

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES




3 3433 08178381 7









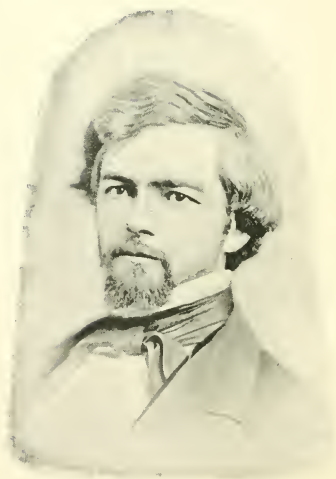
Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation





THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASPER, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
E L



Ind your friend,  
Hazel I. Stevens

# HISTORY OF WASHINGTON

THE EVERGREEN STATE

FROM EARLY DAWN TO DAYLIGHT

*WITH PORTRAITS AND BIOGRAPHIES*

  
JULIAN HAWTHORNE  
EDITOR

ASSISTED BY  
COL. G. DOUGLAS BREWERTON

IN TWO VOLUMES  
VOL. I

As rises on night's jewelled brow  
Some orb supremely bright,  
So Washington, from dawn to day,  
Emerges on our sight.  
From gloomy depths of endless pines,  
From privacy of snow ;  
Where ice-clad peaks o'erlook the vales,  
Where milder breezes blow ;  
From doubtful dawn to daylight,  
From savagery to state,  
She comes to prove the triumph  
Of those who watch and wait.

NEW YORK  
AMERICAN HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.  
1893

*11*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

188973B

ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

E

1942

L



## PREFACE.

---

FIRSTLY, we propose, for the better enlightenment of the reader of this, our story of Washington, to reopen, with some little ceremony and minuteness of description, the three great doors whose long-sealed portals, thanks to the brave energy of Columbus, Balboa, and Magellan, gave, in the sequence of their successive discoveries, three gateways through which the civilization of the world poured in to reach and occupy, first, the eastern, then the western shores of the South American continent; and then, in the fulness of time, those of our own north-west coasts.

To this will naturally follow, as briefly as may be, some notice of later voyages and attempts, more or less successful, to examine and settle our own western boundary, not only the explorations of Spain, but of those who emulated her—the Russian, the Dutch, the English, and American navigators whose united efforts mapped out our geography of to-day.

Having thus, as it were, led our reader from “dawn to daylight” upon the coast, we shall endeavor to trace the progress of interior occupancy, when the first faint plash of waves was heard,

“ Erelong to roll a human sea,”

of those who flocked in by land from the eastward to settle upon the fertile fields of Washington.

Having thus occupied and partially settled our State, we will touch lightly here and there upon prominent incidents—those which might prove most interesting to the general reader of her early struggles while still linked with Oregon, her birth into

territorial individuality, causes which led to the separation, and subsequent admission as one of the sovereign States.

Her aboriginal inhabitants, their origin, customs, and fruitless attempts to drive out the whites and repossess their hunting-grounds, will supply the material for a separate chapter. Her advantages of climate and soil, her trade, commerce, and manufactures, her natural beauties, material wealth and individual character will find a place and conclude a work whose scope does not permit it to emulate the fulness of Bancroft's elaborate Northwest, or the wonderful minuteness of Evans.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

### INTRODUCTORY.

A new star arises on the federal field—No easy task to record its gradual culmination—Washington as it was—The wilderness primeval—The name of Washington—Its earlier life and history to be traced—The romance of history—A simile—Blind trails and paths of error—Roads that end only in bewilderment—"Prove all, hold fast the good"—Three fields from which to glean—Falsehood leads to the finding of the real—The field of legendary lore—Journals and personal experiences—Accredited history and undisputed evidence—The mist of distance—The witness-box of probability—"With charity for all and malice toward none"—Statistical proofs—Prophets not always approved—A subject too large for our space—The dusty road—A prayer for patient indulgence—"Put yourself in his place."..... 17

## CHAPTER II.

### THE OPENING OF THE FIRST DOOR—COLUMBUS AND HIS GREAT DISCOVERY.

Every age produces a hero—Condition of the world in the days of Columbus—Need of new fields—Columbus not the first discoverer of America—Former visitors—Early life and history of Columbus—Birth, parentage, and education—Becomes a sailor—Causes leading to his enthusiasm for discovery—Stories of unknown lands—Efforts to obtain recognition of his projects—Appeals to Portugal in vain—Also to John the Second—Referred to the Junta, who decide against him—A mean attempt to steal his plans—Unsuccessful—He goes to Spain—Scene at the convent door—The friendly prior—Obtains audience with Ferdinand and Isabella—The Council of Salamanca—Rejected by the court, he appeals to wealthy nobles of Spain—Disgusted and about to ask aid of France—Recalled to court—Another audience—Ferdinand declines, but Isabella approves, and fits out an expedition—Difficulty of obtaining sailors—Pinzon comes to the rescue—The fleet sails—Fears of the sailors and mutinous murmurings—Firmness of the admiral—Variations of the compass—Mute messengers from the land—The three days of probation—The light on the port bow—Land at last—His eye the first to discover it—Character and base reward of Columbus..... 22

## CHAPTER III.

## THE OPENING OF THE SECOND DOOR—BALBOA'S DISCOVERY OF THE PACIFIC.

Character of Balboa, who dies unjustly on the scaffold—Romance of the Darien expedition—The double treaty—Balboa's native bride—Entangling alliances lead to war—His men quarrel over donated gold—The Cacique's rebuke—Balboa first hears of the Pacific—Determines to verify the report—Returns to Darien to make preparations—Sends gold to the Spanish king—Learns that for alleged crimes he is to be recalled to Spain—Determines to forestall official action by the discovery of the Pacific—Balboa's soldier bloodhound—His Indian allies—Sets out from Darien—Adventures by the way—Reaches the mountain top alone and beholds the Pacific—Dramatic situations—Addresses his followers—"Te Deum Laudamus"—The Indians wonder, but assist at the raising of the cross and memorial mound of stones—He descends to the shore—Alonso Martin, the first European to float upon the waters of the Pacific—Balboa reaches the strand and takes formal possession—He wades into the sea and declares it and all its borders a territory of the Spanish crown—Melodramatic ceremonies—A grandiloquent proclamation—Honors the Trinity by cutting crosses with his dagger on three adjacent trees—Concluding remarks. 40

## CHAPTER IV.

## THE OPENING OF THE THIRD DOOR THROUGH THE DISCOVERY OF THE STRAIT BY MAGELLAN.

Opening remarks—Personal history of Magellan—Neglected by Portugal, he takes service with Spain—Did he know beforehand of the existence of the strait?—He is placed in command of a Spanish fleet and sets sail—Winters at Port St. Julien—Jealousy among his officers causes mutiny—He puts it down and punishes the mutineers—Sends out explorers—Loss of the Santiago—A native visits his ships—Curious account of Patagonian giants—Attempts to capture them lead to difficulty with the natives—The mutineers tried, sentenced, executed, or marooned—Death better than marooning—The fleet, after religious ceremonies, change their winter quarters—See an imaginary eclipse—Finally sail for the strait—Discover and enter it—The question of his previous knowledge of it again discussed—One ship has already been wrecked—Another now deserts him—Adventures attending the passage of the Strait of Magellan—Discovery of native buildings and graves—Final passage and extrication from the strait—The experiences of Columbus—Balboa and Magellan compared—Strain's Darien expedition quoted in proof of great difficulties to be overcome—Small cost of these early expeditions, and singular details of their outfit—False economy oftentimes fatal to success..... 57

## CHAPTER V.

## OTHER ATTEMPTS TO PENETRATE "THE NORTHERN MYSTERY."

The term Northwest coast—Truth born of error—Rivalry of early explorers—The northern mystery—A wave of discovery—Drake's piratical expedition—Parallel between Drake's and Magellan's experiences—Did Drake discover the Bay of San Francisco?—Conflicting opinions—Influence of Drake's voy-

age on modern diplomacy—Cruise of Cavendish—Policy of Queen Elizabeth—The Golden Hind—Unsuccessful attempt to colonize La Paz—Vizcaino surveys the Californian coast and reaches 42° north—Discovers Cape Orford and returns—Flores goes a degree higher—Vizcaino, failing in attempts to colonize California, returns to Spain and dies—Spain ceases to explore the North Pacific—Her reasons for so doing.....	75
--	----

## CHAPTER VI.

## DUTCH AND RUSSIAN VOYAGES OF EXPLORATION TO THE NORTHWEST COAST.

Discovery of Cape Horn—Behring's first voyage of exploration to the northeast—Its failure—The Javanese junk—Behring's second voyage—Mysterious disappearance of his consort's boats and their crews—Their descendants discovered—Sufferings and death of Behring—Loss of his ship—Survivors of his crew build a smaller vessel and return—Skins brought back by his sailors find ready sale in Siberia and lead to establishment of Russian fur trade on the Northwest coast.....	89
---	----

## CHAPTER VII.

## REVIVAL OF SPANISH INTEREST IN NORTHWEST DISCOVERY.

Spain plans new expeditions of discovery on the Northwest coast—Escapes a war with England by mediation of France—Cruise of the Santiago—Attacked by scurvy—Coasts the shore—Lands and trades with natives—Driven seaward by gales—Enters Nootka Sound—Observes Mount Olympus—Returns to Monterey—Important results obtained, but not being published, are useless—Another expedition undertaken—Attacked by Indians, and boat's crew killed—Ships separated by a gale—One returns to Monterey—Still another expedition sent out, but returns without material result—War between Great Britain and Spain puts a stop to Spanish explorations on this coast.....	95
--	----

## CHAPTER VIII.

## BRITISH EXPLORATIONS ON THE NORTHWEST COAST.

Cook's visit to our shores—Significance of his instructions—Reaches the Northwest coast—Explorations hindered by fogs—Storm prevents the sight of the Strait of Fuca—Not finding it, Cook denies its existence—Anglo-Saxon <i>versus</i> Spanish geographical names—Appropriateness of native appellations—Midshipman Vancouver—Bold adventure of John Ledyard—Killing of Captain Cook—Captain Clerke dies—Lieutenant Gore, of Virginia, in command—Revolution in trade with China—The fur fields of the Northwest coast—Cook as a discoverer—Our geographical knowledge a general contribution.....	100
--	-----

## CHAPTER IX.

## CONCLUDES THE EXPLORATIONS BY SEA ON THE NORTHWEST COAST.

The Nootka Sound imbroglio—English mercantile rascality threatens war between England and Spain—Honest acknowledgment—Visit of La Perouse—Berkley's voyage—Captain Meares enters, names, and surveys the Strait of	
--	--

Juan de Fuca—Duffin, his first officer, makes further discoveries—Yankee enterprise sends Boston ships to the Sound—Explorations of the Columbia and Washington—Significance of names suggest patriotic thoughts—Captain Gray the first circumnavigator under the American flag—Discovers the mouth of the Columbia—Quimper's explorations—Vancouver arrives on the coast—Makes careful surveys—Hears of Gray's discovery, but disbelieves it—Gray returns, verifies, and names it after his ship—Scientific *versus* practical methods—Vancouver makes a second visit—Admits the existence but belittles the value of Gray's discovery—Lieutenant Broughton sails up the Columbia, ignores Gray's visit, and impudently takes possession for the British crown—A Rhode Island vessel "leads him out," "*civis Romanus sum*"—A tribute to Vancouver—Conflicting claims of three different and differing nationalities to territory on the Northwest coast. . . . . 108

## CHAPTER X.

DESTRUCTION OF THE AMERICAN SHIP BOSTON AND MASSACRE OF HER CREW, AS TOLD BY ONE OF THE ONLY TWO SURVIVORS.

The Boston, a trader, puts in for wood and water—Anchors five miles north of Indian village at Friendly Cove—Visited by the natives and their king, Maquina—Dress of the king and his chiefs—Presents of salmon—The captain invites the king to dine—Peculiar diet of the natives—Watching the armorer—The captain's fatal gift—The king breaks it and declares it "no good"—Maquina insulted by the angered captain—Suppressed rage of the chief—He understands English—Lulled into security—A savage's revenge—Assault on the armorer—Desperately wounded, the king interferes, and he escapes for a time—Imprisoned in the steerage—Awful suspense—Ordered on deck—A dramatic reception—The gory knives—"You say no, daggers come"—The row of heads—Jewitt ordered to recognize them—He becomes the king's slave and workman—Promises obedience and fealty—His life spared by the king against the remonstrances of his warriors—The king binds up his wounds and orders him to take the ship to Friendly Cove—Particulars of the massacre. . . . 123

## CHAPTER XI.

ASSAULTS OF CIVILIZATION ON THE EASTERN WILDS OF WASHINGTON BY EXPLORATION AND EMIGRATION OVER LAND.

Opening remarks—A pleasant change—From sea to shore—False reports stimulate inland exploration—La Page's chronicles—A second Balboa—The Shining Mountains—Verendrye's expedition—Alexander Mackenzie, the Columbus of transcontinental travel—His able and far-reaching plans for British aggrandizement of the Northwest—Thomas Jefferson the father of western exploration—Ledyard's fruitless effort—Balked by Russia—Michaux's frustrated by France—President Jefferson's confidential message to Congress—Lewis and Clarke's expedition—Charms of a wilderness life—Travels and explorations better than light reading—Great distances traversed by Lewis and Clarke—Route taken—Wonderful success—Excitement caused by it—Suicide of Lewis—Jefferson's tribute to the dead explorer—Soldiers and trappers turned back by Indians—Wier's prophecy—The Oak Point settlement—Captain Bonneville's

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

ix

expedition—Captain Wyeth's fishing and trading scheme—Two attempts prove failures—Keeping Indian school—Pursuit of knowledge under difficulties—The only arithmetic in Vancouver—Wyeth's failure a public gain—Tribute to the pioneer preachers of Washington and the far West—Results of inland exploration—Concluding remarks... 132

### CHAPTER XII.

HOW WASHINGTON WAS WON FOR THE UNION—THE STORY OF DR. WHITMAN'S FAMOUS TRANSCONTINENTAL RIDE.

The American too often misrepresented—Dr. Marcus Whitman—British intrigues in the Northwest—English preserves and French Canadian gamekeepers—Americans regarded as poachers—How they kept the Yankees out—Immense value of the fur trade—Apathy of government and ignorance of our statesmen as to value of the Northwest—Senator Benton's mistake—The god Terminus—The British fur traders' feast—Dr. Whitman their accidental guest—Premature rejoicings—Whitman determines to frustrate their plans—His hasty departure with Dr. Lovejoy—Whitman's transcontinental ride—Sufferings by the way—Lovejoy gives out, but Whitman presses on—Arrival at St. Louis—Is the treaty signed?—A race against time to Washington City—Arrives just in time—Appeals to Congress and the Cabinet—The nation aroused—"On to Oregon!"—Two hundred wagons in line—British fur traders discourage Whitman's followers, but in vain—The emigrant army enters Oregon—A tribute to Whitman..... 165

### CHAPTER XIII.

THE STORY OF THE BOOK.

By the trappers' fire—The Indians hear of "the Book"—A council of the tribe—They determine to obtain the Book—Send out messengers—They cross the mountains—Arrive in St. Louis—Interview General Clarke—He takes little interest—They visit the churches, the ball-rooms—See altars and pictures of saints, but cannot find the Book—Pathetic fare-well speech of the messengers—Overheard by General Clarke's clerk, who publishes it—Action of the missionary boards—Dr. Whitman sent out—Returns and appeals to the people—The doctor's bride—Their wedding journey—Rev. H. H. Spaulding and wife—Tribute to pioneer womanhood—Catlin warns them not to go on—Rough experiences—Kicked by a mule and upset by a cow—They celebrate "Independence Day" at South Pass—Take possession of the country—Nature's register—Solemn ceremonies—Comparison with Balboa—Whitman's old wagon and its work—They reach the Columbia—Twelve links in the chain of events that bound Washington to the Union—Is it chance or Providence?..... 180

### CHAPTER XIV.

THE GREAT FUR COMPANIES OF THE NORTHWEST AND THEIR INFLUENCE UPON AMERICAN EMIGRATION AND SETTLEMENTS.

Furs the inducement of the North, gold of the Southern occupancy of this continent—The secretly aggressive policy of the fur companies—A condition of

their license to trade—Their <i>personnel</i> and plan of operations—They labor for British supremacy—Their report to the home government—An admirable system—Birth, territory limits, and charter of the Hudson's Bay Company—King Charles's magnificent gift—A very moderate rental—Treatment of the natives—A prohibitory law well enforced—Indians kept employed—Utilizing the native—"John Bull" <i>versus</i> "Uncle Sam"—John's tender pocket—No competition tolerated—Evans details their methods and system of recruiting—A service difficult to desert—Insensible fetters—The Hudson's Bay finds a rival and enemy in the Northwest—Formation and development of that company—Their methods and system of trade—Powerful influence of this new organization—Both agents of the British government—Methods of the two companies compared—The Selkirk project—A bloody skirmish—Both companies in evil case—The rivals merge into one—The Hudson's Bay absorbing the Northwest—Spoiling the spoiler.....	196
--	-----

## CHAPTER XV.

## SETTLEMENT AND CAPTURE OF ASTORIA.

Mr. Astor forms the Pacific Fur Company—His far-reaching and liberal plans—Generous offer to the British Northwest Fur Company—Duplicity of that corporation—They despatch an emissary to forestall him—Astor makes a grave mistake in selecting his partners—Articles of organization—British doubts settled by the British minister—Despatch of the Tonquin under convoy—The overland parties—Arrival at Astoria—Capture of the Tonquin and massacre of her crew—Lewis blows up the ship—The massacre avenged—Torture of survivors—Thompson too late—Erection of trading posts—Difficulty of obtaining employes—Enmity of the British—The ship Beaver despatched—Building of fort at Astoria—Description of the place—Many discouragements—The situation—War declared between England and America—Taken advantage of by the Northwest Company—Mr. Astor betrayed and sold out by his partner, MacDougal—Sad ending of a noble enterprise—The British capture Astoria—Dramatic incidents.....	215
--	-----

## CHAPTER XVI.

## SEARCHING OUR TITLE—TREATS OF THE VALIDITY OF OUR TITLE—ITS CONTESTANTS AND EFFORT FOR FINAL "QUIETING" BY TREATY WITH GREAT BRITAIN.

Opening remarks—A clear title all-important—A skeleton search—Four claimants in the field—Russian pretensions—Spain's assertions—We fall heir to the Spanish rights—Russia not a contestant—Diplomatic tournaments of contending cabinets—English arrogation <i>versus</i> American right—England's arguments—Seeking for possession only—Asserts no exclusive right—Evans's lucid exposition—America's case as presented—A full statement—Negotiations begun 1807—Another attempt to settle boundaries in 1814—The Northwest undervalued by us—Unfortunate Treaty of Joint Occupancy—Opinion of Henry Clay—Many diplomats doctor the "Oregon question"—Mengre results—England practically, the United States nominally in possession—Mistakes of our representatives—The question in Congress—Oregon finds friends and opponents also—
---



Benton's god Terminus—Bills lost and revived in other forms—Benton, newly converted, now "wants the earth"—Sensible suggestions of General Jesup—President Monroe on Oregon—Floyd to the rescue—Debates in Congress—"Masterly inactivity"—Webster denies any right of England—Exposes her duplicity and arrogant pretensions—The matter still unsettled..... 239

## CHAPTER XVII.

## OUR BOUNDARIES DEFINED AND OUR RIGHTS AS SECURED.

Congress at last awakened to the necessity of legislation—The American people aroused and interested—Dr. Whitman's arguments a powerful factor—Influence of the Oregon question on the Presidential election of 1844—"Fifty-four-forty or fight"—Declaration of the Democratic convention—The Whigs also favor it—President Polk's message affirms our right—Congressional action—Arbitration proposed by Great Britain and declined—Influence of the slavery question—Diplomatic negotiations renewed—Buchanan's farewell despatch—Notice of abrogation given to England—Arbitration again offered and refused—England submits a treaty—Politie action of President Polk—Democratic Cabinet *versus* Whig Senate—He submits it to the Senate and asks advice—Articles of the treaty—Senate advises its acceptance—It is so accepted—British claims secured—The fur companies' little bill—Benton is pleased, but Uncle Sam makes a bad bargain—"Fifty-four-forty or fight" cut down to 49°—Benton's singular speech—Vancouver's Island undervalued—A minor point settled afterward—Great Britain, without a claim, wins her case—Pro-slavery her strongest ally—Virtue of persistency at a happy moment—Opinion of Robert J. Walker—General result and general disappointment—The long controversy finally ended..... 267

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## PEOPLE WHO PRECEDED US.

The Indians and their attitude toward and influence upon the settlement and progress of Washington—The original Indian—From whence did he come?—Various theories—The glacial period—Organic changes—Savagery and barbarism defined and bounded—Savagery divided into three classes—Savages of Puget Sound—Original Indians the curse of our coast—Early atrocities—Cooper's models—Native nature and character—Some private views—"Tenderfoot" *versus* "old settler"—Opinions diametrically opposed—Folly of present systems exposed—The remedy—Two courses open to our Government—Failure of efforts to advance the Indian—The irrepressible conflict—Indian occupancy considered—Has he been cheated?—Mistakes of Eastern sentimentalism—Two personal anecdotes—Did the Indian really possess the land?—Continuation of savagery impossible—The savage and the settler compared—Indians of Washington—Influence of the fur companies on their treatment of the early settlers—Why fur traders and the natives were agreed—Indian hatred of Americans—American martyrs of the early settlements in the Northwest—No poetry in the savage of the Sound..... 281

## CHAPTER XIX.

INDIAN PECULIARITIES—THE ABORIGINES OF WASHINGTON—THEIR MANNERS,  
CUSTOMS, AND CHARACTERISTICS.

Indian characteristics in general—Their religion—Strange fancies—The lobster god—The enchanted loon—Wawa, the great mosquito—Coyote, the superior spirit—Coyote overcomes Wawa—The origin of mosquitoes—The chipmunk legend—How the Indians first obtained fire—Coyote's stratagem—The five blind hags—Water nymphs—Indian Neptunes—Patron spirits—Indian reasoning—Isle of the dead—Fatal curiosity—Dances—Courtship and marriage—Wedding rites and gifts—Indian mothers-in-law—Naming of children—Murder and its penalty—Ceremonies of expiation—Medicine men—Their frauds and devices—Mode of graduation—Spirit power—Strange professors—Their influence and peculiar methods of treatment—Indian horror of the spirits of the dead—Fancies and superstitions—The dead—Mourning and modes of sepulture—Canoe burial—The dead-house—Rehabilitation of the dead—Ancient ossuaries—Mystic influences of the wild rose bush—Indian and pale-face superstitions compared—Concluding remarks. . . . . 300

## CHAPTER XX.

WASHINGTON INDIANS OF TO-DAY—THE GENEROSITY OF PATSY, THE "POTLACH"  
GIVER.

The word "potlach" and "cultus potlach"—Patsy, the wealthy giver—Arrival of the guests—Picturesque scenes—The Indian camp—Distribution of food—The great potlach house—Shupald described—Aunt Sally—Opening speeches—Indian songs—Wild dances—The Fourth strangely celebrated—Better to give than receive—The Indian ball—Revival of old memories—The Klootchmen—The potlach proper—Distribution of the gifts—Patsy's presentation speech—Bags of silver money—The savings of a lifetime "potlached"—Reduced to poverty, but high in the social scale—Aunt Sally's song of triumph. . . . . 335

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Alexander, E. E.....	343
Anderson, D. F.....	301
Ayer, Charles H.....	451
Bakeman, C. H.....	491
Baker, D. S.....	25
Bellinger, J. H.....	295
Beverly, John.....	337
Boone, W. E.....	115
Bowman, A. C.....	223
Browne, J. J.....	37
Cæsar, P. V.....	379
Calkins, W. H.....	121
Cathcart, Isaac.....	43
Charlton, A. D.....	133
Chilberg, A.....	181
Clough, C. F.....	205
Coiner, B. W.....	283
Cole, George E.....	49
Colman, J. M.....	55
Cook, Francis H.....	235
Cowley, M. M.....	253
Davis, G. W. H.....	277
Day, Jesse N.....	115
Denney, John C.....	241
De Pledge, H. G.....	313
Dentsch, William.....	501
Dillman, L. C.....	187
Drum, Henry.....	61
Durham, Nelson W.....	199
Ellis, Myron H.....	255
Eshelman, J. F.....	289

	PAGE
Feighan, J. W.....	163
Ferguson, E. C.....	67
Forrest, R. W.....	139
Getchell, L. W.....	259
Griggs, Chauncey W.....	169
Gross, Abe.....	145
Gross, David.....	145
Gross, Ellis H.....	145
Gross, Morris.....	145
Hale, Charles E.....	277
Haller, Granville O.....	31
Ham, David T.....	373
Hill, John M.....	481
Hogan, F. Pierce.....	247
Huggins, Edward.....	115
Hutchinson, R. H.....	331
Jenkins, David P.....	73
Joab, Albert E.....	277
Johnson, Jonathan.....	441
Jones, Daniel.....	181
Kilbourne, E. C.....	181
King, C. B.....	415
Lane, Franklin K.....	397
Lee, T. W.....	157
Lillis, Henry M.....	397
Little, Gilbert F.....	349
Loomis, E. G.....	91
Loomis, L. A.....	97
Madigan, Francis E.....	391
Mann, C. B.....	397
Marks, T. E.....	421
Mathews, J. W.....	355
Metcalf, Ralph.....	403
Metcalf, J. B.....	79
Miller, Fred C.....	307
Munks, William.....	85
O'Neill, James.....	211
Parker, Hollon.....	175
Parker, John A.....	385
Peterson, Frank M.....	461
Peterson, Mary A.....	471

# ILLUSTRATIONS.

XV

PAGE

Pomeroy, Joseph.....	115
Post, Frederick.....	271
Prosser, W. F.....	103
Richardson, F. D.....	313
Ringer, L. M.....	313
Saunders, J. C.....	127
Schulze, Paul.....	109
Seaborg, B. A.....	265
Simmons, D. W.....	355
Snell, Marshall K.....	361
Snell, W. H.....	319
Stevens, Isaac I.....	Frontispiece
Stinson, F. L.....	223
Stowell, H. L.....	223
Thronson, Joel A.....	355
Turner, George....	151
Weed, A. B. ....	217
White, Harry.....	325
Wilbur, Lot.....	431
Wilkinson, J. A.....	313
Woodhouse, C. C.....	277
Spokane Falls.....	193
Suoqualmie Falls.....	229
Post Falls, Upper Channel.....	367
Post Falls, Lower Channel.....	409



# HISTORY OF WASHINGTON.

---

## VOLUME I.

---

### CHAPTER I.

#### INTRODUCTORY.

“ As from some mountain's shrouded side  
The misty veil is drawn,  
When nature's quickened pulse reveals  
The coming of the dawn,  
And cliff and crag grow rough and real,  
No longer dim or strange,  
Till clearly o'er the crested snows  
The eager eye may range ;  
So History, piercing Error's night,  
And legendary lore,  
Divides the doubtful from the right,  
Bringing fair Truth to face the light,  
Making each occult record bright,  
Through unsuspected door.”

—BREWERTON.

WHEN the patient astronomer, searching the azure fields which the poet tells us are “ thick inlaid with patines of bright gold,” finds some as yet undiscovered planet newly risen into the constellations of those stars which, like the sands upon the seashore, no man may number, he gives his discovery to the world, and straightway the telescope of every observer is turned to verify and add what it may to that which has already been learned of the glittering stranger. It is even so with this new-born State whose history is about to be written ; nor is the work to be accomplished in so doing an easy one when we consider the careful winnowing of legendary chaff needed to obtain the

mustard-seed of residuum which remains to the historian of absolute fact and reliable narrative.

During the almost total obscurity of the early years of the current century the present State of Washington was a wilderness but imperfectly explored, of mighty mountains, spreading forests whose vast solitudes no settler's axe had as yet opened to the sun; inland lakes haunted only by the wild fowl, the deer, and an octopus of sounds radiating through hills crowned with the gloom of pines, whose manifold ramifications knew no keel but the canoe of the Indian and the trapper, or, it may be, through the accidental visit of some vagrant sail exciting a speculative curiosity in commercial circles far distant from its shores. Now all is changed; enterprise, the encroaching waves of our ever-advancing civilization, and the irrepressible march of oft-times unexpected events has done and is doing its regenerating work. The region of which we write has suddenly thrown off the chrysalis of her embryo existence, dissolved her twinship with Oregon, and performed her preparatory territorial and necessary constitutional probation to emerge into a statehood so full and perfect, when the time of its existence is considered, that her development seems to rival that of the fabled Minerva, who sprang, as mythology tells us, full-armed from the brain of Jove. So, while all eyes are not unnaturally turned to the contemplation of this, almost the youngest born of our beautiful sisterhood of States, we can but wonder at the culmination, progress, and possible future of this new star, now rising so rapidly upon our national horizon, which we are proud to welcome into the federal galaxy under the name most beloved and revered throughout our land—the immortal name of Washington.

In the treatment of our subject from a historical standpoint, we propose to rely mainly upon the delineation of its earlier life and history, the exposition of the slower processes of that social and political evolution, that misty, doubtful dawn, often overcast with threatening clouds, which has finally ended happily and ushered in so perfect and promising a day. It will, perhaps, prove the more readable, for it is, so to speak, the romance of the young life in all histories, whether of nations or individuals, which most interests us. The struggle which ends in success or defeat charms us; but the charm is rather in the battle and conflict than in the assured result—the individual ad-



venture, the war with privation, the perils of the wilderness and the rigors of climate, the encounters with savage foes, or, possibly, still more dangerous machinations of civilized enemies, in all of which the hardy pioneers of Washington signalized themselves, thereby becoming the factors and founders of her position to-day. We may, if comparison be in order, liken the course of her story to a mountain stream born of the yielding glacier and the melting snows, ere it becomes the fully developed river rolling on to meet its final destiny in that sea which swallows all; for her history comes to us through a region of mist and shadow, the depths of her rock-ribbed canyons, the green recesses of her hidden valleys, the snows of icy peaks lifting their white hands to the sky and sweeping, alas! with their frozen breezes full many an unknown grave of those who perished by the way in the making of its incidents. Yet, like that stream, fed by the rivulets from a thousand unexpected and occult sources, it gathers as it goes, though oftentimes broken and disturbed by doubtful path or rugged rift and chasm, losing itself apparently to reappear with increase of power, till, rolling on its way, it finds at last a tide so broad, so deep and yet so placid that it will bear upon its bosom the argosies of trade or the iron-clads of war.

Yet, to make another use of our simile, these streams must be followed with patient steps and constant scrutiny to their fountain-heads that their beginnings may be tested and their purity ascertained. We must avoid those blind trails of error which, like the worn-out buffalo spoors of the great prairies, lead not to water, but dry wallows—roads that end in bewilderment, or, like the fabled voyages of Juan de Fuca, exist only in the imagination of their mendacious reporter. The task of the historian is, or ought to be, a realization of the scriptural command to “prove all things, and hold fast that which is good.”

We have, it would seem, three separate yet neighboring fields from which to glean our material.

First and most ample in its fruitfulness of yield, yet withal the least remunerative in solid results, are the legends of the Indians and trappers, and the tales, more or less embellished, of adventurers and voyagers. It is the very temptation to employ a material so easy to dress and make palatable to the intellectual taste of those (and they are many) who prefer sensation to fact

that has finally hardened into seeming reality the grossest fictions. How many mariners risked life and fortune, braving the terrors of the unknown frozen seas to find and explore the mythical Straits of Anian, because the original falsehood was repeated till its very reiteration impressed credulity with its truth. This world is full of men who can repeat a baseless statement till they really believe it themselves; and such people, being possessed of vivid imaginations, are oftentimes dangerously circumstantial in their reports.

Secondly, we have journals and personal experiences whose value depends largely on the truthfulness and trustworthiness of their authors and narrators, and even then are handicapped with the danger of unconscious exaggeration to which we have just referred.

Third and last, there remains the field of fairly accredited histories, ancient and modern, sustained by collateral evidence and undisputed facts. But even here, like the planet Mars, whose opposition is just at present exciting so much interest and controversy on our own globe, the evidence of even written and accepted history becomes more clear and satisfactory as the events recorded approach our own time, and in so drawing nearer to us emerge from the mists of years, and that cloud of uncertainty which must ever attend upon distance to embarrass the searcher for the truth.

And, after all, these records must be combined, contrasted, and put into the witness-box of probability to undergo the cross-examination of common sense, and even then be cautiously received by the painstaking and clear-headed author, who desires faithfully to fulfil his task. Taking truth for his guiding star in the narrative of public events and in dealing with individual character, never forgetting that he himself must one day render up an account, and, therefore, adopts the noble maxim (and a grander was never enunciated by man) of the martyred Lincoln: "With charity for all, and with malice against none."

While statistics, the essence of arithmetical history, cannot well be entirely ignored, we do not propose to burden our pages by mere tabular statements, for even official reports are oftentimes garbled, or at least colored favorably by a natural desire to make a good showing in population or finance. They are, nevertheless, to a certain extent valuable as the barometers,

more or less faithful, of progress, showing to the weatherwise in social science the probabilities of the future as they rise or fall to their scale of degrees, and compare the present with the recorded past. But as weather prophets, for good or evil, are seldom popular with the world at large, so the pages of a history weighed down by calculations which are oftentimes approved to-day and condemned to-morrow are apt to deaden the interest of the narrative for the general reader.

Furthermore, the space to which we are necessarily confined must affect the scope of our work and to some extent curtail our record even of facts, to say nothing of more tempting paths into which the writer, as well as the reader, is constantly liable to be beguiled. We must, therefore, walk for the most part in the beaten, albeit dusty road of bounded historical description, eschewing, though sadly against our will, those shady vistas and flowery byways which, promising as they do many a beautiful beyond, might tempt us to stray from the prosy line to which a sense of duty confines us.

Having thus said our say as custom demands, as the lecturer makes his initiatory bow to his audience from the platform, we will conclude these introductory remarks with the equally conventional prayer for that indulgent endurance of editorial shortcomings which, were the positions of author and reader reversed, the latter, with far better appreciation of the difficulties to be overcome, would most freely accord.

## CHAPTER II.

### BEING THE OPENING OF THE FIRST DOOR BY COLUMBUS, AND HIS GREAT DISCOVERY.

" First in the ranks of those who bravely dare  
Tempestuous seas in search of shores unknown,  
Though the new world another's name may bear,  
The fame of finding must be thine alone :  
Thine the first eye to catch the transient beam  
Of welcome watch light on its stranger strand,  
Foretelling ere the moon brought brighter beam,  
The certain presence of the looked for land."

—BREWERTON.

" God will cause thy name to be wonderfully resounded through the earth, and will give thee the keys of the gates of the ocean which are closed with strong chains."—*Vision of Columbus.*

EVERY age produces its hero. Every crisis in the extreme need of man brings forth some Moses fitted to lead the people through the desert of trial into the Canaan of rest. There are critical periods in the world's general condition also, times of stagnation when civilization seems to labor upon worn-out and exhausted fields, and cries loudly for new worlds to conquer. Her enterprises, dammed up and circumscribed, chafe against their barriers and require larger opportunities for action. To find some imaginary promised land to enter in and possess it becomes the universal hope and general endeavor. It is the working out, but only on a grander scale, of the same spirit which actuates the restless settler of to-day, who takes up his claim, improves it, and then growing dissatisfied with "his pitch," shoulders his axe and once more loses himself in the wilderness in search of a new location. Yet it is, after all, a wise provision, an aggregation of those tides of unrest which stir the human sea and give healthful motion to the ever-seething waves of political, religious, social, and financial effort. So it was in that old day when Columbus "gave to Castile and Aragon a new world." The arenas of the nation's battle-fields for bread would appear to have become too stale and limited. We may assume

that a condition of things had been reached which required not only a Moses for its leadership, but some land of promise to be possessed and enjoyed. It remained for Christopher Columbus to solve the problem; to become, in his search for that then greatly desired "shorter ocean pathway" to the riches of "Farther Ind," a modern Moses: like the law-giver of the Hebrews, permitted to see but not to realize the fruits of his labors: building far "better than he knew," for it would have been a greater revelation to himself than the discovery he actually made could he have seen with the eyes of centuries to come the vastness of an empire compared with which the land of ancient promise was but a barren field. In thus giving to civilization an open gate through which the floods of humanity might pour for ages and still find homes and remunerative fields of labor, better opportunities and more assured rewards, Columbus gained what most public benefactors receive at the hands of ungrateful contemporaries—a life of neglect, but posthumous immortality of praise.

And now, as the first step leading to the Northwest coast settlement and occupancy, it may be well to pause for a moment and give some space to the consideration of the character and history of the man whose very obstacles and neglect spurred him on in spite of every discouragement and difficulty to that hour of his final triumph when he anchored the little *Pinta* and her consorts in a harbor of that hitherto unknown continent which should have borne his name rather than that of Americus Vesputius; but, to use his own homely illustration, he had broken the egg, and it was an easy task to follow his example.

Among the men who may be said to have lived before their time, and in their extraordinary genius and foresight to have anticipated their proper day, the Genoese, Christopher Colon, or Columbus, stands pre-eminent. Yet though the statement may seem paradoxical to many, especially in view of the fact that in this year of grace 1892 we are about celebrating another centennial of his great achievement, Columbus (if well-authenticated records are to be believed) did not discover America; or, to speak more correctly, his discovery was anticipated on both sides of the continent: by a Buddhist monk named Hwei-Shin, sent out by the Chinese as early as the fifth century, who reached the Mexico of to-day with no particular result, and by the Norse-

men, the sea rovers, and at one time the terror of Europe, who visited Iceland, Greenland, and even Newfoundland in 860, being storm-driven on its coasts. The finding of Nova Scotia followed, and the songs of the Sagas may have mingled with the winter roar of New England pines on the inhospitable coasts of Plymouth long before the Pilgrims chanted their hymn of deliverance upon its rock. Even the Welsh bards tell us of one Madoc, who, fleeing from troubles at home in 1169, reached the western main with a colony of his countrymen. Catlin, the Indian historian and painter, believes that the Mandans owe their origin to the Welsh, and seems to sustain his position. Vancouver found a tribe in the vicinity of the Columbia whose features favored this theory, and both Lewis and Clark, and also Charlevoix, make statements which go to confirm it. Both the Pawnee and Cherokee tribes have been supposed to be of a similar origin. R. H. Major says of Henry of Portugal, a prince of advanced and liberal ideas, who devoted his life to the study of astronomy and navigation and the encouragement of geographical discoveries, dying in 1463, nearly thirty years before the landing of Columbus: "The explorations instituted by Henry of Portugal were, in truth, the anvil upon which the link was forged that connected the Old World with the New." It is, however, proper to state that all these discoveries were but as straws heralding the advent of the breeze, bringing about no solid results in themselves. It is to the unwearied patience, courage, and genius of the great navigator, after all, that we owe the far-reaching superstructure of events whose corner-stone was laid on the memorable 12th of October, 1492.

But we return to the personal history and condensed life sketch of the man who, under God, wrought this great work, premising that we can but touch the prominent points, omitting many most interesting details.

Born, as the best authenticated records assure us—though even the exact date of his nativity is in doubt—at Genoa, in the year 1436—or, as other authorities claim, not till ten years later—Christopher Colon, or Columbus, was the son of a wool-comber in humble circumstances. His father, however, appears to have been self-denying, or possibly ambitious enough to send his son to the University of Paria, to study sciences which might fit him for nautical pursuits. It is evident that the influences of life in



*D. S. F. Butler*





a maritime city naturally created in the boy an early passion for a seafaring life. Learning was then leaving the monasteries to take up its abode with the laity ; printing was recently discovered, and books more easily obtained ; stories of geographical discoveries and adventures were whetting an appetite for larger knowledge, which was increased by the writings of Pliny, Strabo, and others. Columbus began to make voyages when but a boy of fourteen. His enthusiasm ripened with his experience of the sea. The " sailor yarns " of the " fo'castle " of those days, built on the narrowest foundations of truth, loomed beneath the embellishments of their narrators into gigantic proportions. Wonderful tales of the mysteries of those unknown oceans, fancies whose extravagance rivalled the romance of Eastern fable, were the food upon which his ardent imagination fed. Among other stories of the time was the tradition that there existed a large island in the Atlantic called Antilla, mentioned by Aristotle ; there was another rumor of an island on which St. Brandon, a Scottish and probably very " canny " saint, who knew how to turn his opportunities to the best advantage, landed in the sixth century and founded there a magnificent city. Yet another tale was told of seven Spanish bishops who settled there with their numerous followers and built seven cities, a city to each priest. Then came the story of Atlantis, learned by Plato from the Egyptians—an immense island in the Atlantic, full of large and populous cities, which had been swallowed up by an earthquake. Strange, is it not ? that all these stories, wild as the winds, yet showed a germ of truth when submitted to the clearer light of after knowledge ? What wonder that an ardent boy, full of vivid imaginations as Columbus must have been, eagerly caught up, dreamed over, and dwelt upon these weird legends of the untraversed seas, or that their inspiration should have fired his daring mind with the desire to explore and satisfy himself as to their reality. A certain religious zeal seems to have enhanced and possibly purified this ambition. There is in the Astor Library (whose learned librarian is the well-known and most deservedly distinguished author, Frederick Saunders, to whose excellent work on Columbus the writer is indebted for much condensed information) an antique folio entitled " The Polyglot Psalter of Augustine Justinian, Bishop of Nebbio, in the Island of Corsica : " on the margin of Psalm xix., verse 4, he

puts a note in which he affirms that Columbus frequently boasted that he was the person here referred to, and appointed of God to fulfil this biblical statement. "It is recorded," says Saunders, "that on a certain occasion a mysterious voice said to him in a dream, "God will cause thy name to be wonderfully resounded through the earth and will give thee the keys of the gates of the ocean which are closed with strong chains." It was doubtless the result of overwrought study of his theory; but to the mind of Columbus it must have had the force of a supernatural revelation. He very beautifully adds, "Columbus, it has been said, stood midway between the mediæval and modern ages; even his adventurous voyage over a dark and perilous ocean seems symbolic of the fact, for gloom and disaster overshadowed his course until he gained the western shore, when they vanished, and all became transfigured with the radiant light."

Columbus made voyages in the service of the Portuguese, visiting Iceland in 1477, where he doubtless heard of the discoveries of Erik the Red. Still poor and unable to equip an expedition, he appealed to the King of Portugal, then too much engaged with a war against Spain to listen to him. Waiting until his successor, John the Second, ascended the throne, he renewed his supplication. "His scheme, referred," says Saunders, "to a junta composed of two eminent cosmographers and a bishop, was decided to be extravagant and visionary; yet the king was not satisfied with their decision, and called a council, with no better result. It was then that the bishop, who was the king's confessor, proposed the mean stratagem that he should obtain from Columbus his plans, charts, etc., under pretext of considering his enterprise. The evil suggestion was acted upon; a three-masted caravel was sent to the Cape de Verd Islands, with secret instructions to go as far westward as possible, to ascertain if there was any truth in the theory of Columbus. They did not go far before the cowardly crew became frightened by the storms, and their base attempt ended in disgrace, for Columbus discovered the treachery and left Lisbon in disgust about 1484."

"He next appears," says the same authority, "at the gate of the Franciscan monastery near Palos. According to the testimony of the physician of Palos, a seafaring man accompanied by a very young boy stopped one day at the gate of the convent of La Rabida, and asked of the porter a little bread and water

for his child. While the porter was giving refreshments to the boy the prior of the convent passed by and was at once impressed by the dignified bearing of the stranger. He entered into conversation with him and invited him to remain as his guest. Columbus revealed his name to his benefactor and told his troubles and his purposes."

Meeting in the prior a man himself learned in geographical science, who sent for a scientific friend to come and converse with his guest, a full discussion of Columbus's projects followed, ending in an offer to take his son Diego into the convent and educate him, and provide his father with a favorable letter to the Spanish court. The time was inauspicious, the war spirit ruling the land to the exclusion of all peaceful enterprise; so we find Columbus returning, to wait patiently at La Rabida till the spring of 1486, when the court had gone to Cordova. Upon repairing there and presenting his letter, he was curtly dismissed with a shake of the head by the prior in attendance, but, after long waiting, obtained an audience with Ferdinand and Isabella. Then came the famous Council of Salamanca, the favorite theme of many a painter, where our poor mariner took nothing by his motion but the objection "that if the earth is round you will be compelled to sail up a kind of mountain from Spain, which you cannot do, even with the fairest wind, and you could never get back." By some he was regarded as an adventurer, by others a visionary, by all an innovator upon what to their narrower conceptions were well-established facts. From the throne we find him going to the rich nobles of Spain. The Duke of Medina Celi, to whom he applied, advised another application to the king and gave him a letter to Isabella; but his proud spirit, grown weary with repeated refusals, rebelled, and he had determined to visit France. When it was found that another power might benefit by his plans, Santangel, the crown treasurer of the Church, pleaded the cause of Columbus with the monarchs. The king doubted, but the queen believed; and when Ferdinand decided that his battles with the Moors had depleted his treasury, leaving him too poor to invest in so uncertain an expedition, Isabella, with that clearer foresight often given to womanhood, exclaimed, "I will undertake the enterprise, and, if necessary, will pledge my jewels for the money." Santangel declared with emphasis, "It will not be necessary." Saunders

tells us that "a courier was sent after Columbus, the queen assented to his terms, and," woman-like again, "urged his departure as speedily as possible. Columbus claimed as his reward to be named high admiral, governor-general, and viceroy over the land he discovered, together with one tenth of the produce of the countries. Ferdinand acquiesced, and the contract was signed by the sovereigns at Santa Fé, on April 17th, 1492.

"Furnished with authority from the court, he caused the royal order to be read commanding the authorities of the town to have two caravels ready for sea within ten days, and they with their crews placed at the disposal of the admiral. A similar order was issued for the third vessel. When this edict was announced, although Palos was a seaport and there were plenty of seamen, none seemed inclined to hazard their lives on such a perilous expedition, and the greatest consternation prevailed. Many fled the town to avoid being compelled to serve, and for some weeks no progress was made toward the equipment of the vessels. At this crisis, however, Martin Alonzo Pinzon appeared, the same who sailed in command of the Pinta, and was either separated by the storm or wilfully abandoned his admiral on the return voyage, arriving on the very evening of the day that Columbus reached Palos. He evidently thought to forestall and arrogate to himself the honors gained by his commander, whom he had already reported from Bayonne, and possibly believed, to be swallowed up. His chagrin at the enthusiastic reception and safe arrival of his chief, combined with his own disappointment and his sovereigns' refusal to receive him at court, so worked upon him that he died in a few days after landing. This man now came forward with his brother, Vincent Taney, both navigators of Palos, of great wealth and undoubted courage, and not only agreed to furnish one of the vessels, but to go themselves with Columbus."

The expedition sailed, with the benedictions of the Church, on Friday, August 3d, 1492—mark the day, for it seems a singular rebuke to a popular superstition, most common among sailors, that Friday is an unlucky day. Certainly it is a curious coincidence that Columbus began his voyage on Friday, discovered America on Friday, began his return on Friday, and reached his port on the same "unlucky day," arriving at the Canaries on the 9th. They were detained at these islands for more than three



Granville O'Haller  
Colonel U.S.A., Retired

PUBLISHED

ASTOR, LENOX, TILDEN  
LIBRARY

R

L

weeks. When passing to the west of the group they laid their course to brave the dangers—magnified a thousandfold by ignorance and superstition—of the unknown western seas.

Losing sight of the Canaries and favored by the weather, the little fleet of Columbus pushed boldly out into the *mare incognita*. Passing within sight of the peak of Teneriffe, then shooting forth its volcanic fires, his sailors began to manifest that fear which increased apparently with every league of their western progress. Two hundred miles more finds the deviation of the magnetic needle adding another element of embarrassment and dread. The variation reaching five degrees to the northwest and continuing to increase, they sail on, with no other guide but the heavenly lights, directing their course by the polar star. Great masses of seaweed, even now a hindrance to the progress of vessels in those latitudes, retard their voyage. But as hope begins to fail and courage to waver, like an angel messenger from the unknown shore comes a land bird to welcome and cheer them on. The murmurs of mutiny are hushed for a while. For eleven days the caravels drive on before a favoring gale, for the wind is easterly, then it shifts to the southwest and dies away, leaving them becalmed. The dim dawn breaks slowly, just gray-ing the horizon, when Martin Pinzon, standing on the high stern of the *Pinta*, shouts to the admiral with exceeding joy, "Land, land, Señor! I claim the promised reward." But the phantom shore vanishes with the sunrise, the first of a series of similar disappointments which add to their disheartenment. A more southerly course is recommended by Pinzon, who has seen a flock of parrots flying from the southwest. But Columbus is not to be moved. Trusting to his own judgment, he holds upon his course. Again the mutterings of mutiny break forth; hope departs, and they openly defy their commander. With what dignity does he meet their objections and disregard their threats! Hear his reply:

"This expedition has been sent out by your sovereign; and, come what may, I am determined, by the help of God, to accomplish the object of the voyage."

It rests only upon the evidence of Oriedo, for Irving tells us that Las Casas and Navarr do not mention the incident that Columbus at length, driven to a compromise, yields in some measure to his mutinous crew, and promises if within three days

no land is discovered he will return to Spain. If it were so (and, deeply dramatic as it is, we are inclined to doubt the accuracy of the statement), how great must have been the confidence of the daring navigator, founded on close calculations and watchfulness of the signs, now thickening upon the sea, of his nearness to the goal of his hopes--the long-looked-for coast--the only thing which could render his extorted promise a dead letter. If it were so, how awful must have been his anxiety lest some untoward accident, some hindrance of storm or calm should exhaust the period of probation without solving the problem! Did space permit, it might be both curious and instructive to attempt to diagnose the moods of mind and conditions of feeling through which Columbus must have passed during this purgatory of trial, the fever of hope alternating with the chill of fear. There must have been moments when in the secret chambers of his heart he may have doubted the reality of his own theories and the exactness of his calculations. If so, he kept his counsel well, never for an instant permitting a look of discouragement to increase that of his faint-hearted crew. But the hour of his triumph was at hand. They threatened in vain to cast him into the sea and return to Spain; they even, it is said, were about to execute their threat when that God in whom he trusted sends yet other tokens to quiet their disorders and renew their expectations of ultimate success. A coast fish glides by--a branch of thorn with berries--a cane carved by some savage hand that little knew the outcome of its labor. Columbus is saved, and again the voyage goes on--the half-assured crew obeying, though surlily. Take courage, brave pilot into the unknown! Your troubles are nearly ended; your deliverance is at hand. The ever-famous 12th of October, 1492, is about to dawn, and in the fulness of time open a hundred harbored ports to untold millions yet to be. The prophetic voice you heard so long ago in dreams spoke not in vain: "God is about to make thy name to be wonderfully resounded through the earth, and will indeed give thee the keys of the gates of the ocean;" but "the chains," alas! are reserved for thy sole reward.

We might essay in vain to find a more graphic narrative of that most memorable night so fraught with gloom of anxiety and doubt, so glorious in its sunrise of perfect realization, than is recorded in a recent work, based upon the diary of Columbus,



entitled "With the Admiral." Strange that his should have been the first eye to discover that faint and feeble gleam upon the unknown shore for which through so many weary years he had been industriously searching. What was its purpose, and by what native kindled, who little dreamed that his careless hand was lighting a beacon which should lead to the extinction of his race! And yet its momentary gleam linked the old with the new—a civilized with a savage world. But to our quotations:

"At ten o'clock his quick eye caught a gleam of light out to sea which almost instantly disappeared. Fixing his eye on the quarter whence it had vanished, he called to Pedro Gutierrez and Rodrigo Sanchez, who were near by, and asked if they could not see it as well; then raising his voice, he hailed the lookout on the bows: 'Ola, in the prow there, see you not a light yonder off the port-bow?' As the ship rose on a billow, Pedro Gutierrez saw the light plainly, and so told the captain, but Rodrigo Sanchez could not catch sight of it from where he stood. Up from the bows, too, came an answering hail which left the matter still in doubt: 'No, Señor Captain, we see no light from here!' Once or twice more, however, the wavering spark showed itself to Columbus's intent gaze and then sank out of sight.

"Sweeping swiftly to the west, for half a gale was blowing, the fleet held on its way, the *Pinta* leading, with the *Nina* next, and the flagship last of all. Hour after hour went by without incident of any kind. At midnight the watch was changed, and fresh lookouts took the place of those who had been straining their eyes so far in vain; but still the troubled surface of the ocean was all that met their sight. On board the *Santa Maria* the silence was unbroken except by the swash of the waves against the ship's hull, and the low voices of the sailors as now and then they muttered some remark to one another. Just as the watch was again changing, toward two o'clock, the clouds which had been hiding the moon blew off, and the whole sea for leagues around was bathed in a flood of clear white light. Scarcely had the last shadows swept over the rolling sea when a brilliant flash of fire was seen in the direction of the *Pinta*, and the dull roar of a cannon was borne down the winds to the vessels astern. It was the signal for land in sight, and the flag-

ship pressed forward to join her foremost consorts. As her impatient sailors neared the *Pinta* they had no need to ask for news, for directly before them, not more than a couple of miles away, lay the low and rounded summits of what were clearly sand-hills, while on the beach below a heavy surf was dashing in lines of snowy foam. At the very moment the moon emerged from the clouds, Juan Rodriguez Bernejo, one of the *Pinta's* seamen, from a little village near Seville, had seen the first beams fall on the glittering sand and the frothy breakers, and had hurriedly fired a gun, with excited cries of 'The land! the land!' Had the moon remained hidden but a few moments longer there would have been a shipwreck to report.

"The great mystery of the ocean was revealed; his theory, which had been the scoff of sages, was triumphantly established, and Columbus had thus secured to himself a glory as enduring as the world itself."

Although doubt has rested upon the exact island of the group on which Columbus first landed, the burden of proof favors Guanahani (its original Indian name), which its discoverer—mindful, doubtless, of the sorrows through which it had been reached, and the Divine Providence which had so signally led him on—immediately called San Salvador (Holy Saviour). It is now known as Watling Island.

So ends our record of Columbus and his eventful voyage. If it appear lengthy, let the reader remember that the fourth centennial of that great discovery is at hand, and the eyes of the civilized world are turned, as with one accord, to reverence and do honor to his memory.

He stood out like a volcanic mountain against the sky from the age in which he flourished, whose darkness favored him; for it cannot be denied that just in proportion as civilization advances does her ship cease to become conspicuous; attracting less attention in the increase of general light, just as stars grow most brilliant in the deepest gloom, to pale and finally fade out with the coming of the dawn. Hence it was that, in the obscurity of the dark ages, men became planets of the first magnitude who in the brighter skies of our greater enlightenment would attract but passing notice.

Yet another word as to the much-discussed character of Columbus, which, seen through the haze of four centuries and



J. J. B. B. B.



the record of pens, oftentimes inimical, it is no easy task to estimate justly. Reserving our own and quoting the opinions of others, we may well say, "Who shall decide where so many learned authorities diametrically disagree?" for no less than six hundred authors have written his biography. His discovery, the greatness of which he never realized, brought him more foes than friends; the rich regions he opened to others gave poverty to himself.

Carlyle, little given to extravagant praise, calls him "the royalist sea king of all;" Humboldt, "a giant standing on the confines between mediæval and modern times, making by his existence one of the great epochs in the history of the world." Irving tells us that "the magnanimity of his nature shone forth through all the troubles of his stormy career." Bancroft, less flattering, remarks, "As a mariner and discoverer, Columbus had no superior; as a colonist and governor he proved himself a failure." Again we say, "Who shall decide?" This at least they cannot alter: the New World is his everlasting monument and will preserve his fame till time shall cease to be.

It is now our task to hang beside the description of Columbus's achievement as dramatic a picture as we may of that event, most important, though in a secondary degree, considered with relation to the settlement of the Northwest coast—the discovery of the Pacific by Balboa, with the voyage through the strait, which so properly bears his name, of the adventurous Magellan.

### CHAPTER III.

#### THE OPENING OF THE SECOND DOOR, BEING THE DISCOVERY OF THE PACIFIC BY BALBOA.

“ He was the first who ever burst  
Into that silent sea.”

VASCO NUÑEZ DE BALBOA, the discoverer of the Pacific, was no ordinary man. He was gifted with great personal magnetism, courage, and perseverance of a high order, and a nobility of spirit which preferred fame to gold. He rises far above the ordinary Spanish mercenaries who sought the New World only to satisfy their greed. Like others of his race, Balboa was a strange mixture of good and evil, passing triumphantly through many a wild and bloody scene to die at last upon the scaffold, through the indirect influence of the native mistress whom he seemed to have loved, and for a crime of which he was certainly innocent; for when the crier who preceded him to the block proclaimed him a traitor, Balboa indignantly repudiated the charge, saying, “ It is false ! Never did such a crime enter into my mind. I have ever served my king with truth and loyalty, and sought to augment his dominions.” He perished in 1517, in the prime of his life (being but forty-one years old), a man whose name is as enduringly linked with the discovery of the Pacific as that of Columbus with the continent on which we dwell. Well was it for the treacherous governor and his adherents who condemned him that the little band, then awaiting his return on the Pacific, knew nothing of their leader’s extremity, or, says Headley, “ they would have descended with their old battle-cry of ‘ Santiago ! ’ and swept his enemies into the sea.”

A romance almost Oriental in its details surrounds the story of his Darien experience—his marriage (if such it may be called) with the daughter of the cacique, whom he had traitorously overcome, who, after reproaching him in moving terms with his perfidy, gave the young and beautiful captive maid, as she stood

trembling and dejected before him, to be his wife, with these words :

“ Behold my daughter. I give her to thee as a pledge of friendship. Take her for thy wife, and be assured of the fidelity of her family and her people.”

Irving tells us that Balboa felt the full force of his words, and knowing the importance of forming a strong alliance with the natives, looked upon her, and she, like Rebecca of old, found favor in his sight. He omits, however, to state whether the charms of the daughter or the influence of her father was the strongest factor in bringing about this left-handed alliance, or what the French would term *mariage de convenance*. We find him, then, possibly by way of wedding reception, treating his new father-in-law to a grand military display, the details of his ships, his war horses, armor, and equipments, to which he judiciously adds, in the language of the historian, “ Lest he should be too much daunted by these warlike spectacles, he caused the musicians to perform a harmonious concert on their instruments, at which the cacique was lost in admiration.” Having thus sufficiently impressed him with his power, and loaded him with presents, he suffered his new friend to depart. It will be observed that the mother-in-law does not appear to have played so prominent a part in those days as in our later and more degenerate times.

True to his promise to the father of this Indian beauty, Balboa makes war against the cacique's enemies and returns laden with the spoil—a considerable one—of their villages. It will be seen that one indirect effect of this native marriage was to direct his attention to the Pacific, of whose existence he had not yet heard. So that, after all, it was the feeble hand of an untutored Indian girl that pointed her steel-clad European lover to the goal which was to link his memory with undying reputation by making him the discoverer of that mighty sea which bounds our western shore.

Old Peter Martyr tells us that the eldest son of a cacique, Comagie, one of Careta's allies, to whom the new-made Benedict made a friendly visit—a chief who commanded three thousand warriors—perceiving that the Spaniards were a “ wandering kind of men, living only by shifts and spoil,” sought to gain their favor by gratifying their avarice. He himself gave four

thousand ounces of gold, with sixty slaves—captives taken in battle. Balboa ordered the gold weighed, setting aside one fifth for the crown, and dividing the remainder among his followers. In the division a violent quarrel arose among them as to the value and size of their respective shares. The high-minded savage was disgusted at this sordid brawl among those whom he had learned to reverence as superior beings. In the impulse of his disdain, says Irving, he struck the scales with his fist and scattered the glittering pieces about the porch. “Why,” said he, “should you quarrel for such a trifle? If this gold is so precious to your eyes that for it you abandon your homes, invade the peaceful lands of others, and expose yourselves to such suffering and peril, I will tell you of a region where you may gratify your wishes to the utmost. Behold those lofty mountains!” continued he, pointing to the south. “Beyond them lies a mighty sea, which may be observed from their summit. It is navigated by people who have vessels almost as large as yours, and furnished, like them, with sails and oars. All the streams which flow down the southern side of those mountains into that sea abound in gold, and the kings who reign upon its borders eat and drink out of golden vessels. Gold, in fact, is as plentiful and common among those people of the south as iron is among you Spaniards.”

Need it be said that Balboa eagerly asked as to the means of penetrating so opulent a region? He was told of the dangers of the way, those which did exist and some which existed only in the imagination; for their narrators spoke of fierce and evil cannibals, who were probably a myth. But the warlike cacique Tubanania, with his fierce following, was probably real enough. The territories of this redoubtable chief were, it seemed, distant but six days' journey, and reputed richest of all in gold—a fact which probably more than balanced any dread of his prowess in the minds of the soldiers of Balboa. The cacique concluded by declaring that it would require at least a thousand soldiers armed like the Spaniards to effect its conquest, yet at the same time offered, as a proof of his thoughtfulness, to accompany the expedition at the head of his warriors. Surely Balboa had a wonderful talent for making friends among these children of the wilderness!

This revelation, the first intimation he had received of the





*Sam. Cathcart*



existence of this, to Europeans, unknown and entirely unsuspected sea, appears to have wrought a revolution in Balboa's whole character. The hitherto wandering and desperate man had a road opened to his utmost ambition which, if followed to success, would place him among the great captains and discoverers of earth. Henceforth the discovery of the Pacific, "the sea beyond the mountains," was the sole object of his thoughts, rousing and ennobling a spirit set on higher aims. He hastened his return to Darien to make the necessary preparations for this splendid enterprise. "Before departing," says the historian, "he baptized the cacique by the name of Don Carlos, and performed the same ceremony for his sons and several of his subjects. Thus strangely did avarice and religion go hand in hand in the conduct of the Spanish discoveries."

Lacking provisions on his return to Darien, we find him sending, in his extremity, a second time to Hispaniola for supplies. He writes also to Don Diego Columbus, who governed at San Domingo, informing him of the great sea and opulent region beyond the mountains, and entreating his influence with the king to obtain a thousand men to prosecute his quest. Strongest argument of all to win imperial favor, he sent fifteen thousand crowns in gold to be remitted to the king as his royal fifth of the sums already gathered. Many of his followers likewise sent money to their creditors at home—greatly, as we must imagine, to the wonder of those to whom they were indebted.

Meanwhile a complication of difficulties had terminated in serious complaints against Balboa at the Spanish court which roused the indignation of the king and obtained a sentence against him involving costs and damages. It was, moreover, determined to recall him to Spain to answer to criminal charges. Learning this by his private advices, and in daily expectation of official action which might deprive him of his government, Balboa determines, while still master of his own actions, to obtain restoration to his sovereign's favor by a "bold achievement—the discovery of the southern sea. He dared not wait for reinforcements from Spain, but determined, with the handful of men at his command, to undertake the task, desperate as it appeared." To linger was to be lost. "Selecting one hundred and ninety picked men devoted to his person, he armed them with swords, targets, crossbows, and arquebuses; he did

not conceal from them the danger of the enterprise into which he was about to lead them :'' but there was gold for the finding, and with such a stimulus he might well rely upon the bravery of his adventurers. He also took with him a number of trained bloodhounds, which had been found terrible allies in Indian warfare.

One of these hounds—Balboa's special bodyguard and constant companion, a dog named Leoncico—is thus minutely described by Oviedo :

“ He was of middle size, but immensely strong ; of a dull yellow or reddish color, with a black muzzle, and his body was scarred all over with wounds received in innumerable battles with the Indians. Balboa always took him with him on his expeditions, and sometimes lent him to others, receiving for his services the same share of booty allotted to an armed man. In this way he gained by him, in the course of his campaigns, upward of a thousand crowns. The Indians, it is said, had conceived such terror of this animal that the very sight of him was sufficient to put a host of them to flight.”

He also, in addition to these forces, took with him a number of Darien Indians, whom he had won over by his kindness, and whose services as guides and from their general knowledge of native habits and resources made them valuable allies in the field, greatly to be counted on. “ Such,” says Irving, “ was the motley armament that set forth from the little colony of Darien under the guidance of a daring, if not desperate, commander in quest of the great Pacific Ocean.”

We find our adventurer embarking “ on the first of September with his followers, in a brigantine and nine large canoes or pirogues, followed by the cheers and good wishes of those who remained in the settlement.” Standing northwest, he arrives safely at Coyba, the dominion of his cacique father-in-law. The Indian beauty, we are told, had acquired a great influence over her lord, and his friendship with her people appears to have been sincere. Here he was received with open arms and furnished both with guides and warriors. He leaves half his men here to guard the canoes, and departs to penetrate the wilderness. Before setting out, however—being, doubtless, deeply impressed both with the solemnity and danger of his mission—he causes high mass to be performed, and offers up prayers to

God for the success of his perilous enterprise. It was on the sixth day of September that he struck for the mountains. "Their march," says the author from whom we so often quote, "was difficult and dangerous. The Spaniards, encumbered with the weight of their armor and weapons, and oppressed by the heat of a tropical climate, were obliged to climb rocky precipices and to struggle through close and tangled forests. Their Indian allies aided them by carrying their ammunition and provisions, and by guiding them to the most practicable paths." September 8th finds them at the village of Ponca, the ancient enemy of Careta. All is lifeless, the people having fled. Here they remain for several days to recruit. Guides are needed, and the retreat of Ponca being at length discovered, he is prevailed on, though reluctantly, to come to his enemy, Balboa, by whom he is kindly received and speedily won over. (This Spaniard seems to have been endowed with some special power of fascination, or these natives were easily persuaded.) This Ponca becomes his friend, assures him of the existence of the sea, gives him ornaments of gold, and even points out the mountain from whose summit the ocean is visible.

Fired with new zeal, Balboa procures fresh guides and prepares to ascend the mountain. He returns his sick to Coyba, taking with him only the vigorous. On September 20th we see him again setting forth through a broken, rocky country, covered with matted forests and intersected by deep and turbulent streams, many of which he is obliged to raft. So difficult is their path that in four days they make only ten leagues of progress, and, withal, suffer from hunger. Then follows a battle with the natives, in which the firearms of the Spaniards are, of course, victorious. After this bloody conflict they take the village of Quaraqua, where they find good booty of gold. They reach, in the conquest of this village, the foot of the last mountain to be climbed. Here some of the Spaniards, disabled by wounds, or exhausted by hunger and fatigue, are reluctantly compelled to remain. But sixty-seven of his own men remain to accompany their leader in his final effort. These he orders to retire early to repose, that they might be able to march with the freshness of the dawn so as to reach the wished-for summit before the noontide heat.

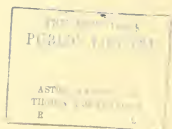
The day has scarcely dawned—a day so momentous that its

light reaches even to our own history as it opens the second door to northwest discovery—when Balboa sets forth from the Indian village with his followers to climb the final height. The way is hard and rugged ; but, sustained by the nearness of their goal, their hearts beat high with hope and expectancy. At ten o'clock they emerge from the forest and reach an airy height. The summit alone remains to be ascended, from whence his guides declare the ocean may be seen. Balboa halts his men with the command, " Let no man leave his place ! " Who shall measure the emotions of this wonderful man as he nears the spot ? The gambler stands inwardly trembling as he watches the turn of the card or the falling of the dice on which he has staked his fortune ; the captive waits the sentence of death or liberty ; the lover, the crisis of disease which shall give or take away all that is dearest upon earth. How, then, must it have been with this bold gamester for honor and fame ; this captive to a secret fear of enemies at home ; this lover, sitting by the bedside of a hope now to be proved real or fallacious ? He goes alone beneath the sun of that tropic morning. He will have no witnesses but God and nature to the exultation of his triumph or the bitterness of his defeat. For a moment he hesitates ; the last eminence is at hand—a step will bring him there. Well may the heart that never quailed in battle grow faint and sick with anxiety. But disappointment itself is less terrible than suspense ; he nerves himself for the trial, and gains the eyrie from which his eagle eye is to behold what through the ages no European has gazed upon before. The Pacific, with its myriad billows sparkling in the sunshine, its fleecy clouds resting on its far-off horizon, is before him—the mighty sea which is to become the conservator of his fame, even as the continent will tell the story of Columbus—the sea that still bears the name, wherever its billows break, or on whatever shores, however distant, with which he so appropriately baptized it—the Pacific. Behind him lay the mountains, the wilderness crossed with such loss and toil ; before him the wild chaos of rock and forest, silver threads of wandering streams, savannas clothed in the rich verdure of the tropic wild, and beyond all the sparkling of the sea.

Who does not know, infidel though he be, that man, in his dire extremity, ever turns to God ? It is even so in moments of great success and exultation. Columbus thanks his Creator,



Geo. E. Cooke





and gives the name of his Saviour to the land he had found ; so Vasco Nuñez de Balboa, his heart filled with gratitude, stern and cruel warrior though he be, sinks upon his knees and pours forth his thanks to the Almighty for being the first European to whom it was given to make this great discovery. He then calls to his people to ascend, and thus addresses them :

“ Behold, my friends, that glorious sight which we have so much desired ! Let us give thanks to God that He has granted us this great honor and advantage. Let us pray to Him to guide and aid us to conquer the sea and the land which we have discovered, and which Christian has never entered to preach the holy doctrine of the evangelists. As to yourselves, be as you have hitherto been, faithful and true to me, and, by the favor of Christ, you will become the richest Spaniards who have ever come to the Indies ; you will render the greatest services to your king that ever vassal rendered to his lord, and you will have the eternal glory and advantage of all that is here discovered, conquered, and converted to our holy Catholic faith.”

They answered this by embracing their leader and vowing to follow him to the death. Andres de Vara, a priest of their number, lifted up his voice and chanted a “ *Te Deum Laudamus*,” the usual anthem of the Spanish discoverer. “ The rest,” says Irving, “ kneeling down, joined in the strain with pious enthusiasm and tears of joy ; and never did a more sincere oblation rise to the Deity from a sanctified altar than from that mountain summit.”

And even so in after years did the Pilgrims, flying from religious oppression, mingle their prayers and hymns of deliverance with the moan of the winter winds that rocked the pines on the wild New England shore. How strange the contrast, yet both flowing from the same overwrought emotion, striving to vent itself in prayer and praise !

Balboa, with all his pious enthusiasm, seems to have been a very practical sort of man. The first burst of exultation having subsided, he calls upon all present to witness that he takes possession of that sea, its islands and boundaries (a rather large geographical present, by the way), in the name of the sovereigns of Castile ; and the notary of the expedition proceeds then and there to make a testimonial of the same, to which all present, to the number of sixty-seven men, signed their names. He then,

we are told, "caused a fair and tall tree to be cut down and wrought into a cross, which was elevated on the spot whence he had first beheld the sea. A mound of stones was likewise piled up, to serve as a monument, and the names of the Castilian sovereigns were carved on the neighboring trees." Irving adds, "The Indians beheld all these ceremonials and rejoicings with silent wonder, and while they aided to erect the cross and pile up the mound of stones, marvelled exceedingly at the meaning of these monuments, little thinking that they marked the subjugation of their land."

"This memorable event took place on the 26th of September, 1513; so that the Spaniards had spent twenty days in performing the journey from the province of Careta to the summit of the mountain," a distance, when Irving wrote, requiring but six days to compass. Indeed, the isthmus in that vicinity was not more than eighteen leagues at the widest, and in some places but seven in breadth, but very wild, rugged, and mountainous.

In the mean while, one of his exploring parties had gained the beach and found two empty canoes lying high and dry, with no water in sight. While wondering at this, the tide, which rises to a great height on this coast, came rushing in and set the canoes afloat, whereupon Alonzo Martin steps into one and calls his companions to bear witness that he was the first European to embark upon that sea, his example being followed by one Blas de Etienza.

On September 29th Balboa, having received the reports of his scouts, sets out for the coast, taking with him twenty-six well-armed Spaniards, and accompanied by the cacique and a number of his warriors. He arrived on the borders of one of its vast bays, to which, it being that saint's day, he gave the name of Saint Michael. The tide being out and still half a league distant, he seated himself by the muddy beach, in the shade of a forest tree, and waited for it to rise. The water rushing in, soon reached the spot where the Spaniards were reposing. Upon this "Balboa rose and took a banner on which was painted the Virgin and Child, and under them the arms of Castile and Leon, then drawing his sword and throwing his buckler on his shoulder, he marched into the sea until the water reached above his knees, and waving his banner, exclaimed in a loud voice: 'Long live the high and mighty monarchs Don Ferdinand and Donna

Juana, sovereigns of Castile, of Leon, and of Aragon, in whose name and for the royal crown of Castile I take real, and corporal, and actual possession of these seas, and lands, and coasts, and islands of the south, and all thereunto annexed, and of the kingdoms and provinces which do or may appertain to them, in whatever manner, or by whatever right or title, ancient or modern, in times past, present, or to come, without any contradiction: and if other prince or captain, Christian or infidel, or of any law, sect, or condition whatsoever, shall pretend any right to these lands and seas, I am ready and prepared to maintain and defend them in the name of the Castilian sovereigns, present and future, whose is the empire and dominion over these Indian seas and *terra firma*, northern and southern, with all their seas, both at the Arctic and Antarctic poles, on either side of the equinoctial line, whether within or without the tropics of Cancer and Capricorn, both now and in all times, as long as the world endures, and till the final day of judgment of all mankind.' "

The reader will, we think, agree with us that the foregoing is a pretty comprehensive and far-reaching declaration, leaving nothing to be desired either in arrogance or assumption, and which, if literally carried out, would have given to Castile and Aragon nearly the whole world. But as Spain, with all her bravado, ere long discovered, it was one thing to claim and quite another to take and retain possession. For the time being, however, as none of the princes or captains referred to were present to dispute his assertions, Balboa called upon his companions to bear witness that he had duly taken possession. They most loyally endorse his action, and, as before, declare themselves ready to defend him to the death. Meanwhile the notary gets to work again—a character who strongly reminds us of Mr. Commissioner Pordage in Dickens's "Island of Silver Store"—and draws out more "documentary evidence," to which, as before, all present—and it seems astonishing that so many knew how to write them—subscribed their names.

"This done," says Oviedo, in his "History of the Indies." "they advance to the margin of the sea, and, stooping down, taste its water. Finding that it was salt, they, though sundered from the Atlantic by such mighty mountains, were assured that they had indeed discovered an ocean, and again gave thanks to God." Balboa then draws a dagger from his girdle and cuts a

cross upon a tree which grew within the water, and two other crosses on two adjacent trees, in honor of the Three Persons of the Trinity, and in token of possession. His followers likewise cut crosses on many of the trees of the adjacent forest and lop off branches with their swords to bear away as trophies."

"So ends," says Irving, "this singular medley of chivalrous and religious ceremonial with which these Spanish adventurers took possession of the vast Pacific Ocean and all its lands—a scene strongly characteristic of the nation and the age."

Our next chapter must be devoted to the opening of that third door to Western discovery and settlement, the Strait of Magellan. The present may be fitly concluded by the following lines :

"Alone, ere noontide's burning heats arise,  
Balboa stands beneath the tropic skies  
Upon that height where native knowledge told  
His eye might range o'er billows bright and bold  
And lands where princes drank from cups of gold ;  
O'er boundless seas—coasts by no people trod  
Who knew the cross or knelt to Christian God.  
Can it be true ? He scarce dare lift his eyes—  
A moment pauses, then with glad surprise  
Sees green savannas, and beyond them all  
Where the far foam wreaths of the coast-line fall,  
That broad blue sea, so deep and yet so still,  
It keeps its title of Pacific still.  
Swift to his knees he sinks upon the sod,  
And pours his soul in gratitude to God ;  
Then to the strand he makes his toilsome way ;  
His soldiers follow, eager to obey.  
There, in full armor, knee-deep in its tide,  
Balboa stands that wished-for wave beside,  
Lifts his bright sword above the sounding sea,  
Whose anthem greets its sponsors soon to be,  
Plants on its shore the banner of old Spain,  
And takes possession of that spreading main,  
Its isles, its coasts, where'er its waters foam,  
Wide as the world o'er which its breeze is blown.  
Alas ! Balboa, little dost thou know  
What waves of sorrow soon o'er thee shall flow.  
Improve thy transient hour, thy span of pride,  
Thy dream of conquest by Pacific's side.  
The star that rose thy destiny to sway  
Already sinks and downward takes its way.  
Fate waits at Darien with thy reward.  
Go meet thy doom—the headsman's bloody sword."

—BREWERTON.



*J M Colman*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
R

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE OPENING OF THE THIRD DOOR THROUGH THE DISCOVERY OF THE STRAIT BY MAGELLAN.

“ What modern mind may judge the care  
That furrowed brow and whitened hair  
Of him who trod that narrow deck,  
Menaced by mutiny and wreck,  
Yet fearless made his doubtful way  
Through straits that bear his name to-day ?”

HE who attempts to write history resembles the mariner who launches upon an unknown and practically limitless sea. Fogs and mists hang about him ; events, seen through the haze of centuries, dwindle or enlarge, according to the medium through which they are beheld ; shallowness is mistaken for depth, depth for shallowness ; sirens wave and beckon their misty hands, entreating him to delay and listen to their story ; doubt and glamour beset him on every hand ; and even when the fog of error clears away and all is truth and certainty, he doubts the trend and limitations of the coast on which he has fallen. It is even so with the writer. Fain would he tarry with the caravel of old Vincent Pinzon as he skirts the coast of the Brazils and draws favorable deductions from the volume of the Amazon, returning to excite the astonishment of the Spanish court by the exhibition of the first imported opossum ; with Bastidas, through the sinking and subsequent salvage of his treasure ships in the port of Jaragua ; with Solis, to the La Plata, where, we trust, he agreed with the natives who attacked, killed, and devoured him ; to peruse the life story of the navigator Hojeda, mouldering forgotten in the national archives of Spain ; to traverse the seas with Ponce de Leon, as he seeks in vain for the fabled fountain of youth, whose waters, alas ! full many a gray-beard of our own day were fain to discover—yet though he searches in vain for that rejuvenating spring, he locates our land of “ sun and flowers,” to which, being discovered on Easter Day, he gave the name of Florida—Easter Day bearing the name

in Spanish of *Pascua florida*; and accompany the voyages of Garay, Cordoba, and Allion.

But we must leave them all and pass to the subject of our present chapter, the expedition of Fernando Magalhaens, or, as he is commonly called, Magellan, which eventuated in the finding of the strait that still bears the name of their discoverer—a highway—or perhaps we should rather call it a byway—of the sea that served and still serves its purpose as a maritime door to the Pacific, as well as the more ordinary passage round Cape Horn.

We have no time to trace the personal history of this somewhat remarkable man. Serving with distinction under the Portuguese flag, he becomes disgusted with the neglect of his own country, and being secretly invited so to do, visits the court of Spain, where he is received with open arms and entrusted with the command of a fleet of five vessels, their destination being the Moluccas.

It is a mooted point whether Magellan did or did not know that such a strait existed before sailing on this his last and most eventful voyage. Authorities differ on this point. He may or may not have suspected it; certain it is that he departed with a firm determination to find it, and his efforts were crowned with success.

The five ships which he was to command were the *Trinidad*, which Magellan selected as the flagship; the *San Antonio*, commanded by Luis de Mendoza; the *Vittoria*, by Gaspar de Quesada, and the *Conception*, on board of which was Sebastian del Cano, in the quality of lieutenant, who had the honor of bringing back the *Vittoria*, after making the complete circuit of the globe, thus becoming the first circumnavigator. Lastly, there was the *Santiago*, a small vessel commanded by Rodriguez Serrano. The total tonnage of this little fleet was but 480 tons. Their preparations being completed, the small squadron sailed from San Lucan on September 20th, 1519, arriving without accident on the coast of Brazil. Pursuing his way slowly to the south, Magellan reached in April a safe and commodious harbor in nearly fifty degrees of south latitude, to which he gave the name of Port St. Julien. Here he resolved to pass the winter, which, in this part of the world, where the seasons are the reverse of ours, is exceedingly rigorous. But the strict economy



observed by him in the distribution of provisions, together with the hardships of a raw and tempestuous climate, gave rise to discontentment among the officers of the expedition, who were otherwise little disposed to submit to the authority of a foreigner. They murmured at the privations and dangers to which they were exposed while remaining inactive on a strange and barren coast. They demanded to be conducted back to Spain, and on Magellan's positive refusal to comply with their wishes, broke out into open mutiny. In this trying conjuncture Magellan behaved with a promptitude and courage worthy of the grand enterprise he was so unwilling to abandon, "but unhappily sullied by such an act of treachery and criminal violence as no danger can excuse." He sent to Luis de Mendoza, the leader of the malcontents, a messenger instructed to stab that captain while conferring with him. This cruel order was punctually executed, and the crew of Mendoza's ship immediately submitted. The execution of Quesada followed the next day, and Juan de Cartagena was sent on shore and deserted, with the expectation, perhaps, of suffering a more cruel fate.

There is a singular resemblance, in some respects, between this and a portion of Columbus's voyage. Mutiny menaced the success of both, and the answer of both commanders to the disaffected is very much the same; though Magellan was enabled, through a wider nautical knowledge, to predict results and argue the certainty of ultimate success, while Columbus had but his own theories to sustain his expectations. We have quoted the opinion of an English writer as to the cruelty of Magellan's course, but are inclined to believe that any naval court would have sustained him. His consorts were in open revolt, and Mendoza was cut down or stabbed in the very act of disobedience. Mendoza's body was carried on shore publicly, cried as a traitor, drawn and quartered, and the members spitted on poles. Forty men were found guilty and condemned to death, but pardoned, partly as a wise act of clemency and partly because their services were needed to man the fleet. The captain, Quesada, doubly guilty as a traitor and murderer of the poor *contramaestre* whom he stabbed to death for faithfulness to his admiral, was found guilty and condemned to death. On Saturday, April 7th, he was taken ashore and executed accordingly, his head being struck off by his own body servant, and his body quartered, as in the

case of Mendoza. "No more justifiable sentence could have been inflicted." So says the late lecturer on geography at the University (English) of Cambridge; and he is right. But one cannot expect a civilian to regard acts demanded by the exigencies of the time with the eyes of the commander, whose painful duty it sometimes becomes to punish promptly and with apparent severity.

This mutiny, thus happily disposed of, proved the turning point of Magellan's career. He had no reason to repeat his lesson—they had learned to fear him as one not to be trifled with. But till the day of his departure for the strait, when he ordered their release, the mutineers in chains were kept working at the pumps till their services were no longer required.

To keep his men in action, and consequently out of mischief, the captain-general makes an examination of the coast in his vicinity. The Santiago is chosen for the work, from the lightness of her draught, and the captain-general's entire confidence in Serrano, her commander, an intimate friend of his chief's. The winter had now set in with severity. Fearing to continue his explorations by sea, Magellan determines to explore inland to a distance of thirty leagues, plant a cross, and open friendly negotiations with the natives. Four men only are sent, well armed. Neither food nor water is to be had, and the expedition is a failure. One high mountain is ascended, where they plant a cross, and giving it the name of the Mount of Christ, they return to their ships to report the country untraversable and apparently without inhabitants. This at last is soon disproved. One morning the sailors are astonished by the appearance of a man of gigantic stature upon the beach, who sang and danced, pouring sand upon his head in token of amity. Magellan sent a man on shore with orders to imitate the actions of the savage, and, if possible, to make friends with him. This he succeeded in doing, and the new-comer was brought before the admiral, to the mutual surprise of both—the native being amazed at the huge ships and such little men. He points to the sky, believing them gods who had descended from heaven; and the Spaniards, wondering at the great stature of their visitor, believe they have come upon a race of giants. Pigafetta writes: "So tall was this man that we came up to the level of his waistband; he was well made, with a broad face painted red, with yellow circles round



Henry Drum

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION  
1901

his eyes and two heart-shaped spots upon his cheeks. His hair was short and colored white, and he was dressed in the skins of animals cleverly sewn together." The description of this animal leaves no doubt that it was the guanaco. The hide of the same creature served to make boots for these people, and it was the unwieldy appearance thus given to the feet which led Magellan to apply to the race the name of Patagao, or, as we read it, Patagonians. The man, who seems in many respects to have been an enlarged copy of our own North American Indians, is further described as peaceably disposed, though not laying aside his arms—a short, thick bow and a bundle of cane arrows tipped with white and black stones. Magellan treated him kindly, and ordered that he should be given food. He was shown a large steel mirror. "So overcome was he at catching sight of himself," says Pigafetta, "that he jumped backward with an unexpectedness and impetuosity which overset four of the men who were standing behind him. He was, nevertheless, induced to accept a small mirror as a present, to which some beads and bells were added, and he was then put ashore under the care of four armed men."

The natives, assured of the friendliness of their strange visitors, now began to visit the ships, bringing their wives with them, whom they treated like beasts of burden (not unlike the Pnger Sound "Siwash" of to-day); they were not so tall as the men, but fatter, with breasts half as long as a man's arm. Many visits are made, and one of them is taught his "pater" and "ave," and baptized under the name of Juan Gigante (Big John). He disappeared, and is supposed to have been murdered by his fellows. These natives continued to astonish the Spaniards. They caught the ships' rats and ate them without skinning; they thrust arrows down their throats without injury, which Pigafetta regards as a species of medical treatment for indigestion, possibly to counteract the evil influences of over-indulgence in rodents. But all this friendliness, baptizing, and converting ended as usual. Magellan desiring a giant specimen to exhibit in Spain, attempted to capture him, as an East Indian might treat a rogue elephant, and in so doing brought about the flight of the natives, preceded by skirmish and death, a man-at-arms of the Trinidad being struck with an arrow and killed. So ended the captain-general's attempt to obtain curiosities for their

majesties of Spain. The two captured were placed on different vessels, though only one is said to have arrived in Spain, and even this is uncertain. The actual height of these so-called giants has been a matter of dispute. Lieutenant Musters, the best authority upon Patagonia, gives their average height at six feet—some even reaching six feet four—but their muscular development is excessive; their dress of guanaco skins making it apparently greater. What would Magellan's followers have thought of the men of the "blue grass region of Kentucky"?

Weary of inaction, and anxious to leave the scene of the mutiny, Magellan determines to pass the remainder of the winter at Rio de Santa Cruz, discovered by the captain of the wrecked Santiago. He refits his ships with that intention, but before departing a sentence is to be carried into effect—that of the marooning (that is to say, abandonment on shore—a common naval punishment in those days and for many years afterward) of Juan de Cartagena and his fellow-mutineer Pedro Sanchez de Reina. For some unknown reason—possibly to increase their sufferings by the sight of their comrades still in port—they were put on shore nearly a fortnight before the sailing of the fleet, on Saturday, August 11th. They were provided with "an abundance of bread and wine," Herrera says; but it must have been a bitter punishment for them to watch the departure of their comrades and to reflect how small was their chance of life, a chance still further diminished by the recent difficulties with the natives. They were "judged to be worse off, considering the country in which they were left, than the others who were drawn and quartered." Such an opinion seems to have been held many years later by another culprit, who, curiously enough, in the very same locality found himself condemned to a like alternative. In June, 1578, when Drake's little squadron lay at anchor in Port St. Julien, Mr. Thomas Doughtie was found guilty of a plot against the life of his admiral. He was offered the choice of death "or to be set on the main, or to return to be tried in England." He chose the first, giving as his reason that the shame of his return as a traitor would be worse than death, and that he would not endanger his soul by consenting to be left among savages and infidels.

On August 24th, every member of the expedition having confessed and received the sacrament, the fleet left the bay. Though

nearly lost in a squall, they reached their new winter harbor in safety. Its latitude is fixed with tolerable accuracy at  $50^{\circ}$ . In this port, of the utter desolation of which Darwin gives a graphic account, they passed two months, making visits to the wreck of the Santiago, still farther to the southward, and securing such articles as had been washed ashore. The only incident seems to have been a supposed eclipse of the sun, minutely described by Herrera—a delusion due to some atmospheric cause—an annular eclipse actually taking place on that day, but not visible in Patagonia.

On October 18th, judging the spring to be now sufficiently advanced, Magellan gets his fleet under way, this time for the strait. The wind is unfavorable, and for ten days they fight their way southward, gaining inch by inch. At length it shifts to the north, and they run before it on a south-westward course for two days more. On October 21st, 1520, they sight land, “and there,” says the pilot Alvo, “we saw an opening like unto a bay.” They were off Cabo de los Virgenes, and Magellan had found his long-hoped-for strait at last!

And now comes the question, did Magellan know beforehand of this channel for which he so confidently sailed? If Pigafetta were a more reliable author, the following remarkable passage from his account of the voyage would settle it: “We all believed,” it runs, speaking of the strait, “that it was a *cul de sac*; but the captain knew that he had to navigate through a very well-concealed strait, having seen it in a chart preserved in the treasury of the King of Portugal, and made by Martin of Bohemia, a man of great parts.” To this Gomara alludes, but doubts it, saying the chart showed no strait whatsoever. Herrera argues on the same side as Pigafetta, and refers to Martin’s chart mentioned above. Oviedo, writing in 1546, denies any preknowledge on Magellan’s part of his discovery, saying, “none had remembrance till he showed it to us;” but again he adds that even if he had, “more is owing to his (Magellan’s) capacity than to the science of the Bohemian.” But we must avoid this tanglewood of argument, full of labyrinths and by-paths, many of which lead to nothing.

The strait is reached, the order given for the fleet to enter. Strangely enough, as in the case of Columbus, Theret tells us that Magellan was the first to observe it. “It is not improbable,”

says a recent English writer, "that the great desire of his life should lend the leader of the expedition a preternatural keenness of vision and reward him as it did Columbus." But much of this, we fancy, is to be taken *cum grano salis*. The muse of History, ever cold and calm, is supposed to avoid all that is merely dramatic and eschew the sensational; but, nevertheless, not unfrequently rounds her majestic periods with matter which, while it gives point and vivacity, pertains to both. To return: As the ships enter, the Vittoria leading, and therefore giving her name, in one narrative at least, to the new discovery, they pass a cape on the starboard hand, to which, it being St. Ursula's Day, they call the Cape of the Eleven Thousand Virgins. The bay is spacious and affords good shelter; they make its latitude  $52^{\circ} 3'$  south. The admiral orders the Conception and San Antonio to continue the reconnaissance. Meanwhile the flagship anchors with the Vittoria to await their return, their absence being limited to five days. During the night one of the storms peculiar to those regions breaks upon them. They are forced to weigh, standing off and on till it abates. Their detached consorts suffer equally—attempt to rejoin the admiral, are unable to weather the separating cape, probably the eastern horn of the Great Orange Bank—and are obliged to put about, seeing nothing but destruction before them; for the bay, as they thought then, appeared to have no visible opening at its head. As they give themselves up for lost they round Anegada Point, and the entrance of the "First Narrows" revealed itself. Up there they run, thankful for their escape, and emerge from them to find themselves in a great bay beyond (St. Philip or Boncaut Bay, the Lago de los Estrechos of Oviedo). They prosecute their explorations to the entrance of Broad Reach, and then return, having rapidly surveyed the neighboring waters and assured themselves that the strait led onward an immense distance to the south.

Magellan meanwhile awaits them with infinite anxiety, fearing they are lost; the more so as he notices several smokes on the shore—signals, as he afterward ascertained, lit by two men from the missing ships to notify him of their presence, but at the time presumed to indicate their shipwreck. While thus doubting, the San Antonio and Conception suddenly heave in sight, crowding all sail and gay with flags. As they approach





Edw. Ferguson



they discharge their large bombards and shout for joy: "upon which," says Pigafetta, "we united our shouts with theirs and thanked God and the Blessed Virgin Mary as we resumed our journey."

The captains of the two ships—probably separated during their search, for their accounts differ—make their report to the admiral that, in their opinion, the inlet led onward into the Pacific; for not only had they ascended it for three days without finding any sign of its termination, but the soundings were of great depth, and in many cases they could get no bottom. The flood, moreover, appeared stronger than the ebb. It was impossible, they said, that the strait should not continue.

After penetrating three or four miles within the First Narrows, the admiral signals his fleet to anchor, and sends a boat on shore to explore the country—most likely attracted by the appearance of habitations; for Herrera tells us that at the distance of a mile inland the men came upon a building containing more than two hundred native graves. On the coast, also, a dead whale of gigantic size, with many bones of these animals, were discovered, whence they concluded that the storms of that region were both frequent and severe.

"It is impossible," says Guillemand, from whose excellent condensation of Magellan's life we have largely quoted, "from the sketchy and confused accounts that have come down to us, to reconstruct an exact itinerary of the passage of the strait or to present events in any certain chronological order." Some few facts are not to be controverted. We know that the fleet emerged from the strait on November 28th; that it was on the 21st that Magellan issued his order for a council of officers as to continuing his voyage (evidently with the determination to disregard it should it be unfavorable), which resulted in an agreement to proceed; the only dissentient being the pilot of the *San Antonio*, a countryman and relative, but nevertheless enemy, of the admiral, to whom Magellan replies in his forcible fashion: "That if he had to eat the leather of his ship's yards he would still go on and discover what he had promised to the emperor, and that he trusted that God would aid them and give them good fortune"—an extremity to which he was actually subjected, since, in the scarcity and privation of the long passage across the Pacific, they were obliged to eat the leather from the yards.

Next day, making sail down Broad Reach, they approached a point on their port hand. Beyond they came to three channels. Magellan anchored to explore them, selecting the southeastern arm, meanwhile following the main channel himself, in company with the *Vittoria*. Rounding Cape Froward, the admiral continues on for fifteen leagues and anchors on a river to which he gives the name of the River of Sardines, from the abundance of those fish obtained there. The crews also water and cut wood, which they found so fragrant in the burning that, as we are quaintly told, "it afforded them much consolation." Shortly after their arrival in this port they sent on a boat well manned and provisioned to explore the channel farther. In three days it returned with the joyful intelligence that they had sighted the cape which terminated the strait, and had seen the open sea beyond. So delighted were the explorers with this happy termination to their anxieties that salvos of artillery were discharged, and Magellan and those with him wept for joy.

And so the three doors (the first being the voyage of Columbus, or main entrance, so to speak; the second, or side door, the discovery of the Pacific by Balboa; and the third, the finding of the strait by Magellan) stand open for the exploration and settlement of our own Northwest Pacific coasts.

And now a word or two ere we part with these, the preliminary and, perhaps, most fascinating steps of our historic journey. Let us linger by the way while we consider the enormous difficulties and many elements of failure which menaced the success of these initial efforts to penetrate and reveal the unknown.

Columbus had to combat the elements of doubt, superstition, fear, and a consensus of opinion which, even among the learned, regarded his theories as chimerical, and himself but a crack-brained enthusiast or scheming adventurer. He succeeded, like his followers, through a strong, brave, and incisive individuality, which, next to his trust in God, taught him to rely upon himself, and thereby mould and influence others. Who shall doubt that the purifying influences of the crucible of mental pain, born of the many rebuffs and repeated disappointments through which he was called to pass, prepared him, though all unconsciously to himself, to succeed in his final trial?

With Balboa, the discoverer by land, it was somewhat different. His men, strongly devoted and entirely confiding in his

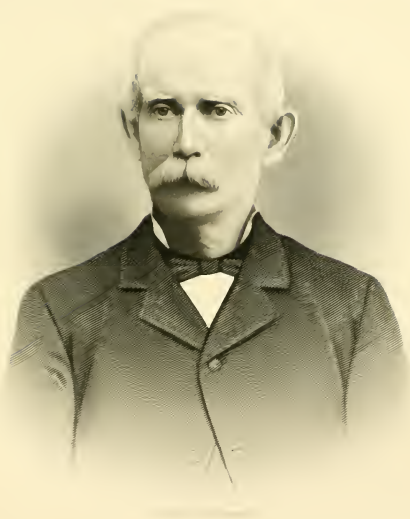
genius, would have followed him to the death. But read Lieutenant Strain's narrative of the Darien expedition of our own times, with its lamentable results of death, suffering, and final failure; where, as Strain himself told the narrator, he took but one credit to himself: no act of cannibalism disgraced the manhood of those who slowly starved to death; adding the serio-comic incident that two officers of the expedition found a live toad, which, having bitten off its head, they proceeded to devour raw, leaving the "poison part" on the ground till the hungrier of the two, with the remark, "Tom, you are growing mighty particular about your eating," added the member with its fabled jewel to his repast. Read this attempt, with all the advantages of our modern times, to pierce the vast solitudes of the tropic wilderness, and then remember that, unlike Strain, Balboa had battles to fight with the natives, while his men were clad in armor and encumbered by the weighty weapons of their day. Yet, thanks in great measure, it is true, to their Indian allies, they succeeded when success seemed impossible.

In the case of Magellan, he had to encounter gales in what is perhaps still the dread of all mariners, the tempest-swept regions of the stormy Cape Horn. Mutiny, as in the case of Columbus, threatened, and actual desertion and shipwreck attended his difficult progress. His ships, too, as compared with those which brave the South Seas to-day, were but as paper. His whole armament cost but £5032 6s. 3d., or about \$25,000 of our money, and even this was reduced by stores left behind \$2600. Of this sum the ships themselves with their armament cost but \$11,245. Even then the vessels selected were old, leaky, and unfit for the severe service for which they were designed. But in those days, we fancy, explorers were looked upon as, after all (unless fitting out their expeditions at their own cost and charges), little better than mendicants; and it passes as a proverb the world over that "beggars must not be choosers."

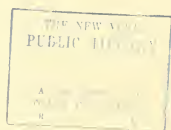
The number of articles for barter were, however, very large, their total cost being \$4825, and (delicate compliment to female vanity) consisted of "looking-glasses for women, great and fayre," five hundred pounds of "crystals" which are diamonds (?) of all colors; knives, fish-hooks, stuffs and velvets, ivory, quicksilver (2240 lbs.), and brass bracelets (a full line of cheap jewelry, we fancy)—all figure largely in the list. But it appears

that bells were considered the most useful articles for trade, of which no less than twenty thousand were taken.

These fleets of exploration seem to have been fitted out in those early dates with an economy oftentimes extravagant in the end, because fatal to success.



David P Jenkins





## CHAPTER V.

### OTHER ATTEMPTS TO PENETRATE "THE NORTHERN MYSTERY."

"A wild and occult land, and strangely peopled, good Antonio."

THE term Northwest coast, which covers the territory lying between the latitudes of  $42^{\circ}$  to  $54^{\circ}$  north, includes Oregon, Washington, and British Columbia. It is, however, with Washington alone that our present story has to do; the neighboring regions interest us only as their history is entwined with or affects that of the State of which we are writing. Yet until these interests become separate and specific, we are obliged to recognize and treat our subject generically under the common heading of Northwest coast.

That it should have been approached, discovered, and explored in the first instance from the sea was natural enough—its eastern borders being left to those inland travellers whose adventurous steps first traversed its wildernesses and penetrated its mountain canyons.

It is generally, and very properly, supposed that truth is preferable to fiction, and more fruitful of good, even though it be no bigger than the mustard-seed. Nevertheless, paradoxical as it may appear, this western world of ours owes not a little to falsehood, to the mythical stories of explorers who opened the door to real discoveries by the announcement of those based only on their own vivid imaginations or shameless mendacity. As the fabled fountain of youth led Ponce de Leon to the finding of a real Florida, and the exaggerated tales of untold riches beguiled Balboa to the discovery of the Pacific, so this, our own Northwest coast, was sought, surveyed, and geographically mapped out rather for what it did not have than for that which it really possessed. The fabled Strait of Anian, which should have opened somewhere upon our shores into the Pacific, but failed to materialize, is a case in point. It was the very mystery that veiled the possibilities of what might be that gave zest to the pursuit. Like the yet unexplored valleys of the Olympian

range, this aurora with which fancy decks and desire enlarges the possibilities of the unseen, will ever offer the subtlest temptation to the adventurer and prospector, let the clouds of difficulty and danger darken as they may.

It is patent to every intelligent student of our early American history that international complications were produced and great confusion of rights and boundaries resulted from the rivalries of nations claiming the right of first discovery upon our coasts, and thenceforth attempting to hold and possess those lands, having no better title than a cross, cut by some voyager upon the shore, a banner waved over the sea, or some stone heaps on a mountain-top ; of all which Balboa's melodramatic proclamation, standing knee-deep in the Pacific, is no bad illustration. The New World at the time of which we write seemed a prey to be disrupted by the vultures of national greed which flocked from every civilized land to seize and dismember the new-found spoil. Russia, descending from her northern snows, added, in the course of time, by slow but sure approaches, Alaska to her already overgrown empire. The haughty Spaniard, displaying the emblazoned banner of Castile and Leon, was first in the field, planting the symbol of his faith beside his national standard, claiming the Californias for his own. Later on we find the English-speaking race, Great Britain and America, contending for their division of metes and bounds, and building a wall of higher civilization between the Tartar and the Don.

But though interested individuals sought from time to time to utilize the possibilities of what Bancroft forcibly styles "the Northern mystery," the spirit of enterprise seemed to have died out, and save for a few weak and fruitless efforts, it was not until late in the eighteenth century that any determined attempt was made to obtain adequate results ; and even then it was probably due, so far as Spain was concerned, to a fear of Russian encroachment upon the Northwest. Had the hidden wealth of Upper California been known, or the rich return one day to be reaped from the furs and peltries of the Northwest, it would have been different. As it was, our sterile shores were a menace, the gloom of our pine-clad mountain sides a threat. We were the exemplification of the old Latin line which tells us that "the empty traveller may sing in the presence of the robber." The Northwest coast was not worth robbing, for it had nothing

to lose. So it came about that dread of the Muscovite rather than any hope of fresh gain induced Spain once more to give her ships to the sea, to insure the security of that which she had already taken. As if her activity were contagious, English and American explorers also make their appearance on the coast—the Russians were already there—and ere long, through their united efforts, the shadows were swept away. The light of discovery penetrated every nook and cranny of our coast and lifted every veil. Little by little the fog was dissipated, till every cape and headland, every sound, bay, harbor, and estuary of the Northwest coast had been more or less visited, explored, and claimed by one party or the other. The misty dawn of romance had given place to the full-orbed day of cold reality. The “Northern mystery” was dissolved, and speculative fancy lay cold and dead.

It now becomes our task, as briefly as we may, to follow, or at least lightly outline, some of the voyages that more particularly settled the geography of our sea-beaten western border.

The wave of northwestern discovery, so to speak, advanced like a tide, with frequent and irregular intervals, yet nevertheless going steadily, as it were, inch by inch, still sweeping upward on its northern path, till from its starting-point under Balboa at the Isthmus, it lost itself among the bergs of the frozen Arctic seas.

Up to the middle of the sixteenth century this tidal wave of northern exploration had rather languished, only reaching  $60^{\circ}$  on the Atlantic, and barely touching the Pacific coast at  $44^{\circ}$ , while inland, a single explorer—one Coronado—had advanced into what is the Kansas of our day. In 1584 Francesco de Gali, coming from the west, reaches our coast in  $37^{\circ} 30'$  (possibly, says Bancroft,  $57^{\circ} 30'$ ), observes its appearance, but does not land, sailing southward. Another navigator, Cermefion, also from the west, is wrecked, in 1595, at Drake's Bay, just above the present site of San Francisco. Then comes a representative of the Lion of England, ever greedy for spoil, of whom we shall have more to say in another chapter. He too is looking for that mythical northern strait; and good cause he has to do so, for his ship is laden with the spoil rent by piracy from the galleons and villages of the southern seas, and he would fain escape the Spanish cruisers who are watching for his return, to regain their

plundered treasure. He finds not the strait, yet through his means the wave of discovery has now reached 43°, and therefore begins to interest us. Not finding his northern passage, he returns to Drake's Bay, and so sails homeward *via* the Cape of Good Hope, thereby avoiding his enemies, who might have interfered with the grand reception that awaits him, which, had he been judged by the common law, would have conducted him to Tyburn Hill and left him there with the decoration of a halter. But, after all, he only spoiled the spoilers.

This voyage of Drake's, nefarious as it seems, was nevertheless destined to exert a far-reaching influence, becoming, as will be seen, an important factor in the protracted discussions between Great Britain and the United States as to their respective claims to Oregon Territory, when these, of course, included Washington. For this reason, and because it is just possible that Drake's "fair and good bay" may have been the Bay of San Francisco, we will outline his voyage, and then quote from the "Coast Pilot" and other authorities much relied on at the time of the boundary controversy; finally settled in our favor by the treaty of June 15th, 1846, which recognized our right to the territory south of 49° north latitude. Evans says that "if the expression of opinion was necessary, it would be that the weight of probability and authority establishes that Sir Francis Drake never saw the coast of Northwest America north of 43° north latitude." The same author sketches Drake's voyage quite graphically; and we shall endeavor to reduce it to quotable limits as the first English visit to the Northwest coast. We may premise, however, that England's "Virgin Queen," Elizabeth, as shrewd and far-seeing a princess as ever sat upon a throne (full of personal vanities, but never dead to her own interests or those of the people whom she governed), was growing restive and envious under the known discoveries and yet larger assumptions of her enemy and rival, Spain, to hold and colonize the territory on both continents of America. Rome had ceased to rule England. Elizabeth sternly denied the right of "the Bishop of Rome" to bestow upon his ally, the Spaniard, what did not belong to him, nor could she understand why either her subjects or those of any other European prince should be debarred from traffic in the Indies. It was while in this favorable mood that Francis Drake, a young man who had already distinguished





himself on predatory voyages to the West Indies, approached his sovereign with the proposition that he should make a voyage into the South Sea through the Strait of Magellan, no Englishman having yet done so. Elizabeth, foreseeing its advantages, gave her royal assent, and, what was still more to the purpose, furnished the outfit. We now quote from Evans as follows :

“ Drake’s own vessel, the *Pelican*, of one hundred tons, the *Elizabeth*, of eighty, and the little *Marigold*, of but thirty, with two pinnaces, manned by one hundred and sixty men in all—such was the force of the expedition which sailed December 13th, 1577, from Plymouth. The two pinnaces were broken up before reaching the Strait of Magellan, which was entered on the 20th of August, 1578. Before passing through, he changed the name of his vessel to the *Golden Hind*. On the 6th of September the *Marigold* parted company and was never heard of afterward. The *Elizabeth* did not pass through the strait, but deserted Drake and returned to England.”

And here we interrupt Evans’s narrative to remark upon the singular resemblance between Magellan’s and Drake’s experiences in this latitude. Both lose a vessel, both suffer from the desertion of a consort, yet both are equally undismayed by these incidents. To return :

“ Alone on the *Golden Hind*, Drake, on the 25th of September, sailed out of the strait into the open Pacific, and heading northward, pursued his voyage, skirting the Spanish-American coasts from Chili to Mexico, seizing and sacking defenceless ships and towns. To avoid encountering Spanish cruisers, liable to be met should he return by the Strait of Magellan, Drake sought a northern passage into the Atlantic Ocean, where, as detailed in the narratives of the voyage, ‘ the men, being thus speedily come out of the extreme heat, found the air so cold that, being pinched with the same, they complained of the extremity thereof.’ ” It is a pleasant thing to read, even at this early day, that the air of our northwestern coasts was too bracing to favor piracy, and nipped the rascals shrewdly. “ He then stood east, made the coast, and sailed southward in search of a harbor, until the 7th of June, ‘ when it pleased God,’ says Drake, ‘ to send him into a fair and good bay within thirty degrees toward the line.’ In this bay he remained five weeks, refitting his vessel, and took possession of the country in the name of

Queen Elizabeth, calling it New Albion. He then sailed for England by way of the Cape of Good Hope," escaping by this convenient back door with his rich booty, and arrived at Plymouth September 27th, 1560. "And now," says the "Coast Pilot," "comes the question, Was this the Bay of San Francisco? Humboldt places Drake's Bay in  $38^{\circ} 10'$  north latitude--the Puerto de Bodega of Spanish maps. Later authorities fixed his post under the lee of Port Reyes,  $37^{\circ} 59' 5''$ . The adjacent cliffs being white, resembling the coasts of England in the vicinity of Dover, suggested the name 'New Albion.' The latitude of San Francisco Bay is  $37^{\circ} 59'$ . Drake's continuing in this bay thirty-six days, and the white appearance of the land, warrants the opinion that Drake found that fair and good bay inside of the Golden Gate. Its entrance was first seen by Ferello, March 3d, 1543, who, running down the coast before a strong wind, saw what he supposed to be the mouth of a great river. Governor Gaspar de Portola, in 1769, made land discovery of the bay. Professor Davidson, of the U. S. Coast Survey, the best authority, says Drake's Bay is the Port Francisco of the Spaniards of about 1595. It was certainly known before the time of Vizcaino, who, having separated from his tender, sought her in Port Francisco, and, according to Vizcaino's account, to see if anything was to be found of the San Augustine, which, in 1595, had been sent from the Philippine Islands to survey the coast of California, under the direction of Cermeñon, a pilot of known abilities, but was wrecked in this harbor. Among others on board the San Augustine was the chief pilot of the squadron, Velunos, who recognized the bay as being that where he was wrecked."

Two narratives were published of Drake's voyage, "The Famous Voyage of Sir Francis Drake," by Francis Pretty, one of the crew of Drake's vessel, written at the request of, and published by, Hakluyt, and "The World Encompassed by Sir Francis Drake, Collected out of the Notes of Mr. Francis Fletcher, Preacher in his Employment, and Compared with Divers other Notes, who went on the same Voyage." How quaint the titles! The first of these histories makes the forty-third degree north the extreme limit of Drake's voyage; the latter claims the forty-eighth degree. Little did the actors and recorders of this buccaneering cruise ever imagine that their sayings and doings would one day furnish matter for grave



diplomatic discussion, settling boundaries for a people yet unborn, and nearly bring about a war between two great nations.

What a glamour of romance surrounds these early voyages, whether of England or Spain! going out in their little, poorly equipped vessels, often mere shells, rotten hulks; for a writer of his time speaks of Magellan's ships as being "old, worn, and tender as butter in the ribs, so that he would not even wish to voyage to the Canaries in them." Yet they dare the same stormy seas to which we commit our iron-clads and "ocean greyhounds," seas then unknown, with no chart to guide and no certain port of destination—sometimes to succeed, yet again to be swallowed up by the deep, leaving no trace upon the untraversed waters, or, perchance, returning with crews eaten up by scurvy and reduced to rags. Taking the vessels in which they embarked and the dangers to be encountered, as compared with our own time, into consideration, the world has never seen and never again will see such mariners. Yet they had their rewards. Their names go down the ages entwined with the story of the lands they sought and found, and even in their own day met with the reception so easily accorded to successful adventure—as in the case of Cavendish, who returns from his cruise to astonish the port from whence he sailed with sailors landing in all the bravery of silk attire from a ship whose sails were of damask and her topmasts covered with cloth-of-gold.

By way of postscript to the story of Drake's voyage, history tells us that Elizabeth, with her customary political caution, hesitated to endorse his acts of rapine on the South American coasts, fearing that her recognition might lead to complications with Spain. She did so finally, however, honoring him with knighthood, and heartily approving his every act. She, moreover, directed the preservation of his cruiser, the *Golden Hind*, "that it might remain a monument of his own and his country's glory."

Encouraged by the success of Drake, another English freebooter, Thomas Cavendish, with three small vessels, followed in his footsteps. He appears to have commanded the *Alabama* of his time, sinking and burning as he goes no less than nineteen ships, and returns in triumph, yet with nothing of discovery to interest us.

We now find the increasing commerce between Mexico and

the Philippines demanding a port of refuge on the California coast in a higher northern latitude. Correct maps and a greater knowledge of our Northwest shores became a nautical necessity not only to these navigators, but those engaged in traffic with the West Indies. In 1595, therefore, we learn that Philip the Second ordered Count de Monterey, the Viceroy of Mexico, to explore and seize California, and accurately survey its coasts from Acapulco to Cape Mendocino. Sebastian Vizcaino was selected for the service. In the spring of 1596 three vessels under his command sailed from Acapulco, crossed the Gulf of California, and attempted to establish a settlement, to which Vizcaino gave the name of La Paz, in compliment to the natives for their peaceful reception of him. Within a year La Paz was abandoned and the little fleet returned to Acapulco.

“When Philip the Third, who ascended the throne of Spain,” says Evans, “in 1598, learned of this result, he issued peremptory orders on the 27th of September, 1599, for the survey of the coast and ocean side of the peninsula of California. His viceroy entered zealously upon this duty. The preparations were upon the grandest scale of any ever attempted in Mexico. All the requisites for its successful accomplishment were liberally supplied. Pilots, priests, draughtsmen, and soldiers were engaged, in addition to full crews of selected seamen. Friar Antonio, chaplain to the admiral and journalist of the expedition, pronounced it the most enlightened corps ever raised in New Spain. To Vizcaino was assigned the command, and upon him was conferred the title and office of Captain-General of California. The fleet consisted of three large ships, the San Diego, San Tomas, and Tres Reyes. To Admiral de Corvan was entrusted the navigation. The fleet, which set sail from Acapulco June 2d, 1602, commenced the survey of the coast at Cape San Lucas. On the 10th of November San Diego was surveyed. On the 16th of December was discovered and named the Bay of Monterey, in honor of the viceroy. From Monterey one of the ships was sent back to Acapulco; eighteen days later the other two vessels sailed north. Twelve days after leaving Monterey the San Diego passed San Francisco; but the smaller vessel having separated, the ship returned to that port to await the arrival of her consort. On the 12th of January, 1603, the ships reached Mendocino. Scurvy had made sad havoc



Wm. Munk



with the crews. There were but six able to be on deck. On the 19th a high headland and snow-capped mountain in latitude  $42^{\circ}$  north were discovered. It being the eve of St. Sebastian, Vizcaino gave to this cape the name Blanco de San Sebastian (the Cape Orford of Vancouver), being the highest point reached by his ship. He then turned southward, coasting inshore, observing the land, and arrived at Acapulco March 21st, 1603. The smaller vessel, commanded by Antonio Flores, with Martin de Aguilar as pilot, doubled Cape Mendocino and continued north to the mouth of a river forty-three degrees north—farther north than Monterey's instructions had warranted; then with a crew hopelessly disabled by that bane of all ancient mariners, the scurvy, Flores turned southward to Acapulco."

Disappointment of some sort seems to have accompanied almost every expedition of these old time explorers. We find Vizcaino, on his return to Mexico, vainly endeavoring to induce the viceroy to establish colonies. Failing here, he goes to Spain, and obtains from Philip the Third a grant of those regions, with privilege to establish colonies; but his death in 1609 defeats his project.

With this expedition, Spanish exploration in the Pacific was for the time discontinued—not from any change of policy, but as a natural result of the condition of affairs. New Spain was in direct communication with the Spanish East Indies. By the isolation of Mexico, Spain was more likely to retain her East Indian trade without interruption. The opening of a north-eastern passage, should such a one be discovered, would but open a door to the entrance of piratical cruisers—the Drakes and Cavendishes—to prey upon Spanish commerce in the Pacific. It was against her best interests to open a more direct path for the ingress of her enemies to Spain; therefore the discovery of the northwest passage ceased to be a desideratum as a promoter of Pacific commerce. But, nevertheless, we see the tidal wave of exploration, urged on by various and oftentimes conflicting influences, gradually gaining both in power and nearness, and already touching the coasts on which we dwell.

## CHAPTER VI.

### DUTCH AND RUSSIAN VOYAGES OF EXPLORATION TO THE NORTH-WEST COAST.

WE now come to the year 1613, in which the Dutch enter the field of Pacific exploration.

Under the name of the Southern Company, Isaac Le Maire, a wealthy citizen of Amsterdam, associates himself with an experienced navigator, a certain Captain William Schouten—Jacob Le Maire, a son of the merchant just mentioned, accompanying him as supercargo—and obtains from the States-General of Holland the right to make voyages of discovery. With the usual secretiveness of that people and time, their object and destination were concealed from other merchants, and even from the seamen they employed. Both vessels reached Port Desire in safety, but in careening, the Hoorne—named after the birthplace of Schouten—was burned, leaving only her consort, the Eendracht, to pursue the voyage. Sailing southward on January 13th, 1816, they pass, on the 30th, the extreme southern point of South America, to which Schouten, who seems devotedly attached to his native town, gives, as he did to his lost ship, the name of Cape Hoorne—since shortened to Horn—having already given to the easternmost point of Terra del Fuego the name of Staten Land. Pity that he had not called his cape the Cape of Storms, which is still, and ever will be, the terror of the navigator, the abode of tempests and the birthplace of gales. Running south as far as  $59^{\circ} 30'$  he stands again to the northwest, passing, on February 12th, the western outlet of the Strait of Magellan, and thus becoming the first known mariner to “double Cape Horn.” A new route to the Pacific has been discovered, adding an additional menace to Spanish superiority on its western coasts, whose settlements are no longer exempt from the hostile visits of armed cruisers, and may well look for a renewal of such attacks as those of Cavendish and Drake.

Russia, too, is becoming interested in the geography of our northwestern shores, and is about to dare the bitter breezes and

icy gales of the Arctic seas as she feels her way by slow degrees, walking Windily yet surely to her goal, a lodgment for her settlements upon our coasts. The Empress Catherine, newly come to the throne, sends out Behring, from whose orders we extract the following directions :

“To examine the coasts to the north and toward the east, to see if they were not contiguous with America, since their end was not known.”

He sails accordingly on July 14th, 1728, and on August 8th following reaches the latitude of  $64^{\circ} 30'$  north, when eight men come rowing toward his ship in “a leather boat.” They tell him of a mainland at no great distance extending toward the west. Having gained the latitude of  $67^{\circ} 18'$  and “seeing no land to the east, neither to the north,” he regards his instructions as fulfilled, and returns to the river Kamtchatka, fully satisfied that Asia and America are separate. Yet he notices that the waves are not heavy enough to indicate an open sea, and says that “great fir-trees,” possibly borne by the outwash of our own Puget Sound, “are seen swimming in the sea,” such trees as do not grow in Kamtchatka. So he turns backward, taking little by his first enterprise save the naming of the channel of the sea, separating the two continents, through which he sailed, and still known as Behring’s Strait.

A Javanese junk, storm-driven and stranded, went to pieces upon the inhospitable coast of Kamtchatka July 8th, 1729, and her crew, with the exception of two, were killed by the Cossacks. The survivors made their way to St. Petersburg, and straightway the fact is established of a water route through the Pacific to Java. Other expeditions in the direction of Russian conquest and exploration in these seas were undertaken about this time—led, strangely enough, by a colonel of Cossacks and a captain of Russian dragoons—but ended in shipwreck, defeat, and failure.

On April 17th, 1732, the Russian Government again issues orders “to make voyages as well eastward to the continent of America as southward to Japan, and to discover, if possible, at the same time, through the frozen sea the north passage which had been so frequently attempted by the English and the Dutch.”

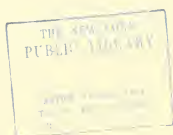
Behring, now a commander, with two other captains associated with him, accordingly set sail, making his second attempt

in 1741. Müller, the historian, to whom we are indebted as the conservator of the incidents of these voyages, volunteered to accompany this expedition, to describe the civil history of the regions to be visited and the manners, customs, etc., of their people. They took with them also a scientific corps. Delayed by the building and fitting out of their ships, they finally sailed from their winter quarters in Awatscha Bay, June 4th, 1741, but on the 20th of the same month we find them separated by a gale and unable to rejoin. They make their way, therefore, separately to the eastward, to gain the American coast. Behring, after a variety of adventures, sights our continent in latitude  $58^{\circ} 28'$  north, his consort having reached the same coast three days previous in  $56^{\circ}$ , after an experience which, though a mystery at the time, seems afterward to have been partially explained. Desiring to obtain water, and also to examine the country, the captain sent a boat with his mate and ten well-armed men to explore the coast; they rowed on until they disappeared behind a small cape, from whence they did not return. After the lapse of several days, supposing them to be disabled, their commander dispatches the boatswain with six men, including carpenters and materials to make repairs should such be required. They too disappeared. The next day two native canoes were seen paddling toward the ship. The crew, expecting the return of their missing companions, gathered on the deck to receive them; when the Indians, as they prove to be, seeing the Russians so numerous, come to a standstill, cease rowing, and standing up in their canoes, cry out, "Agai, agai!" and then resuming their paddles, make hurriedly for the shore. The captain, whose small boats were now expended, dared not approach the breakers with his ship, and, a storm arising, was compelled to bear away, leaving his lost men to their fate, yet, withal, thankful to escape from the perils of this dangerous shore. While nothing was ever definitely known of the particulars of their separation, the Russian Minister at Washington in 1822, in a dispatch to the American Secretary of State, says that in 1789 the Spanish ship *Don Carlos* found in latitude  $58^{\circ} 59'$  Russian establishments to the number of eight, consisting in the whole of twenty families and four hundred and sixty-two individuals. These were the descendants of the men supposed to have perished.





*E. G. Loomis*



It might be painfully interesting to dwell upon the sufferings of this ill-starred expedition, but space forbids. We conclude our extracts with Müller's account of the sorrowful ending of Behring, their gallant commander, who was carried ashore on a litter, on their arrival at the bleak and desolate island where they were compelled to make their winter quarters. He says :

“ He daily grew worse ; the place yielded little of antiscorbutic quality, and the herbage that grew on the island was hidden under the snow. The commodore died on the 8th of December. It is a subject of regret that his life ended so miserably. It may be said that he was almost buried while alive, for the sand rolled down continuously from the side of the cave or pit in which he lay and covered his feet. He at last would not suffer it to be removed, saying he felt warmth in it when he felt none in other parts of his body ; and the sand thus gradually increased upon him till he was more than half covered, so that when he was dead it was necessary to unearth him to inter him in a proper manner.”

In honor of Behring, the island where his remains were entombed bears his name. It is at once his grave and his monument.

His ship, the *St. Paul*, as if sympathizing with the final shipwreck and loss of her brave and gallant commander, went to pieces ; but the material being carefully preserved by the survivors, who were destined to bury no less than thirty more of their number before quitting this dreadful locality, was reconstructed into a smaller vessel, in which they finally made their escape, reaching home after an absence of fifteen months and the endurance of infinite hardships. But there is no cloud, we are told, which does not wear a silver lining, no lane without some turning. And it was even so in this case ; for to this seemingly disastrous voyage is due the Russian fur trade with its large establishments on the Northwest coast. It came about in this wise : Evans tells us, “ that, compelled while sojourning on Behring's Island to subsist on sea animals which there abounded, and to use the skins as a protection against the rigors of the climate, such skins as were preserved and brought by them to Kamtchatka were purchased by the Siberians with great avidity at handsome prices ; thus the misfortunes and necessities of Behring's crew demonstrated that the North Pacific coast was

prolific in most valuable furs." So out of this evil a higher power eliminates good. There is, indeed, hardly any crucible of human suffering, either in the unit or the aggregate, which does not discover some residuum of gain or process of purification in its results—a good most unlooked for, because entirely unsuspected.

## CHAPTER VII.

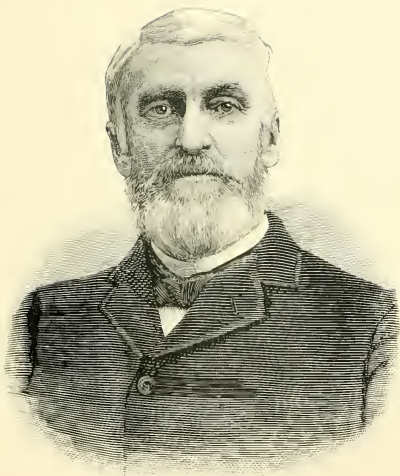
### REVIVAL OF SPANISH INTEREST IN NORTHWEST DISCOVERY.

" The blazoned banner of old Spain  
Once more assaults the seas,  
As on these misty shores again  
She gives it to the breeze ;  
Her greed of gold and lust of dower  
Entwining cross and sword,  
From England's might and Russia's power  
Her northwest claims would ward."

—BREWERTON.

WITH the missions now established, and growing favorably under the fostering care of the good fathers in California, we have nothing to do, but the renewal of Spanish exploration in the Pacific during the last quarter of the eighteenth century does interest us, coming within and at various points touching the limits of our Northwest coast. The renewal of this maritime energy on the part of Spain was due to a variety of causes, but its principal object was to strengthen and enforce her claims to that which she already held by right of discovery. Her jealousy of encroachment had already nearly involved her in war with Great Britain, a conflict only averted by the good offices of France, which nation, though declining an offensive alliance with Spain against England, offered her services as a mediator, with happy result. Spain, therefore, determines to make her claim to possession on the Northwest coast so strong as to be indisputable by an actual occupancy. To pave the way to this she dispatches the sloop of war, *Santiago*, from *St. Blas*, in January, 1774, under Lieutenant *Juan Perez*. His orders are to sail northward to  $60^{\circ}$  ; from there survey the coast southward to *Monterey* ; to land at convenient places and take possession for Spain. In July he makes the land in  $54^{\circ}$  north (*Queen Charlotte's Island*), and names the point by adding another saint to our coast calendar—*Cape Santa Margarita*—the *Cape Dixon* of to-day. Scurvy, the bane of old-time navigation, attacking his crew, he turns southward, coasts the shore, lands,

and trades with the natives till driven seaward by a storm. He makes land again in August in  $48^{\circ} 49'$ , and enters a bay—the present Nootka Sound. Sailing southward, his pilot sees, in  $47^{\circ} 47'$ , a snow-capped peak. Perez names it the Mountain of Santa Rosalia, but we know it as Mount Olympus. He then determines the true latitude of Cape Mendocino, and returns to Monterey. This voyage is important, as from it the Spanish claim the discovery of the present Strait of Fuca and the Cape Flattery of Drake—known on their charts as the Strait and Cape Martinez. They, however, failed to publish these discoveries, thereby relegating to others the honors justly due to Perez. Another expedition follows. The Santiago and Sonora, on June 10th, in latitude  $41^{\circ} 10'$ , anchor in a roadstead they name Port Trinidad. Here they take possession and erect a cross, still visible and seen by Vancouver in 1793. They look for the strait laid down on Bellin's charts as lying between  $47^{\circ}$  and  $48^{\circ}$ , but fail to find it. On July 14th an incident occurs of a most serious nature. While in latitude  $47^{\circ} 20'$  the only boat of the Sonora is sent on shore for water, manned by a crew of seven men; the men, though well armed, are outnumbered by the natives and all murdered. The Sonora herself barely escapes, being surrounded by the savages in their canoes, who make repeated assaults and are beaten off with difficulty. Whether this was a wanton act of hostility, or brought about by some aggression of the boat's crew, will never be known. If the latter, they paid dearly for it. To this place they gave the name—a very pertinent one this time—of Punta de Martires (Point of Martyrs, now Point Grenville), and to the island near, Isla de Dolores (the Island of Sorrows). It is worthy of notice that Captain Berkley, twelve years later, in the Imperial Eagle, met with a similar experience with a boat's crew, and renamed it Destruction Island in consequence. The loss of his men, added to the breaking out of the scurvy and the generally unseaworthy condition of the Sonora, induced a desire on the part of their commander, Heceta, to return to Monterey; but being overruled in a council of his officers, the vessels headed northward again. A storm, however, soon separated the ships, when Heceta, on the Sonora, returned homeward, leaving his consort, the Bodega, to continue the voyage northward. Heceta first makes the land on his return in  $49^{\circ} 30'$ . Between  $46^{\circ} 10'$  and



*L A Loomis*





46° 9' he "discovers a great bay, the head of which he could not recognize. From the currents and eddies setting him seaward he could not enter, but believed it to be the mouth of some great river or passage to another sea." At night the force of the current driving him far from the coast, he is unable to make further examination. He names the northern cape San Roque and the southern cape Frondosa; the bay, Ensenda de la Roque, and the supposed river, Rio de San Roque. He reaches Monterey on August 30th with two thirds of his crew disabled by the scurvy.

"Bodega and Maurelle," says Evans, "after parting from Heeceta, pushed out to sea, first reaching the land in 56° north. Heading east, they discover a mountain in 57° 2', which they name San Jacinto (the Mount Edgecombe of Cook)." Other discoveries and consequent declarations of possession in the name of His Most Catholic Majesty follow. On October 3d a bay is located in 38°, on which Bodega bestows his own name. He surveys it and returns to Monterey, and thence to San Blas, after a cruise of eight months. We learn that upon the results of this voyage being known in Madrid, they were regarded as of the greatest importance. Orders were dispatched to have the survey of the American coast completed by the same officers.

A new expedition was accordingly sent out, whose results may be summed up, as stated by Fleurien:

"They might have remained at San Blas without knowledge in geography having sustained any loss by their inaction."

Evans tells us that this voyage is notable as the last made for several years by the Spanish from Mexico to the northern coasts of America. War being declared between Spain and Great Britain in 1779 for the time suspended operations.

It is almost a relief to know that it is so. One grows weary of this greed of exploration, this mania for the acquisition of territory which, once seen and taken possession of with fantastic ceremonies, halts at the door and makes no earnest effort to people and redeem. One wearies of bombast and saintly names, and longs, as for a line from home, for something of manly, good old English both in nomenclature and colonization.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### BRITISH EXPLORATIONS ON THE NORTHWEST COAST.

UP to the early summer of the year 1776, made memorable in the annals of time by the assertion of American independence, Great Britain had taken little interest in northwestern discoveries. The piratical visits of Drake and Cavendish toward the close of the sixteenth century added nothing of consequence to the world's knowledge of Puget Sound or the Northwest coasts. The object of their adventure was plunder on the high seas or robbery on shore. Exploration, save so far as they had a convenient retreat (a safe way home to discover), was an incident, or, one should rather call it, accident of their voyages. Now, however, England, grown envious or possibly alarmed by the progress made in this direction by rival nations, determines to enter the field in earnest. She equips two ships, the *Resolution* and the *Discovery*—twin names which well foreshadow the work they were to do—and places them under the command of that since world-renowned and most expert geographer, Captain James Cook. His orders take him *via* the Cape of Good Hope, New Zealand, and Otaheite directly for the Pacific coast of North America. They run as follows, and, as it will be perceived by those who read between the lines, contain a hidden meaning. Mark the name of “New Albion,” given by Drake, their own representative, and the tacit ignoring of Spanish claims where they can safely do so :

“You are to fall in with the coast of New Albion in latitude 45° north. You are to put into the first convenient port to recruit your wood and water, and then to proceed northward along the coast as far as 65° north, or farther if not obstructed by land or ice, taking care not to lose any time in exploring rivers or inlets, or upon any other account till you get into 65° north, where we could wish you to arrive in the month of June. On the way thither (to New Albion) not to touch on any part of the Spanish dominion on the western continent of America unless driven to it by some unavoidable accident.” Here follow

particular instructions to give no offence to Spain, or if in his progress northward he find any subjects of any European prince or State he is not to molest them, but, on the contrary, to treat them with civility and friendship.

Armed with these general yet, at the same time, very clear directions, Cook sets sail July 12th, 1776, to accomplish his mission, and Lieutenant Young, in the brig *Lyon*, is afterward sent to explore Baffin's Bay and co-operate with him should he discover that still-sought-for myth, the Northwest passage; in which, says Evans, if they had succeeded, it was conjectured they would probably have met in a sea to the north of the American continent. Evans very happily dissects and extracts the hidden meaning from Cook's orders. Condensed, the English admiralty means just this: "We hold New Albion under Drake's discovery; we concede certain territories to Russia on the north and Spain on the south, but fix precise boundaries to neither. Be assured, when it comes to dividing the spoil, the Lion of England will demand and enforce his pretensions to a full share."

It is a little singular, by the way, that the Declaration of American Independence should have been proclaimed here almost at the very moment when Cook was departing to increase England's domain upon the continent where her most valuable colonies were, through her own stubborn rapacity and folly, about to be wrested from her grasp.

To resume: Cook and his consort, Captain Clarke, in the *Discovery*, sailed from Plymouth on the date above given. We make no note of their voyage till on March 7th, 1778, he sights the Pacific coast of North America in  $44^{\circ} 1' 2''$  north latitude. Gales force him southward to  $43^{\circ}$ , when he again turns northward; but the fog shuts down and hangs heavy about him. The coast, as if coy of observation, hides itself in mist, and cannot be traced continuously; so that between Cape Foulweather (it will be seen that we have no more saintly christening of cape and headland—they are good Anglo-Saxon names, full of pith and meaning),  $44^{\circ} 55'$  north, and Cape Flattery,  $48^{\circ} 15'$  (both named by Cook), the expedition added little to our knowledge of the coast.

Among Cook's officers, it should be mentioned, was a midshipman destined in after years to be even more thoroughly

identified with the mapping out of Washington's sea-coast geography than his eminent commander—George Vancouver. Another officer, the distinguished geographer and afterward Admiral Barney, tells us of Cape Flattery (so called by Cook because the prospect of land near it had given the doubtful promise of a harbor). "We were near Cape Flattery on the evening of the 22d of March, and a little before seven o'clock, it growing dark, Captain Cook tacked, to wait for daylight, intending to make close examination; but before morning a hard gale of wind came on with rainy weather, and we were obliged to keep off the land"—so near and yet so far. To set up his rigging and fill his empty water-tanks, Cook is compelled to seek a port. He stands away in the night, and consequently fails to discover the Strait of Fuca. So, not finding it south of  $48^{\circ}$ , he counts it a myth and denies its existence. We next find him (March 29th) at Friendly Cove, Nootka Sound, one of the saintly ports of Perez. Cook calls it King George's Sound, but the Indian nomenclature outlives Cook's compliment to his king, and Nootka it remains. It is a vast pity, by the way, that the meaning of these Indian names do not accompany them, as they are often most beautiful and significant; take that of Mount Tacoma, for instance, the Mount Rainier of modern geographers, which means "nourishing mother of valleys below," a most concise and poetical rendition of the fact that this great white-crested mountain (which, had Cook entered the sound, would, perhaps, have received some other baptism) feeds from its bosom of eternal snows through their melting streams life and fertility to the valleys that cluster round its foothills.

But we digress. After refitting, on April 26th, Cook sails again to the northward, and devotes the remainder of the season to a thorough examination of the Northwest coast of America, involving also the adjoining shore of Asia; determines the breadth of Behring Strait, going as far north as  $70^{\circ} 44'$ . He makes also, says Evans, "an extended examination of the Arctic sea, sailing in both directions till hindered by the ice, which barred his further progress; then, turning southward, he surveyed the Aleutian group of islands." Cook seems to have been particularly fortunate in his officers, for besides the distinguished men we have mentioned destined to play an eminent part in the explorations of years to come, we find a "Con-



Wm F Prosser,

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
R L

nectient Yankee," only a corporal of marines, then serving on the Resolution, who proved the stuff he was made of on October 7th, while anchored in the harbor of Sanganoobha, as the following incident amply indicates. It is thus described by the pen of Captain James Burney, no mean authority :

"A present of salmon baked in rye flour, accompanied with a note in the Russian language, was delivered to each of the captains, brought by two natives of Oonalaska from a distant part of the island. Ledyard volunteered to return with the messengers to gain information. Captain Cook accepted his offer, and sent by him a present of some bottles of rum, wine, and porter, and a wheaten loaf, with an invitation to 'his unknown friends.' Ledyard embarked in a small baidar, which was a light skeleton wooden frame covered with whaleskin. It was paddled by two men, for each of whom there was a circular opening in the upper part of the baidar to admit of their being seated, and the lower end of their skin jacket or frock was then closely fastened to the rim of the opening to prevent the entrance of water, and they appeared, as it were, hooped in. There was no opening for their passenger, Ledyard, and previous to their both being seated he was obliged to dispose himself at his length, or, as seamen might express it, to stow himself fore and aft in the bottom of the baidar, between the two. The space allotted to him neither in height nor breadth exceeded twenty inches. The length of the voyage performed by Ledyard, pent up in this slight bark, I understood to be twelve or fourteen miles. At the end of two days he returned to the ship, being better accommodated in his voyage home than out, and in company with three Russian traders. These and other Russians, who came to us afterward, communicated their charts, which gave information concerning many islands in this sea. They also mentioned that an expedition had been made in the icy sea with sledges in the year 1773 to some large islands opposite the river Kolyma."

It will bring a glow of pride to the cheek of the American reader to know that this humble corporal of marines, this New England Yankee boy, afterward became the distinguished and intrepid traveller, the well-known wanderer and explorer, John Ledyard.

This is all that interests our history in connection with Captain Cook. This able but most unfortunate commander sailed

soon afterward for the Sandwich Islands, where he was killed, with four of his men, by the natives. It was justly said of him that "no other navigator extended the bounds of geographical knowledge so widely as he did." The increased advantages of modern science and our more perfect instruments have only verified his calculations, proving his latitudes and longitudes to be correct.

Before taking leave of the incidents and results growing out of Cook's memorable voyage, it seems proper to add that Captain Clerke, of the *Resolution* (Cook's consort), also dying while *en route*, the command devolved on Lieutenant Gore, a Virginian, sailing under his command for Canton with a small collection of furs from the Northwest. They found the Chinese so eager to purchase them that they would give almost any quantity of their goods in exchange for them. Out of this visit of Gore's grew a new trade—the collecting of furs in Northwest America, shipping them for Canton in exchange for Chinese goods, which were resold in Europe, making three profits for the dealers: first on the furs, purchased from the Indians for goods costing a mere nothing in Europe; then on the exchange and traffic, largely in favor of their peltries, at Canton, and thirdly, that upon the teas, silks, etc., sold in Europe—all of which tended to further settlement and development of the Northwest, the rich returns of whose hunting-grounds were thus, with the regions where they lay, largely advertised throughout the civilized world.

A careful analysis of Cook's so-called discoveries on our coast show that he was not, in the strict sense of the term, a discoverer. He was the navigator of his age, verifying or correcting the discoveries and calculations of those who had gone before him, putting in shape and reducing to tangible form their crude reports, and thus bringing geographical order out of chaos.

After all, our knowledge of the coast on which we dwell is the result of the labors of no one explorer. Successive keels have ploughed its seas and sounds. It was a road like all others, better known as it became a travelled one. Hence it is that in our geography we have had many instructors, each adding his mite, large or small, to the general fund of information. Spain, Russia, Holland, England, and America have all contributed to



enlarge our knowledge and acquaint us with the peculiarities of our coasts.

We shall have little occasion from this time on to find England either careless or indifferent as to the value and advantage of securing territory on the Northwest coast of America. Trade and commerce seek profitable fields of labor; they found it here, and occupation and settlement was the natural result.

## CHAPTER IX.

### CONCLUDES THE EXPLORATIONS BY SEA ON THE NORTHWEST COAST.

“ Where are the shadowy ships that bore  
Those brave and gallant souls,  
Whose valor sought the tropic shore,  
And pierced the icy poles ;  
The men whose ports were coasts unknown,  
The mysteries of the sea ;  
By winds of chance to conquest blown,  
If any chance there be ? ”

—BREWERTON.

HAVING thus led the reader, as we trust not uninterestingly, and yet as briefly as the great mass of matter to be condensed would permit, from that moonlit glimpse of San Salvador whose trembling light upon the strand the quick eye of Columbus had already discovered, through the record of many successive explorations to those which marked the close of the last century, we will, in the present chapter, endeavor to “round up” this portion of our theme by touching lightly upon those which in the present century dispelled the final cloud, leaving the *terra incognita* of the Northwest coast no longer a mystery, but a well-travelled ocean highway, whose landmarks were established and bypaths thoroughly known. We pass without comment the imbroglio of the Nootka Sound affair, where the rascality of certain English merchants who desired to avoid Chinese port charges by sailing their vessels under the Portuguese flag, coupled with the attempted hoisting of the British flag and the building of a block-house on territory claimed by the Spaniards in that region, brought about conflicts and seizures which ended in a multiplicity of negotiations and almost in a war between the two interested parties. Lieutenant Pierce, of the marines, a British officer, writing officially in 1795, says of this affair :

“ But though England, at the expense of three millions, extorted from the Spaniards a promise of restoration and repara-



Paul C. C. C.



tion, it is well ascertained, first, that the settlement in question never was restored to Spain, nor the Spanish flag at Nootka ever struck ; and, secondly, that no settlement had been subsequently attempted by England on the Californian coast. The claim of right set up by the court of London, it is, therefore, plain has been virtually abandoned, notwithstanding the menacing tone in which the negotiation was conducted by the British administration, who cannot escape some censure for encouraging these vexatious encroachments on the territorial rights of Spain."

This seems good, plain, sensible talk, wonderfully honest for an officer of those days still in the British marines.

The vessels referred to were Portuguese, by a fraudulent arrangement, when these traders desired to cheat the Chinese, but exceeding British when, having got into trouble by their own arrogant and unjust acts with Spain, they desire English protection and damages for injuries received. It was the last attempt of Spain to occupy Nootka Sound.

In 1786 we find the Frenchman La Perouse upon our coast. He comes with two frigates of his nation, and makes a careful survey of the shores from Mount Elias to Monterey. The following year brings Captain Berkley in the *Imperial Eagle*, an Austrian East Indiaman. He examines the coast as far south as 47°, and discovers the entrance of the strait south of Vancouver's Island. He ascertains the existence of the strait now known as Juan de Fuca ; then by a strange coincidence wherein, as we have elsewhere noted, a sad history repeats itself, he reaches the *Isle de Dolores* of the Spanish explorer, and, like him, sends a boat ashore for water, whose crew is killed by the natives. Captain Meares, of Macoa, learning of the outlet of the Strait of Juan de Fuca, but that it was still unexplored, makes a limited examination of it in June of 1788. He makes the entrance as being twelve or fourteen leagues wide, and thus describes it : " From the masthead it was observed to stretch to the east by north, and a clear, unbounded horizon was seen in that direction as far as the eye could reach ; frequent soundings were attempted, but we could procure no bottom with one hundred fathoms of line. The strangest curiosity impelled us to enter this strait, which we will call by the name of its original discoverer, Juan de Fuca."

His first officer, Mr. Duffin, makes an exploration of fifty

miles, and on July 5th discovers the entrance of our Shoalwater Bay. To Toke's Point he gave the name of Cape Shoalwater. He attests his belief in the errors of the Spanish charts by naming Cape Disappointment and Deception Bay. "Disappointed and deceived," says Evans, "he ends his cruise in 45° north."

And now, if only by way of relief to the efforts of other nationalities, comes a genuine Yankee flavor into our bead-roll of commanders and ships. Evans tells us that "in 1787 Joseph Barrell, a prominent merchant of Boston, projected a voyage of discovery and commerce to the Northwest coast of America. In this enterprise five other citizens of the United States became associated. Two vessels—the ship *Columbia*, Captain John Kendrick, and the sloop *Washington*, Captain Robert Gray—were equipped and provided with assorted cargoes for trade with the natives. They sailed from Boston in October, 1787."

Let us pause for a moment and note the significance of these names. There is something almost prophetic in their appropriateness—*Columbia*, one day to be the name of that mighty river, the Mississippi of the west, which gathers its energies among the snow-capped peaks of inland mountains, to bestow their income upon that graceless sea which returns its favors by heaving up barriers of sand at its mouth; the *Washington*, one day to be the proud designation of the State whose history we are writing. Good, honest, patriotic traders must have been Joseph Barrell and his associates, selecting national names for their vessels, and loading them with that "assorted cargo" which should in the fulness of time bring a bountiful return from the natives in furs and peltries. May this happy union of patriotism and commerce never be divorced, or their thrifty children, civilization and progress, cease to thrive where'er they may find a home!

In 1789 the *Washington*, Captain Gray, enters Juan de Fuca and "sails fifty miles through the strait in an east-southeast direction, and found the passage five leagues wide." Returning, he meets his consort, the *Columbia*, in the strait ready for sea, bound for China. Here the captains transfer, and Captain Kendrick, in the sloop, winters on the coast. "The *Columbia*, under Gray, goes on to Canton, exchanges her furs for teas, and reaches Boston August 10th, 1790, *via* the Cape of Good Hope. To Captain Gray, then, belongs the honor of command-

ing the first vessel to circumnavigate the globe under the national standard of the United States of America. In the fall of 1789 the Washington sails through the strait, and steering northward, passes through some eight degrees of latitude, and comes out into the Pacific north of latitude 55°.

A Spanish ship, commanded by Manuel Quimper, one of a fleet that sailed from San Blas in 1890, explored the Strait of Juan de Fuca in the summer of that year. His survey included the strait and main channel of what is now known as the Gulf of Georgia, the main channel between Vancouver's Island and the continent, to which he gave the name of Canal de Haro, in honor of his pilot. Such is the channel, so notable in history, separating the Island of Vancouver and San Juan, now the water boundary between Great Britain and the United States as settled by William II., Emperor of Germany, and consequently the boundary of the State of Washington.

About this time Malaspina, a Spanish officer, discovers the mouth of the Fraser River, naming it Rio Blanco.

"Twenty-eight vessels," says Evans, "visited Nootka Sound this year, under the flags of Portugal, France, England, Spain, and the United States. Of these, five were national expeditions, the rest were traders."

The famous Captain Vancouver, the midshipman of Cook's voyage, now comes as a leading actor upon the stage of north-western exploration. His expedition enters the Strait of Juan de Fuca on April 30th, 1792, and reaches a point on the south shore which he names New Dungeness; sailing eastward, he enters a bay he calls Port Discovery, and the island opposite its mouth, Protection Island. The channel to the southward of Point Wilson he calls Admiralty Inlet; its two great southern arms are christened Hood's Canal and Puget Sound—another whiff of sea breeze blowing directly from home. We are meeting familiar names, which, as the Westerner expresses it, have "come to stay." He explores all the islands, inlets, bays, and harbors. He does his work well among the channels of this mighty inland sea—the Mediterranean of the West. He dispels the idea that its tortuous passages lead through the continent.

And now occurs a little conflict of opinion in which the American merchant captain proves to have been right and the scientific naval commander, usually so correct in his calcula-

tions, decidedly in error. The American sloop Washington, already referred to, made the Northwest coast near  $46^{\circ}$  north. "In an attempt to enter an apparent opening the sloop grounded, was attacked by savages, had one of the crew killed, and the mate severely wounded. Captain Gray believed this to be the mouth of the river he afterward named Columbia."

Speaking Captain Vancouver in April, 1792, he informed him "that he had been off the mouth of the river in latitude  $46^{\circ} 10'$  north, where the outset or reflux was so strong as to prevent his entering it for nine days."

Coming as it did from a mere Yankee trader, Vancouver, with less good sense than he usually exhibits, attaches no importance to the statement. It is the old story of the namesake of Gray's vessel—Washington's unheeded advice to Braddock, which might have avoided that perfect savage triumph over Britain's arms and valor—repeated in a different element, but happily with less serious result. After an argument too long to be quoted here, Vancouver dismisses the idea of Gray's discovery as an impossibility, and sagely adds, by way of rebuke to similar pretenders, the following :

"These ideas, not derived from any source of substantial information, have, it is much to be feared, been adopted for the sole purpose of giving unlimited credit to the traditional exploits of ancient foreigners, and to undervalue the laborious and enterprising exertions of our own countrymen in the noble science of discovery."

A prettily turned and high-sounding period, which, however, must be taken *cum grano salis*, for the mouth of the Columbia, with its far-away sources and mighty tide of outflow, was there nevertheless. But it is not the first time that a British commander might have learned, yet failed to do so, from Yankee eyes and American common sense ; possibly the fact, as Evans suggests, "that the American sailor made no claim to the possession of Vancouver's noble science of discovery," may have turned the scale against the presence of a river which two British navigators, Meares and Cook, had been unable to discover, and which, therefore, by no possibility could exist.

Our Yankee captain, leaving this scientific and unbelieving gentleman to prosecute his discoveries northward, returns to re-examine his as yet unexplored river mouth, "whose reflux was





*Joseph M Pomeroy*



*Jesse N Day*



*W. E. Boone.*



*Edward Higgins*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

62

so strong as to prevent him for nine days from entering it." We will tell the story of its results in his own words :

" On the 7th of May, being within six miles of land, saw an entrance to the same, which had a very good appearance of harbor ; lowered away the jolly-boat and went in search of an anchoring-place, the ship standing to and fro, with a strong weather current. At one o'clock P.M. the boat returned, having found no place where the ship could anchor with safety ; made sail on the ship ; stood in for shore. We soon saw from our masthead a passage between the sand bars. At half-past three bore away and ran in northeast by east, having four to eight fathoms, sandy bottom ; and as we drew in nearer between the bars had from ten to thirteen fathoms, having a very strong tide of ebb to stem. Many canoes came alongside. At five P.M. came to five fathoms of water, sandy bottom, in a safe harbor, well sheltered from the sea by a long sand bar and spit. Our latitude observed this day was  $46^{\circ} 58'$  north." Captain Gray called this bay Bluefinch Harbor, in honor of one of the part owners of the ship *Columbia*. It is now known (as it ought to be) as Gray's Harbor. Captain Gray remained there till the afternoon of the 10th.

On the 11th Captain Gray's narrative continues : " At four P.M. saw the entrance of our port, bearing east-southeast, distance six leagues ; in-steering sails, and hauled our wind in shore. At eight A.M., being a little to windward of the entrance to the harbor, bore away and ran east-northeast between the breakers, having from five to seven fathoms of water. When we came over the bar we found this to be a very large river of fresh water, up which we stood." To this river, up which he sailed to Tongue Point, Captain Gray gave the name of his ship, the *Columbia*.

Upon his return to Nootka Sound our unscientific but very practical Yankee skipper furnished Señor Quadra, a Spanish navigator, and associate with Vancouver in exploration, with a sketch of his discovery. Through him Vancouver himself receives it. Shortly after we find him sailing with his fleet " to re-examine the coast of New Albion, and particularly a river and a harbor discovered by Mr. Gray in the *Columbia* between  $46^{\circ}$  and  $47^{\circ}$  north, of which Señor Quadra favored me with a sketch."

"The *Dædalus* was left to explore Gray's Harbor. At four o'clock in the afternoon of the 19th, when, having nearly reached Cape Disappointment, which forms the north point of entrance into Columbia River, so named by Mr. Gray, I directed the *Chatham* to lead into it, and on her arrival at the bar, should no more than four fathoms of water be found, the signal for danger was to be made; but if the channel appeared to be navigable, to proceed."

Leaving Vancouver's account and taking it up as recorded by Evans, "The *Discovery* followed the *Chatham* till Vancouver found the water to shoal to three fathoms, with breakers all around, which induced him to haul off to the eastward and to anchor outside the bar in ten fathoms. The *Chatham* came to anchor in ten fathoms, with the surf breaking over her. Vancouver was still as unwilling to believe there was much of a river as he had been to credit Gray's statement that it really did exist." He exhibits his reluctance to indorse that which he can no longer positively deny by undervaluing its importance as follows:

"My former opinion of this port being inaccessible to vessels of our burthen was now fully confirmed, with this exception, that in very fine weather, with moderate winds and a smooth sea, vessels not exceeding four hundred tons" (Yankee schooners, perhaps) "might, so far as we are able to judge, gain an admittance."

What would our fellow-citizens of Oregon say were Vancouver to return in the flesh and reiterate his disparaging statements?

Truly American names are coming into fashion. "Lieutenant Broughton, in the *Chatham*, having rounded Cape Disappointment, is surprised by the report of a gun from a small schooner at anchor in the bay. It proves to be the *Jenny*, from Bristol, R. I., commanded by Captain James Baker. This incident suggested Baker's Bay as the proper name for the little harbor inside Cape Disappointment. Broughton, with a cutter and launch, continues to ascend this "unimportant" river for a distance of a hundred miles from the anchorage. This point he named Point Vancouver; it is the present site of the city of Vancouver. Then, with characteristic English modesty, he, having been in the river, as he states, "takes possession of the river and

the country in its vicinity in His Britannic Majesty's name, having every reason to believe that the subjects of no other civilized nation or State had ever entered it before." He then re-crosses the bar, the Rhode Island Jenny leading. And yet he found the Jenny there, and must have known of Gray's first discovery. Evans apologizes for him, or, perhaps, we should rather say explains his mistake as follows :

"The only palliation for this attempt of Broughton to claim the honor of the discovery of the river will be found in the sincerity of his belief in his theory that the widening of the Columbia below Tongue Point really constituted a bay, of which bay Gray was the discoverer ; that the true river emptied into Gray's Bay, and that Gray was never above its mouth. Broughton's unjust and ungenerous denial of Gray's claim has long been ignored, and Captain Robert Gray, the American sailor, is universally accepted as the discoverer of the great Columbia River."

It seems to us a little singular, however, if the English lieutenant believed this theory, that he did not give some new name to "his discovery" instead of that which must have been particularly distasteful to him—the Columbia.

But one error should not condemn a man ; and a disposition to believe in and prefer the statements of those of our own nationality is the last sin which an American should find fault with. We are too much given to it ourselves. The *cirrus sum Romanus* of old time was not more proudly uttered than the independent "I am an American citizen" of to-day. Vancouver did good and honest work. His charts are standard to-day ; his names hold, and his calculations turned out to be accurate. He left the coast late in 1794, and his memory will ever be associated with its long line of sea-beaten shores.

So ends upon the Northwest coast the maritime explorations and discoveries of a century rich in efforts and ripe in practical fruit. It left us, in some respects, better off than to-day, for from a combination of circumstances the carrying trade of the North Pacific was restricted to American ships.

We conclude this portion of our maritime "rounding up" chapter with a statement of the situation as to conflicting claims and claimants upon the Northwest coast at the close of the last century. Evans puts it very tersely thus :

"Russia's claim upon the extreme Northwest was undisputed,

except that Spain had not abandoned the imaginary right arising from the grant of Pope Alexander VI. Russian discovery had been followed by settlements which extended southward to about 55° north. Spain had discovered coasts as high north as Prince William's Sound (61° north), but had not attempted settlement north of the mission of San Francisco, latitude 37° 50'—properly speaking, north of the north line of the Spanish department of California. Great Britain had asserted claim because Drake, in 1579, had called a part of the coast New Albion, which coast so named, according to Vancouver, was included between 43° and 48°. From 48° to 55° that navigator designated New Georgia. Great Britain also denied Spanish claim to the northern coast above 48° north, claiming that Spain had abandoned such territory by the first article of the Nootka Treaty. The claim by Great Britain of New Albion was a denial also of Spanish claim north of 43°. The United States claim by right of discovery was the territory watered by the Columbia River. Thus the North Pacific coast, between the north line of California and south boundary of Russian America, had become a matter of dispute between Spain, Great Britain, and the United States."



*W. H. C. C. C.*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

L



## CHAPTER X.

DESTRUCTION OF THE AMERICAN SHIP BOSTON AND MASSACRE  
OF HER CREW BY THE INDIANS OF FRIENDLY COVE, ON  
NOOTKA SOUND, AS TOLD BY ONE OF THE ONLY TWO SUR-  
VIVORS.

“ How deep the hate and passion strong  
Of him who treasures up a wrong !  
Who bides his time and patient waits  
Till full repayment vengeance sates.”

— BREWERTON.

THE present century, so far as maritime matters on the North-west coast are concerned, opened with the lamentable attack (while trading at Nootka), in March, 1803, upon the American ship *Boston*, Captain John Salter, by natives under the lead of Maquina, their chief. The ship was destroyed, and but two of the crew escaped massacre. The survivors did not obtain their freedom until after two years of captivity.

The journal of the youngest of these, “ Captain John R. Jewitt, only survivor of the ship *Boston*,” as he styles himself, is so interesting that we allot some space to his narrative of their surprise and capture, quoting as briefly as we may. After giving the particulars of the ship coming to anchor four miles to the north of the Indian village at Friendly Cove (in this instance a misnomer), he goes on to say :

“ On Thursday of next day, the 13th, several of the natives came on board from their village of Nootka with their king, called Maquina, who appeared pleased to see us, greeting us most cordially, and welcomed Captain Salter to his country. As I had never beheld a savage of any nation, I was particularly struck with the looks of their king, who was a man of dignified aspect, about six feet in height, and exceedingly straight and well proportioned ; his features were in general good ; his face made remarkable by a large Roman nose—a very uncommon feature among these people ; his complexion of a dark copper hue, though at that time his face, legs and arms were so covered with red paint that their natural color could hardly be per-

ceived ; his eyebrows were painted black in two broad stripes, like a new moon, and his long black hair, which shone with oil, was fastened in a bunch at the top of his head, and strewed or powdered all over with white down, which gave him a most curious and extraordinary appearance" (he had probably seen Europeans with powder in their hair). "His men were habited in mantles of the same cloth, which is made from the bark of a tree, and has some resemblance to straw matting ; these are nearly square, and have two holes in the upper part large enough to receive the arms ; they reach as low as the knees, and are fastened round their bodies with a belt about four inches broad of the same cloth.

"From having frequently visited the English and American ships that traded on the coast, Maquina had learned the signification of a number of English words, and in general could make himself pretty well understood in our own language. He was always the first to go on board such ships as came to Nootka, even when he had no trade to offer, as he always received some small present, and was in general exceedingly well treated by the commanders. He remained on board of us for some time, during which Captain Salter took him into the cabin and treated him with a glass of rum, these people being very fond of distilled spirits, and some biscuit and molasses, which they prefer to any kind of food that we can offer them.

"As there are seldom any furs to be purchased at this place, and not fully the season, Captain Salter put in here not to trade, but to obtain a supply of wood and water, thinking it more prudent to do so at Nootka, from the generally friendly disposition of the people, than among the ferocious natives farther north. With this view we were preparing water-casks, etc., during which time I kept myself busily employed" (he was the armorer of the ship) "in repairing the muskets, knives, etc., and doing such iron work as was wanted for the ship.

"Meanwhile more or less of the natives came on board of us daily, bringing with them fresh salmon, which they supplied us with in great plenty, receiving in return some trifling articles. Captain Salter was always very particular, before admitting these people on board, to see that they had no arms about them, by obliging them indiscriminately to throw off their garments, so that he felt perfectly secure from any attack.

“On the 15th the king came on board with several of his chiefs; he was dressed, as before, in his magnificent otter-skin robe, having his face highly painted and his hair tossed off with the white down, which looked like snow. His chiefs were dressed in mantles of the country cloth of its natural color, which is a pale yellow; these were ornamented with a broad border, painted or wrought in figures of several colors, representing men’s heads, various animals, etc., and secured around them with a belt like that of the king, but narrower. The dress of the common people is of the same fashion, and differs from that of the chiefs in being of a coarser texture, and painted red of one uniform color.

“Captain Salter invited Maquina and his chiefs to dine with him; and it was curious to see how these people, when they eat, seat themselves (in their country fashion) upon our chairs, with their feet under them, crossed like Turks. They cannot endure the taste of salt, and the only thing they would eat with us was the ship’s bread, which they were very fond of, especially when dipped in molasses; they have also a great liking for tea and coffee when well sweetened.” (Had the narrator ever travelled among the Arabs, this declination to eat salt with their hosts might have put them on their guard. The Arab never will eat salt with those whom he intends to injure.) “As iron weapons and tools of every kind are in great request among them, whenever they came on board they were always very attentive to me, crowding around me at the forge, as if to see in what manner I did my work, and in this way became quite familiar—a circumstance, as will be seen in the end, of the last importance to me. The salmon which they brought us furnished a most delicious treat to men who for a long time had lived wholly on salt provisions. We indeed feasted most luxuriously, little imagining the fate that awaited us, or that this dainty food was to prove the lure to our destruction.

“On the 19th the king came again on board and was invited by the captain to dine with him. He had much conversation with Captain Salter, and informed him that there were plenty of wild ducks and geese near Friendly Cove, on which the captain made him a present of a double-barrelled fowling-piece, with which he appeared to be greatly pleased, and soon after went on shore.

"On the 20th we were nearly ready for our departure, having taken in all the wood and water we needed.

"The next day Maquina came on board with nine pairs of wild duck as a present; at the same time he brought with him the gun, one of the locks of which he had broken, telling the captain it was *peshak*—that is, bad. Captain Salter was very much offended at this observation, and considering it was a mark of contempt for his present, he called the king a liar, adding other opprobrious terms, and taking the gun from him, tossed it indignantly into the cabin, and calling me to him, said, 'John, this fellow has broken this beautiful fowling-piece; see if you can mend it.' On examining it, I told him it could be done. As I have already observed, Maquina knew a number of English words, and, unfortunately, understood but too well the meaning of the reproachful terms that the captain addressed to him. He said not a word in reply, but his countenance sufficiently expressed the rage he felt, though he exerted himself to suppress it; and I observed him, while the captain was speaking, repeatedly put his hand to his throat and rub it upon his bosom, which he afterward told me was to keep down his heart, which was rising into his throat and choking him. He soon after went on shore with his men, evidently much discomposed.

"On the morning of the 22d the natives came off to us as usual with salmon, and remained on board; when about noon Maquina came alongside with a considerable number of his chiefs and men in their canoes, who, after going through the customary examination, were admitted into the ship. He had a whistle in his hand, and over his face a very ugly mask of wood, representing the head of some wild beast. He appeared to be remarkably good-humored and gay, and while his people sang and capered about the deck, he blew his whistle to a kind of tune which seemed to regulate their motions. As Captain Salter was walking on the quarter-deck, amusing himself with their dancing, the king came up to him and inquired when he intended to go to sea. He answered, 'To-morrow.' Maquina then said, 'You love salmon? Much in Friendly Cove. Why not go there and catch some?' The captain thought that it would be very desirable to have a good supply of these fish for the voyage, and on consulting with Mr. Delonisa" (his first mate) "it was agreed to send part of the crew on shore after dinner, with the



Very truly  
J. Saunders.



seine, in order to procure a quantity. Maquina and his chiefs stayed and dined on board, and after dinner the chief mate went off with nine men in the jolly-boat and yawl to fish at Friendly Cove, having set the steward on shore at our watering-place to wash the captain's clothes.

“Shortly after the departure of the boats I went down to my vise-bench in the steerage, where I was employed in cleaning muskets. I had not been there more than an hour when I heard the men hoisting in the long boat, which in a few minutes after was succeeded by a great bustle and confusion on deck. I immediately ran up the steerage stairs, but scarcely was my head above deck when I was caught by the hair by one of the savages and lifted from my feet; fortunately for me, my hair being short, and the ribbon with which it was tied slipping, I fell from his hold into the steerage. As I was falling he struck at me with an axe, which cut a deep gash in my forehead and penetrated the skull; but in consequence of his losing his hold I luckily escaped the full force of the blow, which otherwise would have cleft my head in two. I fell stunned and senseless upon the floor. How long I continued in this situation I know not, but on recovering my senses the first thing I did was to try to get up; but so weak was I from the loss of blood that I fainted and fell. I was, however, soon recalled to my recollection by three loud shouts or yells from the savages, which convinced me that they had got possession of the ship. It is impossible for me to describe my feelings at this terrific sound. My blood ran cold in my veins.

“Having at length sufficiently recovered to look about me, after wiping the blood from my eyes, I saw that the hatch of the steerage was shut. This was done, as I afterward discovered, by order of Maquina, who, on seeing the savage strike at me with the axe, told him not to hurt me, for that I was the armorer and would be useful to them in repairing their arms; while, at the same time, to prevent any of his men from injuring me, he had the hatch closed. But to me this circumstance wore a very different appearance, for I thought that these barbarians had only prolonged my life in order to deprive me of it by the most cruel tortures.

“I remained in this horrid state of suspense for a very long time, when at length the hatch was opened, and Maquina, calling me by name, ordered me to come up. I groped my way up

as well as I was able, being almost blinded with the blood that flowed from my wound, and so weak as with difficulty to walk. The king, on perceiving my situation, ordered one of his men to bring a pot of water to wash the blood from my face, which, having done, I was able to see distinctly with one of my eyes, but the other was so swollen from my wound that it was closed. But what a terrific spectacle met my eyes ! Six naked savages, standing in a circle about me, covered with the blood of my murdered companions, with their daggers uplifted in their hands, prepared to strike. I now thought my last moment had come, and recommended my soul to my Maker.

“The king, who, as I have already remarked, knew enough of English to make himself understood, entered the circle, and, placing himself before me, addressed me in nearly the following words : ‘ John—I speak—you no say no—you say no—daggers come.’ He then asked me if I would be his slave during my life ; if I would fight for him in his battles ; if I would repair his muskets and make daggers and knives for him, with several other questions, to all of which I was careful to answer ‘ Yes.’ He then told me he would spare my life, and ordered me to kiss his hands and feet to show my submission to him, which I did. In the mean time, his people were very clamorous to have me put to death, so that there should be none of us left to tell our story to our countrymen, and to prevent them from coming to trade with them ; but the king, in the most determined manner, opposed their wishes, and to his favor am I wholly indebted for my being yet among the living.

“As I was busy at work at the time of the attack, I was without my coat ; and what with the coldness of the weather, my feebleness from loss of blood, the pain of my wound, and the extreme agitation of terror I still felt, I shook like a leaf, which the king observing, went into the cabin, and bringing up a great-coat that had belonged to the captain, threw it over my shoulders, telling me to drink some rum from a bottle which he handed me, at the same time giving me to understand that it would be good for me and keep me from trembling as I did. I took a draught of it, after which, taking me by the hand, he led me to the quarter-deck, where the most horrid sight presented itself that ever my eyes witnessed. The heads of our unfortunate captain and his crew, to the number of twenty-five, were all



arranged in a line ; and Maquina, ordering one of his people to bring a head, asked me whose it was. I answered, The captain's. In like manner the others were shown me, and I told him the names, excepting a few that were so horribly mangled that I was not able to recognize them.

“ I now discovered that all of our unfortunate crew had been massacred, and learned that after getting possession of the ship the savages had broken open the arm-chest and magazine, and supplying themselves with ammunition and arms, sent a party on shore to attack our men who had gone thither to fish, and, being joined by numbers from the village, without difficulty overpowered and murdered them, and, cutting off their heads, brought them on board, after throwing their bodies into the sea. On looking on the deck I saw it entirely covered with the blood of my poor comrades, whose throats had been cut with their own jack-knives—the savages having seized the opportunity while they were busy in hoisting in the boat to grapple with them and overpower them by their numbers. In the scuffle the captain was thrown overboard and dispatched by those in the canoes, who immediately cut off his head.

“ After I had answered his questions, Maquina took my silk handkerchief from my neck and bound it around my head. He then ordered me to get the ship under weigh for Friendly Cove. This I did by cutting the cables and sending some of the natives aloft to loose the sails, which they performed in a very bungling manner ; but they succeeded so far in loosing the jib and top-sails that with the advantage of fair wind I succeeded in getting the ship into the cove, where, by order of the king, I ran her ashore on a sandy beach at eight o'clock at night.”

So ends a weird and most dramatic tragedy—a true story of the cruel northern seas. How he saved his comrade, the sail-maker, by passing him off as his father, having grown into favor with the king, is to be found in that curious volume, “*The Adventures and Sufferings of John R. Jewitt*,” which, after running through several editions in America, was reprinted in Edinburgh in 1824.

We have now done with the explorations by sea of our Northwest coast, and are about to enter it with the early settlers overland, before proceeding to trace the results of their emigration and its effects, as shown in the history of Washington, upon its rise and progress to Statehood.

## CHAPTER XI.

### ASSAULTS OF CIVILIZATION ON THE EASTERN WILDS OF WASHINGTON BY EXPLORATIONS AND EMIGRATION OVERLAND.

“ The hunter may traverse the forest for game,  
The fisherman follow the stream,  
But the axeman opens to golden grain  
The glades where their camp-fires gleam ;  
To settlers' huts and the emigrants' home,  
To the cities yet to be,  
To those who are not as thistledown blown,  
But firm as the rooted tree.”

—BREWERTON.

It is a pleasant thing for the author, and, as we trust, an agreeable change to the reader, to turn aside from the dreary monotony of ocean exploration, of sea narrative which, like the element it traverses, oppresses us with a sense of sameness impossible to overcome. No ; vary it as we will with dramatic effects and striking situations, it is there. The ear grows weary with the eternal reiteration of breaking billows ; the tired eye languishes for something to interrupt the flatness of apparently illimitable wastes of cold gray seas. Storms, shipwrecks, and disasters are but accidents, affording no relief, for they seem, dress and disguise them as you will, but duplicates of each other, the old story in a new form. We turn, then, with positive delight to the contemplation of “ fresh woods and pastures new ” in the pursuit of our story—to the assaults of civilization upon the then untrodden territory of Washington's eastern borders ; to follow the footsteps of her hardy hunters, voyageurs, explorers, and emigrants who in those old days made their difficult way through the green surges of our vast ocean of primeval forest, to camp beneath its shadows, let in with their keen axes sunshine upon its sod, and create oases in its desert of verdure which in the fulness of time should blossom as the rose, and replace the wigwam of the savage with the homes, school-houses, and churches of modern civilized life.

It is a singular fact that the same causes which led to at-



*A. D. Charlson*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

tempted discoveries by sea stimulated explorations by land. History again repeats itself ; reality is born of error ; the false gives birth to the true, or, to speak more correctly, the search for the fabulous ended oftentimes most unexpectedly in the finding of what ultimately proved a better thing in the real. Rumors, transmitted from tribe to tribe, and so at last coming to the ears of trappers and hunters, brought to the white settlements of the East vague reports of the existence of the "shining" (now the Rocky) mountains of the far West. The very name suggested possibilities of untold wealth. Fiction, feeding on the theme, sent forth its tales of journeys and discoveries alleged to have been actually made ; pretended maps and charts added to their apparent reliability ; cities were discovered, their inhabitants described ; rivers whose sands glittered with gold and streams thick with uncut diamonds were born of dreams ; and these dreams became waking visions in speculative minds, who received them as true, and straightway set out to discover these Eldorados. As the Strait of Anian myth sent explorers for many a year to brave the icy seas in search of that fabled pathway to the Ind, so the tales of La Hontan, Hennepin, and others, baseless as they were, fired the zeal of inland seekers, whose repeated quests found at last a way across the continent, and to whose influence we owe the iron pathways of to-day. But it must be remembered that the wave of progress which is tidal in this century moved slowly on the last, and crept with dim and blinded steps in that which preceded it. The early histories of the first inland travellers, seen from our standpoint, read almost like fairy-tales, even when they are true. Take the "*Histoire de la Louisiane*" of La Page du Pratz, published in 1758, which purports to be the story of a Yazoo Indian, Moncaht-ape, meaning "he who kills trouble and fatigue." Of this book Evans says :

"In a fascinating vein La Page chronicles the adventures and observations of this learned aboriginal traveller. He details how he ascended the Missouri in its source to the Rocky Mountains, tarrying with Indian tribes to learn their language and inquire the way ; his crossing those 'Shining Mountains,' exceedingly high and beset with dangers ; his march from thence to the beautiful river that flowed into the great ocean. He there met a tribe called the Otters, two of whose people, a man and a

woman, accompanied him westward. His first view of the Pacific he thus described: 'I was so delighted I could not speak. My eyes were too small for my soul's ease. The wind so disturbed the great water that I thought the blows it gave would beat the land to pieces.' Can modern description better this much? The author saw Niagara for the first time with very nearly the same feelings." Evans goes on to say:

"La Page is recognized as a reliable writer. He vouches his entire belief in the statements of the Yazoo explorer. That narrative, published as it was previous to any other person having crossed the Rocky Mountains or who had journeyed to the Pacific Ocean, which subsequent visits of travellers have found to be correct, would seem to carry intrinsic evidences of truthfulness, and its statements appear to have been based on actual information."

There had been, however, another and previous visitor to these same "Shining Mountains" (pity it is, we think, that the name had not been preserved, for all mountains are rocky, while this great American chain is, whether stony or snow-clad, specially "shining"); and this first "pathfinder" was a Frenchman—one Vereudrye—whose story, as told by Evans, runs as follows:

"In 1731 Marquis de Beauharnais, Governor-General of New France, conferred authority upon Vereudrye, a fur trader, to equip an expedition to reach the head-waters of the Missouri. To avoid the dreaded Sioux, he had permission to ascend the Assiniboin and Saskatchewan rivers, and to follow any stream flowing westward into the Pacific. His real purpose was to establish the fur trade, and to ascertain the practicability of overland communication between New France (Canada and the province of Louisiana) and the Pacific Ocean. A line of posts was built, extending from Lake Superior northwestward, at available points to forts of the Saskatchewan, and at the junction of the Assiniboin and Red rivers. From these forts expeditions were dispatched northward and westward in charge of his brother and sons. In one of these excursions, in 1743, the brother and son ascended the Missouri River to its source in the Rocky Mountains. They travelled south to the Mandan country. Discovering no passage through this vast mountain chain, and warned of danger from the Sioux, they turned back and

reached the Missouri in 1744. To this party belongs the credit of having been the first white men who had ever seen the Rocky or Shining Mountains."

"The first traveller to lead a party of civilized men through the territory of the Stony Mountains to the South Sea" should be engraved on some massive mountain-face of "the Rockies" in letters so large as to be visible to every passing passenger: and this epitaph should be linked with the name of Alexander Mackenzie, a native of Scotland and a partner of the Northwest Fur Company, in honor of his then unparalleled achievement. He might well be called the Columbus of the wilderness, the pathfinder of the wooded sea. He himself, at the conclusion of one of his longest canoe voyages of exploration, in which he halted at what he calls "Vancouver's Cascade Canal," mixed up some vermilion and grease and inscribed in large characters on the face of the rock on which his party had slept the night before, "Alexander Mackenzie, from Canada by land, July 22d, 1793."

It was from this adventurous yet eminently practical man that the suggestion emanated that the Northwest and Hudson's Bay Company should combine and divide between them the interior and northern part of North America, beyond the frontier of the United States and the Canadas. He imagined that he descended the Columbia, the "great river" of the natives; but, as was afterward discovered, was mistaken. The river he actually visited was the Fraser. He seems to have been a Napoleon in the breadth and scope of his commercial plans and generalship, as witness the following from his report:

"By opening this entire course between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, and forming regular establishments through the interior and at both extremes, as well as along the coasts and islands, the entire command of the fur trade of North America might be obtained from latitude 48° north to the Pole, except the portion of it which the Russians have in the Pacific. To this may be added the fishing in both seas and the markets of the four quarters of the globe. Such would be the field for commercial enterprises, and incalculable would be the product of it when supported by the operations of that credit and capital which Great Britain pre-eminently possesses. Then would this country begin to be remunerated for the expenses it has sus-

tained in discovering and surveying the coasts of the Pacific Ocean, which is at present left to American adventurers who, without regularity or capital, or the desire for conciliating future confidence, look altogether to the interest of the moment. They therefore collect all the skins they can procure and in any manner that suits them, and having exchanged them at Canton for the produce of China, return to their own country. Such adventurers, and many of them, as I am informed, have been very successful, would instantly disappear from the coast."

We have suggested a memorial for Mr. Mackenzie, but fancy that the paragraph just quoted is as monumental in brass as any which could be erected. His report is well calculated to attract that "British credit and capital" to which he refers. As Evans says, he foreshadows "British policy and intent," those also of the Empire Company, whose agent he was, and moreover defined the lines whereby England proposed to bound her claim to the territory of Northwest America.

Thomas Jefferson has been called, and has indeed won the right to be so considered, the "father of Western exploration," to which may be added that he was the first of our statesmen to appreciate and make some effort to explore and develop the possibilities of their almost unknown wildernesses lying between the Mississippi and the Pacific. Throwing the search-light of the present upon the history of the past for many years following our declaration of national independence, the apathy and want of foresight of the great mass of our American legislators to the securing new territories and opening up the far West seems incomprehensible. Jefferson alone seems to have possessed a keener eye and wider range of vision. While representing us as our Minister at Paris, as early as 1786, he met John Ledyard, of Connecticut, to whom we have already alluded as the adventurous corporal of marines of Cook's visit to the Northwest coast. Their converse led to a suggestion from Mr. Jefferson that Ledyard should make a journey overland by way of the Russian possessions to Kamtchatka, and thence across by some ship of that nationality to Nootka Sound; thence downward on the latitude of the Missouri, and explore that region to the United States. Ledyard, as enthusiastic as himself, eagerly embraced the plan. The consent of the Empress of Russia secured the needful passports. Ledyard proceeded on his jour-





*R. H. Hunt*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATION

ney, reaching Irkootsk, within two hundred miles of the coast of Kamtchatka, in January of 1787; winters there; is arrested in the spring on attempting to resume his journey by the Russian officials, who accuse him of being a spy, and forbid his return to Russia. His health fails, broken, as we are told, "by the severity of his treatment and the hardships of his journey." Thus was the first attempt of Mr. Jefferson to explore the interior and western part of this continent frustrated.

Not discouraged by this failure, we find Mr. Jefferson again, in 1792, proposing to the American Philosophical Society the engagement of a competent scientist to "explore Northwest America from the eastward by ascending the Missouri, crossing the Rocky Mountains, and descending the nearest river to the Pacific Ocean."

Captain Meriwether Lewis, of the United States, afterward destined to distinguish himself as one of the leaders of the great expedition of Lewis and Clarke, now comes to the front and urgently solicits the command. But, possibly owing to French influence, presumably potent with Jefferson, André Michaux, a French botanist, who offers his services, is accepted, receives his instructions, and gets as far as Kentucky; but being, as it appears, also in the service of the French Government, he there receives an order from the French Minister to relinquish his appointment and select some other field of research—a piece of European jealousy which defeats the second attempt at exploration, on which Jefferson seems to be determined.

Yet a third time, and on this occasion with Americans at the helm, we find Jefferson, now President of the United States, taking advantage of the "Act for the establishment of trading houses with the Indian tribes being about to expire," to recommend their continuance; and at the same time, in a confidential communication to Congress (January 18th, 1803), he recommends "An exploration to trace the Missouri to its source; to cross the high lands (Rocky Mountains) and follow the best water communication to the Pacific Ocean." The reader will remark that it is the same plan. Congress makes the necessary appropriation, and Captain Lewis, whose services were before rejected, but who has now become the private secretary of the President, their common tastes for the increase of geographical

knowledge having possibly drawn them together, obtains its leadership. Lewis requests that William Clarke be associated with him, and Clarke is accordingly appointed a captain in the army and ordered upon this service. "In April, 1803, the President's instructions were submitted to Captain Lewis, and being duly canvassed, were finally signed on the 25th of June following. The governments of France, Spain, and Great Britain were notified of the expedition, and its purposes and passports issued to it by the ministers of England and France. Among other instructions we find the following :

"The object of your mission is to explore the Missouri River and such principal streams of it as by its course of communication with the waters of the Pacific Ocean, whether the Columbia, Oregon, Colorado, or any other river, may offer the most direct and practicable water communication across the continent for the purposes of commerce."

They are also directed to fix by observation the interesting points of the portage between the heads of the Missouri and the waters offering the best communication with the Pacific Ocean, and the course of that water to the ocean in the same manner as that of the Missouri.

Their orders go on to say :

"Should you reach the Pacific Ocean, inform yourself of the circumstances which may decide whether the furs of these parts may be collected as advantageously at the head of the Missouri (convenient, as it is supposed, to the waters of the Colorado and Oregon or Columbia) as at Nootka Sound or any other part of that coast : and that trade be constantly conducted through the Missouri and United States more beneficially than by the circumnavigation now practised. . . . On your arrival at that coast, endeavor to learn if there be any port within your reach frequented by the sea vessels of any nation, and to send two of your trusty people back by sea in such way as shall appear practicable, with a copy of your notes ; and should you be of the opinion that the return of your party by the way that they went will be imminently dangerous, then ship the whole and return by sea by the way either of Cape Horn or the Cape of Good Hope, as you shall be able."

A persistent man, this President Jefferson, who, after seventeen years of patient effort and waiting, notwithstanding the fail-

ures of Ledyard's and Michaux's expeditions, finally carries out his plan and sends Lewis and Clarke into the field, who, with equal courage, in face of great opposition, carry out his ideas, fulfil their orders, and gain for themselves a name among the explorers of the earth.

The *personnel* of the expedition consisted, besides its commanders, of nine young men from Kentucky, fourteen soldiers of the United States Army, who volunteered, two French voyageurs as interpreter and hunter, and a negro servant of Captain Clarke, all of whom, except the servant, were enlisted to serve as privates during the expedition. Three sergeants were appointed from their number. In addition, a corporal, six soldiers, and nine watermen accompanied the expedition as far as the Mandan nation—forty-three souls in all.

Leaving late in the season, Captain Lewis very wisely determined to winter at the mouth of Wood's River, on the eastern side of the Mississippi. Here he made the needful preparations for an early start in the spring. That the reader may the better understand the route and great distance travelled by these, the first pathfinders going out under government directions to span the continent, we will quote Evans's *résumé* of their operations, and supplement it by Captain Lewis's own summary of their labors.

Evans condenses it thus :

“ On the 14th of May, 1804, the party crossed the Mississippi River and commenced the ascent of the Missouri in boats cordelled by hand. On the 1st of November, 1804, having journeyed 1609 miles, it went into winter quarters in the Mandan villages. On the 8th of April, 1805, the party, consisting of thirty-three persons, resumed their westward march, and upon the 18th of August had reached the extreme head of navigation of the Missouri River, upward of three thousand miles from its mouth. They had ascended the main river to the three forks, to which they had given the names respectively of Jefferson, Madison, and Gallatin. Regarding the first named to be the main stream, they had followed it to its source in the Rocky Mountains. Captain Clarke crossed to the headwaters of the Salmon River (the east fork of Lewis or Snake River), but abandoned it. The party then ascended Fish Creek, a branch of the Salmon, crossed a mountain ridge, and entered a valley of the

Bitter Root, and ascended to the mouth of a creek now called Louhou Fork, by them named Traveller's Rest. From thence they passed over the headwaters of the Kooskooskie, and having reached a point navigable for canoes, constructed boats and followed the river to its mouth in the Lewis Fork of the Columbia (Snake River), which they reached October 7th. Lewis River was followed to its junction with Clarke's Fork, and thence the party proceeded down the main Columbia to Cape Disappointment, on the Pacific Ocean, at which they arrived November 14th. They stopped but a few days on the north side of the river, but established their winter quarters at Fort Clatsop, on the south side near its mouth, where they remained until March 23d, 1806."

Before setting out on their return eastward several written notices were left with the natives, and one posted up in the fort as follows :

"The object of this last is that, through the medium of some civilized person who may see the same, it may be made known to the world that the party consisting of the persons whose names are hereunto annexed, and who were sent out by the Government of the United States to explore the interior of the continent of North America, did penetrate the same by way of the Columbia and Missouri rivers to the discharge of the latter into the Pacific Ocean, where they arrived on the 14th of November, 1805, and departed on their return to the United States by the same route by which they had come out."

"This 'note' fell into the possession of Captain Hill, of the brig Lydia, of Boston, which carried it to Canton and thence to the United States. On the back of it was sketched the connection of the respective sources of the Columbia and Missouri, with the routes pursued and the track intended to be followed on the return."

The expedition returned by substantially the same route until reaching Traveller's Rest Creek, where the party divided. Captain Lewis, with nine men, pursued the most direct route to the falls of the Missouri, exploring the Maria's River ; Captain Clarke, with the remainder of the party, proceeded to the head of Jefferson River, where he left a small party to descend to the Yellowstone, himself advancing directly to the Yellowstone, and tracing it in boats to its mouth. The several parties reunited at



*Abe Gross*



*D. Gross*



*Elton A. Gross*



*Morris Gross*





the mouth of the Yellowstone on the 12th of August, and having travelled nearly nine thousand miles, reached St. Louis in safety on the 23d of September, 1806, without having lost a member of the party."

Captain Lewis's own summary tells us :

"The road by which we went out by way of the Missouri to its head is 3096 miles ; thence by land by way of Lewis River over to Clarke's River, and down that to the entrance of Traveller's Rest Creek, where all the roads from different routes meet ; then across the rugged part of the Rocky Mountains to the navigable waters of the Columbia, 398 miles ; thence down the river 640 miles to the Pacific Ocean, making a total distance of 4134 miles. On our return, in 1806, we came from Traveller's Rest directly to the falls of the Missouri River, which shortens the distance about 579 miles, and is a much better route, reducing the distance from the Missouri to the Pacific Ocean to 3555 miles. Of this distance, 2575 miles is up the Missouri to the falls of that river, thence passing through the plains and across the Rocky Mountains to the navigable waters of the Kooskooskie River, a branch of the Columbia, 340 miles, 200 of which is good road ; 140 miles over a tremendous mountain, steep and broken, 60 miles of which is covered several feet deep with snow, on which we passed on the last of June. From the navigable part of the Kooskooskie we ascended that rapid river 73 miles to its entrance into Lewis River, and down that river 154 miles to the Columbia, and thence 413 miles to its entrance into the Pacific Ocean. About 180 miles of this distance is tide water. We passed several bad rapids and narrows, and one considerable fall 268 miles above the entrance of this river, 37 feet, 8 inches ; the total distance descending the Columbia waters, 640 miles, making a total of 3555 miles on the most direct route from the Mississippi at the mouth of the Missouri to the Pacific Ocean."

Was ever the history of a grand and glorious achievement, so proud a victory over more than two years of continuous battle with the perils of the wilderness in every variety—mountain snows, rugged steeps, burning plains, desert wastes, savage foes—and exposure in every form more simply or modestly narrated ! It wears the stamp of truth, exact and careful portraiture from nature in every line. It masquerades in no garb of self laudation, no straining after dramatic effect. Pity it is that the youth

of America, so eager to peruse the distorted, extravagant tales which attempt to portray a frontier heroism, where some ruffian in buckskin plays a melodramatic part, half love, half murder, and both equally disgusting, would not turn from such to the real adventures, quite as thrilling, of Lewis and Clarke and kindred spirits, who took a manhood and devotion to the duty of the hour with them in their journeys by plain and mountain, and oftentimes laid down their lives with no witnesses but an approving conscience and an omnipresent God.

Few novels can compare in interest (for it has passed into a proverb that truth is stranger than fiction) with the narratives of Ruxton's "Life in the Far West," or Gregg's "Commerce of the Prairies." It has fallen to the lot of the assistant editor and compiler of this history to follow the steps of these explorers in the years gone by; to gaze upon the island washed by the seas where Columbus saw the light upon the shore; to skirt the coasts and enter the harbors where the adventurers of Spain sought for gold; to sail the seas of Gray and Vancouver, and follow on horseback the paths from ocean to ocean of the early voyageurs; and perhaps he may be permitted here to step aside from the beaten track of drier history and dwell for a moment upon the charm which lured from the haunts of civilization, and, once beheld, kept forever in its wilds those old-time pathfinders. It was not the greed of gain—the rich furs, the spoils of the chase, so easy in those old days to come by—no, it was something far more subtle—the bluer sky,

"Unstained by village smoke;"

the pure air of the "unshorn fields," boundless and beautiful; of the prairie seas—the solemn stillness of "the groves" that "were God's first temples;" the dash of hidden brooks and waterfalls; the tinkle of mountain rills; the great mountain peaks, the rock-ribbed guardians of the leagues of pine, wearing their white helmets, plumed by the mist-wreaths of everlasting snow. Pardon this digression, too long, perhaps, of one who knows whereof he speaks, for he has passed many a night by the camp-fire.

But to return: this successful adventure of Lewis and Clarke, as may well be supposed, caused no little commotion both in political and commercial circles, nor did its influence

extend to our own land alone ; it was felt in Europe also. From a lesser and more selfish standpoint it seemed to open new doors to mercantile adventure and trade ; from a higher and more patriotic, it drew forth well-merited encomiums, and a sense of pride in these achievements of these explorers whose exploits had added new lustre to the American name. President Jefferson himself, in a tribute to Captain Lewis in 1813, says :

“Never did a similar event excite more joy through the United States. The humblest of its citizens have taken a lively interest in the issue of this journey, and looked with impatience for the information it would furnish. Nothing short of the official journals of this extraordinary and interesting journey will exhibit the importance of the service, the courage, devotion, zeal, and perseverance, under circumstances calculated to discourage, which animated this little band of heroes throughout the long, dangerous, and tedious travel.”

It was not until the middle of February, 1807, that Captains Lewis and Clarke reached Washington. The services of the party—though republics are counted proverbially ungrateful—were not overlooked, but were rewarded by a considerable land grant. Lewis was appointed Governor of Louisiana, Captain Clarke was made the general of its militia, and soon after agent of the United States for Indian Affairs. But, sorrowful to relate, the life of our principal explorer, so bright and promising, so glorious in results already obtained, was only too soon to be suddenly and violently extinguished. Even before he had prepared the journals and reports of his explorations, he fell by his own hand while suffering from an attack of acute melancholy, to which he had been long subject. During one of these business compelled him to start for Washington. We will tell the story in President Jefferson's own most appropriate and sympathetic words :

“On his journey thither he did the deed which plunged his friends into affliction and deprived his country of one of her most valued citizens. It lost, too, to the nation the benefit of receiving from his own hand the narrative of his sufferings and successes in endeavoring to extend for them the boundaries of science, and to present to their knowledge that vast and fertile country which their sons are destined to fill with arts, with science, with freedom, and with happiness.”

How truthful and how prophetic! Surely he must have

written that concluding line under an inspiration which not only looked into the future, but beheld the fruition of its coming days.

We have given so large a space to the outlines of this expedition and its results because it was in reality the most important and far-reaching in its effects of any which crossed the continent, and destined to be no mean factor in settling disputed boundary lines and rival rights to possession destined ere long to shake the land as with an earthquake shock and bring about the yielding of larger concessions in the interests of peace than would now be wrested from the American people by threat of war.

The next expedition was destined, unfortunately, to be less successful. We narrate it as an outgrowth of that just recorded. Evans credits it to an extract from an interesting letter. He says :

“ When Captains Lewis and Clarke returned from their expedition they were accompanied by one of the head chiefs of the Mandans. The next spring (1807) a detachment of soldiers was ordered to escort him back to his people. They started up the river in a barge, and about thirty Americans, among whom was Wier (William Wier, one of the earliest trappers who visited the Columbia, and the grandfather of Allen Wier, Esq., editor of the *Port Townsend Argus*), prepared themselves with traps and a keel boat, and started in company.

“ Before reaching the Mandan village they were attacked by a band of hostile Indians. The soldiers took to their oars, and with the current went swiftly down the river. The hunters crossed to the other side of the river and continued to give the Indians a fight. The savages gathered up their skin boats ; one which could seat four men could be carried on the head of an Indian. The hostiles descended the river some distance, crossed over, and came down in such numbers that the party was overpowered. In a few minutes seven of the trappers were killed and about as many more severely wounded. The party gathered up the dead, fled to their boat, and followed after the soldiers. The whole party returned to St. Louis and waited until next spring. In the mean time, the Missouri Fur Company had been formed. In the spring of 1808 that company employed about three hundred men, principally French, from St. Louis,



*George Turner.*



and sent them up the river. A party of some forty Americans, among whom was Wier, started also on their own account. In 1809 Wier, with nine others, crossed the Rocky Mountains and struck the headwaters of the Columbia and trapped down the river, wintering just above the Cascade or Coast Range. Another company of Missouri trappers wintered at the mouth of the river. All found the Indians friendly. Wier often spoke of the large fir timber, the mildness of the climate, the beautiful appearance of the land and soil, and gave it as his opinion that some day it would be one of the finest countries in the world."

He quaintly added, "At that time it was a long ways from home." About this time, too, one Harmon, a Vermonter, wintered on Fraser's Lake, and returned to New England in 1819 to write a history of his travels, published at Andover. A settlement of Americans was also planted at Oak Point, on the south side of the Columbia, but was speedily rooted up by a freshet in the river. In the mean while, the trade by American vessels was active on the coast.

It is impossible within the limits of a chapter to follow the many private explorers, whose pathfinding, after all, added little to and only verified the truthfulness of the government surveys by Lewis and Clarke. We will pass them over nearly a quarter of a century to the year 1831, when Captain Bonneville, of the United States Army, applied to the War Department for two years' leave of absence.

"To explore the country of the Rocky Mountains and beyond, with the view of ascertaining the nature and character of the several tribes of Indians inhabiting those regions, the trade which might profitably be carried on in them; quality of soil, productions, minerals, natural history, climate, geography, topography, as well as geology of the various parts of the country within the limits of the territories of the United States between our frontier and the Pacific."

A pretty comprehensive plan, and, considering the territory to be examined, brief space for its accomplishment.

On the 3d day of August following, Major-General Macomb, then commanding the army, granted Captain Bonneville's request, giving him the leave desired until October of 1833. At the same time he takes care to instruct the would-be explorer that the Government will be at no expense, "but that he must

provide suitable instruments and the best maps, especially of the interior, and that he must note particularly the number of warriors that may be in each tribe of natives that may be met with, their alliances with other tribes, and their relative position as to state of peace or war, and whether friendly or warlike positions toward each other are recent or of long standing; their manner of making war, mode of subsisting themselves during a state of war and a state of peace; the arms and the effect of them, whether they act on foot or on horseback—in short, every information useful to the Government.”

Nor does this leave much to be desired in the way of instructions either, being even more minute than those given to Lewis and Clarke, who were provided with all means at the Government's command, both of men and material. But here we have the singular spectacle of an officer given a leave of absence to make explorations, the duties of which are dictated to him, and the appliances to be of the best; yet he is distinctly informed, by way of preamble, that “he goeth a warfare at his own charge;” that the Government will be at no expense—in other words, he is virtually directed to “make bricks,” like the Egyptians of old, “without straw.” All of which, considering the great advantages obtained from the results of Lewis and Clarke's expedition, seems niggardly in the extreme. Captain Bonneville, however, appears to have had friends who felt confidence in his scheme, for we find that during the ensuing winter an association was formed in New York from whence he received the necessary financial aid. On May 1st we see him taking the field with a party numbering 110 men, with twenty wagons, with which he started from Fort Osage, carrying a large quantity of trading goods destined for the regions watered by the Colorado and Columbia. He remained west of the Rocky Mountains for over two years, though his expedition resulted in but little of geographical value, and in a pecuniary point of view, thanks to the competition of the Hudson's Bay Company and the bitter rivalry of fur traders more experienced than himself, was a complete failure. He was, nevertheless, eminently fortunate in his historian, his adventures being written up by the graceful and elaborate pen of the great American author, Washington Irving, who has thrown about the incidents of Bonneville's journeyings the charm which he alone could give



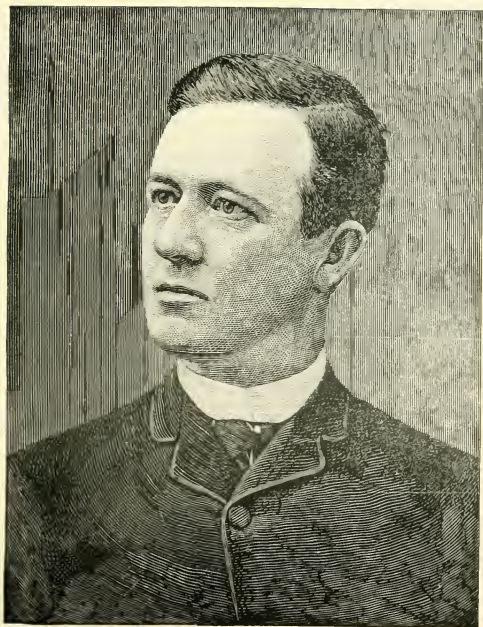
of most realistic and fascinating description. In this connection Evans writes as follows :

“ In that narrative Irving, in his own inimitable style, has chronicled the vicissitudes and novelties of life in the Rocky Mountains as experienced by trappers and adventurers. In language more thrilling and varied than romance, he has pictured the trapper's life, its dangers, its exciting pleasures, the bitter rivalry of competing traders, the hostility of savages—in short, a pen picture has been produced by a master hand from which latest posterity can learn what constituted the fur trade and how it was prosecuted in the heart of the American continent and Oregon within the first half of the nineteenth century. Bonneville went as far west as Fort Walla Walla. His parties penetrated the valleys of the Humboldt, Sacramento, and Colorado.”

A certain Captain Wyeth, of Massachusetts, about this time conceived the idea of establishing salmon fisheries on the Columbia River in connection with an inland trade with the Indians for furs. With this intention he sent out a vessel laden with trading goods ; the ship was never heard of from the day she sailed. Wyeth and his party coming, fortunately for them, overland, reached Fort Vancouver October 29th. Being thus disappointed, with true Yankee readiness two of the party turned to the readiest bread-winner of a New Englander in distress—school-teaching, and school-teaching under difficulties withal. John Ball, the first to make an attempt in this new direction, accepted from the chief factor, Dr. McLoughlin, an engagement to teach school for six months, and failed. It was possibly rather more difficult to teach the idea of the young Indian how to shoot than his hand. The next to try this doubtful experiment was Solomon H. Smith, whose name at least indicates wisdom equal to the task. The school was opened, and the teacher soon almost in a condition of despair ; discouraged was too mild a term to express his embarrassment. He tells us that the scholars, all Indians, came in talking their native languages. The confusion of Babel was as nothing to it. Cree, Nez Percé, Chinook, Kliketat, and a few others produced a mingling of tongues which, as the poor pedagogue came only prepared to teach English, simply deafened him. He says, “ I could not understand them, and when I called them to order there was just one who could understand me. As I came from

a land where discipline was expected in school management, I could not persuade myself that I could accomplish anything without order. I gave directions, and, to my surprise, the only one who understood them immediately joined issue with me upon my mode of government in school. While endeavoring to impress upon him the necessity of order, and through him his fellows, Dr. McLoughlin, the chief factor, entered; to him I explained my difficulty. He investigated my complaint, found my statements correct, and at once proceeded to produce an impression [probably a striking one] on the refractory pupil which prevented any further trouble in governing. I continued in the school over eighteen months, during which the scholars learned to speak English. Several could repeat Murray's grammar verbatim: some had gone through arithmetic, and upon review copied it entire. These copies were afterward used as school-books, there having been only one printed copy at Fort Vancouver." (The reader may fancy in what condition the "only original" must have been by the time that twenty-five young savages—the number of pupils—had finished their English education. Surely the lines of Washington's more modern instructors have fallen to them, by comparison at least, in pleasant places.)

Evans tells us that "Captain Wyeth returned overland to Boston in 1833, most of his party remaining in the country, making settlements in the Willamette Valley. Not disheartened by his first failure, the captain renews his efforts to establish a direct trade between Boston and the Columbia River, dispatching the brig *May Dacre*, Captain Lambert, laden with trading goods and supplies to the Columbia *via* Cape Horn. Meanwhile, he himself crossed the continent with two hundred men. In that overland train were Dr. Nuttall and John K. Townsend, of Philadelphia, both well known to science, the latter being the author of a pleasing narrative of their journey. The pioneer party of the Oregon Methodist Mission consisted of Revs. Jason and Daniel Lee, and Messrs. P. L. Edwards and Cyrus Shepherd, lay members; Courtney M. Walker, employed by the mission for one year, also accompanied the party. They left Independence, Mo., April 24th, 1834, and reached the junction of Snake and Point Neuf rivers early in July. Here Wyeth built a trading post to store his trading goods, which he called Fort Hall. Having fitted out trapping parties, he proceeded to Fort



J. W. Lee

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
R

Vancouver, reaching that place about the same time that his brig arrived *via* Cape Horn. At the lower end of Wapato (now Saurie's) Island he established a salmon fishery and trading house which he named Fort William." His fishing failed, his trade with the Indians proved unsuccessful; it was the old story of competition with that Northwestern octopus, the Hudson's Bay Company—they destroyed him. To this was added constant trouble with the Indians, who killed several of his men, and the loss of others by drowning. Unable to bear up under this combination of difficulties, he finally became discouraged, and gave up the effort. We are told "that the island was thickly inhabited by Indians until 1830, when they were nearly exterminated by congestive chills and fever. There were at the time three villages on the island. So fatal were the effects of the disease that Dr. McLoughlin sent a party to rescue and bring away the few that were left, and to burn the village. The Indians attributed the introduction of the fever and ague to an American vessel that had visited the river a year or two previously. It is not, therefore, a matter of surprise to any one who understands Indian character and their views as to death resulting from such diseases, that Wyeth's attempted establishment on Wapato Island was subject to their continued hostility. He was of the race to whom they attributed the cause of the destruction of their people, and his reverses were but the lawful compensation, according to their code, for the affliction they had suffered."

His brig sailed with a half cargo of fish in 1835, and never returned to Fort William; he himself broke up his establishment disheartened, and returned home. Surely such enterprise and perseverance as his deserved a better fate. He endeavored to sell the remnants of his property in Oregon to the Hudson's Bay Company, whose chilling influence upon his trade may be said, without any attempt at pleasantry, to have literally "frozen him out." On application to their board of management in London, he was referred to their officers in charge at Fort Vancouver. In 1837 Dr. McLoughlin purchased Fort Hall from Wyeth's agents. His men generally remained in the territory. This ended the American fur trade west of the Rocky Mountains. The octopus had crushed out the last attempt at Yankee competition.

It appears, however, that every cloud of failure has its compensation more or less remote. To this rule Wyeth's disastrous speculation was no exception. It proved in the highest degree valuable to the territory he was obliged to abandon and to the country at large. His memoir, printed by "order of Congress," attracted the attention of the American people to Oregon, its value and claims to colonization. The statements as to its resources, climate, soil, etc., stimulated emigration, excited curiosity, and advertised its advantages to the world. "Oregon henceforth," says Evans, "is to be settled and Americanized." So for once we see the narrowness of the Hudson's Bay Fur Company's policy overreaching itself, and their wily engineering "hoist by its own petard." Had Wyeth remained and succeeded he would naturally have kept the secret of his good fortune to himself; disappointed and ruined, he sought the sympathy of his countrymen by publishing it abroad.

In our account of Wyeth's last overland expedition we have alluded to the fact that he was accompanied by the pioneer party of the Oregon Methodist Mission. We cannot let the opportunity pass without paying a fit and well-deserved tribute not only to these, but to all other religious pioneer teachers by whatever name they may be called (among whom it cannot be denied that the Methodists stand pre-eminent), who not only in Oregon and Washington, but throughout our whole Western land, when it was comparatively a wilderness, brought the good news of salvation to many a wanderer upon the plains or dweller in his cabin beneath the shade of the primeval forest. They toiled not for gain, but solely for the advancement of the kingdom of their Lord. They had neither house nor land, were oft-times stinted for bread or suffered for water beneath the burning prairie suns; not unfrequently too, like the Master they served, they "knew not where to lay their heads." Their equipment was of the simplest—a horse too old and poor to make it worth while to deprive him of life, ill-fed and journey-worn like his rider; a steed which scarcely knew a shelter, but depended upon the wayside grass for his scanty provender, furnished their sole means of transportation as they travelled the thinly populated districts of their choice, going from house to house. Ever welcome to the isolated settler were these unsolicited and almost always unexpected ministerial visits. They

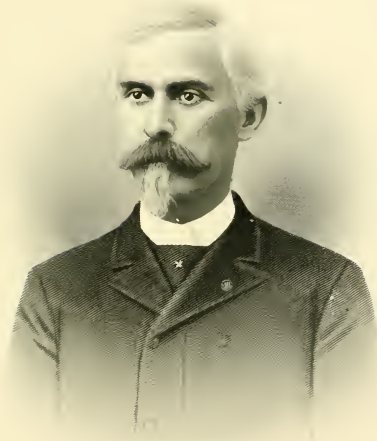
were met at the door with a cheery word and a warm grasp of some toil-hardened hand ; the old saddle-bags, weather-worn and dilapidated, containing for the most part a single change of underclothing, for he " who had two coats " in those days would have doubted his call to the ministry, and the universal traveling companions of a preacher—a Bible and hymn-book—were taken carefully in. His horse was cared for ; the good wife put forth the best that her humble larder afforded ; the husband refrained, for the time being at least, from rude speech or profane execration ; there was a blessing, if never before, over the settlers' frugal meal, a sound of praise and a voice of prayer, and when the scatterer of Gospel seed by the wayside departed on the morrow, he left behind him with his entertainers, the women most of all, something of better hope, of purer and more unselfish ambition, and a renewal of far-away home memories of Christian lives which brought unbidden tears to eyes but little used to weep. It is not to be denied that these men were oft-times almost as uncultured as those whom they attempted to teach—rude shepherds of flocks little used to be tenderly folded, yet perhaps for that very reason far better fitted for the work they were called to do. Their homely similes, their incisive, unshrinking manner of implanting the truth, never sugar-coating the Gospel medicine or fearing to administer it, however unpalatable ; but most of all, perhaps, the example of their own self-sacrificing daily lives made them a power in the land. Their work is done ; the lips, oft-times strangely though rudely eloquent, are now forever sealed ; the eyes that shot forth magnetic glances as they pleaded the cause of a crucified Saviour are glazed in death ; they sleep where they fell, many of them in unmarked graves, fallen by the wayside. Having finished their labors, they have gone up higher to meet their reward. The descendants of those whom they warned or comforted worship in far more pretentious temples than those in which they preached and prayed, yet kneel at no purer altars. They rest from their labors, but their works follow them, and their influence lingers still.

In bringing to a close the present chapter we feel that the ground to be covered under its heading demanded more space than our limits permit. As it is, we have but endeavored to bind together, though with widely separated and differing

links, a chain of journeys and explorations of which that of Lewis and Clarke stands pre-eminent. The work of the explorer by land, like that of the discoverer by sea, is finished ; he has accomplished his task. The initial path he so doubtfully and timidly followed has become a well-beaten road, a highway for future travellers. The occult ceases to be hidden, the mysterious becomes the well known. As repeated voyages showed the way to the shores of western Washington, rendering its coasts, with all their sounds and inlets, a well-mapped chart patent to every intelligent mariner, so each trapper, voyageur and explorer added something to our knowledge of the interior, and finally opened up the land to the settler and the prospector. Looking over the field from the higher and clearer standpoint of to-day, were we to seek for a simile we should liken this myriad of gradual approaches to our eastern frontiers through such a multiplicity of tangled paths to the network of wires, slight and frail in themselves as the tiny string that connected the philosopher Franklin with the lightning of the summer skies, yet when bound and braided together like the mighty cables linking two great cities of the Atlantic coast and upholding the bridge that carries the traffic of a metropolis. It is even so with the paths of that old day, then so wearily and painfully traversed, yet in the fulness of time to become the great highways of the present, over which the locomotive thunders, wedding our coasts and practically annihilating time and space as it reduces to hours the journey of a thousand leagues.

How little do the men who traverse with the rapid rush of steam those once silent mountains and desolate prairies realize the sufferings, privations, and fearful conflicts with savage foes of those who were its first pathfinders ! There is no stream that has not reflected its camp fire ; no lake that has not borne upon its bosom some hostile canoe ; no spring or water-hole in the desert which has not been the lurking-place of an enemy. Stern strife, tortures too fearful to be narrated, massacres of the helpless and the innocent by those who spared neither age nor sex have been the common incidents of their adventurous journeyings. True it is that they planned, labored, and suffered for themselves, but in so doing unwittingly laid a foundation for the future both broad and deep, building far better than they knew.





*J. W. Feighan*



## CHAPTER XII.

### HOW WASHINGTON WAS WON FOR THE UNION—THE STORY OF DR. WHITMAN'S FAMOUS TRANSCONTINENTAL RIDE.

" His fingers were frosted, his mantle of fur,  
Ere he finished that fateful ride,  
When with purpose too fixed and determined to err,  
He breasted each bleak mountain side,  
Or traversed the prairie unbroken and white,  
Spread with glittering garment of snow ;  
But little he recked, as he rode for the right,  
How bitter its north winds might blow !"

—BREWERTON.

THE citizen of the United States, or, as they prefer to call us abroad, the Yankee, is too often represented as being a mere money-getter, unscrupulous, keeping, in his selfish greed of gain, only the main chance in view, and ruthlessly trampling under foot every flower of sentiment, every purer and more patriotic consideration as he makes his way to some selected goal of fortune. There are such men, less in number, I fancy, in proportion to the great bulk of our native population than will be found in the Old World beyond the sea ; but they are by no means a majority. Taken as a mass, no people are more thoroughly devoted to the advancement of the best interests of the land that gave them birth than Americans ; more ready to defend her rights, and, if need be, pledge, as did their fathers of old, their lives, fortunes, and sacred honor in defence of their integrity. Let those who doubt remember the uprising in 1861, and the cry, " Fifty-four-forty or fight," that rang through the land when at an earlier day our own Northwest boundaries were threatened. It is an equal mistake to imagine because a man leaves his home to become a dweller in the wilderness, that in so doing he forgets its teachings or relinquishes his patriotism : on the contrary, they grow stronger ; the enforced isolations of the forest and the prairie turn his mind in upon itself, and serve to strengthen and renew them. This was especially true of our Washington pioneers. The flame might be hidden and appar-

ently dormant, but let an unfriendly word be spoken or a rude hand laid upon our national rights or honor and it straightway became a consuming fire to wither and destroy the opposer. The attempts of Great Britain to make Oregon, and consequently the present State of Washington, English in reality if not in name—a province in sentiment, which the chances of time might, if thus prepared, turn into an actual holding, must be patent to all who have perused the history of their policy and its manipulations as exercised through its willing agent, the Hudson's Bay Fur Company. This action on their part, insidious though it might be, was not so cunningly managed as to hide itself from some of the comparatively few Americans then abiding on the Northwest coast. To them the trail of the serpent was visible; but cut off as they seemed to be from the watch, care and defence of the Federal Government and their fellow-citizens beyond the mountains, to whom the wilds of Oregon and the Northwest seemed but a land unknown, with little to tempt its occupancy, it was no easy matter to say by what means the people of the East should be aroused from their apathy and made aware of these English plans for usurpation. Such was the condition of things when the need of the hour produced a man who saw, comprehended, and promptly grappled with an emergency which had already reached a point where opposition seemed hopeless and the success of the enemy assured.

And that man was Dr. Marcus Whitman, a fearless patriot, a far-seeing, tireless, enthusiastic Christian man, destined, his good work nobly done, to fall, in after years, at his post of duty, a victim to the superstition, cruelty, and treachery of the savages whom he endeavored to save.

We had intended to tell in our own words the story of his wonderful ride, compared with which the midnight message of gallant Paul Revere sinks into insignificance, and that of hero Sheridan, so often sung and landed, becomes a commonplace affair; but it has been so graphically done by the able pen of Du Bois, that we prefer to quote as largely as possible from his most realistic narrative, giving him credit wherever we adopt his precise words. He says in substance, after a preamble setting forth the details of the situation which our history anticipates:

The Northwest coast was in reality a mighty hunting-ground, its interior furnishing the product, its coasts the harbors from whence were exported the rich furs so easily obtained. It was, in fact, a vast game preserve, of which the British were the self-appointed keepers, and every post and station of the Hudson's Bay Company a watch-tower from whence eager eyes looked constantly forth, to discover and discourage the inroads of such Yankee poachers as imagined that a Treaty of Joint Occupancy gave at least an equal right for American hunting and trapping with themselves. As the English lords and their French-Canadian gamekeepers were largely in the majority, the fur company's revenue was immense, and their profits simply enormous.

"In the few months that the Americans held Astoria they bought several hundred thousand dollars' worth of furs. Judge, then, what must have been the gains of this great English corporation, when we are told that a single vessel of that nationality took away a cargo worth nearly a half million of dollars. There is little reason to doubt that during the years that the Northwest and Hudson's Bay companies traded in the Columbia River region, they secured, no doubt, furs whose value ran up into the tens of millions.

So the Hudson's Bay Company tried to keep its game preserves and head off American emigration. The terrors of the way were detailed and published abroad, together with statements as to the absolute worthlessness of the country. It was a hard road to travel, and nothing to gain when the journey's end was reached. Some Americans were frightened, and were turned back or guided off into California.

The Hudson's Bay Company well knew the value of that vast region—the people of the United States did not. We can hardly realize it now, but the impression, even at the seat of our Government, was that we should not need the territory beyond the Rocky Mountains. When President Jefferson sent out Lewis and Clarke, even his far-sighted vision did not regard their explorations as likely to result in new States for the American Union. He expected only to plant, as he says, if possible, "the germ of a great, free, and independent empire on that side of the continent." It might be a friendly rather than a hostile neighbor to the United States. Captain William Sturgis, who had traded along the Northwest coast, used this language in a

lecture given in Boston : " Rather than have new States formed beyond the Rocky Mountains, to be added to our present Union, it would be a lesser evil, as far as the Union is concerned, if the unoccupied portion of Oregon Territory should sink into Symme's Hole, leaving the western base of the mountains and the borders of the Pacific Ocean one and the same." Senator Benton, of Missouri, was a Western man, and if anywhere in the United States the value of the fur trade should have been known it was in St. Louis, the depot of that traffic and all other trade with the far West. Yet the grave and well-posted Benton, the father-in-law of " the pathfinder " Fremont, in his oratorical and pompons way says, " The ridge of the Rocky Mountains may be named without offence as presenting a convenient, natural, and everlasting boundary. Along the back of that ridge the western limits of the republic should be drawn, and the statue of the fabled god Terminus should be raised upon its highest peak, never to be thrown down." How strange all this sounds—how blind, how forgetful of the fact that a mountain chain which marks the wall of separation between any two nations engenders strife and bloodshed, while with insensible boundaries the living tides flow naturally together and pleasantly intermingle ! The waves of humanity, like those of the ocean, break against an obstacle, but occupy the level without friction. To return to Du Bois's narrative :

" The time was coming which should decide whether the Pacific northwest should belong to England or to the United States. With such indifference on our part, and with possession mainly on that of the English, it seemed as if it would go into the hands of the enemy. The American emigrants were depending on the fact that they had come to stay, claiming that the trappers were not settlers. Not until England sent those who intended to remain in like manner was her claim good as to occupation. So things stood on a certain day in October, 1842—a day long to be remembered—when Dr. Whitman, having been called to see a patient at Fort Walla Walla, an English trading post twenty-five miles from his mission, met a gathering of traders and clerks from various parts of the territory. He was invited to dinner—a memorable feast, for it cost, indirectly at least, the British crown an empire. The whole tone of the jolly conversation about the festive board was of confidence in Eng-



*Chauncy W. Groggs*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ALBION T. L. AND  
THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
R L



lish occupation, Dr. Whitman being the only guest who represented opposing interests. Less than two hundred and fifty Americans had come in so far, and what was that! It was boasted that a treaty was about to be signed between the two countries, giving all this territory to Great Britain. While still at the table a message was received that the first colony of one hundred and fifty had arrived from Canada, and were near Fort Colville. We may imagine the scene. 'The news,' says Barrows, 'sent a thrill of joy along the tables, and carried the excitement of the hour to a climax.' A young priest, more ardent than wise, sprang to his feet and exclaimed, 'Hurrah for Oregon! America is too late, and we have the country!'

Not yet, young enthusiast! there is many a slip 'twixt the cup of expectation and the lip that waits to prove its contents; an obstacle, though all unexpected, shall be found to bar your path, apparently so near and easy, to conquest in the man who sits beside you. To Dr. Whitman this news came with a shock that almost stunned him. He well knew that what England once gained she would retain. It was to be a neck-and-neck race for numerical supremacy. Perhaps the treaty was already signed—perhaps it might be delayed; and, in the mean time, American emigration might be stimulated. Lord Ashburton and Daniel Webster had been framing a treaty, and it might dispose of all this region, equal in size to half-a-dozen Englands. Not a day, not an hour was to be lost. Dr. Whitman excused himself, mounted his Cayuse pony, and in two hours, white with foam, it stood before the mission door at Waalatpii. In hurried speech he told of the plans of the British, of the danger to be feared, of the need of apprising the Government of the value of the country, and the great loss if it should fall into the hands of a rival nation.

To make these facts known, to postpone action on the treaty, to stimulate emigration, to save the Pacific Northwest to the American Union, Dr. Marcus Whitman resolved to ride to St. Louis, braving perils such as man had never yet faced from hungry beasts and savage Indians, in the depth of a winter whose terrors in these bleak wilds are indescribable. But, having resolved, he faltered not, for he was a man to whom fear was unknown. Only this—he would not fail.

"It was hard to leave wife and friends for a journey fraught

with such hardship and peril. Never before had he faced dangers that might be his death. He thought not of himself, but of his country.

"In twenty-four hours from that dinner-table speech, Dr. Whitman was in his saddle and dashing off on the four-thousand-mile trip to Washington. Dr. Amos Lovejoy had consented to go along with him, and with a guide and two pack mules the party set out.

"To avoid some of the winter hardships, it was determined to strike south from Fort Hall, so as to reach the Sante Fé trail. The greatest danger was from losing their way by reason of snow, and perishing from severe cold. Passing Salt Lake on the right, their course was south and east across Green River, the head of the Grand River, one of the upper branches of the San Juan, and so on through the most rocky and barren portions of the American continent. Grand River, one third of a mile wide, was frozen except in the middle. It must be crossed; there was neither time nor timber to make a raft. The guide would not go ahead, but Dr. Whitman urged his horse on the ice, swam with him through the dark and chilly water to the ice band on the other side, and came out on the bank with his horse and equipments. His guide and companion followed." (It was the lot—with his friend Kit Carson and a select party of Fremont's old men—of the assistant editor and compiler of this history to raft and finally swim both these rivers in 1848, when the writer lost not only arms and ammunition, but food and clothing in its bitterly cold and treacherous rapids. He can fully verify the dangers, even greater than his own, that Dr. Whitman must have encountered, for he barely escaped with his life at a much more favorable season for making the passage.)

"Much time was spent in floundering through the snow, threading rocky canyons, and climbing over craggy heights. Once a heavy storm struck them in the fastnesses of these wild mountains, and for ten days they had to keep sheltered in a gorge. It seemed as if they might be starved as well as frozen. Impatient, thinking of the treaty, Dr. Whitman decided to push on over the divide; but the cutting wind, drifting snow, and intense cold bewildered the animals; they lost their way, and it seemed as if they would freeze to death in the mountains.

"They struggled on for weeks and months, until they

reached the Santa Fé trail in the early days of '43. Mr. Lovejoy was nearly dead and had to be left to recover, but Dr. Whitman pressed on to St. Louis. There he was the wonder and admiration of the city. No white man had ever come through those rocky fastnesses in the dead of winter. A hundred questions were asked him—of the region he had left and the route he had travelled; of the feeling of the Indians; as to whether furs and goods were scarce or plentiful. But the doctor had little interest in these things, and he began to question, 'What about the treaty? Had it been signed? Did it include the Pacific Northwest?' The treaty had been signed August 9th, and on November 10th President Tyler had proclaimed it to be law. But it did not include the region beyond the Rocky Mountains. Yet that was likely to be traded off. It was rumored that the Secretary of State, Daniel Webster, thought so little of this great section that seemed so inaccessible and so worthless, that he had offered to trade it for some advantage in a cod fishery."

What American can read this without bated breath, to think how near we were to losing the Pacific States! What Briton, when he remembers what England almost gained and yet so narrowly lost! "The whole of the Northwest was to be handed over literally for C. O. D.; such action might be taken at that session of Congress. Yet the bill would hardly reach the President for signature before adjournment, March 4th. Could Whitman reach Washington before that time? He would make a desperate effort to do so.

"Dr. Whitman was full of his own strong purpose. It seemed to bristle in his stiff iron-gray hair, in his four-months' growth of stubby beard. It seemed to electrify the hairy coverings in which he was dressed, for he was clothed in furs from head to foot. His fingers, ears, nose, and feet had been pinched by Jack Frost; he had little appetite for the dinners to which he had been invited and with which his fellow-citizens sought to honor him. He had fed on mule and dog meat on the mountains; he wanted no luxuries; he would press on to Washington; he would stand before kings and not before mean men; he would, accoutred as he was, go to Secretary Webster and to President Tyler, to senators and representatives, and appeal to them to save the Pacific Northwest to the American Union. He left his horse and took the stage for Washington, arriving there

March 3d, the day before the end of the session--five months from Washington Territory to Washington City! Whitman's ride was a whole campaign in the face of enemies more appalling than those of the battlefield. To inspire him there was no music, no host marching shoulder to shoulder, no shouts of admiring comrades to cheer him on. Had he perished there would have been for him no immortality of fame; none but hungry wolves would have officiated at his funeral; his bones would have bleached on the plains, and even the memory of his heroic sacrifice been lost forever.

"Dr. Whitman arrived in Washington but just in time to arouse the nation to the value of the misrepresented Northwest. By the treaty the line of division was to run from the Lake of the Woods along the forty-ninth parallel to the summit of the Rocky Mountains. Beyond that it was not fixed. Webster had wanted to continue it on the same line to the Pacific. England wanted the forty-second parallel beyond the mountains, and, at the very least, the section northwest of the Columbia, with the fine Puget Sound harbors, timbers, and minerals, then the choice hunting-ground of the continent.

"Succeeding to the Spanish claims, we might insist upon taking all of the Pacific coast up to Alaska. When the nation, aroused through the agitations started by Dr. Whitman and others, was awakened to the value of the region in dispute, claims were made to this entire coast. Senator Benton, who had wanted the god Terminus placed on the Rocky Mountains to mark the limit of our western boundaries, now wanted the earth, or a large share of it, for the Union. He had learned its value. The hosts of settlers who had followed Whitman had stirred up the nation on the Oregon question, as it was called. The demand now was for all or none; 'fifty-four-forty or fight' became the rallying cry. 'This was demanding too much.' (The writer here begs to differ with Mr. Du Bois. He believes we should have anticipated the future, and asked even more.) "But it helped along the prospects for a compromise. Secretary Webster wrote to Edward Everett, our Minister to England, 'The United States has never offered any line south of 49°, and never will. The ownership of the whole country is very likely to follow the greater settlement and larger amount of population.' He said later, 'It is safe to assert' " (and these words



*Hollon Parker*



should be inscribed in indelible characters on a tablet of brass)  
“ ‘that our country owes it to Dr. Whitman and his associate missionaries that all the country west of the Rocky Mountains and south as far as the Columbia River is not owned by England and held by the Hudson’s Bay Company.’

“After giving out facts which could not fail to convince Congress and the administration, Dr. Whitman’s work commenced of arousing the American people. The delay was in his favor. Said Calhoun, ‘Time is acting for us; wait patiently, and all we claim will be ours.’ But working was needed as well as waiting. Whitman must work; Calhoun could wait. Dr. Whitman spoke not only to Congress, the Cabinet, and the President, but to the people. He had thousands of circulars printed, which he caused to be distributed from Maine to Mexico. He was as the voice of one crying from the wilderness, and he showed that that wilderness could be made to blossom as the rose.

“ ‘He blew aloud a bugle blast that rang o’er mount and glen;  
Ere echo died from far and wide there came a thousand men.’

“He had only to give the word for action and name the rendezvous. ‘Early in June you will meet me,’ was the word he passed along on the Santa Fé trail as he came riding down from the snow-capped mountains. ‘Meet me on the borders in June,’ he said, as he flew through the States.

“The missionary board met him coldly, and called him to account for the wild goose chase they thought his to have been.”

Strange that these people should have been too blind to perceive the magnitude of his work or the immense results which might be expected to flow out of his self-appointed mission; as it was, “they wounded him in the house of his friends.” But he knew too well the importance of his object in the eyes of God and of the nation, and he was not dismayed. Back to the frontier he went, and began gathering his invading army at Westport, Mo. Hardy adventurers were there from all parts of the country. Two hundred wagons fell into line filled with pioneers and their families. He gathered there the best material that the nation or the world could have given him for the founding of new States. These were the germs of the highest, because American civilization, and of that little army of pioneers Whitman was the general and the leader. His was the influence that

not only inaugurated their expedition, but advised, guided, and sustained it upon its long and weary march. He ministered to the sick, encouraged the weary and faint-hearted, bound up broken wagons and bones, went ahead to search for wood and water, and corralled the entire party and their animals at night by arranging their wagons in a circle. "Everywhere his knowledge of frontier life and his unbounded energy and resources were made to tell. He permitted no delay, but urged them on—on to the goal of their hopes, the new Washington. At last Fort Hall is reached, and the alarmed fur traders resort to every art of decoy to break up the party. Ahead, they said, were rocks and barrens, or wild forests and savage Indians. The old plan was tried to steer them off to California. Useless to proceed: certainly no sane person would think of taking cattle and wagons down the canyons of the Snake River; but Dr. Whitman's influence was again predominant. Where his old wagon had gone seven years before theirs would go now: where he had met friendly Indians, longing for the Book of Life, they would find friends; where grass grows and water runs cattle would thrive. They need have no fears: he had been there for six years: he had been tried, and they had found him faithful."

Not a man deserted him; not an animal or a wagon was left. On marched this army of possession. Into the promised land they entered, and the Northwest States of Oregon, Washington, and Idaho were saved to the American Union. Just eleven months from the time that the horse of Dr. Whitman had left for the city of Washington, the clatter of those hoofs were heard on his return to what is now the State of Washington. He had aroused our rulers, and, better still, aroused the nation: he had brought with him the vanguard of the army of occupation; he had seen the wave of humanity rise and sweep over the snowy crests and dark defiles of the Rocky Mountains into a land of promise—the first faint ripple of that mighty living tide, where ere long should roll a human sea—a new illustration of the philosopher Berkeley's most prophetic line:

"Westward the star of empire takes its way."

Dr. Whitman possessed noble qualities, and, better still, proved to the world that he could well employ these gifts. Of such as he come the heroes who achieve and the martyrs who



lay down their lives for the principles they profess. In him was embodied the resolute, the most heroic character. His deed was dramatic, almost sublime; the end of his career was even more so: it fitted well with the record of his life of patient self-sacrifice. For the Master whom he served he valued it not, that he might win souls to Christ, the Saviour whom he followed even unto death, and, like Him, was slain by those whom he came to save. The Indians had, in common with the fur traders, the desire to preserve this vast domain for the chase. They did not welcome men who came to own and till the land; they were easily influenced against the missionaries. Dr. Whitman's best skill could not save some Indians sick unto death. The report was circulated that he had poisoned them. Then came the baptism of blood, and the work of Dr. Whitman was done. "Well done, good and faithful servant; enter thou into the joy of thy Lord." He had fairly earned an earthly and a heavenly immortality.

Is there any reader who can conclude the perusal of this most eventful history, so dramatic in action, so vital and far-reaching in effect, yet fancy for a moment that we have accorded too large a space to our reproduction of Mr. Du Bois's most thrilling recital of its incidents? No history of Washington could be complete which did not do justice to the man who saved its broad domain from British trickery to give it to the American Union. His work is his monument; but to how many is it known? Ought not the people of Washington, and, most of all, the Methodists of the Northwest, of which church he was so distinguished an ornament, and in whose service he died, to perpetuate the memory of his heroic deeds and virtues by erecting in some park of a city of the Sound, or possibly the capital, as most appropriate, a statue and monument which should bear on one side the encomium of Webster and on the other this, if no better should be found: "Erected by the people of the Northwest [or Washington] to perpetuate the memory of Dr. Marcus Whitman, a Methodist missionary, whose energy, courage, and perseverance preserved this State to the American Union, and emphasized a devotion to duty which he finally sealed with his blood."

## CHAPTER XIII.

THE STORY OF "THE BOOK"—THE INDIANS' LONG JOURNEY TO  
SECURE "THE WHITE MAN'S BOOK OF HEAVEN" OPENS THE  
WAY TO "WHITMAN'S RIDE."

THE "White Man's Book of Heaven" tells us that "if we cast our bread upon the waters, we shall find it after many days," and truly has this promise been verified in the sequence of events which brought about the heroic action of Dr. Whitman and that famous transcontinental ride which saved our Washington to the Union. We are aware that our narrative inverts the time in giving the results in the preceding chapter, since the present must be devoted to the causes which brought about so providential an outcome. To do this, and properly link together the chain of events, we must go back to a period which antedates by a decade the story of "the ride." The year is 1832; the scene is laid upon the upper Columbia River; the occasion a solemn conference of the Flathead Indians. Imagination, with her vivid pencil, depicts the dusky forms as they stand or recline about their council fire; their old men, wise with the experience of many winters, are there; their middle-aged warriors, proud of their battle scars; their young men, ready to listen to the words of their chiefs; but there is no sign of war—neither plume nor paint to indicate hostility. No such gathering, perhaps, was ever held for such a purpose among the tribes of the Northwest—possibly not of the continent. They had heard a strange story. Far up on Clarke's Fork an American trapper, smoking with some of their people over the twilight camp fire, had told—perhaps in idle mood or, it may be, beneath the influence of the evening hour, coupled with some tender recollection of a far-off Christian home—the story of the cross, of God and His Bible—that Book to which the Indian, in his simplicity, straightway gave the name of "the white man's Book of Heaven." What might it not contain! The secrets, perchance, which made the paleface so bold, so warlike, so suc-



*E. C. Kilbourne*



*Daniel Jones*



*A. Chilberg*



cessful ; which gave him so much more of wealth and comfort, even when roaming like themselves. Ah, if they could but find it and secure an interpreter sufficiently wise to expound and reveal its dark sayings ! Filled with this thought, they returned to their villages and told the story ; and now this gathering about their council fire, held in the long ago, of which we of to-day are the unseen witnesses, is called to evolve some scheme to obtain it. Many speeches are made, long and thoughtfully do they smoke over it. At last a determination is reached, their plan of action settled. They will send a chosen delegation of their warriors upon the long and weary trail across the Shining Mountains till they reach the great village of the whites upon the big river far away. Let us leave our own weaker words and once more avail ourselves of Du Bois's graphic pen. He says :

“ In 1832 four Indians, Flatheads from the Upper Columbia, arrived in St. Louis, weary and worn by a journey of a thousand leagues. Indians were not rare there, for St. Louis was the headquarters for the Western fur trade on the frontier. But these Indians came not to trade. Far away in their own hunting-grounds they had heard from some wandering American trapper of the white man's God, of the happiness of the blessed, of a home eternal. They had heard of danger to those who knew not the words of life as contained in a book which would teach them all they desired to know of God and heaven. Perhaps they were anxious to secure the secrets of the white man's superior wisdom and strength. At any rate, they longed to know of the religion which the white man possessed, and their motives seem to have been singularly pure and noble. The people consulted together and resolved to learn the secrets of the book, with its wonderful words of life. Some one must go and bring back the book. Two old men were selected—one a chief—and two young braves, joining thereby wisdom and strength for the long expedition. They started, and on they went for hundreds of miles, often weary, hungry, and faint, often surrounded by enemies, but still steadfast in their purpose to bring back the Word of Life to their people.

“ Arriving at St. Louis, they no doubt wondered much at the fine buildings and goods, at the hundreds of new things on all sides. They sought out General William Clarke, whose name had been given to the river in that far-off land on whose banks

they were born. To him they spoke of their object ; but accustomed as he was to regard Indians merely as trappers and hunters, he does not seem to have cared much about their mission. They sought in vain, it seems, for those who could or would explain to them the secrets of the book. Even the church of St. Louis was given up to ceremonial rather than to religious life. The poor Indians saw much parade and little piety, much of the externals of religion but little of its vital essence. The two older died at St. Louis. One of the younger contracted disease, and on his return journey faltered and fell by the way. When the time came to return, this, their farewell address, was given in General Clarke's audience-room :

“ ‘ I came to you over a trail of many moons from the setting sun. You were the friend of my fathers, who have all gone the long way. I came with one eye partly opened for more light for my people, who sit in darkness. I go back with both eyes closed. How can I go back blind to my blind people ? I made my way to you with strong arms through many enemies and strange lands, that I might carry back much to them. I go back with both arms empty and broken. The two fathers who came with us, the braves of many winters and wars, we leave asleep here by your great water and wigwam. They were tired in many moons, and their moccasins worn out. My people sent me to get the white man's Book of Heaven. You took me where you allow your women to dance as we do not ours, and the Book was not there ; you took me where they worship the Great Spirit with candles, and the Book was not there ; you showed me the images of good spirits and pictures of the good land beyond, but the book was not among them to tell us the way. I am going back the long, sad trail to my people of the dark land. You make my feet heavy with burdens of gifts, and my moccasins will grow old in carrying them ; but the Book is not among them. When I tell my poor blind people again sitting in the big council that I did not bring the Book, no word will be spoken by our old men or our young braves. One by one they will rise up and go out in silence. My people will die in darkness, and they will go on the long path to the other hunting-grounds. No white man will go with them, and no white man's Book to make the way plain. I have no more words.’ ”

Is not this the realization of the *multum in parvo*? What strength, what brevity, what simplicity, what incisive directness of speech, and withal how keen and scathing the rebuke it administers! It is the realization of the great traveller, Bayard Taylor's, confession "that the bent knee of heathen devotion had oft rebuked his prayerless Christian lips."

"They departed sadly by the first 'fire canoe' which ever made the long trip of twenty-two hundred miles up the Missouri to the mouth of the Yellowstone River. The pathetic speech was heard by a clerk in General Clarke's office, and he wrote an account of their mission and its sad ending to friends in Pittsburg. Confirmation of his report was asked and sent, and the clerk's letter was published. It came to the attention of the American Board of Missions. In 1834 the Methodist Board sent Revs. Jason and Daniel Lee. In 1835 the American Board sent Rev. Samuel Parker and Dr. Marcus Whitman on a tour of inspection. These men met at the American rendezvous on Green River the Nez Percé Indians who had sent their agents to St. Louis on their search for the Book three years before. Rev. Samuel Parker remained in the valley of the Columbia until 1836, and returned by way of the Sandwich Islands; but Dr. Whitman saw before him his grand life work, and after looking over the ground, he came back only that he might return fully equipped for the labors that awaited him. He saw the possibilities of rapid development for this broad and beautiful Pacific Northwest, and his prophetic eye already, it may be, beheld the States yet unborn to be added to the American Union. He saw, best of all, in this virgin field an opportunity for the grandest triumphs of the Christian civilization of the nineteenth century. He took back with him to the States two Nez Percé boys as specimens of the people who were waiting for the Book. He went East and he told his story. The presence of the bright Indian boys gave it a more personal and more dramatic interest. His appeal went to the hearts of his hearers, and it was decided that missionaries must be sent to Oregon—that at least two men with their wives should go. They rightly thought that permanent Christian influence could be exerted through the family, with its combination of strength and sympathy, of courage and faith. The missionaries who had so far gone into the wilderness were celibate priests, and their influence, though salutary, stopped

short of that refinement and purity possible only through the influence of a noble womanhood. The Christianity of the French missionaries had done little to influence the conduct of the French voyageurs, and it could have still less effect upon the Indians. So here we are to come into the presence, not of a Christianity without morals, but one whose very basis is true refinement and solid character."

And now there comes to relieve the tedium of our narrative, if wearying it should be found, a little glimpse of romance, or, perhaps, we should rather call it reality, that reality strongest of all, of a Christian woman's brave endurance of every danger and trial in the cause of duty and devotion to the husband of her love.

"Dr. Whitman's betrothed was ready to go on a wedding journey of thirty-five hundred miles to the Pacific. No woman had ever gone through those wild and rocky mountain fastnesses, no wagon wheel had ever passed through its deep canyons. The Indians had been so incensed by the outrages of brutal white men that they were dangerous. Yet Dr. Whitman's bride dared to go. He sought for a comrade, and found one in Rev. H. H. Spaulding, who, like himself, was just married, and on his way as a missionary to the Osage Indians. Whitman literally ran after him, stopping his novel conveyance, half sleigh, half wagon (with a touch of the prairie schooner), and proposed that he should go with him to the end of the earth (as it then seemed), to a land of silence and of savages. Mr. Spaulding's wife had just recovered from a serious illness, and it seemed that such a long and severe journey would for her be dangerous and possibly fatal. But this devoted young couple took counsel of the Lord, and in ten minutes the young wife, with a cheerful face, said, 'I have made up my mind for Oregon.' The husband warned her, but dared not dissuade; he spoke of the three thousand miles of hard travel, most of it by canoe, in the saddle, or even on foot, with danger on all sides; but the wife answered, 'I am ready, not to be bound only, but also to die on the Rocky Mountains for the name of the Lord Jesus.'"

And here again we step aside to pay our brief tribute to American womanhood—above all to the Christian, wifely, brave, energetic, and never-despairing womanhood of the female pi-





L. C. Dillman



oneers of our own Northwest. Making the best of the worst situations, calm in the midst of dangers that might appall a man, bringing to their weary journeyings and pine-shaded log-cabin homes a devotion and continual self-sacrifice which purified their own lives, made beautiful their humble abodes, and so entwined their memories with good and gracious deeds that the wives and mothers of our Washington pioneers gone hence to meet their reward, leave behind them, though entombed in forgotten graves, a savor of sweetness as of pressed yet still fragrant flowers—the record of those of whom it may be said they lived not in vain, doing the duty nearest to their hand, and finally passing away

“ Beloved in life, and sainted in the grave.”

To return to Du Bois's narrative : “ There were no railroads then toward the West. It was fifteen years before the locomotive found its way to Chicago. At Pittsburg, Catlin, the great Indian traveller, who had explored all the new Northwest, warned them against attempting to take women over the plains and through the steep, dark, and bloody passes of the Rocky Mountains. In every town they passed there were fears expressed as to their fate ; but they pressed on to St. Louis, and here amid a mixture of costumes and a jargon of languages they began to realize something of the rough but picturesque life of the great West.

“ Under the convoy of the American Fur Company they started early in 1836. Dr. Whitman had roughed it long enough to get on more easily, but the minister had experiences calculated to lower his dignity. He was shaken by the ague, kicked by a mule, his blanket was whisked away by a frisky tornado, and, to take the last bit of starch out of him, he was crowded off a ferry-boat by a cow, who went with him, and to whose tail he clung with the tenacity of desperation until rescued, and yet he was not daunted (not even *cowed*) in his resolve to push on for the Pacific. June 6th they were at Laramie, and on July 4th they celebrated the nation's natal day in the famous South Pass and on the grand ‘divide’ of the waters of the continent, whence, within a few hundred yards, flow in opposite directions streams which go, one to the Atlantic and the other to the Pacific Ocean. Here Mrs. Spaulding was ill and fainted, but with a cup of water from the stream leading toward the Pacific

was revived. As that stream went on, joined with others, and in ever-broadening flow made green and fertile the valley of the Columbia, so did the beginning of her influence even here tend to that higher civilization born of unselfish aims and purified ambitions. The little rill of influence from a noble soul joins others, and in their union produces moral and religious freshness and beauty in the world."

Here, in this South Pass, on the anniversary of the birthday of the republic, did these two weak women keep the day, and inscribe their names upon a rock which Fremont, "the pathfinder," was to reach in 1842, six years afterward, and there discover the trail traversed by this adventurous party.

Having thus, as unexpected guests, written their names in nature's register, they proceeded to celebrate the day, for though in the depths of the unbroken wilderness, twenty-four hundred miles from home, their American patriotism remembered its nationality. The missionary party dismounted, raised the Stars and Stripes, sang as did the pilgrims of old, making the forest arches of God's own sanctuary ring to the strain of that music borrowed from the English, but set to better words—"America"—and never, perhaps, was

" My country, 'tis of thee,"

rendered with more heartfelt enthusiasm ; and then, having thus poured forth their souls in song, all knelt about the Book and took solemn possession of the great Northwest in the name of God and the American Union.

"Look," says Du Bois, "on this picture, and then on another—the discovery of the Pacific by Balboa more than three hundred years before. With theatrical pomp and formal words and ceremony he takes possession of that ocean, its seas and coasts, in behalf of the Spanish crown and the 'Holy Catholic Church.' It is counted one of the most dramatic incidents of modern history. How different the act of possession we have just depicted ! The flag of Spain waved by the steel-clad Balboa over the Pacific was stained and sullied by a thousand deeds of cruelty and crime. Its policy was treachery, its tender mercies terrible, its hate as unrelenting as its lust and greed for gold. Spanish adventurers were everywhere welcomed by the Indians and received as friends ; their own base acts turned those

friends into fiends. They sowed the seeds of murder and outrage more than three centuries ago, and we reap its bloody harvests of hate and retaliation even unto the present hour. Balboa claimed the coasts of the Pacific as regions in which to plunder and destroy ; but our little Christian band, looking but to conquests of peace, knelt upon the unbroken sod around the Bible that they loved and lifted up their hearts to the God of justice and mercy, seeking His aid and blessing upon their efforts to enlighten the ignorant, to raise the fallen, and show to the blinded heathen whom they came to teach a better light and a purer way.

“ They had reached the ‘ big divide ; ’ the larger part of the distance had been travelled, but the worst of the journey was still to come. So far, Dr. Whitman had insisted upon bringing his old wagon. He had been ridiculed about it, but he persisted. The Indians had never seen one. In their alliterative language they named it ‘ chiek-chiek ’ when it rattled over the prairie, and ‘ kai-kash ’ when it crushed or jolted over the stones ; so the full name of the wagon became ‘ chiek-chiek-shani-le-kai-kash.’ Dr. Whitman had an object in bringing the wagon beyond that of personal convenience for the wives of the missionaries. Heretofore it had been given out that no wagon could pass through to the Columbia. If no wagons could get through, it would be very difficult for emigrants to go, and almost impossible to transport household goods or even provisions. But Dr. Whitman’s old wagon went on and prepared the way for the long caravans of similar vehicles which in after days were to follow his lead into the valley of the Columbia.

“ At Fort Hall the party came upon an outpost of the Hudson’s Bay Company, the absorber of the Northwest Company, which found strangers at Astoria (the Astor Fur Company) and ‘ took them in,’ as the whale did Jonah. It was here that this arrogant and all-dominating corporation stood in the gate to bar the advance of progress and say, ‘ Thus far shalt thou come, and no farther.’ It was given out that down into the Snake River Valley no wagon had ever gone. It was dry, rocky, barren, with no lands beyond of the slightest agricultural value. They were only good for hunting and fishing.”

As we do not desire to cover ground which falls under the head of the great fur companies and their influence, we will

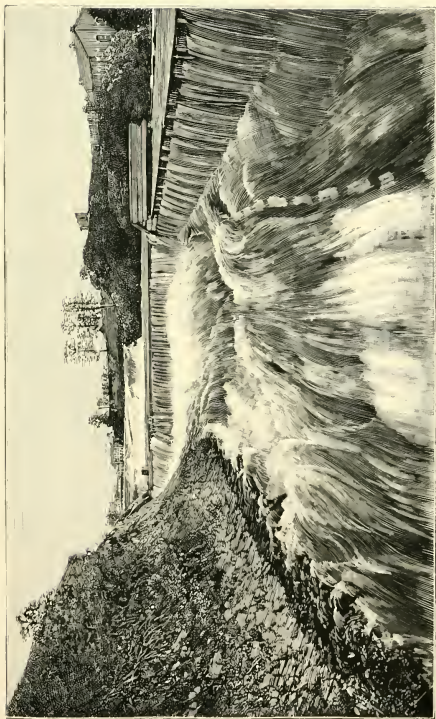
simply state that their policy with the American settler was one of discouragement, which halted at no misstatement, and stooped to the lowest mendacity in the pursuit of its object. Their agents were their soldiers, wandering and nomadic by nature, travelling by command. They suited the Indians, for their tastes, habits, and occupations were similar—they were dwellers in the forest, hunters and fishers like themselves. The Americans, on the contrary, came as settlers, to take up land and improve it. "No white women were welcomed to the woods. The men lived singly or wedded nominally—nomads like themselves—the natives of the wild; love was laughed at, constancy a mockery, and family ties of any reality unknown. The woods were to remain unbroken, the soil untilled. A beaver-dam was a source of profit, a mill-dam but a disturbance and menace."

Such was the condition of things when our little party reached their post and entered upon their labors in the valley of the Columbia. But mark the sequence of events—the links, slight and apparently trifling in themselves, which in the providence of God unite the careless words of a wandering American trapper, spoken by his camp-fire in those continuous woods

"Where rolls the Oregon, and hears no sound  
Save his own dashings,"

and the peaceful wresting of an empire from British rule, thereby adding three more stars to the azure field of the flag of the American republic.

There are just twelve links in that most important chain—links which required a decade of years to forge and bind together: 1. The trapper's tale. 2. The Indian council. 3. The sending for the Book. 4. The failure of the messengers. 5. Their farewell speech. 6. The young clerk's letter. 7. Its publication. 8. Action of the missionary boards. 9. Sending out of Whitman. 10. His "accidental" presence at the British traders' feast. 11. His patriotic and wonderful ride. 12. His arousing of the land, ending in the American occupation of the great Northwest. Do you think that these were accidents, or like the tokens that He cast upon His billows to cheer the fainting heart of the great discoverer and still the murmurings of his mutinous crew with evidences from the wished-for land? Well hath the poet sung:



SPOKANE FALLS, NOR. PAC. R R





" God moves in a mysterious way  
 His wonders to perform ;  
 He plants His footstep on the sea,  
 And rides upon the storm."

To which, writing under the inspiration of the facts recorded, the author adds some verses which may not inaptly close the story of the Book :

THE INDIAN SEEKS BUT FAILS TO FIND "THE WHITE MAN'S BOOK OF HEAVEN."

Perchance they dreamed some magic lay  
 Within the sacred tome,  
 Some spell to drive disease away,  
 Or fright the fever moan.

To lead at last to hunting-grounds  
 Beyond the bright blue sky,  
 Or breathe a blessing o'er the mounds  
 Where buried kinsmen lie.

They journeyed far the prize to gain,  
 "The Book" their only quest,  
 Yet sadly sought the woods again—  
 None heeded their request.

They saw the sacred altars where  
 Soft lamps lit silver shrine,  
 Yet 'mid the censer-perfumed air  
 Found not that Book divine.

The image of our dying Lord  
 Upon the cruel cross  
 Touched in their hearts no answering chord,  
 No sense of grief or loss.

"The Book," and some one to reveal  
 The secrets it might hold,  
 To ope with solemn words its seal,  
 And hidden truths unfold.

In vain they turn with tearful eyes  
 To tread their homeward trail,  
 Beneath the Western sunset skies  
 To make their mournful wail.

To say, " 'The white man's Book' is dark,  
 To us a fountain sealed,  
 We plead, alas ! they would not hark,  
 Nor tell what it concealed."

—BREWERTON.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### THE GREAT FUR COMPANIES OF THE NORTHWEST AND THEIR INFLUENCE UPON AMERICAN EMIGRATION AND SETTLEMENT.

" Strange merchants these, who dwell alone,  
Their roof the spreading tree,  
Their lullaby the night wind's moan,  
Their home the forest free.

" They breathe the fragrant scent of pine,  
They hunt the moose and deer ;  
The mountain rill supplies their wine,  
The woodland wealth of cheer."

—BREWERTON.

As the *El Dorados*, real or fancied, of the Spaniard obtained notice and settlement from the greed of gold, to discover and secure which was the aim of the early adventurer, so the rich furs and valuable peltries of our own Northwest coast offered the lure that finally opened this country to emigrants of less wandering and more civilized ambitions. A speedy result of the discovery of this new source of wealth was the engendering of enterprises that ended in the establishment of such great corporations as the Russian and, as more nearly affecting ourselves, the Hudson's Bay, Northwest, Astor (or Pacific Fur) and other kindred fur companies, the far-reaching systems of two of which, both as regards their Indian policy and trade, made them a power in the land, carrying beneath the mask of apparent friendship and extended hand of frank courtesy and good-will the spirit of secret enmity and a grasp as of gauntleted steel, ever ready to crush out any and all who attempted to compete with their operations.

It is a fact patent to every intelligent reader of the history of Washington, that these great fur companies of the Northwest exercised an immense influence over our early emigration and settlement by encouraging the English and to the extent of their power disgusting and driving out the American ; nor was

this the result of accident ; on the contrary, it was the outgrowth of plans wisely matured and deliberately carried out. Their secret and avowed object to those who were in their confidence was to make this yet unpeopled region from the Pacific to the Rocky Mountains so entirely English that, even if we should finally possess the land, it would require half a century of education under our own flag ere its original inhabitants could be dispossessed of the idea that they still owed an allegiance to the British crown ; nor was this action entirely a matter of their own volition. It was, as will be seen, not only fostered and encouraged, but even instigated by their home Government, which introduced a clause into their charter of exclusive right to trade to the following effect :

“ One of the conditions on which this license to trade is granted is that English laws and the jurisdiction of English courts shall be extended over all parts of North America not yet organized into civil or provincial governments ”—a condition strictly adhered to and most loyally carried out by the factors of the great Hudson's Bay Company, who for years, backed by large capital and endowed with almost unlimited powers, absorbed the wealth and insensibly acquired dominion over the country and people of the whole Northwest.

Let us look for a moment at the forces and plan of operations, admirably disciplined and supplied, of this peaceable army of conquest, who, working under the guise of remunerative trade, were in reality seeking to establish British supremacy and inculcate English sentiment wherever their influence could be felt. First, as to their forces, quoting their own statement as embodied in their petition to the home Government, when, finding their original charter about to expire, they applied in 1837 for its renewal with enlarged privileges. They say :

“ The company now occupy the country between the Rocky Mountains and the Pacific by six permanent establishments on the coast, sixteen in the interior country, besides several migratory and hunting parties ; and they on the coast maintain a marine of six armed vessels, one of them a steam vessel. Their principal establishment and depot for the trade of the coast and interior is situated ninety miles from the Pacific, on the northern banks of the Columbia River, and called Vancouver, in honor of that celebrated navigator. In the neighborhood they have large

pasture and grain farms, affording most abundantly every species of agricultural produce, and maintaining large herds of stock of every description; these have been gradually established; and it is the intention of the company still further not only to augment and increase them, to establish an export trade in wool, tallow, hides, and other agricultural produce, but to encourage the settlement of their retired servants and other emigrants under their protection. The soil, climate, and other circumstances of the country are as much adapted to agricultural pursuits as any other spot in America; and with care and protection the British dominion may not only be preserved in this country, which it has been so much the wish of Russia and America to occupy to the exclusion of British subjects, but British interest and British influence may be maintained as paramount in this interesting part of the coast of the Pacific."

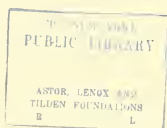
So much for the material means at their command. They do not tell us of the number of their servants or the men—one day "to be retired"—under their supervision, with whom "British influence and dominion" was already paramount, but directly and indirectly they must have been a majority in that early day.

Of their system and *modus operandi* it was, as Evans tells us, simply "admirable." Their discipline was not only perfect, but extended through all the ramifications of their enormous trade, from the superintendent of a post to the far-away Indian gathering their furs as he trapped upon some lonely river. We wish that our space would permit an extended statement of their methods—methods which would seem, looking at results, to have been, so far as their treatment of the natives was concerned, a vast improvement upon our own. For certain it is that British rule in North America has had far less difficulty in its relation with its Indians, considering the extent of territory and the character of the tribes to be controlled, than we have had with our own. In this connection let us go back a little.

The Hudson's Bay Company came into life by special grant in December of 1821. Its power extended from 42° north to the southern border of the Russian possessions, a state of affairs lasting for a quarter of a century, during which Oregon, and consequently our State of Washington, of which it was then a



Nelson W. Durham



part, was merely an adjunct, a trading district of the company for the gathering of its furs. Evans puts the situation very tersely thus :

“The Hudson's Bay Company was present in Oregon by virtue of its license for a term of years to prosecute the Indian trade in those parts of North America not included in its chartered territory. Its charter not only conferred corporate existence—it was an immense grant of territory from the King of Great Britain—but that grant did not extend to territory west of the Rocky Mountains. Under the Joint Occupancy Treaty of 1818, as British subjects this corporation extended its operations into Oregon. By the license of trade all other British subjects had been excluded in 1824 by act of Parliament of July 2d, 1821 ; and the Hudson's Bay Company were the only British subjects permitted to trade with the Indians west of the Rocky Mountains.”

With the almost regal powers of the predecessor of this company—the corporation known as “the Governor and Company of the Adventurers of England,” chartered by King Charles of England in 1670 and ratified by the Parliament of 1690—we have little to do ; but we will quote a somewhat curious passage from the immense privileges thereby conferred, whereby they are constituted

“The true and absolute lords and proprietors of the territories, limits, and places, saving always the faith, allegiance, and sovereign dominion due to us (the crown), our heirs and successors for the same, to hold as tenants by free and common socage and not by knights' service, reserving as a yearly rent two elks and two black beavers.”

We fancy that King Charles' elks would be harder to obtain than in the days when he rented that empire of land and sea for two elks and a brace of beaver.

One is simply astounded as one examines this deed of gift to the original company. Their grant is an empire ; the owners are lords, subject only in their fealty to their king ; its directors, powerful noblemen, “solid” with the English court ; its powers simply unbounded, and excluding all competition.

To return to their (the company of the present century's) treatment of the Indians. It may be reduced from Evans's summing up as follows, and he may well say that it commands

favorable consideration. It duplicates in many respects Penn's action in the settlement of the "Keystone State," and in a lesser degree that of the Spanish missions of California. He says :

"How *profitable* the lesson, how worthy of adoption that system upon which was predicated the successful career of the company in acquiring absolute control and unbounded influence over the aborigines of the territories in which it operated ! This policy had a twofold object : first, to hold in moral subjection the native tribes as a matter of self-defence and economical management ; and second, to convert them into dependents and allies. Thus did the company draw to itself and retain all the Indian trade as a matter of preference. At the same time, it converted the native tribes into auxiliaries, ready to serve the company should such service be required.

"The gift or sale of ardent spirits to the Indians was positively prohibited." (It is needless to dwell upon the excellent results arising from this rule.) "With comparatively few to defend their posts, oftentimes established in the midst of large bands of Indians, completely isolated and unprotected, yet those posts and the employés continued safe. Under Hudson's Bay rule there were no Indian outbreaks nor wars, and but little bloodshed. The establishment of schools, the effort to educate Indian children, the employment of Indians, all embraced within their Indian policy, continued to assure the confidence and gain the friendship of the native population."

They kept the Indian employed ; they excited his zeal and encouraged him to supply their posts with furs, fish, and game ; they required little or no land for settlement, hence the Indian neither feared the loss of his hunting-grounds nor the graveyards of his people. The Indians became, instead of enemies, as with ourselves, their guides, their messengers, the providers of the furs in which they dealt, and their friends. Instead of avoiding, they located their forts among the tribes, at the same time scattering their warriors in pursuit of game, for which and their peltries they were, from their standpoint, fairly and remuneratively paid. Again, the Indian soon came to depend upon the company for comforts which they learned to appreciate and consider necessities of life—weapons, blankets, fishing tackle, wearing apparel, and cooking utensils—all of which served to cement a union advantageous to both parties. But withal they



held the hand of their power with no feeble or tremulous grasp. If an Indian was violent or threatening he was promptly and severely punished. In this connection Evans tells us :

“No half-way measures were used. Uniformly kind and conciliatory to the well-disposed, punishing with promptness and firmness the wrongdoer, the natives were taught that it was their true interest to live on terms of friendship with the company. This influence which the company acquired over the Indian population was eradicated with difficulty. Indian suspicion of Americans resulted from their educated devotion to the Hudson's Bay Company, continuing for many years after the actual withdrawal of the company from the territory.”

The author takes occasion to remark here : Why were we more unfortunate in our early experiences with the Indian tribes on Puget Sound and the interior ? Why did they evince a desire to expel the American white and permit the English to remain ? Was it the result of a less conciliatory policy on our part, or jealousies secretly fomented by our British friends (?) of the Hudson's Bay Company ?

Meanwhile, it is but fair to admit that the company's treatment of Americans as individuals was worthy of all praise so long as that American did not come to trade, thereby touching that most sensitive nerve of our English cousin, “John Bull”—his pocket. If he did so, his trading post soon found a rival, and competition “froze out” the new-comer. But to the traveler of consideration, the army officer or missionary of our nationality, they were uniformly courteous and kind.

Evans says : “The hospitality of the officers in charge of their posts to the first American emigrants entitles the company to the lasting gratitude of the early settlers.” After all, “blood is thicker than water,” and the whites of both races have many a time stood shoulder to shoulder in bitter perils by land and sea, forgetting sectional jealousies, and only remembering the claims of a common origin and the same mother tongue. It would seem to be the mission of the Anglo-Saxon to dominate and drive out the black, the yellow, and the red of a more effete manhood.

But, as we have just suggested, when it came to a competition of trade Evans tells us :

“The American who made an effort to trade with the Ind-

ians, to trap, hunt, or do anything in which the company was engaged, found in the company a rival and competitor. In such opposition the result was generally that the American trader was obliged to retire from the field. Whenever an American established a trading house, post, or kindred enterprise, immediately the company formed a counter establishment in the vicinity; American vessels were obstructed—nay, defeated in obtaining cargoes upon the coast; Hudson's Bay Company vessels were not allowed to import from the Sandwich Islands goods or supplies ordered or purchased by American merchants. They were without mercy for a rival trader, yet the unfortunate who suffered by land or sea was freely offered shelter or food in the various establishments of the company."

After all, looked at from a financial standpoint, was it not a "fair fight"? If all methods are considered allowable in contests of love and war, why not those on the broader battle-fields of commerce? Let such merchants as the late A. T. Stewart answer the question, or, haply, the heavy operators on the stock exchanges of our own day.

Turning from their Indian and rival trader policy, let us look for a moment at their treatment of their own employés. There were no "strikes" in those days. Their subordinates, by a Deed Poll of June, 1834, executed by the company, were divided into four classes—chief factors, chief traders, clerks, and servants.

Evans's details of their contracts with their people are so elaborate and instructive as compared with our wages of to-day that we feel it impossible to condense or resist the temptation to give them *in extenso*. He says:

"The chief factors superintended the affairs of the company at the trading posts. The chief traders under their direction managed the trade with the natives. The clerks served under both. Extra allowance of necessaries, free of charge, was made to chief factors wintering at inland posts. Personal and private trade with the Indians for individual benefit was not tolerated. The failure to annually make strict account was severely punished by the council, who possessed the power to reprimand, impose penalties, or suspend a servant. Three chief factors and two chief traders were annually allowed to leave the country for one year. Wintering three years in the country entitled a factor or trader to retire with full share of profits for one year, and



*C. S. Clough*



half profits for four years. Wintering five years entitled the same officers to half pay for six years. Three chief factors, or two and two chief traders, were permitted annually to retire, according to rotation. The legal representatives of a deceased chief factor, who had wintered in the country, were entitled to all the benefits deceased would have received had he lived. A proportionate allowance was made for a shorter duration of service. After the payment of all expenses, sixty per cent of all the profits went to the shareholders and forty per cent to the chief factors and chief traders in lieu of salaries. The next grade below were clerks, who received from \$100 to \$500 per annum."

So far the company's arrangements seem fair and even liberal in their provisions. It is to be remembered, too, that the clerk hire of that day was far less than our own, not to mention the fact that the dissipations and dress of the wilderness—gambling excepted—were by no means extravagant. "Dudeism" was confined to some squaw's elaboration of a suit of buckskins, and the game dinners of the wilderness, though superior in flavor, were less expensive than those of Delmonico's.

Evans goes on to say: "The perfect absolutism of the company's system is found in the enlistment of the servants. The pay was about \$85 per annum" (less than four months' wages oftentimes paid to an incompetent female domestic with us), "out of which the servant clothed himself. The term of service, or, more properly to speak, enlistment, was five years from the date of embarkation. He bound himself by indentures to devote his whole time and labor to the service of the company, to obey all orders of its agents, to defend its property, not to absent himself from its service or engage in any other employment during his term of engagement. He was faithfully to obey all laws and defend all servants and officers of the company to the utmost of his power. He engaged also to enroll as a soldier if required, and attend all drills and military exercises. In consideration of his wife and children being furnished with provisions, he obligated that they should render light services upon the company's farms. If a servant desired to return to Europe at the end of his enlistment, he gave a year's notice of his intention before expiration, and entered into an obligation to work a year longer, or until the next ship should leave for England.

If called upon to enroll as a soldier, he was entitled to be furnished by the company with a uniform suit every two years, and be supplied, free of cost, with arms and ammunition. Should he desire to remain in the country after the expiration of his term as a settler, he was allowed fifty acres of land, for which he rendered annually for seven years twenty-eight days' service. The company retained the right to dismiss the servant during his term or at its conclusion, in which event he was carried back in one of their ships free of expense. Desertion and neglect of duty were followed by forfeiture and loss of wages without redress. With such a pittance, is it to be wondered at that at the end of his term the servant was in debt for advances? As a consequence, he was obliged to continue service to discharge his obligations.

"Marriage with Indian women was encouraged. Attachments were formed, and at the end of his enlistment the servant, surrounded by a family to whom he owed support, could not abandon them. Thus precluded from gratifying the desire of returning to his native land, he was left the election between re-enlistment or acceptance of the grant of land, continuing dependent upon the company for the necessaries of life."

Their system in this respect stopped but little short of the "peonage" of Mexico, leaving the man free in name but not in reality, by so enveloping him in a network of ever-increasing pecuniary liabilities that, struggle as he might, he was consigned to a slavery most hopeless, because ever strengthening its chains.

This great corporation surrendered its "license to trade" in 1838, and received a renewal one for a period of twenty-five years. Its terms were sufficiently ample, granting "the exclusive right of trading over a territory embracing the whole country west of the Rocky Mountains between 42° north latitude and the Russian line. The rental was as moderate as the rights conferred were enormous, being nothing for the first five years, and afterward a yearly rental of five shillings, payable on June 1st. The company was, however, obliged to execute a bond to insure the service of legal process within their boundaries, and the rendition of any of its servants accused of crime. The clause which, as Americans, most interests us, is that in which they are enjoined from "claiming or exercising any trade with the Indians on the Northwest coast to the prejudice or

exclusion of any of the subjects of any foreign State who, under or by force of any convention or treaty for the time being between Great Britain and such foreign State, may be entitled to and shall be engaged in such trade"—a restriction which, so far as they could evade it, they certainly never proposed to abide by.

There is a marked resemblance between the financial methods and policy of the Hudson's Bay Company and the operations, in this day "of trusts," of many of our own great corporations. Like the serpent of the fairy-tale, they simply swallowed and made a part of themselves any opponent too strong for their competition to undermine otherwise. Its one great rival, the Northwest Company, was for years its most persistent and dangerous adversary. But even this was finally bought out and absorbed by the Hudson's Bay—a fitting fate and well deserved, for to its (the Northwest's) treacherous treatment and to the demoralization of his agents did Mr. Astor owe the overthrow and failure of his company (intended to be American), the Pacific Fur. But ere we treat of that unlucky scheme and the causes which led to its downfall, let us give a page or two to the history and methods of the Northwest Company of Montreal. Organized in 1784, it was, as the name suggests, an outgrowth of Canadian, as the Hudson's Bay was the offspring of British enterprise. In 1778 Frobisher and Pond, of Montreal, built a trading post on the Elk River, which, till Fort Chippewyan, was the most distant from the white settlements. This, with other enterprises of a similar nature by merchants of Montreal, was too weak to sustain itself against Hudson's Bay opposition: hence the creation of the Northwest, formed from an ordinary mercantile partnership, but growing, like a descending snowball, which gathers as it goes, into immense proportions. Its partners numbered twenty-three, of whom the wealthiest remained in Montreal and furnished the capital. They were the agents and general managers. The "wintering partners" did duty at and gave their personal supervision to the trading posts. In the prosecution of their trade they employed no less than two thousand persons—clerks, traders, guides, interpreters, and voyageurs. The clerks, young Highlanders of good family, which will account for the array of "Macs" which figure in Astor's later scheme, served a thorough apprenticeship of from five to

seven years. Merit in the discharge of their duty (as in the case of MacDougal) rendered them eligible to partnership. These clerks traded with the Indians at points selected by the company on lakes and rivers, some of which were hundreds or even thousands of miles distant from Montreal; the other employés also enlisted for a term of years, with increased pay if faithful to their trust. When disqualified by age or infirmity they were retired with a pension.

Evans gives us a very clear idea of the manner in which their trade was carried on. He says:

“The trading goods imported from England were packed in bundles, each weighing ninety pounds, and distributed among the various trading posts. Furs were packed in bundles of the same weight. These packs were transported by bark canoes by the chain of lakes and rivers, which canoes and packs were carried over portages by voyageurs. Some of these points were three thousand miles distant from Montreal.”

The results of these trading operations were twofold: they carried out the plans of their projectors; but, though by no means a part of their scheme, these trading parties became explorers also, opening paths which in the fulness of time should be utilized by those whose aims were far higher than men who limited their ambitions to a full cargo of furs. The railroad engineer, the settler, the stockman, and the agriculturist have all taken a leaf from the unwritten journals of the trapper and voyageur. The indefatigable Alexander Mackenzie was its mainspring and pilot; but to him and his inscription on the rock we have already referred. MacDougal, the traitorous partner in Astor's enterprise, also figures more respectably in this capacity. They seem to have had one American among their “wintering” partners—Daniel Williams Harmon, a Green Mountain boy, who did them good service, crossing the Rocky Mountains and wintering upon Fraser's Lake. After a series of adventures he returned to his native Vermont to write them up in a book subsequently published at Andover. Truly the unknown even in those early days suffered many things at the hands of their journal-writing explorers. The failure of Astor's enterprise in 1813 left the Northwest in full possession of their ill-gotten gains, and without a competitor in the region of the Columbia. In fact, they were in absolute possession of the whole territory west of the Rocky





*James O'Neill*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
R

Mountains between the Russian on the north and a trading post or two of the American Fur Company on the extreme southeast. This state of things continued for years, and the unfortunate "Joint Occupancy Treaty" endorsed, and British subjects protected their sovereignty.

Evans tells us that for a period the Northwest Company wielded a powerful influence in British America. Its operations reached far and wide into the unexplored and the unoccupied. It respected no right of territory; it sent out its parties wherever profit was to be gained. The inland voyages of Mackenzie were all made in its interest. In 1804, when advised of the proposed expedition of Lewis and Clarke, it attempted to forestall it by sending out a party with instructions to reach the Columbia in advance of the United States expedition. It failed, owing to the ill health of its chief. It must be a source of gratification to every patriotic reader of the history of Washington to see how clearly the hand of a higher Power seems to have interposed to interrupt and bring to naught the wily plans and subtle machinations of the British Government and these great corporations, its allies, and lead our people, a weak and feeble band as compared with those already in occupancy, to finally invade, hold, and secure to our flag and nationality this land of promise, so full of present fruition and teeming with future promise.

Growing by slow degrees from its organization in 1784, the Northwest Company grew to imperial influence in the first decade of the present century. In 1805 it had become the successful rival of the Hudson's Bay, whose theory of trade was exactly the reverse of (and it seems to us inferior to) their own. The Hudson's Bay, relying upon its long establishment, was stationary—furs came to it; on the contrary, the Northwest, so to speak, "drummed" their trade, sending out parties to scour the land; their agents were everywhere; they were visited at regular intervals and at appointed rendezvous. In these palmy days the Northwest Company employed thousands, doubling the salary of their eminently successful men. In the Hudson's Bay let a man work as he might, his salary was fixed, his promotion slow. It was, in fact, the old British red-tape system as opposed to the wide-awake, wise Yankee method of picking out the best man and remunerating him accordingly. And the keen blade of self-interest carved a way when circumlo-

cution failed to enter. Space does not permit us to enter upon difficulties with various rivals and embarrassments, notably those of the "Selkirk project" and the colony at Assiniboia—difficulties ending at length in actual war, in which, on June 19th, 1816, a battle was fought between the Northwest Company and the colonists, in which the company were victorious, killing twenty-two of the colonists, among whom was Mr. Semple, the Governor of Assiniboia. Competition had led both companies to the verge of insolvency when, in the winter of 1819-20, the British Secretary for the Colonies, Lord Bathurst, interposed his good offices to bring about their peaceable union, which ended in an agreement in March, 1821, merging both into a single corporation under the charter of the Hudson's Bay; so the Northwest, as such, virtually ceased to exist—a state of things which ended in their entire absorption when, in 1824, the Hudson's Bay acquired all their rights, becoming the sole grantees under the license of exclusive trade of December, 1821. So the spoiler was spoiled, yielding to its rival and enemy even as Astor's company, whose inception and disastrous career we are about to narrate in the next chapter, was plundered and captured by themselves.

## CHAPTER XV.

### SETTLEMENT AND CAPTURE OF ASTORIA.

“ As cunning spiders wisely weave  
The web that nets their prey,  
So patiently does commerce plan  
For gain of future day ;  
Yet as the insect's well-wrought snare  
By chance of breeze is blown,  
So wisest schemes are fruitless found  
By circumstance o'erthrown.”

—BREWERTON.

As the reader must already have discovered, the British fur companies were the bitter enemies of all who attempted to compete with them in a region which they had already come to regard as exclusively their own, and where they used every effort to retain their supremacy. Weaker attempts to oppose them had been rendered abortive by a policy which systematically discouraged or “froze out” (to use a most expressive Westernism) their authors. Matters were in this condition when Mr. John Jacob Astor, the beginnings of whose then great fortune (for a few hundred thousand dollars in those days ranked their possessor with the millionaire of our own time) had risen from his dealings in furs, determined to form a company and establish the traffic on a large scale as an American enterprise on the Northwest coast. Now this Mr. Astor, so widely known now as the founder of a family of enormous wealth, was not an American by birth, but a native of Heidelberg, who came here poor, amassed a fortune, and was a citizen by adoption of the United States. Had he been “to the manor born” we fancy his enterprise would have been more patriotically American and have ended more happily than it did. As it was, he regarded his undertaking as a mere commercial investment, selected its *personnel* accordingly, and failed. Otherwise his plans were far-seeing and well laid. He proposed to prosecute the fur trade

over all the unsettled regions claimed by the United States, to furnish the Russian settlements with supplies to be paid for in furs, and then re-sell at Canton, taking silks and teas in exchange. It was a colossal scheme, and deserved to succeed ; had it done so it would have built up a trade which would have advanced American settlement and actual occupancy on the Northwest coast by at least a quarter of a century, given employment to thousands, and transferred the enormous profits of the Hudson's Bay and Northwest British fur companies from English to American coffers.

Looking over the ground, and being well aware of the jealousy he would excite and the difficulties thus engendered, and being, therefore, like the prudent man of business that he was, anxious to disarm and soften the enmity sure to grow out of his effort to enter their field as a competitor, we find him beginning his enterprise cautiously. Having this in mind, he writes to the directors of the Northwest Company, then in the zenith of its power and a serious rival of its older brother, the Hudson's Bay, though it (the Northwest) maintained no trading posts west of the Rocky Mountains south of 52° north latitude, being confined to a region known as New Caledonia. To these gentlemen, shrewd, unscrupulous, and of great experience, he most unwisely, as the sequence proves, detailed his plans, and generously offered them a third interest in his enterprise. He was met with a duplicity and want of good faith perfectly in accordance with the source from whence it emanated. To gain time to send a party to occupy the mouth of the Columbia, to forestall and, if possible, disappoint Mr. Astor's intentions, they pretended to take his proposition into consideration, and immediately dispatched David Thompson, their surveyor and astronomer, with instructions "to occupy the mouth of the Columbia, to explore the river to its headwaters, and, above all, to watch the progress of Mr. Astor's enterprise." They then declined Mr. Astor's proposal : but if they expected to discourage a man of Mr. Astor's stamp they reckoned without their host, for this ungracious return for his generosity and good-will only stimulated him in his determination to carry out his plan.

On June 23d, 1810, the Pacific Fur Company was formed. Mr. Astor says :

"I preferred to have it appear as the business of a company



A. S. Ward





rather than that of an individual; the several gentlemen were, in effect, to be interested as partners in the undertaking so far as respected the profit which might arise, but the means were furnished by me and the property was solely mine, and I sustained the loss."

We will now revert to Evans's narrative of the sequence of events which, leading through a chain of misfortunes, culminated in the final overthrow of Mr. Astor's undertaking, cutting down his elaborate statement of facts to such limits as our story will permit.

"Mr. Astor associated with himself as partners Alexander Mackay, Duncan MacDougal, and Donald Mackenzie, all late of the Northwest Company, men of great experience. Mackay had accompanied Alexander Mackenzie in his two voyages of discovery." (The reader will probably remember the strong anti-American sentiments that worthy laid down.) "The partners subsequently added were David and Robert Stuart and Ramsey Crooks, all Scotchmen" (as their names indicate), "John Clarke, of Canada, Wilson P. Hunt and Robert Maclellan, citizens of the United States."

And here at the very outset we find Mr. Astor, with all his shrewdness, making his first and most fatal mistake. In this choice of partners he was doubtless influenced by a desire to obtain skill and experience coupled with a thorough knowledge of the country and the particular trade in which he desired to engage; but he might better have had less experience and more loyalty. Had he been American by birth, he would probably have reasoned with better results. He forgot in his selection to take into account the strength of an opposing nationality, to say nothing of previous association with the rival company, with whose secret enmity he was called to compete. When the Ethiopian changes his skin and the leopard his spots will the Englishman forget that he is born a Briton; and we are not sure, if he exhibit his partiality in an honest way, that it is not commendable. But if Mr. Astor had ever heard of Washington, "Put none but Americans on guard," the Pacific Fur Company might have survived, as it did not, the War of 1812. But to return:

"The articles of organization provided that Mr. Astor, as the head of the company, should remain in New York and man-

age its affairs, vessels, goods, supplies, arms, and ammunition—in fact, every necessary was to be furnished by him at prime cost, provided they did not necessitate at any time an advance to exceed \$400,000. The stock was divided into one hundred shares, of which Mr. Astor retained fifty. The remainder went to other partners and such persons as might be added to the company. Mr. Astor reserved the right to introduce other persons as partners, at least two of whom were to be conversant with the Indian trade; but no individual should be permitted to hold more than three shares of stock. Twenty years was the duration of the company, but at the end of five years, if the business was found to be unprofitable, it might be dissolved. For the first five years all the loss was to be borne by Mr. Astor, after which each partner shared the loss in proportion to his stock."

Could any terms have been fairer or more liberal? His associates could lose nothing but their time, and might be large gainers. The chief agent on the Columbia was to hold his position for five years. For this position Wilson P. Hunt, one of the two Americans, was selected. When he was absent his place was to be temporarily filled by a meeting of the partners then present. But the English leaven is already working, and the time-serving spirit of his British associates begins to display itself. The partners were to solemnly bind themselves to faithfully execute the objects of the company; before signing this obligation two of the British partners communicated to Mr. Jackson, the British Minister then in New York, the full details of Astor's project, and desired to know their *status* as British subjects trading under the American flag in the event of war between the two countries. Mackay was assured by the minister "that he saw our object was purely commercial, but that all he could promise was that in case of a war *they* should be respected as British merchants and subjects." All scruples of these British partners were dissipated. "Their patron," says Evans, "did not learn until too late of this gross disregard of mercantile honor or he might have guarded himself from the humiliating sacrifice which effectually transferred his enterprise to unscrupulous enemies."

The main party, consisting of four of the partners, twelve clerks, five merchants, and thirteen Canadian voyageurs, was to

go to the mouth of the Columbia *via* Cape Horn and await the arrival of Mr. Hunt, the chief agent, at the mouth of the river. Mr. MacDougal was to take charge. To convoy the party the ship *Tonquin*, 290 tons, was fitted for sea, commanded by Captain Jonathan Thorne, a lieutenant in the United States Navy, on leave. A full assortment of Indian trading goods, a bountiful supply of provisions, and the frame timbers of a schooner designed for coasting—in short, everything necessary to secure comfort was provided for the proposed settlement.

We come now to the first covert attack (unless the dispatch of Thompson as a spy may so be considered) upon the enterprise.

“Before the *Tonquin* was ready for sea Astor was apprised that a British vessel of war was cruising off the Atlantic coast to intercept the *Tonquin* and impress the Canadians as British subjects. This was at the instance of the Northwest Coast Company, so as to delay the departure of the ship, and thus give time for their emissary, Thompson, to arrive first at the mouth of the Columbia. To thwart this, Astor secured from the United States convoy off the coast till the *Tonquin* could proceed without interruption. On the 8th of September she sailed under convoy of the frigate *Constitution*, Captain Isaac Hull, of the United States Navy. Meanwhile, Mr. Hunt, the chief agent, with whom was associated Donald Mackenzie, who was to lead the overland party, had gone to Montreal and Fort William to recruit the necessary voyageurs for the service.

“The *Tonquin* reached the mouth of the Columbia and anchored in Baker’s Bay on the 22d of March, 1811. The crossing of the bar was attended with serious difficulties, and eight of the crew were lost in their attempt to mark out the channel. On the 12th of April the launch, with sixteen persons, freighted with supplies, crossed the river and landed upon Point George. Then and there was established a settlement to which was given the name of Astoria, in honor of the projector of the enterprise. By the end of the month the keel of the schooner of thirty tons had been laid, to be constructed of the frame timbers brought out in the *Tonquin*. They soon learned that a trading house had been established by their rival, the Northwest Company, on the Spokane River, about twenty miles from its mouth; at the same time they established forts on Clarke’s Fork of the Columbia and on the Kootenais.

“On the 1st of June the Tonquin sailed north, Alexander Mackay, one of the partners, going as supercargo. By the middle of the month she had reached Clyoquot Sound, on the west side of Vancouver's Island, and was anchored opposite the Indian town of Newitty. They were about to commence trade with the Indians of Wickanish's tribe for sea otter skins. At a preconcerted signal the Indians, who had unwisely been permitted to crowd the deck of the Tonquin, commenced an attack. Captain Thorne and Mr. Mackay were almost instantly killed ; all upon deck met a like fate. When Captain Thorne first observed that the actions of the natives indicated hostility, he had endeavored to make sail, and had ordered some of the crew up into the rigging. Five of the sailors were still aloft, but one in descending was badly wounded. The remaining four had continued concealed. After the fight was over the Indians went on shore. Returning to strip the ship, the five survivors successfully repelled the savages with fire-arms. In the night, at the earnest solicitation of Lewis, the wounded sailor, the four left the ship in one of her boats. Next morning the Indians in great numbers once more boarded the Tonquin. When they had most numerously collected the gallant Lewis, the wounded sailor, fired the magazine and blew up the ship, creating sad havoc among the hordes of savages who were stripping and robbing the Tonquin. Thus was the murder of Captain Thorne and the crew of the Tonquin promptly avenged. The four sailors who had endeavored to escape were overtaken and put to death with terrible tortures. One Indian interpreter was the sole survivor of this cruel massacre. He was retained in close captivity for more than two years, when he escaped through the various coast tribes. The story of the Tonquin's loss was told by him on his return to Astoria. There had, it seems, been a misunderstanding between Captain Thorne and the Indian chief on the preceding day. Captain William Smith, an old and experienced trader on the Northwest coast, then mate of the *Albatross*, of Boston, attributed the real provocation of this tragic affair to the conduct of Captain Ayres, of Boston. A short time previous the latter had been trading at Clyoquot Sound, and had induced some ten of the tribe to accompany him to the islands near the Bay of San Francisco to hunt seals. He had given a most positive assurance of their safe and early return. He



*A. C. Burman*



*F. L. Stinson*



*H. L. Sturges*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
R L

sailed southward and violated that promise. In accordance with Indian custom his inhuman perfidy was avenged by an equivalent sacrifice of white men who fell into the hands of the outraged tribe."

And now let us see how it fares with David Thompson, the Northwest Company's surveyor, astronomer, and spy, who on July 15th, nearly three months too late to anticipate the American party, arrived with a crew of eight men in a canoe flying the British flag at Astoria. He proceeded on his mission, reached the Rocky Mountains, but was long delayed in finding a pass. Deserted by several of his men, he was obliged to return to the nearest post to winter. In the spring of 1811, however, he makes an early start, crosses the Rocky Mountains in 52° north, and striking the extreme northern source of the Columbia, builds a canoe to descend the river. He builds huts at the forks of the river as he goes, erects flags upon them, and distributes smaller ones (he seems to have a cargo of flags) among the natives, which, *à la Indian*, were most probably devoted to head decorations by the squaws. Having gotten rid of his flags, he then proceeds to take formal possession of the country watered by the Columbia and its tributaries (rather a large slice of the Northwest, by the way) in the name of the King of Great Britain, but always for the Northwest Company. But Astor was already in possession at its mouth, which, of course, he could not occupy. It might be a curious geographical problem to decide (had his "taking possession" been worth anything) where his British fountain-head mingled with its larger American flood below, and at what precise point we were to draw the dividing line between Mr. Thompson's canoeing and the discovery by the New England Gray, backed up by the settlement of Astor!

And now we come to the very significant statement that though sent as an avowed emissary of their rival, and while actually engaged in an expedition hostile to the best interests of his employer, we find Thompson received and entertained as a welcome guest by MacDougal, the temporary chief agent, representing Mr. Astor. In spite of the earnest remonstrance of his fellow-partner, Stuart, MacDougal furnishes Thompson with supplies and means to return to his employers.

At the junction of the Columbia and Ocanagon, Mr. Stuart erects Fort Ocanagon, the first interior post west of the Rocky

Mountains south of 49° north, and winters there with his company in a log-house built of the drift-wood collected on the point made by the two rivers.

On October 2d the Astorians launch the little schooner Dolly, the first United States vessel built on the Pacific coast. The little band, reduced in numbers and their supplies beginning to fail, look with growing anxiety for the arrival of the Tonquin, her reinforcements and supplies. They have not yet heard of her fate, though Indian rumors came to them of some ship in the Strait of Fuca being destroyed and her crew murdered, nor has anything yet been heard of Mr. Hunt and his overland party. Winter is at hand, and there is little to encourage them. At last a portion of Mr. Hunt's party arrives on January 8th, 1812; they reach the settlement in wretched plight. The remainder arrive on February 15th. They have suffered terribly from hardships and privation by the way. Even at Montreal, whither Hunt and Mackenzie had gone in the summer of 1810 to procure recruits, did the ill-will of their rival, the Northwest Company, follow and hinder them. Men who had engaged to serve were threatened, dissuaded, and bought. Unsuccessful at Montreal, they went to Fort William, where the same tactics produced similar results. Baffled and disappointed, they returned to St. Louis, where they arrived September 3d. There the Missouri Fur Company interfered, and did them more harm than their foes at Montreal and Fort William. To retain the men they had secured, Hunt left St. Louis on October 21st; his party in three boats ascended the Missouri four hundred and fifty miles to the mouth of the Nodowa, where he established his winter quarters. This was in November; in January we find him again in St. Louis, whither he had returned for reinforcements. Again with great difficulty he makes up his number, returns with his new men to the winter camp, from whence he finally starts for the Columbia on April 17th. They ascend the river in four boats, on the largest of which they have mounted a swivel and two howitzers. The *personnel* of the party is composed of five partners, one clerk, forty voyageurs, an interpreter, and several hunters. The Missouri Fur Company, determined to break up the expedition, hang upon their flanks and wage a sort of guerilla warfare during their ascent of the river through delays, difficulties, and trouble with the Indians. They travel fourteen



hundred miles by water, then abandon their boats and proceed overland. Following the headwaters of the Yellowstone, they crossed the Rocky Mountains in September. Reaching the affluents of Lewis's Fork of the Columbia, they build canoes, intending to descend to the mouth of the Columbia; but deterred by rapids and other dangers of navigation, they abandon the project, and finally conclude this chapter of accidents, delays, dangers, and long preparations by reaching Astoria overland.

On May 5th the *Beaver*, a ship of 400 tons, which had been loaded and dispatched by Mr. Astor, reached Astoria. She brought as passengers John Clarke, the Canadian partner, six clerks, and twenty-six Kanaka laborers. Among the clerks was Ross Cox, afterward the author of "*Adventures on the Columbia River*," from whose pages we quote this word-painting of Astoria:

"The spot selected for the fort was a handsome eminence called Point George, which commanded an extensive view of the majestic Columbia in front, bounded by the bold and thickly wooded northern shore; on the right, about three miles distant, a long, high, and rocky peninsula covered with timber, called Tongue Point, extended a considerable distance into the river from the southern side, with which it was connected by a narrow neck of land, while on the extreme left Cape Disappointment, with the bar and its terrific chain of breakers, was distinctly visible. The buildings consisted of apartments for the proprietors and clerks, with a capacious dining hall for both; extensive warehouses for the barter of goods and furs, a provision store, a trading shop, a smith's forge, a carpenter shop, etc., the whole surrounded by stockades forming a square, and reaching about fifteen feet above the ground. A gallery ran around the stockades, in which loopholes were pierced sufficiently large for musketry; each bastion had two stories, in which a number of chosen men slept every night; a six-pounder was placed in the lower story of each, and they were both well provided with small arms. Immediately in front of the fort was a gentle declivity, sloping down to the river's side, which had been turned into an excellent kitchen garden; and a few hundred rods to the left a tolerable wharf had been run out, by which bateaux and boats were enabled at low water to land their cargoes without sustaining any damage. An impenetrable forest of gigantic

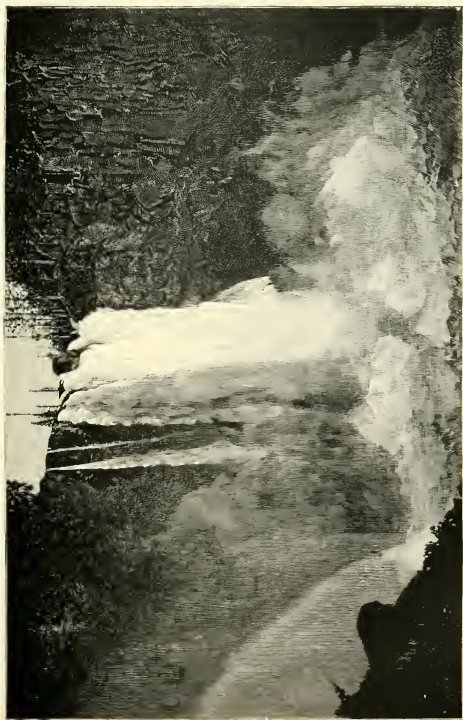
pinus rose in the rear, and the ground was covered with a thick underwood of brier and whortleberry, intermingled with ferns and honeysuckle."

It is Robert Stuart, while *en route* to carry dispatches to Mr. Astor, who discovers the South Pass in the Rocky Mountains, which afterward became the great gateway to the overland emigration. Various posts were also established in the upper Columbia country, one at the junction of the Cœur d'Alene and Spokaue rivers and another on what is now known as the Snake.

"On the 4th of August the Beaver sailed for Sitka, Mr. Hunt accompanying. While at Sitka Mr. Hunt negotiated with Baranoff, the Governor of Russian America, a highly advantageous arrangement for the Pacific Fur Company. The two companies were not to interfere with each other's hunting or trading grounds, and they were to operate jointly against trespassers on the rights of either. The Pacific Fur Company was to enjoy the exclusive privilege of supplying the Russian posts, the pay for which was to be in peltries. The Pacific Fur Company was to receive all the Russian furs and convey them to Canton, and to receive a commission for their sale.

"Having collected large quantities of furs, the Beaver proceeded to Canton instead of returning to Astoria. Mr. Hunt, the route being by the Sandwich Islands, went with her to Oahu, there to await the vessel then expected from New York, by which he was to return to Astoria. Before this agreement could go into effect war had been declared between Great Britain and the United States. Mr. Astor learned that the Northwest Company was fitting out the Isaac Todd, a ship mounting twenty guns, to seize Astoria. As a large majority of the employés of the company were British subjects, Mr. Astor anticipated difficulty as soon as the existence of the war should become known. He appealed to the United States Government for a force to defend Astoria, to maintain possession of the mouth of the river. His efforts being in vain, he fitted out the Lark, which sailed March 6th, 1813."

The early part of 1813 found matters at Astoria in a very unsatisfactory condition. The Beaver, with Hunt on board, had not been heard from. Mackenzie, at his post on the Shahaptan, had been unsuccessful and was discouraged. In this mood he went to Clarke. While Mackenzie was there they were visited by



SNOQUALMIE FALLS, NOR. PAC. R. R.



one MacTavish, a partner of the Northwest Company, who communicated the news of the declaration of war, and boastfully stated that the Northwest Company's armed ship, the Isaac Todd, had sailed and was to be at the mouth of the Columbia in March, and that he had received orders to join her at that time. Mackenzie, alarmed, went back to Shahaptan, broke up his post, *cached* his provisions, and returned to Astoria. Here he informed MacDougal of the war, and after a conference MacDougal, being in charge during Hunt's prolonged absence, determined to abandon Astoria in the coming spring and re-cross the Rocky Mountains. Upon returning to recover his *cached* provisions, which he had intended to use to purchase horses from the Indians, he found they had already discovered and stolen them. On his way he carried letters to Clarke and D. Stuart, informing them from MacDougal of his determination to abandon Astoria, and advising them to prepare for their return to the States. While going Mackenzie met a party of the Northwest Company, under the command of MacTavish and Laroque, *en route* to the mouth of the Columbia to await the arrival of the Isaac Todd. The parties appear to have encamped together in the most friendly and agreeable manner—suspiciously so, we fancy, for Mr. Astor's interest.

“Walla Walla was now agreed upon as a rendezvous for the three parties to meet and proceed to Astoria for conference. But Clarke and Stuart, who had been very successful, utterly ignored the advice to prepare to leave the country. Mackenzie's provisions having been stolen, he could accomplish nothing, and of necessity the departure was deferred. Clarke and Stuart finally yielded a conditional assent that if aid did not come from the United States and prospects improve at Astoria the country should be abandoned in the spring.”

And now we find a condition of things which, considering the long-continued hostility of the Northwest Company and its agents, to say nothing of the actual state of war between the two nations, seems simply unaccountable, and can only be interpreted through the existence of an excellent understanding between MacTavish and MacDougal.

MacTavish, who was camped at the fort, where, as an avowed enemy in time of war, he should never have been permitted to stay, made application to purchase trading goods. MacDougal

proposed to sell him the post on the Spokane for horses (with which to quit the country), to be delivered next spring. After much urging by MacDougal and Mackenzie this proposition was accepted. Mackenzie was transferred to the post on the Willamette for the winter. Three clerks (among whom was Ross Cox) were transferred to the service of the Northwest Company. There seems to have been no reluctance to take service with the enemy. And now comes the beginning of the end. An arrangement for the dissolution of the company, to take effect June 1st of the next year in accordance with the terms of agreement, which provided for the abandonment of the enterprise if found unprofitable, was signed by the four partners. Clarke and Stuart (evidently true men) were extremely reluctant, yielding because of the determination of MacDougal and Mackenzie to abandon the country. On August 20th Hunt arrived at Astoria. He was powerless to change the result. The causes of discouragement were presented by MacDougal, who pretended that he desired to save Mr. Astor's interests before the place fell into the hands of the British vessels on their way out. Mr. Hunt at length acquiesced, and consented that the management of the business should be entrusted solely to MacDougal if he (Hunt) did not return by January 1st. Mr. Hunt then sailed to secure a vessel to convey the property to the Russian settlements till peace should be declared, and also to give a return passage to the Sandwich Islands of the Kanaka laborers. Hunt agreed that if the men became dissatisfied they might be transferred to the Northwest Company, MacTavish becoming responsible for their wages, accepting goods to discharge indebtedness to them.

Let us stop the flow of our narrative for a moment, leaving the incidents which led to the situation and are soon to precipitate its catastrophe, and analyze the characters of these men, nearly all foreigners, and subjects of a rival and then openly hostile nation, to whom Mr. Astor had most unfortunately committed the conduct of this enterprise. Here we have five of the partners present on the ground and actively engaged—Hunt, MacDougal, Mackenzie, Clarke, and Stuart. Hunt, temporarily absent, and, we think, a perfectly honest but not overstrong man—certainly not of the Andrew Jackson type—finds his absence taken advantage of to dissolve the company, and yields, as we think too readily, to MacDougal's presentation of the

“causes of discouragement.” A man of more resources would have cut his way out rather than have played into the hands of his enemies, the Northwest Company. MacDougal, who seems to have been the moving spirit, was a traitor pure and simple, always on excellent terms—doubtless looking to the end—with his old employers, the rival company. Mackenzie seems to have been either his blinded or willing tool, to do his work and carry out his plans. Clarke and Stuart were honest, true men, yielding to pressure they felt themselves unable to resist. The fact, moreover, that the majority of their employés were not of American nationality, and, therefore, secretly inclined to favor the British, must have seriously tied their hands. In fine, the circumstances and surroundings of the hour were favorable to MacDougal and his schemes, and he is about to take advantage of them for his own selfish purposes.

Our story grows more sensational. “On the 2d of October,” says Evans, “Mackenzie, with a party of twelve men in two canoes, started to advise Clarke and Stuart of the new arrangement. He met MacTavish and J. Stuart, partners of the Northwest Company, with seventy-five men in ten canoes on their way down the river to meet the frigate *Phœbe* and the ship *Isaac Todd*. Clarke had been advised of the alarming news, and had come with them as a passenger. Mackenzie encamped with the party that night, and resolved to return with them to Astoria. Mackenzie and Clarke during the night made an attempt to slip off, with a view of getting a start and reaching Astoria first with the news; but as they pushed out into the river, two of MacTavish’s canoes followed. On the 7th of October MacTavish and Mackenzie both reached Astoria. The Northwest Company’s party camped at the fort. MacDougal prohibited the hoisting of the American flag by the young American employés.”

It is a comfort to see even a breath of pure native American patriotism coming to the surface above these troubled waters, so foul with basest duplicity and English enmity. The next day sees MacDougal assembling his employés and preparing their minds for surrender by reading to them a highly sensational letter from his uncle, Angus Shaw (he seems to have been bound both by blood and interest to Mr. Astor’s opponents), one of the principal stockholders of the Northwest Company, announcing the sailing of the frigate *Phœbe* and the ship *Isaac Todd* with orders

“to take and destroy everything American on the Northwest coast.”

So, the way being thus nicely prepared, we are told that “this dramatic scene was followed by a proposition of MacTavish to purchase the whole interests, stocks, and establishments of the Pacific Fur Company. MacDougal, now almost ready to throw off the mask which hitherto has so slightly shielded his dishonest intentions, assumes, in the absence of Hunt, supreme control and agency. He holds repeated conferences with MacTavish, from which his fellow-partners are carefully excluded and their presence ignored, and finally concludes the sale of all Mr. Astor’s possessions on the coast at certain rates. A few days later Mr. J. Stuart arrived with the remainder of the Northwest party. He objected to the bargain made by MacTavish, and materially lowered the rates agreed upon. MacDougal, who seems to have been agreeable to any proposition coming from his old employers, consents, and the agreement to transfer is signed October 16th.” By this piece of mercantile infamy, “Duncan MacDougal, for and on behalf of himself, Donald Mackenzie, David Stuart, and John Clarke, partners of the Pacific Fur Company, dissolved July 1st,” pretended to sell to his British *confrères* and co-conspirators of the Northwest Company “the whole of the establishments, furs, and present stock on hand on the Columbia and Thompson rivers,” payable in three drafts on Montreal. This transaction, so dishonorable and perfidious to Mr. Astor, so disgraceful to the parties who consummated it, is thus detailed by John Jacob Astor in a letter to John Quincy Adams, Secretary of State :

“MacDougal transferred all my property to the Northwest Company, who were in possession of it by sale, as he called it, for the sum of fifty-eight thousand dollars, of which he retained fourteen thousand dollars for wages said to be due to some of the men. From the price obtained for the goods, etc., and he himself having become interested in the purchase and made a partner in the Northwest Company, some idea may be formed as to this man’s correctness of dealing. He sold to the Northwest Company eighteen thousand one hundred and seventy and a quarter pounds of beaver at two dollars, which at that time was selling in Canton at five and six dollars per skin. I estimated the whole property to be worth nearer two hundred thousand





*Francis H. Cook.*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

18

L

than forty thousand dollars, about the sum I received in bills on Montreal."

Mr. Astor took into consideration everything but the one leak which finally sunk the ship—the possibility of treachery growing out of the employment of men brought up in the service of the rival company, whose opposition to his enterprise had already been demonstrated, and the even more remote contingency of a war between the two nations, which would make his principal post assailable by sea from the enemy's cruisers, while those inland would be equally menaced by the British traders, whose employés were largely in the majority even among his own men. In all other respects his provision was liberal, his plans well founded, and his arrangements with his fellow-partners unselfish in the extreme. "He was practical, generous, broad." He was a brave man withal in placing his capital on a venture where adverse influences largely preponderated, and every known "coign of vantage" was already held.

The termination of this mingled tissue of fraud, dissimulation, and misfortune is somewhat dramatic.

The British sloop of war *Raccoon*, Captain Black, arrived at the Columbia on December 1st, 1813, with orders to destroy the American settlements on the Columbia. There were probably many pleasant anticipations both in her wardroom and between decks of the rich booty to be obtained and prize money distributed from the looting of this Yankee trading house, with its precious gathering of furs. Judge, then, the surprise and disappointment of Captain Black and his officers when he was informed of the purchase by the Northwest Company, and the consequent change of ownership. The British flag now waved over British property—a fact, however, which did not deter the gallant commander of the *Raccoon* from taking possession of Astoria in the name of His British Majesty and re-baptizing it by the name of Fort George. Evans tells us that "he insisted upon an inventory of the purchased property being taken with a view to ulterior proceedings, but he subsequently relinquished the idea, and never prosecuted his imaginary claim."

The formal surrender took place on December 12th, 1813, when the American flag was lowered and the British raised, there to remain till peace was restored; and in accordance with the Treaty of Ghent, signed in December, 1814, which provided

for the restoration of all places taken by either party, it was given up as captured property. The British Government sending orders to that effect, Captain Biddle entered the river in August of 1818, and on the 19th the Stars and Stripes once more floated over Astoria, which resumed its name, that of "Fort George" departing with the flag of its late captor. This was the fort of which the English Captain Black remarked, when he first saw its wooden defences, "Is this the fort about which I have heard so much? D—n me, but I'd batter it down in two hours with a four-pounder!"

The fort under British rule had been considerably enlarged, having a stockade 250 by 150 feet. It was armed with twelve guns of different calibres and a number of swivels, and defended by some seventy men of different nationalities. Mr. Astor had intended to resume operations, but never resuscitated the Pacific Fur Company, nor did he resume the fur trade within that territory. It must have been a sore subject with him. A rich man may lose money and forget it—it is an accident of trade; but let him be basely swindled out of even a much smaller sum, and it leaves a lifelong impression of disgust. As for the Northwest Company, it continued its trade under that most mistaken compact for America—the Joint Occupancy Treaty—whose agreements were constantly violated in the spirit if not in the letter by the exercise of British influence, ever seeking to Anglicize the Northwest.

## CHAPTER XVI.

SEARCHING OUR TITLE—TREATS OF THE VALIDITY OF OUR TITLE  
—ITS CONTESTANTS AND EFFORT FOR FINAL “QUIETING” BY  
TREATY WITH GREAT BRITAIN.

“FIFTY-FOUR-FORTY OR FIGHT.”

“A wordy war, with bitter aidor waged,  
Fierce in discnssion while the conflict raged.  
A game of ‘brag,’ too oft of treachery too,  
Its stakes the region then so wild and new.  
The hunters haunt the home of deer and stag,  
Its roof the pine, each snowy peak its flag.  
Emblem of truce and peace one day to be,  
Of empire linking east with western sea.”

—BREWERTON.

HAVING now, as a skilful engineer lays down his approaches, making gradual advances to the work he proposes to attack, environed our subject, so to speak, both by land and water, it is high time to take possession of such outworks of fact as may finally lead to the capture of the whole subject and *enccinte* of this our history of the State of Washington.

When a man purchases an estate, before entering and making improvements his first anxiety is to ascertain the validity of his title and the security of the foundation on which he rests his claim. To do so thoroughly he must go to the fountain-head of ownership, examine records, ancient and modern, look into the liens and mortgages which might affect it, the sufficiency of the witnesses who certify to its testaments, and in all respects assure himself that it is perfectly sound and good, even though his quest should take him back to a period when, as the old English law quaintly expresses it, “the memory of man runneth not to the contrary.”

States, like individuals, must hold their possessions under certain conditions fixed and regulated in their case and laid down

in what is generally known as the "law of nations." It may be by right of first discovery, enforced by colonization; by peaceful purchase or similar rendition, or by conquest of war permanently confirmed by treaty on cessation of hostilities. It becomes us, then, as citizens of this sovereign State and commonwealth of Washington, to know how our title to this fair domain on which we dwell was acquired, by what claimants opposed, their grounds of action and the legality of the manner in which our own title was finally assured and quieted. In so doing, however, we do not propose to try back to the period of which we have spoken—"when the memory of man runneth not to the contrary"—nor shall we enter into the intricate details of protocols, protests, arbitrations, and conferences, finally ending in that mutual agreement of the "high contracting powers" which we call a duly ratified treaty. Our search must be a skeleton at the best, dating back to the beginning of this century, when the situation of affairs on the Northwest coast may be briefly summed up as follows: The boundaries were unsettled and conflicting, the claimants and parties in action being four—Russia, Spain, Great Britain, and the United States.

We will touch lightly, by way of preface, upon the claims of the two powers first named—Russia and Spain—as those soonest disposed of and least interesting to ourselves, because involving no particular conflict with American interests.

Russia demanded all the territory north of 51°, with its adjacent islands. This she founded on the discovery of Russian navigators. The limits of her claim will be found in the imperial grant issued by the Emperor Paul to the Russian-American Fur Company in July of 1799. It is further strengthened by the declaration that the whole of the Pacific north of the latitude mentioned was "a closed sea," because completely bordered by Russian territory—a vexed question, entering into the sealing difficulties of our own day. Russia again asserts her claims, and that in no uncertain language, but autocratic as the Czar himself, in its imperial ukase of September 4th, 1821, which declares "that the whole west coast of America north of the fifty-first degree, the whole east coast of Asia north of 45° 50', with all adjacent and intervening islands, belong exclusively to Russia; and it also prohibits the citizens and subjects of all other nations, under severe penalties, approaching within one hundred



*John C. Wrenney*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

AFTER LENDS AND  
THREE VOLUMES

B L



miles of any of these coasts except in cases of extreme necessity."

It is not necessary to pursue the Russian title, as Mr. Seward's farseeing and most fortunate purchase of Alaska settled for a very reasonable sum, though counted extravagant at the time, all controversy with that nation.

Spain, as asserted by Chevalier de Onis, her Minister at Washington, defines her rights as follows :

"The right and dominion of the crown of Spain to the Northwest coast of America as high as the Californias is certain and indisputable, the Spaniards having explored it as far as 47° in the expedition under Juan de Fuca in 1592, and in that under Admiral Fonté to 55° in 1640. The dominion of Spain in its vast regions being thus established and her rights of discovery, conquest, and possession being never disputed, she could scarcely possess a property founded on more respectable principles, whether of the law of nations, of public law, or of any others which serve as a basis to such acquisitions as compose all the independent kingdoms and States of the earth."

Evans tells us that this clear and concise enunciation was uttered by the chevalier "at a time when Spain was asserting title adversely to all other nations. It was the same that she had claimed for centuries."

These utterances interest us, because by the Treaty of Florida, dated February 22d, 1819 (which left the Saline River the western boundary of the United States), our southern boundary was defined by "a line drawn on the meridian from the source of the Arkansas River northward to the forty-second parallel, thence along the parallel to the Pacific Ocean (afterward adopted, January 12th, 1828, by treaty with the republic of Mexico as the northern boundary of our sister republic—that is to say, the western and southern line of the United States as laid down in the Florida treaty). By this solemn convention we became possessed of all the rights of Spain to any territory north of the said forty-second parallel—a cession which closes our search for title so far as this power is concerned, leaving only the conflicting claims of Great Britain and the United States to be considered; for with Russia we have no quarrel, and by the Florida treaty just referred to we become Spain's successor in interest, being clothed with all rights and powers growing out of her discoveries and explorations on the Northwest coast.

The contestants in this long and bitter struggle for territorial supremacy were thus reduced to America and Great Britain, the other nations represented—Russia and Spain—having bartered their claims or rested in armed neutrality, mere spectators of the fight. The tilting grounds were the cabinets of England and Washington; the reward of the victor, the virgin wilds, almost unbroken, of our own Northwest. The champions who stood forth, either as challengers or defenders, to lose fame or win renown in this diplomatic tourney, were the best and wisest among the statesmen and publicists on both sides. The spectators before whom they encountered were the representatives of the courts of Christendom, and in a lesser degree, yet most interested in the result, every hunter and trapper, every axeman, settler, or emigrant who loved his flag and remembered his nationality amid the then far-off wilds of our present State of Washington. With the knightly courtesy of “distinguished consideration” they dipped their pen lances in ink, using every feint and guard, every thrust and parry of treaty or protocol, protest, precedent, or proviso known to modern diplomacy to defeat their opponents. Musty documents were ransacked, ancient archives consulted; half-forgotten journals of mariners and adventurers long since passed away suddenly became of vast importance. The laws of nations were invoked, Vattel and Puffendorf quoted as never before; dispatches were exchanged which, though courteously worded, oftentimes breathed a spirit of defiance and presumption which sounded like bugle blasts inviting to battle. Once and again did we tremble on the verge of actual war. Assumptions were made which, if adhered to, would have mobilized armies and sent fleets to every sea. But for the action of Scott, the fiery Harney would have opened a fire whose iron hail had speedily ended the harmless interchange of paper bullets. “Fifty-four-forty or fight” was not merely the slogan of a Presidential conflict or the catch cry of an excited election; it “meant business;” it was the stern determination of a nation that knew its rights and meant to maintain them at any cost. It is true that we yielded too much—far too much—to Great Britain in that final settlement which fixed our present Northwestern boundary; but treaty-makers are inclined to be conservative, and err, unless fresh from some recent battle-field, upon the side of conservatism. But history repeats itself, and America may

afford to patiently bide her time, well assured that the arbitrations of peace or the accidents of war will sooner or later give to the United States the limits assigned by nature and nature's God—boundaries whose fated termini are the billows that wash the shores of the North American continent and lave those outlying islands which rightfully belong to us as the sentinels and guardians of our coast.

Let us, then, proceed to trace, as a general gallops down the line and reviews the battalions of his army, the sequence of events which marked the ebb and flow of this diplomatic war.

We have now to deal with England, ever a most determined antagonist, fighting for every foot of the territory in dispute, conceding nothing save under protest, exhausting technicalities, and even when visibly beaten yielding ungraciously, making her concessions a matter of favor rather than of right; giving ground like an experienced fencer, who bides his time and only waits his opportunity to make a more deadly lunge. Her proceedings in the open courts of national arbitration and adjustment were as fruitful in arrogant pretensions, false pretences and assumed premises as her more occult methods were unworthy, being conducted through the medium of the elaborate systems of her secret agents, the Hudson's Bay and Northwest Fur companies.

While touching rather delicately upon the vexed question of "original right and first discovery," where her own legislators must have perceived the weakness of their case, Great Britain seemed inclined to trust herself to the oft-repeated legal assurance that "possession is nine tenths of the law," an argument for the maintenance of which her agents already referred to had most industriously prepared the way.

England did not, it should be remembered, assert an exclusive right to any portion of the Northwest coast; at the same time, she had no idea of relinquishing any advantage which might be founded upon the voyages of Drake, Cavendish, Cook, or Vancouver to our coast, or the inland explorations of the indomitable Sir Alexander Mackenzie. These men had displayed that historic flag which the poet tells us has

"Braved a thousand years the battle and the breeze,"

and with more or less of ceremony had taken possession in the name of the British crown, oftentimes regardless of the fact that a

newer ensign had seen its stars reflected in those waters before their later visits, and forgetful of previous footsteps in their twice-trodden inland paths. Her negotiators thus defined her status :

“ Great Britain claims no *exclusive* sovereignty over any portion of that territory. Her present claim, not in respect to any part, but to the whole, is limited to a right of joint occupancy in common with other States, leaving the right of *exclusive* dominion in abeyance. In other words, the pretensions of the United States tend to the ejection of all other nations, Great Britain among the rest, from all the rights of settlement in the district claimed by the United States. The pretensions of Great Britain, on the contrary, *tend to the mere maintenance of her own rights in resistance to the exclusive character of the pretensions of the United States.*”

Evans puts the situation so clearly and forcibly that we despair of improving upon it, and so quote at length, as follows :

“ Fairly stated, Great Britain asserted no *exclusive* title, but preferred to acquire and rely upon *possession*, strengthening her claim by settlements permitted by other nations, who in such permission admitted that their title was *insufficient* to authorize her exclusion. Being thus in possession, and herself the judge of the indefeasibility of an adverse title, she could elect whether she would be ousted. The situation is thus defined : ‘ While we have not the title, we want the possession ; in the mean time, we do not admit that your title is any better than ours—in other words, just such a title as in all ages of the world *might* has made *right*. ’ ”

To this claim the United States opposed a twofold right : We had discovered the Columbia River when Gray sailed into it and informed Vancouver of its existence ; Lewis and Clarke had explored its banks and tributaries ; Americans had settled beside its waters. “ It is a law of nature, universally recognized, that the discovery of a river followed by occupancy secures the right to the territory watered by it and its tributaries.” Hence we claimed the country lying west of the Rocky Mountains between 42° and 51° north latitude, subject, of course, to the claim of Spain, the rewards of whose previous explorations became ours by the Treaty of Florida. Where is the flaw in our premises, the missing link in our claim of evidence to a good and sufficient



*F. Pierce Hogan*



title? But we strengthen this by our additional pretensions as "successors to France" by virtue of the Louisiana purchase in 1803, "by which we acquired the claim of *continuity* to the territory from the Mississippi westward to the Pacific, of the breadth of that province, its north line, according to the Treaty of Utrecht (1713), being the dividing line between the Hudson's Bay territory and the French provinces of Canada." The doctrine of *continuity* has been recognized as a strong element of territorial claim, and its application universal in the colonization of the Atlantic seaboard. All European powers, in making settlements, maintained that colonial grants or charters (if not otherwise expressed) comprised not only the limits named therein, but included a region of country of like breadth extending across the continent to the South Sea or Pacific Ocean. For the integrity of this principle the war between Great Britain and France was waged, terminated by treaty in 1763. By that treaty the former power received Canada and Illinois; renounced to France all territory west of the Mississippi, and thereby surrendered any claim to continuity west of that river. So we, as successors to both France and the rights acquired by treaty with Spain, backed by first discovery and occupation of the Columbia and its tributaries (which must to any fair and legal mind give a perfect title to the United States of the whole territory in dispute), were, and ought to be, seized of even more than the North-western territory we now possess.

With a view to settle this vexed question, negotiations were attempted in 1807, which, so far as we were concerned, did not touch our territory, and, beyond a British effort to beguile us into trouble with Spain, came to naught. Another effort was made in 1814. The United States offered to settle on the basis of the forty-ninth parallel from its intersection by a line drawn from the most northwestern point of the Lake of the Woods westward to the Rocky Mountains, or to the territory belonging to or claimed by either party on the continent of America to the westward of the Stony Mountains. This would have been acceded to, but England wanted the right of navigation of the Mississippi River from British America to the Gulf of Mexico. This was asking too much, so that item of the Treaty of Ghent failed to materialize. It only touched our local interests in a clause which covered the rendition of Astoria.

It is more than probable, if the real value of this Northwest territory had been known to our statesmen—as it was, through the large returns of its fur trade, patent to the British—there would have been less apathy and more decided action on our part. As it was, we treated it as a matter of little account, and permitted England to establish a kind of occupancy which, under other circumstances, might have brought about an American emigration that would have more than balanced the influence of the fur companies' employés, and prepared the way to its speedy settlement and Americanization. Still another attempt was made, but again the demand for the navigation of the Mississippi stood in the way. We were represented by two able men—Galatin and Rush—who went over the old ground of right of Gray's discovery, etc., but made the mistake of not asserting an *exclusive* right to the territory in dispute. Agreement being impossible, compromise was resorted to, and the unfortunate Treaty of Joint Occupancy, signed October 20th, 1818, “determined the boundaries of the United States *westward to the Rocky Mountains.*”

The following article of this treaty will give its general scope as influencing our own coasts of the Northwest :

“It is agreed that any country that may be claimed by either party on the Northwest coast of America westward of the Stony Mountains shall, together with its harbors, bays, and creeks, and the navigation of all rivers within the same, be free and open for the term of ten years from the date of signature of the present convention, to the vessels, citizens, and subjects of the two powers. It being well understood that this agreement is not to be construed to the prejudice of any claim which either of the two high contracting powers may have to any part of the said country.”

It seems at this day a mystery, unless our Government believed that “the game was not worth the candle,” that we should have consented to such a treaty, which, whatever might have been its temporary conveniences, seems to admit a doubt of our rights to claim the whole as absolutely belonging to the United States. At all events, it gave England just what she desired—an opportunity to make the territory British in sentiment, by encouraging settlers of her own nationality.

It is simply impossible within the scope of this history to



enter into the details of a controversy so complex and protracted. It might be styled the thirty years' war of peaceful negotiation. As for the substantial results of the conflict, we are inclined to believe that though we hold nearly all that we claimed, Great Britain, who came into court without a case, gained the verdict—at least she succeeded, between bullying and cajoling, in obtaining Vancouver's Island, all of which should have been our own. In 1826 Henry Clay, then Secretary of State, says in his instructions to Albert Gallatin, our Minister at the court of Saint James :

“Nor is it conceived that Great Britain has or can make out *even a colorless title to any portion of the northern coast.*” He adds, “By the renunciation and transfer contained in the treaty with Spain in 1819, our right extended to the *sixtieth degree* of latitude.” Later on he tells Mr. Gallatin that “our offer of the forty-ninth parallel was conceived in a genuine spirit of concession and conciliation, and it was our *ultimatum*, and he might so announce it.” This the British negotiators rejected, and then like a trumpet-blast comes the declaration which should have been maintained throughout: “Say to Great Britain that the American Government does not hold itself bound hereafter, in consequence of any proposal which it has heretofore made, to agree to the line which has been so proposed and rejected, but will consider itself at liberty to contend for the full extent of our just claims, which declaration you must have recorded in the protocol of one of your conferences; and to give it more effect, have it stated that it was done by express direction of the President.”

This was in 1826-27; and Evans tells us that though the British claim was defended by such able advocates as Huskisson, Grant, and Addington, they ultimately admitted that England did not assert any title to the country, but urged her claim as good against the United States, quoting the Nootka convention and its alleged concessions by Spain. They also object to the President's recommendation to establish a military post at the mouth of the Columbia, and a bill already passed by Congress to provide for occupying the Oregon River. To this Mr. Gallatin replies by quoting the yet larger powers, from whose operation and penalties American citizens were not excepted, conferred by Parliament on the Hudson's Bay Fur Company. The

British negotiators were obliged to acknowledge that our minister's point was well taken, and withdrew their protest.

We again offered the forty-ninth degree to the Pacific, with the further concession that "the navigation of the Columbia should be perpetually free to Great Britain, provided that the line should strike the northeasternmost, or any other branch of that river, at a point navigable for boats." This offer was summarily rejected by the British ministers, who renewed the offer of 1824, with certain concessions, which, as we rejected them, are not necessary to enumerate. This negotiation, however, bore fruit in the treaty of August 6th, 1827, which was in reality a continuation of the Joint Occupancy ten years' agreement, but for an indefinite period, with the proviso, however, that either party might abrogate this convention by giving twelve months' notice.

This Joint Occupancy Treaty aided the British, but from its very inception was a hindrance and drawback to American progress in Oregon. On the side of the United States it was offered in the spirit of peace; and it cannot be denied that we lived up not only to the letter but to the spirit of its unwise equal-right provisions. We "did no act in derogation of Great Britain's claim, though we well knew that her title was unfounded." England, however, less frank and open, depended upon a "masterly inactivity," biding her time till her secret influences should bring about a sovereignty of settlement—a preponderance of British opinion, which should finally leaven the whole lump and Anglicize the debatable land of Oregon. The Hudson's Bay Company was still there, active and dominant, and the home Government could safely rely on its most loyal exertions.

Evans puts the Joint Occupancy situation very neatly thus:

"The treaties of 1818 and 1827 have passed into history as conventions for joint occupancy. Practically they operated as *grants* of possession to Great Britain, or, rather, to her representative, the Hudson's Bay Company, who, after the *merger* with the Northwest Company, had become sole occupant of the territory. The situation may be briefly summed up as follows: The United States claimed title to the territory; Great Britain, through its empire trading company, occupied it, enjoyed all the wealth and resources derivable from it. In fact, these 'Joint



Mr W Cowley

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
B

Occupancy' treaties secured to England all that she desired—time for the Hudson's Bay Company to ripen possessory rights into a fee simple in the soil itself."

Our negotiators—Messrs. Adams, Clay, and Gallatin—were undoubtedly honest men, doing what, in accordance with their lights, they believed to be for the best interests of the republic, and without prejudice to the ultimate possession of all that we claimed on the Northwest coast. They were simply overreached by British guile and covert machinations—by profession wearing the mask of apparent frankness and good-will, yet really intended to deceive and beguile. In agreeing to a convention they relinquished nothing; its provisions in no manner touched our claim; it simply left that claim in abeyance. If it was good, then it would be so still at the termination of the ten years of joint occupancy. All that we granted was an equal privilege for a stipulated time, a parity of right to use and occupancy. However good in intention, it was nevertheless a mistaken policy, even though granted with modifications—a power to give notice of abrogation, and the fact, to which Mr. Adams, in discussing these two treaties on the floor of Congress, drew attention when he said that the latter, unlike the former, contains no allusion to the claims of Spain, our treaty with that power having, in the mean time, conferred upon us all her rights in the premises, and thus strengthened our title to the sole ownership on the Northwest coast.

In 1822 we find the "Oregon question," as it had come to be called, again occupying the attention of Congress.

It should be remembered, also, that when "the Oregon question" came up for discussion in our national Legislature during the heated debates of 1845-46, a venerable statesman, speaking in answer to Butler King, of Georgia, made use of the following language:

"There is a very great misapprehension of the real merits of this case, founded on the *misnomer* which declares that convention to be a convention of *joint occupation*. Sir, it is not a convention of joint occupation; it is a convention of *non-occupation*—a promise on the part of both parties that neither of the parties will occupy the territory for an indefinite period; first for ten years, then until the notice should be given by the one party or the other that the convention shall be terminated—that is to

say, that the restriction, the fetters upon our hands, shall be thrown off which prevents occupation."

This shows the intention and understanding of these famous treaties of "joint occupancy" as understood by its framers and the signatory powers on our side. But even if this be admitted, it is difficult to see what America had to gain by such a compact. Far better to have followed the Irishman's theory of "fighting for conciliation" than to have turned this British wolf into our sheepfold, unoccupied as it was, of the Pacific Northwest, in the form of "a bill to authorize the occupation of the Columbia River, and to regulate trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes therein."

In the discussion which followed, Mr. Floyd opened in its support, followed by Baylies, of Massachusetts. There was a grand passage in that speech, full of beauty, too fanciful, as it was counted then, ever to be realized, yet in realization falling far short of the oratorical imagery in which it was clothed. He said :

"A population of scarcely six hundred thousand swelled into ten millions—a population which in their youth extended scarce one hundred miles from the Atlantic Ocean, spreading beyond the mountains of the West and sweeping down those mighty waters which open into regions of such matchless fertility and beauty. Some now within these walls may, before they die, witness scenes more wonderful than these, and in after times may cherish delightful recollections of this day, when America, shrinking 'from the shadows of coming events,' first placed her foot upon untrodden ground, scarcely daring to anticipate the grandeur that awaited her. Let us march boldly on to the accomplishment of this important, this useful, and this splendid object, and, my word for it, no one who gives his vote for this bill will repent. On the contrary, he may consider it one of the proudest acts of his life."

Of a far different temper was Mr. Tucker, of South Carolina, who opposed the bill ; whose objections deserve to be quoted, if only for the singularity of the reasons advanced. He spoke as follows :

"I oppose this bill because it is calculated to draw off the population and capital to a point where it will be less efficient and useful than at present, and where it must be eventually

lost to the States." While he considered that the progress of population to the West was inevitable, he had no wish to accelerate it, because "in the nature of things the people of the east and west sides of the Rocky Mountains must have a permanent separation of interests."

Truly this conservative gentleman would seem to bear in mind Benton's fabled god *Terminus*, who was to stand forever on the ridge of the Rocky Mountains to mark our Western boundary, or was, possibly, a disciple of that retired sea captain who would rather "see Oregon sunk in Symme's Hole than other States added to the Union on the shores of the Pacific."

The measure was lost by a vote of sixty-one ayes to one hundred noes. But it comes up in the Senate in February, 1823, in another form, when Mr. Benton, now quite out of love with the location of his god *Terminus*, introduced a bill "instructing the Military Committee to inquire into the expediency of making an appropriation to enable the President to take and retain possession of the territories of the United States on the west coast of the Pacific. Upon the resolution being modified with his consent, substituting a reference to the Committee on Foreign Relations, Mr. Benton made his first speech in advocacy of immediate action.

Evans, quoting from Benton, summarizes his speech thus: "He affirmed the following propositions: 1. That our claim to sovereignty is disputed by England. 2. That England is now the party in possession. 3. That she resists the possession of the United States. 4. That the party in possession in 1828 will have the right of possession, under the law of nations, until the question of sovereignty shall be settled by war or negotiation." He thus concluded: "That it was now apparent that the republic, partly through its remissness, partly from the concessions of our ministers in London, but chiefly from the bold pretensions of Great Britain, is in imminent danger of losing all its possessions beyond the Rocky Mountains. The evils of such a loss to us and the advantage of such an acquisition to her are too obvious to be here insisted upon. Every one can see that the mouth of the Columbia in the hands of England would immediately be converted into a grand naval station for the protection of her trade and navigation in the Pacific Ocean and for the destruction of the commerce of all other powers. Not an American ship will

be able to show herself beyond Cape Horn but with the permission of the English. The direct intercourse between the valley of the Mississippi and Asia would be intercepted. The fur trade of the Rocky Mountains would fall into the hands of British subjects, and with it the entire command of all the Indians, west and north, to be turned loose upon the frontiers of Missouri and Arkansas and Illinois and Michigan upon the first renewal of hostilities between the United States and Great Britain."

The condition of things with their possibilities could not be more forcibly stated; the more so as coming from a statesman whose opinions had been so radically altered from the desire to fix our Western limits on the Rocky Mountain ridge, to a determination to accept nothing less than the shores of the Pacific. Truly there is no advocate so zealous as a new convert. The motion was adopted, but the committee failed to report. Another committee—this time with Floyd, an advocate for occupancy, as its chairman—did report, and embodied a letter from General Jesup, then our quartermaster-general, whose ideas probably suggested the action ultimately, but not till years afterward taken. After asserting that the possession and military command of the territory was necessary not only for the protection of trade but the security of the Western frontier, he goes on to recommend

"The immediate dispatch of a force of two hundred men across the continent to establish a fort at the mouth of the Columbia River; that at the same time two vessels with arms, ordnance, and supplies be sent thither by sea. He further proposed the establishment of a line of posts across the continent to afford protection to our traders, and on the expiration of the privilege granted to British subjects to trade on the waters of the Columbia, to enable us to remove them from our territory and secure the whole to our citizens. These posts would also assure the preservation of peace among the Indians in the event of foreign war, and command their neutrality or assistance as we might think most advisable."

It is refreshing to meet with good hard common sense tersely embodied in suggestions that can be practically applied. We are inclined to believe that, without derogation to the eminent statesmen who represented us from time to time at the court of St. James, if such old veterans as Jesup, thoroughly acquaint-





*L. W. Getchell*



ed as they were with frontier needs from frontier service and actual observation, had been in charge of these "delicate diplomatic negotiations," we might have had war, but we should never have been embarrassed with what Adams justly styled "the fetters" of "joint occupancy" and similar treaties.

Diplomacy, however, was just then in the ascendant. Congress was unwilling to assert our claim, preferring to put off the evil day, and permit the velvet hand of negotiation to extract the flower from this "nettle danger" of the "Oregon question" rather than grasp it with the iron gauntlet of war. Yet who does not know that the nettle yields to a confident clasp, but stings the finger that assaults it tenderly; and we have yet to learn that "the *Canada thistle*" is an exception to the rule.

One result grew out of the publication of General Jesup's letter of advice:

"It is alleged that the publication of this able document furnished a strong incentive to Great Britain to labor more assiduously to retain the advantages of that occupancy which had accrued to her subjects by the treaty of 1818."

But it was not only with England that Jesup's letter stimulated action; it rendered our own conservative States uneasy, and strengthened the hands of the little "Oregon party" in Congress.

In December of 1824 President Monroe refers to Oregon in his message, invites the attention of Congress to the necessity of a post at the mouth of the Columbia, and suggests an appropriation to carry out his views.

At the same session Floyd, the champion of Oregon, once more comes to the front, breaks his lance in gallant fashion with Trimble, of Kentucky, in a masterly defence of the American title, but is defeated by a decisive vote. Buchanan, with the weak diplomacy which was to meet its culmination of wavering in his senile official dementia of 1861, moved to strike out all that provided for the establishment of a port of entry and extending the revenue laws over the territory, because it was an infringement of the treaty of 1818. It cannot be denied if our "English consins" had been half as anxious to carry out the *spirit* of the treaty of "joint" (why not "sole"?) "occupation" as Mr. Buchanan and some other sympathetic souls were to defend its *letter*, we should have heard far less of British rights in

the day of final settlement. Gazley, of Ohio, replied. Floyd explained that the bill left discretionary powers with the President as to the time of its application. Taylor, of New York, opposed the formation of territorial government, but favored the establishment of a military post as recommended by the President's message. Smythe, of Virginia, moved to amend by striking out the proposed name of the territory, and simply described it as "the territory of the United States on the Northwest coast of America." Taylor's amendment being adopted, and grants of land to actual settlers being stricken out, the bill passed the House by one hundred and thirteen to fifty-seven. The title of the bill was also changed to read, "To provide for occupying the Columbia River." Going to the Senate in February, it was ably defended by Barbour, of Virginia, but defeated by Dickinson, of New Jersey, who is equally delicate with Buchanan about a possible interference with "joint occupancy." The bill was accordingly laid upon the table by the close vote of nineteen to seventeen. It was again called up in March to give Benton an opportunity to reply to Dickinson; but Benton's magnificent plea in behalf of an American Oregon availed nothing as against the diplomatic conservatism of his colleagues, for the bill again fails, going to the table by the decisive vote of twenty-five to fourteen. Other legislation, but fruitless of result, followed. Citizens of Massachusetts, Ohio, and Louisiana formed organizations, proposed emigration, and asked grants of land and protection, presenting their petitions through their respective representatives. These efforts were ably supported in Congress, and ended in a bill formulated to carry them out; the same delicacy as to existing treaties stood, dragon-like, in its path, and with the lion of English occupation at its back, paralyzed every effort. With this final struggle Congress made for years no further attempt to legislate upon the American interests in Oregon.

In 1831 we find the question of settlement revived through diplomatic correspondence. Jackson is now President, Van Buren our Minister at London. Our claim is asserted not with arrogance, but with confidence in our sole title. Mr. Livingston, the Secretary of State, says: "This subject is open for discussion, and until the rights of the parties can be settled by negotiation, ours can suffer nothing by delay." We too have become converts to the practice of a "masterly inactivity." The matter

drops, as might be expected. Tyler becomes President, and now the Oregon controversy wakes once more from sleep, this time aroused by Great Britain, whose self-written deed of possession may now be supposed, thanks to the Hudson's Bay Company, to be almost ready for record. They are prepared "to be fair, and only want an equitable compromise"—in other words, John Bull has now dwelt in Uncle Sam's house without paying rent so long that he has persuaded himself that he is owner of the premises, and is willing to receive a deed from the United States for the property. Wonderful that his modesty does not permit him to charge us for his care-taking during "joint occupancy"! Formal negotiations are for a time suspended. Webster resigns, Upshur succeeds him. Our new secretary intimates that the forty-ninth parallel may be again offered, with the possible freedom of the Columbia River to both parties. "Beyond this the President is not prepared to go." We should think not. Nevertheless, our Minister at St. James is empowered to propose or receive, subject to approval, other terms. In February, 1844, Hon. Richard Packenham arrives in Washington with full powers to negotiate on behalf of Great Britain the boundaries of the Oregon or Columbia territory. Then on the terrible day of the "peacemaker," the Paixhan gun on board the Princeton kills Secretary Upshur, who is succeeded by John C. Calhoun, March 4th, 1844. Negotiations are resumed in July. We are again offered the Columbia River boundary, with free ports as desired south of 49°—a generous proffer of our own property; a deed of gift from the trespasser to the legitimate owner. This offer is declined in September on the ground that it would restrict our territory to less than its rightful dimensions—in other words, Mr. Calhoun declines to violate the arithmetical axiom that "the lesser cannot contain the greater." Our space does not permit us to follow the arguments of these diplomatic gentlemen. Calhoun did not propose to cede what was evidently our own, and Packenham used all the subtleties of his assumptions in vain to obtain it. The conferences came to a fruitless close, with a protest from Mr. Packenham, September 24th. It may be most fitly reviewed on the British side, as regards the rightfulness of their claims, in the words of Webster, uttered as a senator of the United States:

"I do not believe that Great Britain has any just right to

any part of the country not tributary to the waters of Hudson's Bay and that side of the continent. All her pretended right was founded on the encroachments of the Hudson's Bay Company, and the usurpations, spoliations, and diplomatic trickery of her Government."

But this, our "search for title," already too extended, yet impossible to condense, must find its continuation in another chapter, which must be headed, Our Bonndaries Defined and our Right to them Secured.



*B. A. Seaborg*





## CHAPTER XVII.

### OUR BOUNDARIES DEFINED AND OUR RIGHTS AS SECURED.

" To harbor now the ship draws nigh,  
Our ship of State from adverse tide ;  
No fairer flag may frigate fly  
Than hers in which our hearts confide.  
The Western ocean sweeps the shore,  
That shore we now may call our own ;  
What matter how its breakers roar—  
They wash the bulwarks of our home."

—BREWERTON.

THE reader will now perceive that not only is Congress awakened to the value and importance of our possessions in Oregon and the necessity of immediately asserting our claim to their exclusive dominion and settlement in accordance with our rights, but the people at large are beginning to inquire in relation to the advantages and resources of the vast wilderness, American in name, British in reality of occupancy, which divides the Western foot-hills of the Rocky Mountains from the billows that beat the shores of Puget Sound and its adjoining coasts.

A mighty mist, as it were, had enveloped and concealed this hitherto unknown land. But the cloud was now about to be lifted, though it required the fuller sunshine of a later day to fully reveal the beauties which it had hidden to the world. Many winds blowing from divers quarters at length dispersed the cloud ; shapes of evil seen through its gloom were now found to have been magnified ; voices came out of its recesses, echoes from far away ; reports no longer distorted by British emissaries in English interests, but truthful tales from the lips of our own pioneers, explorers, and adventurers. Dr. Whitman, in his winter ride across the continent, had aroused the land as he speeded through the States on his errand of territorial salvation. As the messengers bearing the war signal of the fiery cross through the Scottish hills shouted their warning as they ran, so did

Whitman rouse the army of peaceful occupation with the cry, "Meet me on the frontier in June," as he speeded, fur-clothed and frost-bitten, on his way to the Washington of the East from the Washington yet to be of the Western shore. Many witnesses added their testimony, and the people throughout the land, moved by indignation at the threats of British usurpation, and restlessness born of a desire to find homes and recompense for their labor in newer fields, began to turn their eyes toward the Northwest coast, and speculate upon its possibilities. But even then the processes of our evolution were slow, though destined to be finally sure in their results. As the rill broadens and deepens to the river, or the gray dawn brightens to the perfection of day, so the "Oregon question" lingered or seemed to linger by the way. Some still doubted the value of stakes which might involve so large an expenditure of wealth and possibly of blood to win the game. The conservative clung to the existing state of things; the timid dreaded to provoke England, the fabled mistress of the seas, to unloose the dogs of war. Now and then some manly voice spoke out in Congress; but the fullness of our time, though near at hand, was not yet fully come. We leave the details of legislative agitation of our subject to the ampler space and exhaustive narratives of Evans and his fellow-historians, and pass to the time when, in the Presidential election of 1844, the Oregon question became the war-cry of both parties, but especially of the Democratic and successful nominee, Mr. Polk. The declaration of that Democratic National Convention had no timid or uncertain sound. It declared:

"Our title to the whole of Oregon is clear and unquestionable. No portion of the same ought to be ceded to England or any other power, and the reoccupation of Oregon at the earliest practicable period is a great American measure."

That of the Whigs, under the banner (destined to be defeated) of Henry Clay, though less arrogant, was equally decided. So it was that the Oregon question came before the great jury of the American people and won its verdict in the universal acceptance of "fifty-four-forty or fight" as a watchword and battle-cry—a declaration which gave diplomacy to understand that should it fail or even linger by the way, its treaties and protocols must give place to the sterner arbitration of shot and shell. The British Minister now offered arbitration, but it was declined. A

bill to organize a territorial government in Oregon was introduced into the House, December 16th, 1844, referred to the Committee of the Whole, and amended on motion of Winthrop, of Massachusetts, which amendment was incorporated into the bill by a vote of one hundred and thirty-one to sixty-nine—"That there shall neither be slavery nor involuntary servitude in the said territory otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted." In this connection says Evans :

"That glorious vote, dedicating to freedom the great Northwest, explains why so much of Oregon so soon thereafter was so readily surrendered to Great Britain. Lying north of 36° 30', the compromise line on the admission of Missouri, it would necessarily become free territory and ultimately free States. The territorial integrity of Oregon, though so heartily endorsed by the people, had been already sacrificed. The bill was further amended to require the delivery to British authorities of any British subject arrested. Grants of land were made subject to the settlement of title by the two governments"—in short, things were to go on pretty much as they were until the twelve months had expired. The amendment requiring the President to give such notice passed by a vote of one hundred and twenty-one to eighty-two. February 3d, 1845, Atchison, of Missouri, introduced a bill in the Senate to organize the Territory of Oregon ; it went through the usual stages, but on March 3d, when its friends in the Senate tried to press it to a vote, it was refused by a majority of two. Both houses of Congress and the great mass of our people being in favor of some decided action, the President-elect, in his inaugural message, committed his administration to a similar policy. Negotiations are again in order. The United States *versus* England, represented by such eminent counsel as Buchanan and Packenham, the ball of argument being tossed to and fro from July 16th to August 30th, 1845, when the "run home" is made by Mr. Buchanan in the following farewell dispatch :

"And how has this proposition been received by the British plenipotentiary ?" (referring to an offer to draw the line at 49°, with free ports on Vancouver's Island to England). "It has been rejected without even a reference to his own Government. Nay, more, to use his own language, he 'trusts that we will pre-

pare to offer some further proposal for the settlement of the Oregon question *more consistent with fairness and equity, and with the reasonable expectations of the British Government.*' Under such circumstances the undersigned is instructed by the President to say that he owes it to his country, and a just appreciation of her title to the Oregon territory, to withdraw the proposition to the British Government which has been made under his direction, and is hereby accordingly withdrawn."

President Polk's first annual message (December 14th, 1845) rehearsed the history of the so far abortive negotiations. He concludes by affirming our title to the whole of Oregon: the impossibility of surrendering any portion of that right to Great Britain; urges the immediate giving of the twelve months' notice to abrogate the Joint Occupation Treaty, and invokes Congress to adopt measures to sustain our rights and extend federal jurisdiction over the territory, with ample protection to American settlers.

On April 28th, after some preliminary legislation, a resolution passed both houses directing the President to give the required notice and abrogate the convention of 1827. The majority in the Senate was thirty-two; in the House, ninety-six. The notice was accordingly given April 23th, 1846. It was acknowledged and accepted by the British Foreign Office in London, May 22d, 1846. The abrogation was fixed to take effect May 21st, 1847.

In December, 1845, the British Government again proposed arbitration. This we declined, followed by a modified proposition of a similar nature, that if neither government should be found to possess a title, the disputed territory should be divided between them "according to a *just* appreciation of their claims." This met the same fate. Then a treaty was proposed by the British Minister, which President Polk submitted to the Senate with a request for their advice in the premises—a procedure unprecedented since the days of Washington. His letter is cautiously worded. He obligates himself in advance to be bound by their decision, yet refers to his own outspoken opinions and expressed policy on the Oregon question. While standing by the "fifty-four-forty" battle-cry of his party, he seems not unwilling to let a Whig Senate take the onus and odium, if need be, of putting themselves on record as retrograding from the stand so publicly taken



*Frederick Post*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
E L

and generally endorsed, of no surrender in the matter of Oregon. Be this as it may, the treaty, of whose provisions we shall speak later, was accepted, and the President relieved from responsibility by the advice (with the necessary constitutional majority of two thirds of those present) of the Senate to entertain its propositions. The vote stood thirty-eight yeas to eleven noes. This treaty, proposed by Great Britain and accepted by the United States, contained four articles.

The first offered the following as our northern boundary. From the point on the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude, where the boundary between the two countries now existing terminates, the line of separation shall be continued westward along the said parallel to the middle of the channel which separates the mainland from Vancouver's Island, and thence southerly through the middle of said channel and of Fuca's Strait to the Pacific Ocean; provided, however, that the navigation of the whole of said channel and strait south of the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude remain free and open to both parties.

The second article provided for their so long agent and Northwestern per, the Hudson's Bay Company, by demanding for that company, "and all British agents trading with the same," the free navigation of the Columbia from the intersection of its great northern branch with the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude to the sea, "with free access into or through the said river or rivers," and the usual portages to be kept open. In navigating said rivers, British subjects and their goods were to be treated in the same manner as American citizens, with the (inestimable) privilege of managing our own river or rivers in our own way, "when not inconsistent with the present treaty."

In regard to this second article, the substance of which we have just quoted, it is proper to add that Mr. Buchanan, in his official letter of transmittal of the treaty to Louis McLane, our Minister in London, makes use of these words:

"I have learned from the best sources that the Senate advised the acceptance of the treaty under the conviction that by the true construction of the second article of the project the right of the Hudson's Bay Company to navigate the Columbia would expire with the termination of their present license to trade with the Indians, etc., on the Northwest coast of America on the 30th day of May, 1859. In a conversation with Mr. Packenham to-

day I communicated the fact to him, and requested him to state it in his dispatch to Lord Aberdeen."

The third article further provided for the future well-being of the Hudson's Bay Company, as follows :

"In the future appropriation of the territory south of the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude, as provided in the first article of this treaty, the possessory rights of the Hudson's Bay Company and of all British subjects who may be already in the occupation of land or other property lawfully acquired within the said territory shall be respected."

Article fourth looked after the "futures" of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company, an offshoot of and *alias* for the Hudson's Bay, by providing that "the farms, lands and other property of every description belonging to the Puget Sound Agricultural Company on the north side of the Columbia River shall be confirmed to said company. In case, however, the situation of these farms and lands should be considered by the United States to be of public importance, and the United States Government should signify a desire to obtain possession of the whole, or of any part thereof, the property so desired shall be transferred to said government at a proper valuation to be agreed upon between the parties"—a convention, by the way, which led to a claim of \$5,000,000 against the United States as a compensation to them for retiring and giving up their rights in Oregon acquired under the "happy family" arrangement of "joint occupancy." So in the end the United States paid rent to the interloping squatters and avowed enemies who condescended for a term of years to occupy its own territory.

The treaty was signed June 15th, 1846, and ratified by the Senate on the 18th of the same month by a vote of forty-one to fourteen, an increase over the vote by which it was accepted of just three ayes and the same number of noes. Evans, in his incisive fashion, tells us that "the herculean Benton was its most zealous champion." He quotes largely from his speech on that occasion, which he rather mildly characterizes as "remarkable." Regarded from the standpoint of the present, Mr. Benton's rounded periods and grave declarations read—well, let us say, with all deference to the gravity of the subject, like a comic almanac. He certainly took no note of the future or its possibilities when he trusted him-



self to descriptive geography. His compliments to Vancouver's Island and its surroundings are about as wild and incorrect as his location of the god Terminus in former years upon the divide of the Rocky Mountains. We fancy that our British neighbors will hardly feel flattered by the following extracts from Benton's jubilee of rejoicing. He says, by way of preface, that the boundary offered and accepted is the very one he would have selected had he been left to draw the line. "Forty nine is the line of right and of mutual convenience. There is not upon the face of the earth so long a line, so straight, so adapted to the rights of the parties and the features of the country. It is a marvellously proper line," etc. Then he adds: "I never talked the nonsense of every inch and acre up to 54° 40' or war. I knew the Straits of Fuca, and that those straits formed a natural boundary for us, and also divided the continent from the islands, and the fertile from the desolate regions. I knew that the continental coast and the inhabitable terminated on the south shore of those straits, and that the Northwest archipelago, the thousand desolate and volcanic islands, derelict of all nations, commenced on their shore, and I wanted to go no farther than the good land and the continental coast went. I was always in favor of a deflection of the line through the Strait of Fuca, but I said nothing about it." He then refers to "the utter worthlessness of the desolate region about the mouth of Fraser River." He rejoices that it cuts off Vancouver's Island, and says, "It is one of the most worthless of the thousand worthless islands which the Northwest archipelago presents, and is the derelict of all nations." Shade of Thomas Benton, counted wise in your day and generation, could you visit the Victoria and Vancouver of to-day or the naval station of Esquimalt, would you not regret your hasty utterance and the conceded territory, even though it were gained at the expense of "the nonsense you never talked of—fifty-four-forty or fight"? Truly "the derelict of all nations" in British hands had been towed into harbor and refitted in so satisfactory a fashion that even they began to realize that "they builded better than they knew."

This treaty left a minor point unsettled—the precise channel between Vancouver and the main—whether the Rosario or the Canal de Haro. It remained in controversy till 1873, when it was settled by arbitration, the Emperor William of Germany,

to whom it was mutually referred, deciding in favor of the latter.

So ended the famous and long-contested "Oregon question," a controversy which had exercised the minds and employed the highest talents of two generations of the most prominent statesmen on both sides of the Atlantic, which brought us once and again to the verge of an arbitration by war, and evoked a personal and official enmity and treachery on the part of the British Government and its emissaries which no honestly careful student of its operations in the Northwest can pursue without a feeling of shame on the one side and indignation on the other. It is hard to write history without becoming a partisan; yet we have carefully avoided, with much to prove their truth, any incorporation into this narrative of the evidences advanced by Gray and kindred recorders of that darker undercurrent of events which point to English and Jesuitical agencies in stirring up the savages to attack our Protestant missions and slaughter or interfere with American settlers.

The final settlement of the boundary, look at it as we will, was a victory, not a verdict—a concession unfounded upon right to English persistence, and, to our shame be it spoken, a sacrifice to the Moloch of pro-slavery. England was heard for her much asking. She had told the story of her rights so often that its reiteration impressed her with its truth, and she began to believe it herself. "All things come to those who wait," and she realized it. The sacrifice of our once just and well-founded claim—a claim which both our legislature and our people declared they would fight to defend, and which was tamely reduced by nearly five degrees of latitude—was, as we have already intimated, due to Southern sentiment and pro-slavery influences. It savored, moreover, of revenge for previous Northern anti-slavery action. The annexation of Texas had been in the interests of the then existing "institution;" it was bitterly combated by the Abolition element. The Missouri Compromise, a concession to Northern sentiment too strong to be entirely overcome, followed. The folding of Oregon into the pale of the federal enclosure was a new menace to slavery, hence the South and Southern legislators were willing, spite of previous pledges and declarations, to reduce its boundaries and curtail the dimensions of the free States soon to be. The treaty, too, came up for final adjudication at a



*Chas E Hale*



*Albert E Joab*



*G. W. H. Davis*



*C. C. Woodhouse Jr*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
R L

moment most opportune for England and her interests. We had the Mexican War on our hands. A war with England at this juncture endangered our success in that quarter, and in consequence the great slave-holding territory of Texas. Hence the Southern members and those who sympathized with their policy (and in those days they were many) preferred to placate Great Britain by voting away our rights in Oregon and thereby save Texas, and still farther reduce the area of free States ere-long to be created. It was "peace without honor;" but the fiery Southerner yielded even this as a new but, unhappily, not final sacrifice to that which, then regarded as his blessing, was too surely to become his ultimate bane. If this be doubted, listen to the declarations of Robert J. Walker, Mr. Polk's Secretary of the Treasury, who thus explains this readiness to surrender so large a portion of the territory in dispute. He says, writing at a later day :

"We own now the whole Western Pacific coast from Lower California to the Arctic Sea except British Columbia, which (*against my earnest protest in the Cabinet*) was ceded to England in 1846. I say *ceded*, for our title to the whole of Oregon from the forty-second parallel northward to British America was, in truth, clear and unquestionable. British Columbia was lost to us by the most unfortunate diplomacy extending through a long period of time." He adds :

"The opposition to the acquisition of Louisiana was geographical and *anti-slavery*. In 1821 Texas was relinquished, partly from geographical, but mainly from *anti-slavery* causes. In 1845 the opposition to the annexation of Texas was based mainly on *anti-slavery* grounds. In 1846, in connection with the unfortunate action of preceding administrations, Oregon north of the forty ninth parallel was lost to the Union. While the history of annexation in the United States shows various obstacles by which it had been retarded, *yet the chief among these was the discordant element of slavery*, the slave States opposing the acquisition of free territory. But for these opposing principles our area would be far greater than it is now. On extinguishing slavery we have removed the principal cause which retarded annexation. We see already the good effects of the disappearance of this institution in the almost unanimous vote of the Senate by which the Alaska treaty was ratified. *Before*

*the extinction of slavery that treaty would have been defeated upon the same principle that Oregon north of the forty-ninth parallel was ceded to England."*

He goes on to say :

"We all know how she availed herself of our war with Mexico to deprive us of our rightful territory of Oregon north of the forty-fifth parallel—in other words, a war with Mexico to secure Texas must not be endangered by the conflict with England for our rights in Oregon."

So ends this hard-fought battle, in which, to borrow the gambler's phraseology, "we held the winning cards ; but England, without a hand, played a game of brag, and won"—a result which, till the accidents of time right the wrong and restore to us our own, must ever remain a source of national regret and humiliation to every true American.

We have stated it at some length, partly because it was impossible to link the chain of events more closely without breaking their connection, and partly because we of the State of Washington are more interested in the settlement of our own northern boundary than the sister State which gave her name to "the question," and from whom we are now by our own Statehood separated.

Every citizen of Washington should be aware of the details of this history ; and if the skeleton of events here presented whet, as is not improbable, a desire to fill up the outlines, he is referred to the elaborate and exhaustive details as he will find them laid down in the Hon. Elwood Evans's "History of the Pacific Northwest," of whose graphic narrative we have largely availed ourselves.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### PEOPLE WHO PRECEDED US—THE INDIANS AND THEIR ATTITUDE TOWARD AND INFLUENCE ON THE SETTLEMENT AND PROGRESS OF WASHINGTON.

" Sullen and proud, he stalks the plain,  
Or scales the mountain-side,  
With bark of birch oft braves the main,  
Nor fears its foaming tide.  
Cruel and cunning, swift to strife,  
He spends his darkened day,  
Leading a wild and wandering life  
By pine-clad hill and bay."

—BREWERTON.

WHEN a family long in possession move out of their homestead or are dispossessed to give place to new-comers, it is not unnatural that those who succeed them should evince some degree of interest in the history of their predecessors. How much more, then, when a people differing in all respects—in race, laws, letters, and religion—come to occupy permanently a land long steeped in barbarism and inhabited by men whose very origin is a mystery.

The original Indian, or red man, has been credited to Kamtschatka, to China, and with commendable quaintness of erudition even to the ten tribes of Israel, those lost being particularly favored. To this last conclusion the author's personal experience among the North American aborigines rather inclines him to give a limited indorsement, for they adhere to certain customs once enforced but now neglected by God's chosen children, the Hebrews of ancient times. European tradition knows nothing of the Red Indian, though it is most probable that he came hither by emigration from the Old World. "But," says Fiske, "it is by no means probable that their emigration occurred within so short a period as five or six thousand years. A series of observations kept up for the last half century seems to show

that North America has been inhabited by human beings since the pliocene times, if not earlier; of this period a widespread glacialism was the most remarkable feature, a time when bergs descended into North Carolina, and masses of ice belted the ocean even as far south as Philadelphia, and the harbors of the New York and New England coasts must have rivalled those of the present Arctic seas." Yet the same learned authority tells us "that periods of intense cold were then alternated by interglacial periods, during which the solar heat exceeded that of our warmest summer day." But we cannot dwell upon speculations whose premises, whether true or false, involve patient examination of geological discoveries and minute entrance into more than one field of scientific research to deduce results at all satisfactory—results which, after all, to the ordinary observer seem more or less fanciful, and in regard to which even learned investigators differ materially. We will, therefore, confine our remarks to matters more generally admitted.

Changes in the earth's surface have been such that there were abundant opportunities for the ancestors of our Indians to have reached America without tempting the dangers of the seas. The Northwest continent of Europe has been solid in its day for more than a hundred miles to the westward of the French and Irish coasts, and in like manner the Northwest corner of America has repeatedly been wedded to the Siberian shore through the elevation of the bottom of Behring's Sea. Then in all probability there occurred several waves of migration, of which the Indian was the last, and, looking at it from a frontiersman's point of view, probably the least desirable; pity it was that that particular "wave" had not been lost or broken against the shores of pine-clad Puget Sound. To return: all things are possible—nay, even probable, when we allot to their performance many centuries of time. We are told that England and France were once the home of the Eskimos, and that the giant trees of the Mariposa were in prehistoric days "as common in Europe as maples in a New England town." The consensus of opinion seems to be that one great American red race inhabited the continent from Hudson's Bay to Cape Horn—a savage or at best barbarous people, the so-called civilization of Central America being greatly exaggerated. It must be understood that we use the word "race" to signify a whole people—the red in contrast





*B. W. Coiner*



to the white of Europe or the yellow of Asiatic lands—a generic appellation involving, of course, a myriad of tribal variations, yet all bearing the unmistakable impress of a similar origin ; just as one river might have a multiplicity of issues, yet all flow from the same parent stream, and be alike colored by the red clay of their common source.

Morgan rather ingeniously draws the line between savagery and barbarism on the basis of the knowledge and use of pottery, and even then divides savagery, the lower grade, into three stages, as follows :

“ 1. Those who live like beasts of the field, on fruits, nuts, etc., eaten in their raw condition.

“ 2. Those who cook their food, understanding the use of fire.

“ 3. Those who make and use the bow and arrow, catch fish, and kill game for sustenance.”

To those last belonged the original Indians of Puget Sound—that is, those of the lowest or fish-eating order.

Primitive America, it may be remembered, had no pastoral age of development, and probably little knowledge of agriculture.

It is perhaps less flattering than true that the original inhabitants of Washington, whom we have practically turned out, and on whose once wild hunting-grounds stand our pleasant homes and business palaces of to-day, were and are still considered, even by their red brethren beyond the mountains (who are accustomed to speak of them as the big fish-eating Indians, and a poor tribe), the lowest, even in the low scale of native North American development. Evolution had done nothing for them up to the advent of the white beyond the commonest needs and the meanest endeavors to obtain the ordinary necessities of life—food, clothing, and shelter. Look at the remnant that remains—the living example who walks our streets with his squaw and papoose to-day. As one regards their undersized forms and repulsive features (unless intermingled, though even then scarcely improved by intermarriage with the white), one almost wonders that the providence of the Creator should lodge the precious jewel of an immortal soul in so foul and repulsive a casket of human clay, rivalling as they do in ugliness the most fantastic gargoyles of continental cathedrals.

Generally speaking, they may be regarded as having been

the curse of our coasts and the continual menace of our inland settlements; cunning and ferocious in their revenges, and in some cases it may be visiting upon the innocent the punishment of injuries, real or fancied, inflicted upon them by other hands, they have on more than one occasion committed dreadful deeds of murder, robbery, and outrage. This has been specially true in their treatment of unfortunate mariners beguiled into their harbors and plundered by these pirates of the pines on the Northwest coast during the latter part of the last and the early years of the present century, while on shore they have murdered individuals, attacked settlers, and, as they grew bolder, resisted with some temporary successes the attempts to punish them of our volunteers and regular troops.

Among the earliest of these bloody conflicts in which the savages were entirely victorious the reader will remember the looting of the American ship *Boston* and the massacre of her crew by the natives of Friendly Cove, on Nootka Sound, already narrated in these pages, an event which undoubtedly furnished our great American novelist, Cooper, with the material for one of the most exciting situations in his "*Afloat and Ashore*." Indeed, he clothes the incident so slightly, yet in his inimitable manner weaving it into the thread of his romance, that the source of the incident is immediately recognizable. Would that this slaughter of the defenceless and unsuspecting sailors of the *Boston* was all; but alas! the record of their villainies is almost inexhaustible. There is scarce a page of the early history either of Oregon or Washington that is not bloodstained from first to last by Indian atrocities. It is crowded with narratives of crimes too horrible for publication and far too numerous to be repeated here—murders, arsons, thefts, and ravishments committed by these fiends in human form—devilish deeds done with a savagery which spared neither age nor sex, the tender woman or the prattling child. They exercised every art of treachery and exhausted every trick of guile; they violated treaties most solemnly made and deliberately ratified; they respected no flag of truce, and never hesitated to violate a safeguard if either greed or hate should seem to render it desirable; they evinced no gratitude for favors bestowed or kindnesses rendered by the whites, but put to death their captives, whether active enemies or non-combatants, with a refinement of cruelty compared with which the

tortures of the Holy Inquisition and the barbarities of Chinese modern punishment are merciful in the extreme. And in all these things their women, the squaws, were, if possible, more fiendish and unrelenting than the warriors themselves.

We are well aware that the opinions which we are about to advance and the suggestions we presume to offer are mooted questions and diametrically opposed to the sentimentalism of the East, to ideas advanced by men who know the Indian only by hearsay, and receive their highly colored pictures of rude but savage "virtues" with which the guileless red man is supposed to be endowed through the medium of missionary reports, paid agents, and hired teachers, to whom the care and education and "converting," if you will, of this irreclaimable red demon is a source of livelihood. This party represents one extreme; the pioneer and frontiersman burning, it may be, from a memory of outrages perhaps committed upon his nearest and dearest, champions, and with good reason, too, the reverse of the shield. It is, we are free to confess, no easy matter for the writer, with his personal knowledge of years of frontier life and army service, after gathering his information of their "deviltries" from his own experience and eyesight, to tread a middle path and hold an equal balance between these opposites—the one walking by sight and the other by sound.

We are told that the Indian has been abused; that in this long, irrepressible conflict between white and red we struck the first blow, and by repeated acts of injustice inaugurated a state of affairs greatly to be deplored. Is this so? We doubt it. There may have been and doubtless were—for frontiersmen are not all angels—isolated cases of wrongdoing on the part of our early settlers; but it must be remembered that these emigrants were then few in number and in a land possessed and overrun with savages, whom they well knew to be revengeful and unforgiving; it is not to be supposed they would invite retaliation by wanton injury. Every instinct of self-preservation would forbid it, and repress the temptations of baser natures to commit acts which they well knew would be repaid tenfold. That they have been cheated in trade within certain limits—yes, it may be admitted; but not oftener, perhaps, than to the extent of their powers they have cheated and deluded the pale face in return. He who imagines that the Indian is a fool, has no cunning in

trade, no shrewdness in making a bargain, is infinitely mistaken. The red man has, as we have already intimated, been considered a descendant of the "lost tribes of Israelites;" if so, he still retains some of the characteristics of his progenitors, for no dweller in Juden-Strasse or itinerant dealer in old clothes was ever keener in barter or quicker to acquire that knowledge which exacts the last penny in return than these "simple children of the forest." The days when, as "Knickerbocker" tells us, a Dutchman's foot invariably weighed a pound and his hand half as much when placed in the scale that counterbalanced the Indian's pack of beaver skins have long since passed away. Let those who doubt it attempt to dicker with a Cree squaw as she sits in all the glory of dirty blanket and paint at any of the stations of the Canadian Pacific in British Columbia. Let him strive to cheapen the polished buffalo horns, their sole stock in trade, and he will soon be disabused of his error. The "Indian rings," it is true, have undoubtedly much to answer for; and even the mission agents, though wearing the cloak of a spiritual sanctity, are not always so blind to their *temporal* interests as to be entirely above suspicion of greed of gain. And here the Government makes, and, under the pressure of a false sentimentality, is still making, an immense and far-reaching mistake—the committing of Indian interests, superintendence and care to civilian hands—to men oftentimes without the slightest fitness for the office, mere political appointees, with no knowledge of the character of those whom they are sent to oversee and control. Past-graduates in rascality themselves, the Indians are quick to detect rascality in others, and equally shrewd to secretly laugh at and covertly take advantage of that sentimental policy which starts out with the idea that he is a downtrodden being, possessed of some innate nobility of character which requires only proper training and treatment to evolve. The first engenders retaliation, the last breeds contempt. It is said of the Russ, "Scratch a Russian and you find the Tartar." It is equally true that all your schools and much-lauded educational methods can never eliminate the Indian, and, consequently, the savage from the red man's nature. The high-bred, chivalrous Indian of Cooper does not exist; the savage of the plains, dirty, vermin-ridden, proud, lecherous, lazy and revengeful, does. In the recent Sioux affair the educated Indians, taught at Government



*J. Eshelman*





expense in our national schools, furnished their more ignorant fellows with information of the movements, numbers, and intentions of our troops, gleaned from their newspaper reading. No ; let the Government adopt one of two courses—buy out their treaty rights ; pay them in hard money (which would mean, for the most part, a large investment in fire water) for their reservations, thereby destroying those storm centres of all frontier mischief ; extinguish their tribal individuality, thus putting them on the plane of ordinary American citizenship—they would make no worse citizens than “the heathen Chinee,” nor certainly than half the Russian and Polish emigrants we are daily importing—and then bring them under the restraints of the common law of the land, before the same tribunals of indictment and jury trial, and we should soon hear less of “those bad Indians” than their peace-loving chiefs were unable to restrain. It would relegate those “irrepressibles” to the best place for them—the gallows and the penitentiary ; or, failing this (if any are left in these days of modern wishy-washy sentimentality), put their reservations under the charge of regular army officers who have served on the plains. Many old retired officers of good record and large experience in this direction could undoubtedly be found well calculated to fill such places, who, understanding their character, would rule with a *firm* yet still *kind and honest* hand.\* Then put the whole Indian question where it should always have been kept, in charge of the War Department, with full powers. The Indian Bureau is a failure, and might well be dispensed with. Still it is a consolation to know that, manage it as they will, the Indian question is rapidly settling itself. Civilization and savagery are antagonistic elements, they cannot dwell together. The baser must yield, the less profitable factor in the progress and development of the human family give way or be exterminated. In the poetical language of the Indian and his admirers, “He is travelling toward the setting sun,” and the sooner he gets there the better.

Perhaps it may be permissible to relieve the monotony of argument by introducing here, for the first time in our history, an anecdote which goes to show the feeling of the average old

\* Since writing the above, it is a gratification to the author to learn that his idea has been practically carried out, twenty officers of the regular army having been thus detailed.

settler and pioneer of Washington in regard to the Indian. I give it as narrated to me by a gentleman now resident in Washington, but formerly a citizen of that "city of brotherly love," Philadelphia. Coming to the West with all the conventional ideas about the "poor Indian" and his sufferings inflicted by the unfeeling white man, he was airing his opinions rather freely in a little gathering of Western men in Tacoma. He noticed that one of his auditors, a stern, gray-bearded man, whose face, seamed with many wrinkles and ploughed with deep furrows of time and care which betokened the endurance of much hardship, seemed to be growing uneasy. At last, apparently unable to bear his encomiums on the gentle savage any longer, the old pioneer—for such he was—interrupted him abruptly as follows :

"Young man, if that there style of conversation is goin' to continue, you and I are bound to have trouble. I know those red devils ; you evidently do not."

The gentleman from Philadelphia, somewhat astonished, remarked that the pioneer's experiences must have been rather peculiar or he would hardly express himself so strongly.

The old man paused for a moment, a shadow darkened his face, and his brow knitted into a frown as he seemed struggling to recall a sorrow of the past ; then, with a voice that trembled with the emotion of its deep, stern emphasis, he replied :

"Stranger, they were. It was in the old days out here. We were on the trail, bound for the mountains, to prospect, for there was talk of gold. We were fourteen in all. We met a 'good Indian'—friendlies they call them. He joined the party and advised us to take a certain road, which he pointed out—it led into a deep defile of the hills. He said it was safer than the one we were pursuing ; that there were 'bad Indians' on ours ; then he left us, after seeing that we turned aside to take the path he indicated. Luckily for me, I was a little behind the party or I would not be here to tell the tale. In that deep defile, following that safe pathway, my unfortunate companions were attacked, overpowered, and those captured died by torture—burned at the stake—and that 'friendly Indian,' their spy, helped to do it. I lay hid in the brush and saw it all. Stranger, one of them men was my brother. Do you wonder that I don't want to hear anything about 'sufferin' Indians' ?"

One more anecdote to dispel this romantic halo hung by fic-

tion and fancy upon the brow of the noble (♂) red man. The author vouches for it as a part of his own frontier experience, and quotes it to prove the ingratitude and treachery of Indians who could by no possibility have been injured by the whites, whose faces they had never seen. The locality was the Great California Basin, the time the early summer of 1848. The author, guided by the famous Kit Carson, with a small party of Fremont's old voyageurs, had encamped for the night, when we were visited by a band of Indians from the neighboring hills, who, by rubbing their capacious stomachs and pointing to their mouths, very intelligibly expressed their hunger. Rations were scarce with us, but after smoking with them in amicable fashion, during which the bowl of the pipe was turned up to the Great Spirit to signify their sincerity, we divided with them our scanty fare. They lingered about our camp-fire, and when we were, in frontier parlance, "catching up" to resume our march, I saw one of these rascals, who supposed himself to be unobserved, slyly possessing himself of a tin cup—the very one he had been fed out of—and throw it across the creek into the deep grass beyond, where, of course, he could recover it after our departure. Calling the attention of its owner to the theft, he obliged the Indian to cross the creek and return it by the summary process of throwing him into the stream. The next day this same band endeavored to steal our horses, obliging us to fire upon them. Yet at that early day, in the untravelled region we were traversing, it is more than probable that these ungrateful wretches had never seen a white man's face.

To return: The point is made, and at first sight seems well taken, that we (the whites) drove the Indian from his *home*, the lands that he *possessed*. This is not so, for, strictly speaking, he never *possessed* an acre. He was simply, like his father before him, a wanderer, not even a nomad; for the nomad is a keeper of herds and a feeder of flocks. The original North American Indian was, therefore, a vagrant of the wilds, a floater upon its streams, for the most part never breaking the soil, raising nothing, producing nothing; using a certain extent of territory, bounded only by the restrictive power of some neighbor stronger than himself, as a common hunting-ground; living on fish and game, and finding his lodging under the most convenient tree or beneath the shelter of the ever migratory lodge.

He cannot be said to have had a home, a settled residence or permanent place of abode. He is the tramp of the woods. The white, on the contrary, is a *home* seeker and a house builder. He selects, clears, fences, tills, and improves, and thus, as over the savage, earns a real title to the soil—the title of possession and actual occupancy definitely bounded and defined. The blessing of a higher power seems to accompany and smile upon his labors, for he drives out by the silent forces of his presence and higher civilization the lower intelligence. Are the sympathizers with the savage prepared to say that we should have left the Indian in peaceful possession of his hunting-grounds? The proposition, if made, would be an impossibility. The first deed was given by the Almighty Himself; as recorded in the Book, it has one covenant—the holder was to till the land, to make it fruitful. Though the first Adam lost his claim in Eden through his own breach of contract, yet he received a larger and better one for it—exchanged the idyllic ease of its voluptuous garden for the earth itself, with the stipulation of labor and all the incentives and ambitions which sprung from the employment of body and brain. The white is a laborer, the red and black races indolent by nature and lazy in practice. Again, allowing the Indian to have had any right in fee simple, he has been paid and more than paid for his hunting-grounds, unimproved as they were. There is many a white man driving a furrow or felling timber in the woods of Washington to-day who, so far as pecuniary remuneration is concerned, would be glad to exchange his wages and his prospects for those of these dirty, ignorant, lazy libels upon humanity, whom we have learned to call the “nation’s wards.” Few cry out against the aristocratic lords of the soil in lands beyond the sea, who, by virtue of their plutocracy, purchase the cotter’s hut or the peasant’s humble “holding” that they may convert them into parks for deer, thus restoring to the primitive forests the trophies won by toil. Why, then, should we cast obloquy on the pioneers of Washington, whose bravery and perseverance wrested from its virgin wilds the victories of to-day—the Church, the school, the city, and the town, but most of all, the *home*?

Having thus, from our own private standpoint, given our personal view, founded upon a rather long and varied experience and residence upon the frontiers, in relation to this vexed Indian



*J. H. Bellingham*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
R L

question, we will return to its bearings upon our history and say a word or two in regard to the Indians of Washington, their attitude toward and influence upon its early emigration and settlement.

As we have already suggested, the Indians of the United States, Northwest, and more especially those of Puget Sound, are by no means the "prize Indians," even when regarded from a savage point of view, of the American continent. The "Big Fish Eater," though a shade in advance of the root-digging Piute, is low in the scale when brought into comparison with his Eastern brethren. He lacks the stature, the dignity, the warlike appearance of the Cossack of the plains or the hunters of the deer upon the Rocky Mountain slopes. He is a canoeist, not a horseman—a cunning fisher—and in the palmy days of the Hudson's Bay Company a trapper and finder of furs. That this great and most unscrupulous corporation made the Indians more dangerous to the American settler, teaching them to discriminate in their treatment of our own and those of Great Britain, cannot be denied. *How far that influence went and to what extremes it was urged we dare not say*, for we do not desire to make specific charges where space is lacking to produce the testimony which might establish their truth. Certain it is that with the fur companies the Indian had no quarrel; they had too much in common—hunters like themselves, traders for their furs, keeping the goods which they specially desired, they were bound by the commercial amenities of a mutual interest. The policy of the fur companies was of necessity one of peace and conciliation. The Indians furnished for a very trifling remuneration their guides, their messengers, and their purveyors, and it may not be too much to add, when dirty work was to be done, their agents and their spies. Then, again, the fur trader wanted no land; he was equally interested with the Indian in the preservation of unbroken forests and streams undisturbed by the mill-dam and the sawdust. The axeman and the agriculturist were their common foes. The American wanted land to settle and found a home; the Briton asked only a hunting-ground and a bed by his camp-fire. His block-house or trading station was a convenience, not a menace of further acquisition. Not so with the American; he selected his pitch, made the forest ring to his axe strokes, saw its giants fall before him, let in the sunshine

on a soil long consecrated to the silence of perpetual shade, turned the pillars of its cloistered arches into the walls and roof-tree of his log-cabin home—in a word, worked the raw material of the wilderness into the better uses and higher aims of the ultimate object of civilization—a home. But these artificial oases in the deserts of the wild alarmed and excited the Indian, and that feeling was cultivated by English greed. In our first attempts to *settle* Washington, which then meant the region of Puget Sound, and which in reality dates back no further than 1844, we were met with savage opposition which only failed to effect its purpose—the spoiling and extirpation of our then feeble colony—because the Snoqualimich chief, Patkamin, was unable to unite the tribes of the Sound to carry out a scheme the particulars of which will be told under the head of “First Settlement.” And this was but the beginning of a friction which was unavoidable between the native and the settler—the irrepressible conflict of savagery and civilization, in which the result is ever but a matter of time. In this case the initiative was taken by the Indian, not by the white; by the jealous and hostile native, determined to drive out the pale-face, who built “the log wigwam” and broke in with axe and ploughshare upon the haunt of the deer and the buildings of the beaver. The white, on the contrary, trusting to the future, asked only for peace, to be undisturbed. It is vain to talk of hostile acts committed against them by the early settlers of Washington; for when that famous council was called by the bloodthirsty Patkamin on Whidby Island, his arguments in favor of the extermination of the whites was met by the chief of the Tamwater bands (Grayhead) with the fatal objection that “the Boston men were a protection, as they discouraged wars.”

It is simply impossible, in the scope of this chapter, which, as its title indicates, we have allotted to “The People who preceded Us,” to follow the war billows, the repeated waves of brutal and unprovoked attack with which the natives assaulted the weak but yet ever-strengthening barriers of our early attempts to settle and occupy Washington, or the manner in which, at the cost of many precious lives and less valuable property, these billows were finally broken and rolled back. The nineteenth century has its martyrs no less noble than those of mediæval times—men and women falling at their posts of duty,



bravely and cheerfully laying down their lives to beasts far more fierce and bloodthirsty than those who, "to make a Roman holiday," tore unresisting Christians in the arenas, while the Cæsars looked coldly on, grown weary of the monotony of death. Yet Marcus Whitman and his little missionary band and many another died not in vain.

And so we close this chapter. If the critical reader should object that it generalizes too largely the Indian question in early Washington, we must answer that to the more thoughtful mind there will appear, especially to the pioneer reader, a satisfactory concentration. The primitive original Indian of Washington is almost a thing of the past; his successors, petted and cared for on their ample and valuable reservations, are a compound of "squaw men and half breeds so ameliorated or tainted, if it be preferred, with the admixture of white blood, for the most part of the lowest quality, that the original element is scarcely recognizable. Where it is to be found, gaze upon it, and we make you welcome to any amount of poetry or sentiment which the most ardent admirer of "the Siwash" can extract from the original Big Fish Eater.

We shall devote one more chapter—the next—to recording some of their peculiarities, which, if not particularly instructive, are certainly amusing in the extreme.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### INDIAN PECULIARITIES—THE ABORIGINES OF WASHINGTON— THEIR MANNERS, CUSTOMS, AND CHARACTERISTICS.

“ Strange mysteries these that weirdly link  
Wild fancies with the true,  
To people wood and lone lake brink  
With forms of horrid hue,  
Gruesome in shape as old gargoyle  
Or idols of Japan,  
Or Laocöu, where serpents coil  
In deadly strife with man.  
Here water nymphs and fountain sprite  
Haunt every crystal stream,  
Dwelling in solitudes that fright  
The Indian hunter’s dream.”

—BREWERTON.

INDIAN eccentricities might possibly have furnished us with a better title for the peculiarities of that strange anomaly, the North American Indian, and especially those who once roamed the hills and fished the coasts of Washington. A strange compound truly—darkest ignorance blended with supreme cunning; cowardly treachery with occasional desperation of fighting that might have excited the admiration of Richard Lionheart himself; filth and dirt unspeakable in all their belongings and ways, linked, as one might fancy swine with pearls, with a poetry of speech and an eloquence of natural imagery that on great occasions might well compare and oftentimes rival the more rounded periods of the white man’s oratory. A dozen chapters—yes, volumes themselves would fail to give even a tithe of the weird, wild legends told beneath the shelter of the tepee or by the glare of their camp-fires, handed down from sire to son, with which the Indian mystifies himself and vainly strives to penetrate the unseen. Yet their fancies, after all, are but the natural children of almost Oriental imaginations, wrought upon and heightened by the savage surroundings of their lives. The insensible ab-



*D. F. Anderson*



sorption of nature's unspoken yet ever eloquent influences, the misty seas over which they rode, the mountain fastnesses, with their snow-clad peaks and solemn shadows, the lakes hidden away amid the everlasting hills, the silence of the endless woods broken only by the crash of some falling giant of the forest or the hoot of the midnight owl—all these in the untutored mind of the savage bore fruit in fancies wild as themselves. In a higher sense, perhaps, they were the outcome, fantastic though they might be, of that vague desire to find a first cause for nature's perfect order and handiwork—a something, however intangible, on which the human soul may lean in those dark hours that come to all, when in some moment of despair man realizes the need and existence of that unseen but all-pervading presence—God.

The religion, if such it may be called, of the Indians of the Northwest is a strange medley, a mingling, as it were, of all faiths, ancient and modern, but which never seemed to exercise a salutary influence, unless, indeed, superstition became a factor, upon the morality or honesty of their lives. Like the old mythologists, they deified animals, and had their fables of water nymphs and river gods. The lakes were haunted by spirits who made the rain, the seas by forms as fantastic as its fog wreaths, while the mountains harbored demons as uncanny and vindictive as those of the Hartz. India is far behind them in the doctrine of the transmigration of souls or the rehabilitation of the lower animals with the spirits of the ancient dead. The spiritualist discovers a kindred faith in their *séances* of "dancing the stick," which parodies the modern rappings and the attempts of coyote and eagle to visit the island of the dead and communicate with their long-departed friends. Like the Roman Catholic, they have their purgatory or period of waiting, though no place of torment save one which, Tantalus-like, presents pleasures they are not permitted to enjoy. With the Universalist, they expect that all will be ultimately happy. Theosophy may strive in vain to rival their flights of theological mysticism, while evolution should be charmed with a score of theories that not only accepts the survival of the fittest, but preaches an evolvement of decadence (if this be not a misnomer) as well as one of gradual improvement; to put it tersely, it evolves *both ways*. For instance, the rattlesnake when in his prime was a

three-headed horror, a gentleman of leisure, dwelling in a fine stone house and spending most of his time in lounging in the sun—a *charming* fellow, who shook his rattles till he crazed the listener, whom he finally fascinated and then proceeded to devour.

The lobster, now only associated with salads, was once, according to the Yakimos, a monster crustacean, and god of the cray-fishes. He dwelt in a mighty lake. Here he ruled supreme, the Neptune of this inland sea. His arms were as those of the octopus, strong and far-reaching, with pincers that could crush an Indian like a vice. His name was Castiltah. He kept a sharp eye on the Indians, permitting them to fish; but if he thought they took too many salmon or clams, he pursued them with a tidal wave or—possibly with some vague foreboding of his own future fate—set the lake to boiling; and then, unless the offender fled for his life, he was swallowed up. The residence of this old-time aquatic terror is located on the site of the present Big Willows.

The cry of the lonely loon, disturbed in his desolate anchorage, was also woven into a mystery. Their traditions tell us that they are the spirits of children who formerly dwelt on the borders of a lake, where they loved to dabble in the mud and venture, spite of their mothers' command to the contrary, into the water. One day they ventured too far, and to punish them were changed into loons, in which form they continue to cry for the mother whom they disobeyed.

The mosquito, too, was also a god named Wawa, having no settled place of abode, but variously located in places famous for those winged pests. The Peshkoes placed him at the mouth of the Satas. Here he had his home in a narrow place hemmed in by the bluff. He was, dreadful to relate, much larger than the tallest man. His bill—and he was a constant collector—was a long one, some three or four feet. With this terrible weapon he had a pleasant way of thrusting people through. He was the terror of all travellers, and had killed so many people in this bloodthirsty fashion that his superior, the god Coyote—of whom more anon—determined to destroy him, but was a little puzzled as to the means. But Dr. Knykendall has told the story of Coyote's stratagem too prettily, as also the chipmunk legend, for us to mutilate his narrative, so we make no apology for giving it in his own words:

It seems that "Coyote or Speelyai had two sisters who lived in his stomach, whom he always consulted when in doubt what to do. These sisters were two kinds of berries, such as hail often damages, hence they were terribly afraid of the hail. Sometimes these sisters would refuse to advise Coyote, and then he would look up to the sky and call for the hail to come. This threat always terrified them, and they cried out, 'Hold, hold; don't bring the hail; we will tell you anything you wish.' When Coyote" (who seems to have been very much like a man in this respect) "got their views he always said, 'That is just what I thought—just my idea;' for whether he ever thought so or not before, he wanted all the glory. On the present occasion his sister oracles advised him to get five kinds of wood to make rods to twirl, to make fire. 'Hide them in your bosom and go where Wawa lives, and then follow our directions.' So he set forth on his journey to the house of the giant mosquito. When he neared Wawa's place, the giant saw him and cried out, 'Where are you going? You can't go by here. This is my road. I don't allow any one to pass.' Upon this Coyote became very polite and said, in his blindest manner, 'My friend, I see you are very cold and have no fire in your house. Let me make a fire, so that you may warm yourself.' Wawa, not suspecting treachery, permitted him to go on, for the weather was really cold and damp, and made the mosquito god feel uncomfortable and sluggish. So Coyote took out his five fire-rods. He tried the four first in vain, but the fifth ignited and the wood blazed up. When Coyote got it well going he smothered it down and filled the lodge with strong smoke. Old Wawa could not get his breath, and so lay down on the ground to breathe. Then Coyote, taking advantage of the old fellow's situation, said, 'You are not going to kill people any more. You have been a terror, but your power is ended. I will split open your head, and from it shall come a diminutive race. They shall not have power to kill. They may fly about people's faces and annoy them, and may draw a little blood, but shall not take life any more.' So saying, Coyote raised his huge stone knife, and with a tremendous blow split the giant's head open at one stroke, and immediately there swarmed forth myriads of little mosquitoes, such as have existed ever since. Since that time the mosquitoes cannot endure smoke, so the Indians learned to protect themselves by

making a smudge." The scene of our story is said to be the most infested by mosquitoes in all Washington—at least the natives say so.

The legend of the origin of the stripes upon the chipmunk is prettily told, as follows :

"In the long ago there lived a horrible old hag, who destroyed infants wherever she could find them. She had long, sharp claws, terrible teeth, and eyes that flashed like coals of fire. She charmed the little babies by crooning to them and enticing them till they came to her ; then she rent their soft flesh as a wolf devours the lamb. She had been exercising her diabolical powers for a long time, and many a poor mother in the land moaned the loss of her little one. The wretch had become the terror of every woman who had an infant. One day this monster caught a little Indian baby, and was about to devour it in the sight of its frantic mother. The poor woman, wild with fear and grief, besought the Great Spirit to save her child. In answer to this prayer the baby was transformed into a beautiful little chipmunk, which sprang away from the old wretch and ran off. As it jumped she grabbed it with her hand, and her sharp claws scraped along the little fellow's back and made black stripes, which all chipmunks have since retained."

What old grandmother, crone, or young Indian mother, we wonder, was it who first dressed in fiction the origin of these common denizens of their forests to please some little copper-colored audience, who gathered round her in the soft twilight of the woods with the plea for "just one story more" ?

Whatever their practice, we doubt if any Indian, however degraded, can be found who in some form or other does not acknowledge and believe in the existence of that Great Spirit whom the white calls God. They credit not only themselves, but all other living things with a duality of existence, which involves the possession of both spirit and matter, a body and a soul. Some tribes, notably in Oregon, carried this so far as to endow the different portions or organs of the body with separate souls. Their realistic natures, however, subordinated spirit to matter. Like many of those who count themselves wiser in our own day, they imagined that the soul could leave the body, journey afar, make itself known in its earthly form to distant friends, and then return to its tabernacle. This was their mode





*Fred. C. Miller M.D.*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATION  
R L

of accounting for dreams and trances. They could even be robbed of their souls by some evil magic, in which case the body would still live on for a while, but ultimately pine away. Again, the spirits of the departed might enter the bodies of beasts and birds, float with the wild duck or make its abode with the beaver, or even return in babes born to near relatives. We are told that the sick and suffering, the poor and needy found comfort in the thought that in the new incarnation of their souls they would enter clay destined by its circumstances of birth to be rich and fortunate. The ghosts of the dead were everywhere, haunting the night and busy in the darkness, yet obliged to fly when cock-crow told the coming of the dawn.

The Indians of Washington seemed to have peopled, and not unnaturally, all solitary places, whether of wood or wave, with some presiding genius of the place. Even the springs and fountains have their "beaver women," beings visible to human sight, wearing the form of an Indian girl, with face brilliant in carmine and long, flowing locks, like those of the mermaid, reaching to their waists. These water-nymphs never rose above their middle from the water, all below, like the beaver, from whence they took their names, being clothed in fur. These were the spirits of the ancient dead--solitaries—for but one inhabits each separate pool. Says the authority from which we have already quoted, in substance :

"If the nymph was absent or about to appear, the passer-by would hear the wail of a babe and the mother soothing it. On coming nearer she would be seen half-way out of the water, holding up her baby, painted scarlet like herself. If any noise was made she immediately disappeared, leaving the water still and clear, with no sign of recent occupancy. Sometimes the prints of the baby's bare feet would be found in the soft mud. If the 'beaver woman' stopped soothing her baby and looked upon the passer-by, her gaze, sooner or later, meant death to the unlucky mortal who had thus unwittingly disturbed her. Sometimes these beaver women were represented to be maidens."

In the Yakima country there is a spring which, possibly to vary this feminine monotony, is tenanted by the spirit of an Indian, who appears clothed only in the garb of Adam. He was wont to rise from the water, then suddenly vanish beneath his crystal roof. The Indians tell us that some forty years ago

a number of old chiefs, Kamiakin among the rest, took a party of twenty men and went to dig out this wonderful apparition. They worked all day and stirred up the merman's residence with long poles, but, strange to say, he failed to materialize.

The origin of fire, of which the Northwest Indian has almost as many mythical theories as there are lives of Columbus, is by no means the least interesting of their wild, fantastic dreams. We come back again to Dr. Kuykendall, and select two of their explanations as we find he records them, quoting the briefest. Coyote, who appears to have been the Jupiter of their heathen Olympus, it will be seen, as usual, figures largely, being the master spirit in arranging for the comfort of his Indian friends. The doctor says :

“ Another legend known to all the tribes from Klamath Lake to Northern Washington runs somewhat as follows : All the fire in existence was formerly in the possession of two wrinkled old hags, who would neither sell, loan, nor give it away. They were deaf to all blandishments or threats. Do what he might, no Indian could get any fire. Coyote was besought by the people to do something to help them to obtain fire, for they were cold and needed cooked food. After much thought, Coyote worked out a plan. He expected a hard struggle and a big race, and so he stationed the various animals out in a line reaching from the old grannies' place of abode to the animal people's country. The strongest and best runners he put on the station nearest the old hags, and tapered off with the weaker. Coyote appointed a man to secrete himself near the old women's lodge, and instructed him that at a given signal he should attack them. Everything being arranged, Coyote went up to the hut, complaining of cold, and begged permission to go in and warm himself.” (It will be noticed that his plan in this instance was just the reverse of his strategy in overcoming the mosquito god. Then he wanted to warm ; now he wants warming.) “ The old hags, suspecting nothing wrong, permitted him to enter their wigwam. All at once the concealed man jumped up and rushed at the women. During the fighting and scratching that followed, Coyote seized a firebrand and rushed off toward the Indian camps. The old hags, seeing their fire going, struck out after Coyote, pressing him hard. With lolling tongue and panting breath he came up to the panther, who took the brand and went

on with it. Just as he was about to give out the bear relieved him and carried it to another animal, and so the brand passed from one to another, the old hags all the while closely pursuing, trying to recover their stolen fire. Luckily the firebrand passed safely along the line until it fell to the poor little squatty frog. By this time there was not much left of the brand, and froggy was never much noted as a runner. With his slow and labored hopping the old women overtook him. It was no use trying to run farther, as he was going to be caught. Just then he swallowed the fire and jumped into the river, going to the bottom with the coveted fire in his belly. Between the racing and the fire it had gone hard with the frog, for he had lost the tail of his youth, and was but a stumpy representative of his former self. He came up, however, and spit the fire out upon some pieces of wood. Consequently the Indians have ever since had fire, for it remained in the wood, and they could extract it by rubbing or twirling."

Another version places the fire in the hands of five old blind women who lived together. They had five firebrands each (five appears to have been the mystic number of the Indians, as seven of the whites). These they were always engaged in counting over to see if they had lost any. Being very doubtful of each other, they were suspecting their sisters and guarding against an attempt to steal their brands. While they were thus engaged in counting them, Coyote, who never seems to do anything openly, slipped up and stole one. The old woman immediately discovered her loss, and accused the others of taking it. In the battle royal that ensued Coyote gathered the firebrands and ran off with them to the Indians.

It seems strange, and a proof that no nobility of nature enters into the character of the qualities the Indian attributes to his gods, that not only should they select that cowardly, cunning, and contemptible animal, the lowest order of wolf, for the name of their superior being, but in all his actions for their benefit consistently endow him with the treacherous characteristics of the creature after whom he is entitled, the coyote. It is a curious question, too, from what source did they get the ideas so closely paralleling the mythology of the Roman gods? Did the mermaids or sirens suggest the "beaver woman"?

Now, too, we find the guardian angel of the Swedenborgian

or patron saint of the Roman Catholic closely copied in the spirit supposed to be specially appropriated by each individual and tribe. Whether as a unit or in the aggregate, every Indian believed himself to be specially under the watch-care of some familiar spirit, whose "totem" or charm he wore. Nor was this guardian always a living thing. The Tamwaters, for instance, above the Dalles had their mascot in a great white luminous stone, which flashed forth its fires to aid the Wishams in their nightly fishing. Coyote, however, appears to have had the general oversight of all, the individual or tribal gods being merely deputies and local agents to carry out his will.

The Indian, who must have a reason for everything, refers all that he cannot understand in the operations of nature to Coyote. He is, moreover, the general benefactor of their tribes. It is he who brings the salmon, rules the tides, controls the winds, and rides upon the storm. An eclipse to them means a surreptitious attempt, for the time being causing great anxiety, of a huge codfish to swallow the darkened luminary. The roll of the thunder is nothing more than the noise produced by the flagellation by the Great Spirit of his rebellious wife, a mode of domestic discipline much in vogue with the primitive savage. Indeed, the writer was told upon the plains that the squaw who passed six weeks without such a visitation regarded herself as a neglected wife.

The Chinook wind, a warm breeze familiar to every dweller on the Sound, the Indian supposes to be the production of five brothers; and his rival and foe, the Walla Walla wind, the cold, they ascribe to a similar agency—a state of affairs which engendered hatred, ending in a challenge and wrestling contest—boxing seems to be unknown to any but our own savages—whose consequences were too dire and far-reaching to be recorded in detail here.

Their ideas of heaven, with its music, fair fields, ever-flowing streams and flowers, has, of course, more of the sensual nature of the Turkish paradise than that of the Christian's rest. Nevertheless, they accord with both in their belief that good and evil in the earth life seals or discredits their passport to the "happy hunting-grounds."

But when it comes to a practical application of this belief to the morality or honesty of their every-day lives, its influence is



*L. M. Ringer      F. D. Richardson*



*J. A. Wilkinson      W. E. DeMedy*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
B



as nought compared with the temptation to pleasure or wrongdoing, in which respect they are not unlike the average white man.

We regret that our space does not permit us to give the details of their weird and most dramatic legend of the "Island of the Dead," where "the Indian girl follows her dead lover to the spirit land, and is reunited with him there in his earthly form, to find herself in the morning clasped in the arms of a hideous skeleton with sunken eyes and grinning teeth. The air was filled with stench; she was surrounded by mouldering corpses. With a shriek she sprang from her bridal couch and fled to earth again; but here she found but cold welcome in her childhood's home. She had been duly paid for when betrothed, according to Indian custom, and was directed to return, being assured that she should have slept all day and not by night, and she would not have been aware of the mouldering corpses. So she returned, and was received with great warmth and pomp of ceremony. She found her lover there, bright, beautiful, and happy as ever. They enjoyed together the spirit pleasures of the night, and slept through the revelations of the day. In process of time a wonderful child was born to them in this spirit land, half spirit and half of mortal mould. The young man," says Knykendall, "was anxious, as most young husbands and fathers are, to have his mother see the little stranger, and told his spouse they would send for baby's grandmamma to come, and that the baby and its mother should then return to the land of the living, and he himself would afterward follow and bring with him all the dead people to live on earth again. A spirit messenger was accordingly sent, who told the grandparents how happy the young people were in the spirit land, of the wonderful baby, of the plan of the father to bring back all the dead people to live on earth again, and desired the grandmother to go with him that she might accompany the mother and her child on their return to the homes of the living. This was good news to the old folks, who had heard nothing from their daughter for some time. So the grandmother went to the land of the dead, and was joyfully received by her children. She was cautioned, however, that she must not look upon the baby yet. There was to be a penance of ten days. The old grandmother was very anxious to see the baby, and the longer she waited the more

anxious she became. She finally concluded that she would lift up the cloth that covered the baby-board and just peep in once. One little look could do no harm, and no one would be the worse for it. Her curiosity and anxiety thus overcame her prudence, and she peeped in and saw the sleeping beauty. In consequence of this stolen look, the baby sickened and died. This very much displeased the spirit people, and they decreed that because of her sin the dead should never return to the living again. So the grandmother was sent back, and never heard of the young couple any more."

Strange parody this on the biblical version of the bitter fruit which blossomed from the sweeter, when our common mother, Eve, yielding to the same sin of curiosity, ate the forbidden apple in Eden, and wrecked the happiness of a world! From whence did they get the foundation upon which they build in this their legend of the dead man's isle?

It has another version, which Kuykendall thus relates: "Coyote was returning to earth with all the dead people safely housed in a basket" (it must have been a most capacious one) "on his back. He was cautioned not to look behind him on any account whatever, no matter what noises were made or what happened. He heard the spirits talking and rustling about, and was very curious to see what they were doing. Finally, unable to stand it any longer, he looked over his shoulder into the basket, whereupon the spirit people flew off in every direction and vanished, leaving Coyote foolishly standing with an empty receptacle."

The corpse light of the European finds its mate in that of the coast Indians, who sometimes left their dead in the shallow water among the reeds. They claim to have seen witch-fires hovering about the bodies, doubtless the *ignis fatuus* of natural decomposition.

With the white man, the Indian talks eloquently of his happy hunting-grounds, their land of everlasting bliss beyond the setting sun; but nevertheless, like the paleface, he is seldom anxious to forestall the time and prove their pleasures, being quite content to enjoy his terrestrial paradise, and take the higher excellencies of the celestial for granted.

Like all other Indians, those of Washington have their regular religious, medicinal, or conjuring and social dances, the coast

Indians west of the Cascades holding them most frequently, the rainy and foggy weather of the Sound making indoor amusements more attractive. All take part in these, even the children. Their saltatory exercises, it is needless to say, favor the antics of a bear much more than the Terpsichorean graces of an Ellsler or a Taglioni.

Their marriages, like most savage and—sad to relate!—some Christian alliances, are a matter of bargain and sale, love figuring as a minor factor, if indeed such a passion exist, purified from sensuality, among the Indians. The Oriental custom of buying the childwife for a son still of tender years by the boy's parents is not uncommon. Such early betrothals are rather favored than otherwise, as they reason that the young couple, growing up together almost from infancy, would be better able to allow for each other's peculiarities when permanently united. In such a case, should the girl become disgusted or otherwise attached and desire to break the bond, which is always considered to be disgraceful on her part, her parents are obliged to return the price paid for her. The higher the payment the less likely is the match to be "declared off," as her family then become deeply interested in its consummation.

It may gratify the damsels of this, our good State of Washington, to know that a young Indian lady, according to her beauty, graces, and accomplishments, the latter being confined to cooking, moccasin-making, and papoose-tending generally, was valued at from five to fifty horses among the Indians of the plains, which dwindled down to from ten to twenty among those of Eastern Washington, the young squaws rather reversing the order of things as compared with their palefaced sisters, whose value increases, if only from rarity, as they journey toward the setting sun. It was considered a delicate attention, and one more likely to keep the future helpmeet faithful to her vows, if a good round price was offered for the still unwedded damsel—a theory, by the way, which the lady's father was careful never to discourage.

Indian methods bring to nought all our preconceived ideas as to the relative advantages of sex in providing for their future. With us a large family of daughters, however charming, suggests certain expense and possible loss—responsibilities to be dressed and dowered, yet, after all, to wither perhaps ungathered on the

parent stem ; while the Indian, the father of many squaws, as he smoked a meditative pipe had only to multiply the number of his daughters by the prevailing market price, according to the quality of the goods on hand, to calculate what he might safely count upon to dissipate the gloom of a financial rainy day. Then, too, it was a stock that cost little to keep and still less to decorate. Dr. Kuykendall very graphically describes the usual espousals of an Indian maiden in the woods of old-time Washington, or, as he elsewhere expresses it, her entrance into penal servitude for life, for she becomes in all but name the slave of her husband's family.

We will suppose the young man to have made his selection and broken the matter to his own family. The negotiations are favorably ended, the price of the woman fixed and paid. If it were a large one, the young warrior gains new importance in his tribe, and becomes, as we may well suppose, an aspirant for the social honors of the copper-colored "four hundred." But to quote the doctor's own account of the wedding festivities, and a ceremony whose principal rites seem to have been the barter and delivery of the "exchange gifts, and the rendition of the article traded for." He says :

"When the agreement was reached, word was immediately sent to the young man informing him of the success of the negotiations. He was soon on the way to the lodge of his bride's parents, some of his relatives driving the stipulated horses before him. Buffalo, elk, and deer-skins and beadwork or articles of apparel were also taken in trade. Arrived at the lodge, a crier announced that such and such parties were to be married. The friends gathered in and the ceremonies began. The Indian wedding rites were considerably longer than those of a modern justice of the peace. Two robes were spread down side by side in the lodge, and the bride was carried to the spot on the back of female relatives and seated on one of the robes ; the young man was then escorted to the other and seated by his affianced. The young man's relatives then combed the bride's hair, and while combing some of the friends poured over her head out of a basket a lot of small beads or shells which were sportively called '*lice*.' " (A rather needless addition, the author would remark, having frequently witnessed an Indian family shampooing, where bing and eating are almost simultaneous.) "The hair was



*W. H. Snell*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

B

combed and braided and the beads gathered up, and then began an '*exchanging*' of gifts over the heads of the bride and groom. The bride's relatives placed on her head dresses of buckskin, beadwork, and other trinkets, and the groom's friends took them and placed on her head other articles instead, which her friends took away. The same ceremony was performed over the young man's head. It was customary to exchange articles of female use or wear over the bride's head, and articles used by males over the head of the groom. During all this time great interest was taken and much merriment indulged in by the whole party. The girl's father and mother usually got a good deal the best of the bargain in the exchanges. This was expected. If the groom was pretty liberal in his offer and paid a good many horses, the old man usually took a few from his own band and presented them to the couple. This '*exchanging*' went on until it seemed as if the young man was marrying the whole clan, and that all the property, down to pots and kettles, was being married. Before the marriage ceremony ended the lady's friends took her on one of her own horses to the groom's lodge, and all her things were taken along. At the groom's lodge further '*exchanges*' were made, and the young man was fortunate if he was not stripped of nearly everything. It was considered beggarly in a man if he did not almost rob himself when getting married, and remarks were made indicating that he was little and mean. Then, too, his mother-in-law was likely to mar the harmony between the young couple, for the Indian mother-in-law is mother-in-law to the full extent, *with the Indian part extra.*"

In all this exhibition of savage greed and cunning, is there not a subtle resemblance to the less open but quite as effective matrimonial barter of the white? Are there no Christian maidens as thoroughly bought and sold, perchance even in the State of Washington, though the medium of exchange be real estate and stocks, or possibly a competence and "a home;" and is not that oft-quoted mother-in-law quite as autocratic in the house of the paleface as in the lodge of the Siwash? In the Indian's case the only hope of relief lies in a mother-in-law on *both* sides, thereby leaving the young folks in peace while the old women fight it out between themselves. The Scotch, with all their fondness for counting cousinship, cannot in this respect compare with the

Indian, for the newly made Benedict marries not only his wife, but all her kith and kin—in fact, her whole tribe, gaining in so doing on the decease of his wife the right to a new selection from the same clan, possibly, as the English Army lists say, “without purchase;” or even a sister wife if selected from the same family, with whose excellencies by this time he has probably become thoroughly acquainted. Should the lady “levant,” she is obliged to leave all her belongings behind her, their tribal laws being so arranged that the property, as in the wills of our own great millionaires, is kept in the family. The woman may depart; but if so, she goes empty-handed.

It is not unusual for the Indians to give their children the name of some animal, as, for instance, the beaver or the bear. A young warrior, however, may of his own volition change the name so bestowed once and again, or have a name forced upon him by some incident of the chase or special exploit in war, as “Rain-in-the-face,” or “Man-afraid-of-his-horses,” “Sitting Bull,” etc. A child after the death of his parent might take his father’s name, but among the Chinooks this was not permitted till the body of the deceased was supposed to have mouldered away. No Indian will willingly speak the name of a person recently dead; he is only referred to as “the man who died,” for fear that the spirit might be offended. Among other queer fancies, it is believed that their babies and the dogs about the lodge converse together, only losing the dog language as they acquire their own; hence it is not well to rashly attack a canine belonging to an Indian, with whom it is “love me, love my dog;” and woe to him who forgets it. Some of their medicine-men of lesser note pose as dog and baby-talk interpreters, for a baby is not supposed to die or even fall ill unless of his own accord, and on such occasions always makes the dog its confidant.

There is nothing stranger than their laws relating to murder. Homicide, like matrimony, among the Indians is a matter of trade and barter. The value of the victim is appraised by his friends, generally at a liberal rate, and the price fixed must be paid by the murderer. This, however, does not end the matter for the slayer. He has a form, or rather a complication of expiatory forms, to go through with, and indeed is sent to a sort of temporary Coventry by his fellows till thus purified. This



social ostracism goes so far that he is not permitted to enter a lodge or sit down with others. If food is being cooked, he must remain outside and sit with his back to the fire. Should he approach those who are eating, they will hide their food from the sight of the guilty man, lest he should blight and poison it by his glance. He must paint his face black, and wear only his worst clothes. Then with the "totem" of his guardian spirit—for every Indian has one—properly displayed, he must, says Dr. Kuykendall, "take his bow and arrows and the weapon with which he did the murder, and go away into some lonely place and there remain, sleepless through the night, while he waves the weapon in the air or thrusts it into the ground. He must then shoot off an arrow into the darkness, find it, return and fire it off again in some other direction. Five times must the instrument of death be thrust into the earth, as often waved in the air. He must yell loudly, putting his hand rapidly to and from his mouth, making a sound something like the war-whoop. This he must keep doing for five" (again the mystical number) "consecutive nights, taking neither sleep nor food. During the night he must also climb a fir or pine and trim down its branches, leaving a tuft or crest at the top for a sign of murder. If afterward the tree should wither and die it was regarded as an evil omen, for so in like manner would the murderer perish. During these nights of expiation it was the criminal's duty to drink water and then produce vomiting by thrusting a twig down his throat. This must be done again and again, as a kind of washing away of the blood of his victim. The five days of vigil completed, he was permitted to take food, but only to eat sparingly with closed eyes. During the continuance of his penance he was to visit the sweat-house and bathe and perspire during the hours of daylight. He was fed by an old woman, to whom the Klikitats give an unpronounceable name. This hag muttered some charm over his food to prevent its otherwise evil influence. He could not even touch his own hair, which was tied at the back of his neck, nor comb it under any consideration, nor was he permitted to scratch himself, however great the itch to do so, unless with a stick." (The last two clauses, knowing as we do what the average Indian suffers from errant visitors, should have brought homicide into disrepute among them, even without the penitential programme the doctor enumerates.) "During the

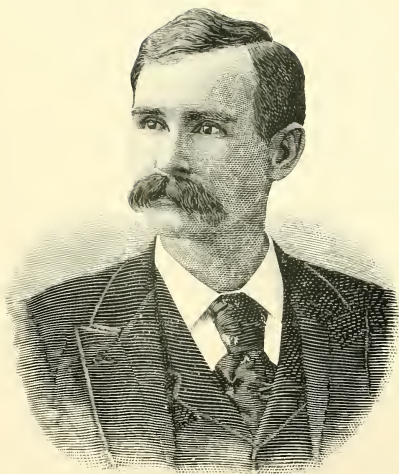
five nights, though obliged to drink, he was not permitted to empty the vessel ; part of the liquid must be thrown upon the ground, and the cup finally fastened to the top of the trimmed tree."

The Indians thus explain the meaning of these ceremonies. The thrusting of the weapon into the earth was the wiping away of the blood of the victim ; the arrows shot off into the darkness carried with them the sin and responsibility of his crime into the unknown ; the water spilt upon the earth was lost in the streams that flow on forever, so the murderer would still live on and yet be purified. The criminal was obliged for some time to sleep on his face, lest the blood of the murdered man should run down his throat and choke him. Having attended to these little matters, and, above all, paid the stipulated price—horses, beaver skins, or whatever else might have been agreed upon—the murderer was received back into the pale of good Indian society ; and being thus rehabilitated in virtue, the friends of the deceased were expected to receive him as a brother in good and regular standing, and make no indiscreet allusions to former transgressions.

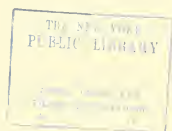
The professional antics and tricks of their "medicine-men" would fill chapters. He gets his original diploma and healing power mysteriously enough in the classic shades of some pine forest at night, graduating with an M.D. through animal instructors—Professors Coyote, Owl, and Bear, whose language, through sudden spirit inspiration, he is enabled to understand, becoming his instructors. The president of this institute is thus cheerfully described by Dr. Knykendall :

"He meets in some dark, lonely place a fiery, shining animal or a walking human skeleton of huge proportions, illuminated by a mysterious light. The eye-sockets shine and flash in a singular manner and emit fiery gleams. Within the chest, between the ribs, is seen a great heart beating and swinging from side to side."

Of course so melodramatic a meeting suggests a background of thunder and lightning, with the fainting away of the neophyte, who while in this condition is duly indoctrinated in all the mysteries of healing. He is now fully fledged, and comes forth from his swoon a "big medicine-man," living henceforth under a spell from which through life he is unable to divest himself.



*Harry White*



In many of the tribes, before announcing himself as a candidate for business this embryo practitioner retires to the mountains, where he fasts, communing with nature, till he suddenly emerges lank, wild, and diabolical, both in temper and appearance. "Raving and yelling like a maniac, he rushes among his friends. Seizing their arms in his teeth, he bites out and devours great morsels of flesh." So far from objecting to these little familiarities, the Indians regard this as a proof of skill, straightway retain him as their family physician, and in many tribes are proud to exhibit the scars of injuries thus inflicted by these self-appointed and highly endowed medicine-men.

The influence of these healing frauds is far-reaching. They not only pretend to cure, but threaten to kill. The average Indian will think twice ere he make an enemy of "the doctor." They take fees for letting people alone, and not infrequently use their power most maliciously, by breaking up marriages and interfering generally in domestic and business affairs. Fortunately for us, they admit that their malign sorcery is limited to their own race, though the "half-breed"—that is to say, if he have an Indian heart, or, in other words, is fool enough to believe in him—they can influence; but the white or "Boston man," never.

It is curious to know in these days of microbes and bacilli that the "medicine-men" of Washington long ago advanced these theories in the form of "bug in the stomach" and "worms in the limbs," their remedy in such cases being, if possible, to pull them out—just what modern science is trying to do with trichinae. The medicine-man had also power over the warm Chinook wind, could influence the salmon run, and aid or retard the huckleberry crop. In some respects this savage medico resembles his more enlightened rival of the paleface. If his patient dies the medicine-man blames the previous treatment of the "other doctor," with whose diagnosis he is sure to disagree. They make bad confrères for a consultation; but their ways, wily as they are, do not always lie in paths of pleasantness and peace. A mistake in treatment or dissatisfaction on the part of the surviving relatives may prove fatal to themselves, and, generally speaking, their personal popularity is such that (strictly in their absence) they are usually referred to as that rattlesnake or wolf.

Their treatment of disease was simply horrible. Rheumatism called for cauterization with hot irons ; nervous fever and prostration, with yells that might wake the dead ; headache, with cutting the scalp. Blood-sucking, practised literally, and always an extra charge, was therefore very much in vogue with the doctor. In cases of difficulty of breathing, the medicine-man would fill his own mouth with worms, maggots, and beetles, or, if the case was a grave one, a small frog, which he then pretended to extract from the lungs of his patient, to the great relief of—his friends. Insanity and delirium, always attributed to demoniac possession, called for a five days' diet of black water beetles. A parody on modern spiritualism in its lowest forms entered largely into their jugglery.

With the Indians the dead seemed to have been an object of horror to the living. They feared the evil influence of their departed spirits, and believed that those newly gone hence have a desire to return and to haunt familiar paths and touch the bodies of their beloved ones. They are, therefore, driven away as soon as the breath has departed from the body and the wail always set up on such occasions has died, by sweeping clean the lodge, or, as among the Chinooks, by carrying flaming torches through it. Some cast ashes into the air, thinking that the spirits dread the dust. Ashes are also scattered along the route by which the dead are carried to their graves. Here we find a resemblance to the Chinese custom of strewing paper to occupy the demons and direct their attention from the corpse.

Their mourning for the dead, as in Oriental lands, is for the most part really hired, certain old hags volunteering, but expecting to be paid for their services. This is done as the sun rises. Strewing ashes on the head, as in olden days, is among the Umpquas a sign of mourning. A widow does not wash or comb her hair, and woe be to the reputation of the bereaved wife if she howls not lustily, for should she neglect it, she is regarded with contempt as already anxious to remarry. "East of the mountains the tribes—possibly from dread of the spirits—never mourned at night." To sum up this matter of Indian grieving for the dead, the dirtier and shabbier the mourner, the more sincere and consequently agreeable to the ghost of the departed was supposed to be his sorrow.

As regards the disposition of their dead, their modes of sepul-

ture differ. Kuykendall tells us, and his narrative is so full and interesting that it is difficult to resist the temptation to quote him even more fully than our space would admit, "that those east of the Cascades burned their dead, while the Indians of Puget Sound committed their corpses to canoes, putting the body in a larger and turning the smaller canoe over it. These canoes were propped up two or three feet from the ground." How much more poetical it would have been if they had given them, thus embarked, to the tides on which they had so often floated, to drift to and fro, like the restless souls that had once inhabited them, upon the equally restless ocean! "On the Columbia River the dead were left in houses built of bark or cedar boards. The corpse was lashed to a post in an inclined position till the fluids were entirely drained away, and then placed horizontally. Their dead-houses were covered and kept carefully closed. Islands on the Columbia were favored burial-places, as being more secure from the ravages of wild beasts. Some of the Chinooks put their dead infants into quiet, still pools of water. Whatever mode of sepulture might be chosen, much of the personal property of the deceased was placed about the corpse. His pipe, weapons, and domestic utensils, his clothing, ornaments, and money went with him to the grave, that he should not go naked and unarmed to the spirit land. Yet all were broken, so as to render them—doubtless to prevent theft—useless to the living; the robes and blankets in which the body itself was enclosed were left perfect, the presence of the corpse being considered a sufficient protection. The burial ceremonies of the Columbia River Indians were more punctilious than those of Northern Washington. In the old days slaves were killed that their master might be waited on in the "happy hunting-grounds." They were strangled, or—horrible to relate!—lashed face to face with the corpse, and thus left to die. His horses and dogs were also put to death, that their owner might ride gallantly into the council chamber of the Great Spirit.

East of the mountains it was the custom to rehabilitate the dead; in other words, they took up their bones, cleaned and redressed them in fresh robes and blankets, and then returned them to their place of rest. Sometimes this was done several times. The river tribes had regular ossuaries, where they stored the remains of the departed. So history repeats itself—the Cata-

combs of Rome and the ossuaries of the land of which Bryant sings in his "Thanatopsis" :

" Where rolls the Oregon, and hears no sound  
Save his own dashings ; yet the dead are there,  
And millions in those solitudes,  
Since first the flight of years began,  
Have laid them down in their last sleep."

" At the Cascades there was formerly one extensive ossuary, mentioned by Lewis and Clarke ninety years ago, when in much better condition than it was sixty years later. It was mostly destroyed by the building of the postage railroad over the Cascades."

The Indians of Klamath Lake at one time burned their dead chiefs and their living slaves with them.

There is much of romantic suggestion in the fact that the Indians of the Northwest believed that there was some mystic influence connected with the wild rosebush, whose perfume, so exquisite to the living, they imagined most offensive to the dead ; hence their use of it to drive away the ghosts of the departed. They placed these rosebushes about the beds of their sick and dying, that the spirits might tangle and wound themselves with their thorns, and so be driven from those whom they were striving to win and beckon away to join them in the silent land. The Indian dreads and avoids the grave even of his dearest friend, ghosts and spirits being about them, especially at that midnight hour when we are told

' That churchyards yawn,  
And graves give up their dead."

Brave, indeed, would be the squaw who could be induced during the hours of darkness to visit or even pass by the resting-places of those silent sleepers. Should she be obliged to do so while carrying her babe, she does it with infinite dread, and surrounds the papoose-board on which her infant rests with the wild rosebushes already mentioned, to fright away the spirits, whom they believe have a particular love and affinity for these little ones, and are always on the watch, striving to snatch away their souls and bear them to the unseen land.

" Neither salmon nor berries may be eaten after touching a





R. K. Hutchinson



corpse without five days of previous purification ;" consequently the dead are only handled by persons supposed to be specially ghost-proof, a guild of spiritual undertakers. Should the eyes of the corpse remain open, the spirit is looking back upon some member of its family doomed ere long to follow it. The lodge in which the soul departed is speedily torn down, lest the spirit should linger there, thus realizing the thought of Longfellow's exquisite poem, which tells us that

" All houses wherein men have lived and died  
Are haunted houses."

If a camp-fire be built over the grave of the dead or where blood has been spilt by murder, it is believed that the apparition of the deceased will appear in the flame and cast its shadow beside the fire upon the earth.

"At a funeral, if anything is dropped, though it be but a hair, they imagine that the individual who drops it will soon sicken and die. They never look back on leaving a graveyard or point to a grave; it is an insult to the dead which their ghosts will surely resent. Should an Indian accidentally sleep where some one has been buried or died, the ghosts will draw his mouth or eye to one side. The effects of facial paralysis are thus accounted for. They have a generic name for such maladies, called, as translated from the Klikitas tongue, "the ghost disease."

The historian to whose research and erudition we are so deeply indebted, Dr. Knykendall, very wisely suggests that our own superstitions and weaknesses can hardly afford to point the finger of derision at those of these densely ignorant aborigines.

Antiquity called the radiant orbs which roll in the fields of illimitable space after their gods and goddesses and even the lower animals, and the astrologer of to-day talks of their occult influences over human lives and fortunes. Indeed, unless history belie him, the great Napoleon himself was a firm believer in signs that bore upon his fate for good or evil. The "sun of Austerlitz" was not more potent in his imagination than the malign or fortunate agencies of the new moon, as it may be seen over the right or left shoulder of the beholder, is to many a man counted wise by the generation of to-day.

So much for the Indian of the past; we will devote our next

chapter to the Washington Indian of to-day, premising that, as it narrates occurrences fresh from the pen of a most intelligent observer, it will be found both entertaining and instructive, most *original* withal, for a "give-away party" of all one has on earth, while still in the land of the living, is to the white man at least a thing hitherto unknown.

## CHAPTER XX.

### WASHINGTON INDIANS OF TO-DAY—PATSY, THE POTLACH-GIVER.

“ ‘ *Bis dat qui cito dat,* ’ he sings,  
Who in Italia dwells.  
‘ He giveth twice who quickly gives,’  
As our translation tells.  
Poor Patsy’s ‘ potlach ’ party done,  
Behold him stripped of all  
The wealth by years of labor won,  
Scattered beyond recall.  
Yet most ungrudgingly he yields  
To kith and kin his store,  
Who thankless take each proffered gift,  
Then hasten from the shore.  
And while with paddles deftly plied  
Their homeward way they wend,  
The ‘ potlach ’ giver only fears  
Lest he forgot some friend.”

—BREWERTON.

THE following is Judge James Wickersham’s interesting description of a Toanhooch Indian Potlach, as read before the Academy of Science :

“ The word ‘ potlach ’ in the Chinook means a gift ; ‘ cultus potlach ’ means that something is given that is of no consequence or not valuable ; but the real idea expressed in speaking of a ‘ potlach ’—without qualification—is of a great meeting of the friends of some Indian who has accumulated Indian wealth, and who will, at such gathering, after the proper religious and other ceremonies, give away all his possessions—stripping himself and family in one hour of a fortune won by years of hard work and economy—out Bellamy-ing-Bellamy, and practically illustrating the scriptural injunction that it is better to give than to receive. With this general idea of a ‘ potlach ’ in my mind, and in obedience to the expressed wish of the Washington Historical Society, I undertook to attend a ‘ potlach ’ announced

far and near by the 'Boston man's' papers to take place at Port Hadlock, on Port Townsend Bay, July 4th, 1891. Just across the bay from Port Hadlock, probably a quarter of a mile away, we could see the white cloth roof of the low, long building erected by Patsy, the wealthy potlach-giver, for the uses of his friends, and under the roof of which the ceremonies would take place. Down the bay could be seen coming potlachward many canoes loaded with aborigines from Skagit, Snoqualmie, Skokomish, Port Madison, Neah Bay, and even from Quillayute, Quinalt, and "Kaouk," or Lake of the Sun, on the Pacific Coast. At dark the opening ceremonies were to take place, and while the Indian is slow, dignified, and quiet, while he is reserved and stoical, yet he is fond of ceremony, and will make every effort to be present at the opening of every great pow-wow. By dark on the evening of the 3d, fully five hundred Indians were camped in and around the potlach grounds. As the sun descended behind the Olympics its last rays, falling across the waters of this beautiful bay, lit up a scene truly barbaric. Upon the beach, pulled high above the tide, were the great war canoes of the coast tribes, as well as the smaller but equally well made and gaudily painted 'canims' of the Sound Indians. On a grassy spot of about two acres in extent and not more than ten feet above the 'salt-chuck,' Patsy, the potlach-giver, had erected of old boards and refuse lumber a building one hundred feet long by forty wide, and had covered the entire structure with thin white cloth purchased at the Hadlock mill store. The balance of the open space was filled with tents and every variety of Indian shelter. The whole space was crowded with a moving throng of Indians, talking and shouting, with many motions and much excitement, carrying their property of every description from their canoes to their temporary homes, and all engaged in getting their quarters into proper shape for the night and the coming ceremonies.

"Patsy, the potlach-giver, went around among the arrivals and distributed stores of crackers and other eatables, so that every person present was supplied with food and shelter. After a hearty supper, everybody, including the 'Boston' present, gathered in the great potlach house. A door at each end gave entrance and exit. There was no window, and no necessity for one, as the nature of the roof afforded a light equal to that out-



John Beverly

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
E L



side in the daytime, the whole building being lighted at night by coal-oil lamps fastened to great posts down the centre of the room. On either side, the full length of the building, a shelf-like platform had been built about two feet high and four feet wide, and upon this reclined all these five hundred Indians, clothed in their many-colored and ill-fitting garments and smelling of fish, good, bad, and indifferent, but especially indifferent. Patsy, the giver of feasts, the open-hearted potlach-giver, is a native of the Skokomish country, and was born on the portage between North Bay and Hood's Canal. His Indian name is 'Shupald.' He is a heavy-set man, bow-legged and fishy, and wears an old cap, heavy brogans, brown and very greasy overalls, a checkered shirt, and a cast-off coat of ancient pattern, with a bright handkerchief around his neck, a stubby beard, a flat nose, broad face, thick lips, and black, beady eyes, with a complexion originally bronze, but colored and grimed with the smoke of full sixty years—a sketch which completes a rather flattering picture of the host of the evening.

"It was whispered that part of the ceremonies in the next two days would be the binding in marriage to Patsy of the new wives, the daughters of Snohomish; but the Prince of Wales, the head of the noble House of York, who sports brass buttons and represents the whole dignity of the United States Government by his appointment on the Indian police force, assured inquirers that no polygamous marriages were allowed by him; that in the past, in 'Ahneutty,' in good old days the giver of feasts, at the ceremonies of the 'potlach,' would take new wives; but a vulgar prejudice on the part of the Indian agent now prevents this old custom. 'Aunt Sally' is the Boston name for Shupald's wife. She is an ancient Klootchman, pierced-nosed, flat-headed, and frowsy, and born Squaxinward, many, many years ago. A great cub of a son, heir to Shupald's honor, completes the family that is for the time the centre of attraction, the potlach-givers, the most aristocratic of Twana aristocrats. The Siwash four hundred are gathered in the great hall, and a Snohomish brave advances to the centre of the room and announces in a loud voice the opening ceremonies. He speaks of the coming potlach, of the goodness of Shupald, of his wealth and the glory that he obtains by giving in potlach. He then turns Snohomishward, and many an Indian face streamed with tears as he spoke of the

great gatherings of their fathers, of the times that would never return, of the departed glory of their race, of the dwindling tribes, and the fading away of their olden customs.

“He then announced that the Snohomish people would entertain the assembly by exercises, and at once proceeded to call out in a loud voice the words of songs. Slowly, laboriously, and coldly the Snohomish joined in the guttural song, keeping time by walking and leaping around the room. A verse would be announced by the leader during a moment of silence and waiting, which would at once be taken up by the tribe and sung three times over, and ending with a general squatting motion and a loud ‘ho.’ At an opportune moment the leader would again recount the glories of the tribe, and this Snohomish entertainment went on in this way until a late hour at night. When we saw the last, the dance was in the dizziest whirl, and loud rose the voices of the dancers, while the raised platform along the sides of the ‘rancherie’ were lined with sleeping forms that even excitement and the traditions of the ‘Snoho’ people had not kept awake.

#### GIVING AWAY HIS SUBSTANCE.

“On the morning of the Fourth the throng gathered again in the banquet hall, and Patsy—Shupald—the potlach-giver, divided boxes of eatables, crackers, and other prepared foods of ‘Boston’ manufacture among his friends. They were seated around the hall, silent and grave; the host’s assistants were carrying the loaded boxes in from the storehouse, and while some were breaking them open, Patsy, with pride and happiness fairly beaming upon his face, was engaged in handing out to others their contents, who distributed them, laying each gift at the feet of the person for whom it was intended, informing him that it was from Shupald. That ‘it is better to give than to receive’ is fully exemplified by these unorthodox Siwash, for so little do they think of the receipt of potlach valuables, that they take it as a matter of course, and utter no word of thanks, while to the giver lifelong credit attaches.

“Late in the evening the Indians began to congregate upon the potlach ground from the Boston man’s Fourth of July festivi-

ties, and when we crossed the bay at dark to the camp everything was excitement in anticipation of the event of the season. All Siwashdom, the entire four hundred, would hold a great ball in the potlach house, given by the Clallam people, and it was expected to be the grandest for many years.

"The dance began early in the evening, and between the songs and the dances different old Indians made speeches in their native tongue of a character to excite the dancers all the more. The glories of the Clallam nation were recounted; the daring of Makah whale-hunters, of Quilla-ayute elk-slayers, of Snohomish salmon-catchers, and of the various feats of daring performed by various individual members of their tribe were retold to an interested and thoroughly appreciative audience. The dancing waxed faster and the music louder as the songs and oft-repeated tales warmed the blood of the listeners. The Siwash audience applauded each new song, and shouted with pride at every tale of glory.

"Of the dancers, about one third were women ranged in a line up and down the hall on the south side, while the men occupied the centre. They danced backward and forward, lengthwise of the hall, and as the stories grew louder and the songs more frequent, the dancing became more animated. Guns, paddles, spears, and war clubs were waved in the air by the fur-covered aborigines, who danced rapidly from one foot to another, while occupying positions with their arms above their heads, and every power of lung exerted in song or in shouts of approval and triumph. The row of blanket-covered Klootchmen, with flying feathery white hair and faces streaming with perspiration, rapidly dancing backward and forward, up and down the length of the hundred-foot 'potlach' hall, filled to the roof on either side by the crowd of gayly colored and highly excited Indians, made indeed a barbaric scene. Decrepit old hags, toothless and bent with years of clam-digging, became young and vigorous under the inspiration of the occasion, and danced like howling demons, flying from end to end of the great hall as though age and rheumatism of sixty years of tent life had not touched them. Old men, aged and gray, straightened and danced with the suppleness of youth, and as the music grew louder and the dance faster their voices grew stronger, and possibly never in

Clallamdom had a more thoroughly Indian dance been danced or an Indian song been sung.

#### THE POTLACH PROPER.

"Bright and early on Sunday morning the 'potlach' proper began. All else had been ceremony—social, religious, and patriotic; but the purpose of the assemblage was the 'potlach,' which now began. The entire multitude was gathered in the house, and quietness and peace ruled the hour. The visitors had performed their part, and now merely waited for Shupald to do his. At the west end of the hall boxes and packages were being broken open and the contents arranged on the floor by Shupald and his friend, 'Skokomish Jim,' Di-Dah-Quah. Great bolts of calico of the hues so pleasing to the Indian eye were being unrolled and cut into lengths sufficient for a dress by the Indian women. Upon a motion from Shupald, Sally, the frowsy, the aristocratic wife, who smelled of fish and various other things, was loaded with strips of calico about six yards long, of all colors and varieties. They put as many pieces of cloth across her arm as she could conveniently manage, and she started down the hall, distributing the cloth to every female in the house. The crisp, new calico dragged in a long trail behind her, and she continued to load her left arm and drag the cloth around the room until every Klootchman had received a dress, and thus distributing more than fifteen hundred yards of new calico to the friends of her husband, Patsy, the noble Shupald, the potlach-giver. Many baskets and other feminine trinkets were also distributed by Sally. During the time of the distribution of the calico Patsy stood amid the packages of goods and spoke to the people: he told them how much he loved his friends, and spoke particularly of many with whom he had been raised; and when he referred to his age and numerous friends who were dead, and of the possibility that he would never again meet those who were present at a potlach, he broke down and cried, and many an old Indian around the room showed equal signs of feeling and sympathy. A fitting reply was made to Patsy's speech by an Indian, who was applauded when he spoke of Patsy's generosity and of the honor due him for giving the potlach.

"After distributing the calico and other feminine trinkets, the



*E E Alexander*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
R

'chickamin potlach' took place—in other words, Patsy's money was distributed. The money was entirely in silver, and the bags containing it were carried into the centre of the room and it was poured out on the floor. Patsy's son furnished about one third of the money, and from the interest that Aunt Sally exhibited in this part of the ceremony, it was quite clear to my mind that she, too, had assisted in gathering the purse. These three squatted around the pile and, assisted by the "Prince of Wales," sorted the money into various little heaps. After consultation a sum—say two dollars—would be handed to Di-Dah-Quah, the master of ceremonies, who would rise on his toes and hold the money at arm's length above his head and call out the name of the person for whom it was intended. A carrier would then receive the money and take it to the person named, who would slip it in his pocket without a word of thanks or otherwise. Slowly and carefully the whole of Patsy's money was distributed in this way to his friends, and by two o'clock in the afternoon no one was so poor as Patsy. The saving of a lifetime had been potlached to his friends. About two thousand dollars in cash had been given away in one day, and his entire worldly possessions now consisted of his family and the clothes upon his back. But he had gained social distinction. He was the Ward McAlister of the Siwash Four Hundred; of the select, the selectest; of the blue-blooded, the bluest. He now sailed upon the top-most crest of the social wave, and was the envy of all, save possibly some degenerated Siwash that had learned that money among the 'Bostons' counted for more than social distinction among the Siwash.

"The moment the last dollar was potlached the meeting broke up and everybody hastened to load the canoes for departure. Some of the young men quickly stripped the white cloth roof from the house, the tents were pulled down, and all the 'iktas' kids and cats were hastily packed into the canoes, and soon the entire assemblage was homeward bound. Aunt Sally, however, lingered. After the last canoe had pushed off she entered the banquet hall, now deserted and roofless, and struck up a wild Indian song in glory of Patsy, the potlach-giver, and accompanied her loud, cracked voice by beating upon a board. Quickly we gathered around and assisted the old lady to the best of our ability in the performance. For a short time she continued to

sing and dance and then subsided, and the potlach was ended."

Who shall say, after reading Judge Wickersham's graphic account of the potlach party, that the Indian is degenerate? If the Vanderbilts and Astors of to-day were to follow so landable an example, what scribe would not be pleased to sit an honored guest at so *generous* a feast?

CONTINUED IN VOLUME II.



# BIOGRAPHICAL.

---

## INTRODUCTION.

THE mass of biographical matter with which some unthinking critics may be disposed to consider our historical text unduly encumbered has a deeper meaning than might at first sight appear. It is neither wanting in utility nor questionable in taste to blend these humble logs of life's every-day, commonplace voyages with the grander story of the birth, struggles, rise, and progress of the sovereign State whose history we have followed. As for these recorded lives, whether its subject be a simple farmer, learned judge, or accomplished professional, the outcome of the workshop or the ripened brain fruit of academic training, each and all are but units in the sum total of Washington's success—a factor more or less important in the founding and upbuilding, morally and politically, of its newly born commonwealth, none so poor or unfruitful as not to become a teacher to those who scan her progress aright, nor yet any so apparently prolific in success as to discourage emulation. They have a common lesson, each in its way bearing evidences of earnest struggle, of difficulties overcome, obstacles ignored or even turned into elements of final triumph by victories hard wrung from adverse circumstance. It may be objected that these personal narratives are oppressive in their sameness—a prairie land, so to speak, of dreary, monotonous flatness unrelieved by striking incidents, and only here and there diversified by eminences of legislative, judicial, or professional celebrities, occurring so few and far between as only to enhance its general wearisomeness and render it more noticeable. The majority of our subjects are, as will be perceived almost at a glance, farmers, men of small beginnings, stock-raisers, lumbermen, merchants, or traders, whose story runs somewhat as follows: A common school education in the Eastern or Middle States, necessarily limited by their surroundings, followed by apprenticeship to some trade or even harder labor in the paternal fields; then come years of wanderings, object lessons in the stern and bitter school of daily experience; a journey across the plains; unwritten dangers, privations, and migrations; then settlement in Washington Territory; the taking up of a claim; the battle with the wilderness; the breaking of the virgin prairie, or yet more difficult assault upon the primitive forest—all resulting after years of toil in the acquisition of that financial independence which is the hope and ultimate crown of that unconquerable effort, so peculiarly American, that goes to prove the true and unquestionable manhood of him who exercises it. Let none call these lives useless, or attempt to confine their influence to the individuals in question. What constitutes a State, in the truest acceptance of the term, if it be not the

existence and presence of such as these, the pith and marrow, the bone and sinew of every land? And braided with and inseparable from them in the unity of usefulness are those more highly favored ones who entered the arena full armed, Minerva-like, springing from the Jovian brain of Education to adorn the bench, the legislature, or some field of professional research, each in his or her place—for to her pioneer woman the State of Washington owes as much, or more, than to her men as set in the order of Almighty Providence working and “building far better than they then knew,” for though apparently only striving for self, they were in reality laying the foundations and raising the pillars upon which in the years to come was to rise the superstructure of this glorious “Evergreen State.” What, then, have they wrought? Our answer must be but a repetition of that made to him who, lost amid the grandeur of St. Paul’s Cathedral, looks about among the crowded testimonials to departed worth and genius, in vain for that dedicated to its builder, but finally discovers the inscription, “If you ask his monument, look around you and see.” Look about you, then, if you would behold inscribed upon the face of nature, as she stands regenerated from the savagery of the wilderness, the story of these hardy pioneers. They speak to you in smiling homes, in fields ripe to harvest, in the hum of busy cities, in the white sails dotting the placid waters of Puget Sound, in the temples of trade and the spires that point heavenward, in the laden orchard trees, the clustering hops, and the cattle upon a thousand hills. And not only in these material things, but in the voice of eloquence, the wise and just exposition and application of law, the elaboration of an educational system which offers to the child of the poorest settler far greater advantages than their fathers ever enjoyed. All these and many more are born of such lives and experiences as you will find recorded here—evidences of success and monuments of encouragement to those just putting on the armor of life’s battle, weapons welded and annealed in the furnace of humble endeavor and patient endurance by those who are about laying it aside forever, but whose example will live after them to strengthen the hearts of strivers still unborn, and leave their impress upon generations yet to be. Who, then, but the superficial observer shall dare to declare that these life histories are less valuable than the record of the State planted by their courage, wisdom, and determination on the shores of this Northwestern coast—lives which are not an external, but an integer and inseparable part of the State itself, for they grew up together, as intimately associated as the grain, the blade, and the tasselled ear in the ripened corn.

STEVENS, HON. ISAAC, was born at Andover, Mass., March 18th, 1818; graduated from West Point in the class of 1839, of which he stood at the head, and was immediately thereafter commissioned Second Lieutenant of Engineers. In 1840 he was promoted to a first lieutenantcy. In the war with Mexico (1846-48) he served on the staff of General Scott, and for gallant and meritorious services at Contreras, Churnbusco, and Chapultepec earned the brevet rank of Major. He was severely wounded in the capture of the city of Mexico, from the effects of which he suffered during life. At the close of that war Alexander Dallas Bache, Superintendent of the United States Coast Survey, appointed him Chief Clerk in charge of the office at Washington, D. C., a position he resigned in



Gibbert F. Ladd.



March, 1853, and also his commission in the United States Army, to accept the first governorship of Washington Territory. He journeyed thither across the continent, exploring a route from the headwaters of the Mississippi River to Puget Sound.

He entered the Territory on September 29th, 1853, and assumed the performance of his gubernatorial duties. He issued his proclamation thereof at the crossing of the dividing ridge on the summit of the Rocky Mountains bearing that date. During the years 1854 and 1855, as Superintendent of Indian Affairs, he concluded treaties with the native Indian tribes within the Territory, by which the so-called Indian title to an area of land including 100,000 square miles was extinguished. In the latter year he served as a member of the Joint Commission to effect peace between the tribes divided by the Rocky Mountains—viz., the Blackfeet and other nations in the buffalo country east of the mountains, and those tribes upon the western side whose necessities compelled them to cross the mountains in quest of buffalo, at that time and prior thereto the great source of supply of food and raiment to the aborigines. During his absence at the Blackfeet Council, the Indian war of 1855-56 had been inaugurated. Upon his return to Olympia he called out one thousand volunteers, assumed general direction as Commander-in-chief, and prosecuted the war with vigor until peace was restored in the fall of 1856. In July, 1857, he was chosen Delegate to Congress, and served with credit to himself and benefit for his Territory for two terms, ending March 3d, 1861.

Early after the breaking out of the Rebellion he hastened East, and offered his services for the preservation of the Union and the perpetuity of the life of the nation. They were accepted, and he was appointed Colonel of the Seventy-ninth Regiment, New York Volunteers (the Highlanders). Eight companies of that regiment, dissatisfied with being commanded by a West Point officer, mutinied; but his resolute courage and energetic conduct restored discipline, and he soon became the idol of his regiment. Gaining distinction in many engagements in which he took a conspicuous part, he had been promoted (July 4th, 1862) Major-General United States Volunteers.

On the morning of September 1st, 1862, his division encountered the Confederate forces near Chantilly, Va. Major-General Stevens, with his characteristic dash, seized the colors of his old regiment (their color sergeant had just fallen, and the line was wavering). On foot, at the head of that regiment, bearing aloft those colors with his own hands, and while cheering his old comrades, his gallantry animating the whole division, he was shot through the head and instantly killed, and when his body was found among the piles of slain, in his death grip was clenched the flagstaff he had so gallantly borne in the face of the foe. That check of the Confederate advance, which he there and then had caused, afforded the precious time and opportunity so needed on that day of gloom and saddened memory to put the nation's capital in a state of defence, and prevent its fall into the hands of the enemy.

BAKER, DR. DORSEY S., was born in Wabash County, Ill., on October 18th, 1823. It was this section of country that produced so many illustrious men, of whom Lincoln, Logan, and Edwin S. Baker were notable examples. Dr. Baker

came of Puritan stock, and numbered among his ancestors General Ethan Allen, of Ticonderoga fame. While young Baker was a boy in his teens his father was engaged in milling and merchandising, in the management of which he assisted; he thus acquired business experience and training that was useful in later life. In 1845 he graduated from the Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia. After practising his profession for a short time at Des Moines, Ia., he determined to try his fortune on the shores of the Pacific. Accordingly, in 1848, prior to the discovery of gold in California, he set out for Oregon, where, in the fall of the same year, he arrived, without friends or fortune. He began at once the practice of his profession at Portland, then a small town.

Gold was discovered in California the following year, and the young doctor joined the rush to the gold fields. He remained in California till the spring of 1850, when he returned to Portland and entered into a partnership with L. B. Hastings in the general merchandise business. He again went to the mines the following spring, taking an ox team loaded with supplies to Yreka, then a newly discovered mining camp. Returning to Oregon in May of the same year, he located in the Umpqua valley, where for several years he was variously engaged in stock-raising, milling, and general merchandising. In 1858 we find him again in Portland engaged in the hardware business. In 1860 he established a store in Walla Walla, and placed William Stevens in charge as manager. In 1861 he took personal charge of the business, and in 1862 formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, John F. Boyer, and established the firm of Baker & Boyer, so well and so favorably known in Eastern Washington. In 1862 he associated himself with Captain Ankeny, H. W. Corbett, and Captain Baughman, and organized a steamboat company for the purpose of running a line of boats on the Columbia and Snake rivers. This company built the steamer *Spray* for the upper river trade, and put a steamer named the *E. D. Baker* on the lower Columbia. These lines were sold out the following year to the O. S. N. Co.

Some nine years later we find him engaged in the construction of a line of railroad from Walla Walla to the Columbia River. This he built almost unaided, and from his own personal resources, after overcoming unnumbered difficulties. Despite prophecies of his friends and enemies alike that this undertaking would end in disaster, he lived to see it a great success, not only adding largely to his personal fortune, but bringing great prosperity to the entire Walla Walla country. It was ever his pride and boast that during his ownership and management of the Walla Walla and Columbia River Railroad it was never encumbered with a mortgage and never had a floating debt. This road was finally sold in 1878 to the Villard syndicate, and became a part of the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company's system.

Dr. Baker devoted the remaining years of his life to banking and the inauguration of various enterprises in and about Walla Walla. He died at his home in Walla Walla, in July, 1888, at the age of sixty-five years, universally lamented by the community in which he had lived for so many years, and who had come to regard him as their ablest and most enterprising citizen. A fine monument of granite, emblematic of his rugged strength of character, in the city of Walla Walla cemetery, marks his resting place. His most lasting monument, however, is in the grateful memory of his appreciative fellow-citizens.

In the history of communities and States there are always figures that stand up like lofty mountain peaks, that lift themselves above their fellows. In the history of Washington there is no more commanding figure than that of Dr. Dorsey S. Baker. His life was an illustration of what can be accomplished by energy, courage, perseverance, and self-denial, coupled with integrity of character.

HALLER, COLONEL GRANVILLE O., U. S. A., retired, was born in York, Pa., January 31st, 1819. His father, George Haller, died when he was but two years old, but through the devotion and self-sacrifice of his mother he was enabled to acquire a liberal education. It was her intention that Granville should be fitted for the ministry, but conscientious scruples on his part prevented him from adopting that profession. In 1839 a vacancy belonging to his district occurred at West Point, and he became an applicant for the place. The Hon. Joel R. Poinsett, Secretary of War, decided that the applicant receiving the recommendation of the Representative of the district should secure the appointment. Haller received the recommendation, but failed to secure the appointment. Walter S. Franklin, of York, Pa., Clerk of the House of Representatives, and a warm friend of Hon. James Buchanan, Senator from Pennsylvania, had recently died, when Senator Buchanan strongly urged that his son, William B. Franklin, be appointed to the vacant cadetship. The latter was thereupon appointed to West Point, and Haller was invited to appear before a board of military officers in Washington City, for examination as to his fitness for the military profession. He presented himself, was examined, and on November 17th, 1839, was commissioned a Second Lieutenant in the Fourth Regiment, U. S. Infantry, being at that time not quite twenty-one years of age. Lieutenant Haller served in the Seminole War in Florida in 1841-42, and is frequently mentioned in Sprague's history of "The Origin, Progress, and Conclusion of the Florida War." He was Adjutant of the Fourth Infantry from January 1st, 1843, until his resignation, September 10th, 1845, and was promoted to be First Lieutenant July 12th, 1846. He was Brigade Major of the Third Brigade, U. S. Regulars, under General Taylor, in Texas, in 1845, until relieved for duty as Assistant Commissary of Subsistence to the brigade. He served under General Taylor in Mexico until after the capture of Monterey, when the Fourth Infantry was transferred to General Worth's division and ordered to join General Scott's command at Vera Cruz. Lieutenant Haller was in every battle and capture of the city of Mexico with General Worth's division. For "gallant and meritorious conduct" at the storming of Molino del Rey, September 8th, 1847, he was breveted Captain, and was breveted Major September 13th, 1847, for "gallant and meritorious conduct" at Chapultepec. January 1st, 1848, he was promoted to Captain in the Fourth Infantry.

In 1852 Brevet-Major Haller, under command of Major Rains, Fourth Infantry, embarked on the *Fredonia*, a U. S. store ship, with his company, "I," and Brevet-Major Larned's company, "A," Fourth Infantry, in charge of the regimental baggage, and sailed *via* Cape Horn, reaching Washington Territory in June, 1853. After a brief rest at Fort Vancouver, Haller was ordered to Fort Dalles, Oregon. Toward the fall of 1854 news was received of the massacre by Indians, on the Bois  River, of Mr. Ward and family and other immigrants, when

Major Haller, with a command of twenty-six soldiers, with Lieutenant MacFeely as Acting Assistant Quartermaster and Acting Assistant Commissary of Subsistence, and Dr. Suckley, Assistant Surgeon U. S. A., were dispatched to give protection to immigrant trains, and, if possible, to punish the Indians. On the road they were re-enforced by a party of mounted volunteers, under Captain Nathan Olney. They suffered many privations in consequence of short rations, due to numerous immigrants joining voluntarily to punish the assassins. They arrested four Indians who had been engaged in the murders, were examined by a military commission and admitted their guilt. One was shot while trying to escape, and the others were hung on the massacre grounds, about thirty miles east of the Hudson's Bay Company's old Fort Boisé.

In the following spring General Wool ordered Major Haller, with parts of two infantry companies, and a detachment of Third Artillery, under Lieutenant Day, to return to give protection to immigrants, and again make a search for the murderers. This expedition was more successful, owing to the fact that it learned that the murderers had retained one shod horse and one mule that belonged to the Ward train, and finding their tracks, the savages were pursued as far as Fort Lemhi, on the headwaters of the Missouri River; on the return trip by another route they again discovered the trail, pursued and captured the band, and hung the guilty ones. On his return to Fort Dalles, Major Haller found that the Yakima Indians were about to take the war-path, and that Major Bolan, the Indian sub-agent, had been murdered. He organized two companies of fifty men each, believing that he would be ordered against the hostiles with all the forces available, but the report sent to Major Rains, who had been transferred to Fort Vancouver, made little impression. Finally Acting Governor Mason requested that a command be sent into the Yakima country to demand the murderers of Mattice and another, miners who had been killed while passing through the country. Major Rains ordered one company at Fort Dalles, Oregon, to be sent, but by the time the order was received Major Haller had the provisions packed and across the river, and assumed the responsibility of *going* with the two companies rather than *send* one. The march began October 3d, 1855. Late in the afternoon of October 6th, while descending the heights along Toppimish Creek, they discovered a considerable body of Indians in their front. After a vigorous charge the Indians fled, and darkness coming on, the command camped for the night near the battle-ground. Early next morning they were surrounded by the enemy, variously estimated from five to seven hundred in number, who were greatly re-enforced at intervals during the day, increasing their number to about fourteen hundred. The Indians were led by Kamiaken's brother, the war chief. Major Haller's troops, though greatly outnumbered, maintained their position all that day, and by repeated bayonet charges drove away numerous Indian warriors who had made, or were making, rifle pits within close quarters. Up to Sunday night the loss had been two soldiers killed and thirteen wounded. Finding the force inadequate, it was deemed advisable to return to Fort Dalles while the march was practicable and get a sufficient force to subdue the enemy. The movement began on the 7th; soon after the Indians withdrew, proceeding to the north near sundown. In making the march in the dark the rear guard became separated from the advance, and a halt was made near the summit of the moun-





*D. Pimmors*



*Wm. H. Ellis*



*John W. Mathews*



*J. A. Thomson*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
E L

tain to wait for them, but they had taken a different trail, so early on the morning of the 8th the march to the Dalles was resumed, when the Indians pursued, and a running fight ensued which lasted several hours, when the command halted to rest, fill their cartridge boxes and clean their muskets. Before sundown the Indians were again charged and driven out of the timber, after which the troops were not molested. The command overtook the rear guard that night, and reached Fort Dalles on the morning of October 10th, bringing with them the wounded, leaving four dead on the field. The total loss was five killed and seventeen wounded. The great number of Indians to oppose this expedition alarmed the whites and roused the people to a sense of their danger; volunteers were called out, and the department commander, Major Rains, took the field with all the Regulars at his command. Major Rains, with six companies of Regulars, and Colonel Nesmith, with six companies of mounted Oregon Volunteers, shortly after invaded the Yakima country and met the forces of Kamiaken near the Two Buttes, at the mouth of Attanum Creek, and held them there until sunset, when they were driven from the plain and butte by a charge of Major Haller's company, supported by that of Captain Augur's, both of the Fourth U. S. Infantry. On the next day the Indians fled across the Columbia River, snow having fallen, which would betray the lurking places of the hostile Indians and deprive the cavalry horses of pasture, causing them to turn back to the Dalles for forage, and, no enemy within reach of the infantry, the campaign was ended by a return to Fort Dalles. In the following Spring Colonel George Wright arrived from the East with the Ninth Infantry and assumed command. The day he marched out from Fort Dalles intending to overawe the Indians of the Walla Walla country the massacre at the Cascades occurred, which caused him to countermarch his command and proceed in steamers to the Cascades of the Columbia River to drive away the hostiles. Returning to the Dalles, he crossed the Columbia and invaded Kamiaken's country. At Quiwiches Creek, three miles in front of the Natches River, he met a large body of Kamiaken's warriors prepared to resist his advance. Colonel Wright sent for Major Haller's company to increase his force, and then offered the Indians peace on condition that they would cease to molest the whites, return to their homes, and obey the agents appointed for their protection, or he would overrun their country and destroy the very last hostile Indian. Kamiaken advised his people to accept the terms, and Owhi, his brother, the next in rank, agreed to meet Colonel Wright at the crossing of the Natches River. At this interview all was satisfactory until Owhi was told that his people must give up all the horses and mules stolen from the whites. As they from time immemorial regarded a capture as valid as a purchase, the Indians thereupon declined to give up the stolen property and dispersed, leaving Colonel Wright without an enemy. Selecting Simcoe for a military station, he left a battalion under Major Robert Garnett, Ninth U. S. Infantry, to erect the building and garrison it, while he located the companies of Brevet-Major Haller, Fourth Infantry, and Captain Archer, Ninth Infantry, in the Kittitas valley to observe and threaten that region.

In the fall of 1856 Haller was ordered to establish a military post on Puget Sound, near Port Townsend. He located his barracks some three miles up the bay, and with much difficulty erected the necessary buildings for the garrison, as the Caribou gold mines caused constant desertions, in consequence of the fabu-

lous reports of gold found there. The garrison at this post, while under Haller's command, made frequent excursions against the Northern Indians, and rendered valuable assistance in protecting the settlers.

In 1859 General Harney, having been assigned to the command of the Department of the Columbia, visited the posts on Puget Sound for inspection. He ordered Captain Pickett's company to remove from Fort Bellingham to San Juan Island, and Major Haller's company to repair to Fort Steilacoom. This was at the very moment the commissioners appointed by the United States and Great Britain were engaged in determining the water boundary between the United States and British possessions, and involved the location of San Juan Island. At this time the Navy Department had transferred to the Quartermaster Department, U. S. Army, the steamship *Massachusetts*, four guns, to cruise the sound and remove the foreign Indians. Major Haller's company was assigned to this duty, and while patrolling the waters of the sound he met a boat sent out to advise him that the Nooksackh Indians had entered Whatcom in war paint, which resulted in their killing a citizen, when the inhabitants fired on them, killing four Indians. Haller landed his company at Whatcom, marched out to the Nooksackh River, and demanded the war party as hostages to preserve peace. They were surrendered, and the boundary commissioners were thus enabled to pursue their surveys, etc., without fear of hostile Indians. This was followed by the San Juan Island difficulty, when Haller was directed to land on San Juan Island, to which all General Harney's forces had been ordered, and participated in the occupation. He was in command of the American forces when General Scott arrived—Lieutenant-Colonel Casey being absent on court-martial duty at Vancouver barracks. The intimate relations of Major Haller with his district commander and with Captain Pickett made him familiar with every phase of the San Juan difficulty. The offensive position assumed by Captain Pickett toward the claims of the British Government rendered him obnoxious to the Governor of British Columbia and Her Majesty's officers of the navy, and at their request General Scott relieved Captain Pickett and stationed Captain Hunt's company, Fourth Infantry, on the island. General Scott readily conceded what Captain Pickett had refused—viz., joint occupation by a limited number of soldiers until the boundary question was definitely adjusted.

Major Haller was assigned to the command of the military post of Fort Mojave, Arizona, in 1860, and early in 1861 was ordered to San Diego, Cal., and finally to New York to join the Union army, then being organized by General McClellan. On his arrival he found he had been promoted to Major of the Seventh Infantry, September 25th, 1861. This regiment had become prisoners of war in Texas, and were not at liberty to engage against the Confederate troops until exchanged. Accordingly, Major Haller reported to General McClellan, and was attached to the Provost-Marshal-General's staff. Soon afterward he was appointed Commandant-General of the general headquarters on McClellan's staff, and the Ninety-third New York Volunteers were placed under his command as general headquarters guard, and, when required, as guard to prisoners of war captured on the field. He was thus employed during the Virginia and Maryland campaigns under McClellan, the subsequent campaign of Burnside, and a short time under Hooker. He was then designated to perform the duties of Provost-

Marshal-General of Maryland, but upon the invasion of Pennsylvania by Lee, he was attached to General Couch's staff, whose headquarters were at Harrisburg. He was detached to York and Gettysburg to muster in volunteers, obtain information of the movements of the Confederate army, and to order the citizens to remove their horses, wagons, and farm stock across the Susquehanna, as a visit from the rebel army in that direction was apprehended.

In July, 1863, General Couch received orders to relieve Haller, who, upon reporting to the Adjutant-General, United States Army, was informed that he had been dismissed July 25th, 1863, "for disloyal conduct and the utterance of disloyal sentiments." Haller's appeals for a hearing were peremptorily refused. By joint resolution of Congress, March 3d, 1879, sixteen years afterward, he was allowed a court of inquiry. The trial took place in Washington City, and he was completely exonerated, the court holding that there was not sufficient evidence of disloyalty in conduct or sentiment to justify the allegations, and the dismissal which had been made sixteen years before was "wrongfully." The court findings were approved by President Hayes, and upon the nomination of Major Haller to be made Colonel of Infantry, United States Army, he was promptly confirmed by the Senate, to rank from February 19th, 1873, the date he would have been commissioned had he remained continuously in the military service. Upon the death of Colonel Jeff C. Davis, of the Twenty-third United States Infantry, Colonel Haller was assigned to the command of that regiment, which assignment was confirmed by the Senate; and thus he received a second commission, that of Colonel of the Twenty-third Infantry, from December 11th, 1879. He served with the Twenty-third Infantry at Camp Supply, Fort Dodge, and at Fort Union until retired on account of age.

After his dismissal from the service in 1863 he resided in Washington Territory, a great portion of the time on his farm on Whidby Island. He was also engaged in mercantile pursuits, and conducted a water-power saw-mill near Port Townsend for some time, which was an unprofitable venture forced upon him in liquidation of a debt. Having established a branch store on Whidby Island, he disposed of his interests at Port Townsend and located his family at Coupeville, where he conducted a general merchandise store for some years. He was very generous in furnishing goods to families on credit who were clearing their land, some of whom he supplied year after year until they could meet their payments. This liberality was the cause of serious embarrassment in closing his mercantile career. In 1882 Colonel Haller was placed upon the retired list, and taking his family back to Washington Territory, located at Seattle, where he has ever since resided. With his estimable wife and family he is now passing his later years quietly on Puget Sound, superintending his farming interests, and resting from the busy life of usefulness he had given to his country.

BROWNE, HON. J. J., was born in Greenville, Stark County, O., April 28th, 1843, and at an early age removed to Columbia City, Ind. His father was a farmer and blacksmith. His mother died before he was two years old, and he was reared by his grandparents. He attended the common schools of Columbia City, but desiring the advantages of a more liberal education, at the age of eighteen he entered Wabash College, working nights and mornings to pay his

board and tuition. During his summer vacations he worked to earn means to purchase books and clothing.

These early hardships and necessities but fitted him the better for filling the position that later years were to bring to him. After leaving college he took a course in law at the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, graduating from the Law Department of that institution in the class of 1868. He immediately began the practice of his chosen profession at Oswego, Kan., remaining there until 1874. In that year he removed to Portland, Ore., and practised in that city for the next four years. While there he served as School Superintendent of Multnomah County in 1876-78, having been elected to that office as a Democrat by more than one hundred majority when the county on the general ticket was carried by the Republicans by more than eight hundred majority. In 1878 he settled at Spokane, and here engaged in the practice of law, his business extending over Eastern Washington and Idaho, and was very remunerative for so new a country, he realizing about \$5000 a year.

Appreciating the peculiar advantage of the place for a city site—the tremendous water-power, the timber and mines north, and the rich agricultural lands to the south—Mr. Browne at once set about to help build a city. After informing himself thoroughly as to the surrounding country, he purchased a one-fourth interest in the town, which then contained but fifty-four inhabitants, and located a homestead claim where his home now stands. This is now in the heart of the best part of the city. His private interests in a few years became so large that he was obliged to relinquish his extensive law practice and to devote his whole time to his business affairs. Together with Mr. A. M. Cannon he built the Auditorium Theatre Block, the handsomest structure in the city and one of the finest in the State. In politics Mr. Browne is a staunch Democrat, and has served his party in various capacities with distinction and ability. He was delegate from Kansas to the National Democratic Convention at Baltimore in 1872, and was also a delegate to the National Convention at St. Louis in 1888, serving there as a member of the Committee on Platform and Notification. He is President of the Browne National Bank, President of the Spokane Investment Company, ex-President of the Spokane Mill Company, and editor and proprietor of the *Spokane Chronicle*.

Mr. Browne is a man of close observation and broad experience, eminently practical, and of unimpeachable integrity. While engaging most actively in commercial affairs, he has at the same time shown a deep interest in public matters, and has done much to advance the causes of education and good government, serving for many years as a School Director, and he has been chiefly instrumental in building up at Spokane a system of public schools equal to the best in the country. He is also Chancellor of the Washington State University, located at Seattle, in which institution he takes a deep interest, as he does in all matters appertaining to education.

After Washington was admitted as a State, although Mr. Browne was in the East at the time the convention was held, without his knowledge or consent he was nominated as a member of the Constitutional Convention and elected. He was a prominent member and leader in that body, which was composed of the ablest men in the State. He was Chairman of the Committee on State, County,



Marshall R. Snell

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATION  
R L



and Municipal Indebtedness, and the article under this caption in the State Constitution was adopted, almost word for word, as originally written by him; and it is safe to say that no State in the Union has a constitutional provision upon this subject better calculated to protect the interest of the people against extravagant or dishonest officials, and at the same time sufficiently elastic and liberal to meet the growing needs of a progressive people and a great State.

Mr. Browne was raised upon a farm, and his early attachment to agriculture and country life still clings to him. He owns a farm of about two thousand acres some five miles from town, where he spends all the time he can spare from his other enterprises. He gives it personal supervision, and derives a great deal of pleasure from his farming operations—perhaps more pleasure than profit, as he is frequently heard to say, when talking to his friends, "I am farming for pleasure rather than profit."

Mr. Browne is pre-eminently a self-made man. His parents and grandparents were poor and unable to give him many advantages, and yet he has been successful to a degree very seldom reached. He obtained an education in the face of difficulties that but few boys in a generation have the courage or ability to overcome. Without means or influential friends, he has moved forward and upward step by step until he has become one of the leading business men and financiers of the Northwest, and at the same time stands high as a writer and public speaker. He is classed to-day as one of the wealthiest men in the State, as he certainly is one of the most influential. His love of learning and his literary taste may be inferred from the fact that he possesses the largest private library west of St. Paul, in which he spends all of his leisure time.

CATHCART, ISAAC.—Among the citizens of Snohomish who have won a high place in the estimation of their fellow-men, and who by their exemplary lives and energy and ability for business have made themselves a part of the history of the State, Isaac Cathcart deserves especial mention. Coming to the Sound Country twenty-five years ago with no other capital than a rugged constitution and a determination to succeed, he has, by the exercise of economy, industry, sound business judgment, and financial ability, gained a prominent place among the most successful business men of the Pacific Northwest. At the founding of Snohomish he became identified with and a recognized leader and important factor in the development and growth of the city, and his interest in her material welfare has never lagged.

Mr. Cathcart was born in Fermanagh County, Ireland, October 13th, 1845, and is the son of Isaac F. and Charlotte (Bushfield) Cathcart. He resided at his birthplace until nineteen years of age, acquiring his early education in the church schools. Believing that the best chance for a young man would be found in a new country, he came to America in 1864. From New York he went to Patrolia, Canada, where he spent two years in the lumber woods. He then went into the lumber region of Michigan, where he was employed for eighteen months. At the end of this period he determined to try his fortune in the then comparatively unknown Northwest. Ascending the Missouri River to Fort Benton, Mon., he set out from that place on foot, and finally reached Wallula Junction, Wash., having walked six hundred and forty miles. He at once proceeded

down the Columbia to Portland, Ore., where he took passage on the steamer Active for Port Townsend, arriving at the latter place in September, 1868, and soon after settled at Snohomish. For the next four years he was employed in the lumber woods along the Snohomish River. In 1872 he built the well-known and popular Exchange Hotel in Snohomish city, which he still owns, and a few years later he erected the Cathcart Opera House. After operating the hotel for sixteen years he leased it to other parties and engaged in the general merchandise business, which he still continues. Besides his extensive mercantile business, he owns and operates one of the largest saw-mills in the county, with a capacity of thirty thousand feet per day, and is one of the best-known lumber men on the river, owning six thousand acres of choice timber and farming lands. He also has extensive real estate holdings in the city.

In politics Mr. Cathcart is a zealous Republican. He was elected County Treasurer in 1882, serving four years, and has been a member of the City Council one term. He was married August 9th, 1876, to Miss Julia J. Johns, of Seattle, a native of the State of Ohio. They have had four children—Isaac C., Lizzie M., William, and Amy (deceased).

COLE, GEORGE E.—There is probably no man in the entire State who has experienced a more varied and interesting career than that covered by the life of ex-Governor George E. Cole, of Spokane. The period was one full of the dangers and excitement of frontier life, and in its variable and changeable situations extending through a period of nearly forty-three years in Oregon as it formerly existed—now comprising Oregon, Washington, Idaho, and that part of Montana lying west of the Rocky Mountains. Upon his advent into this vast region ten thousand white persons and many times that number of Indians, divided into numerous tribes, many of whom were warlike and troublesome, constituted its inhabitants.

Governor Cole was born in Trenton, Oneida County, N. Y., December 23d, 1826. His father, Nathan Cole, was a well known character throughout the county, serving the public as a Justice of the Peace for many years. Young Cole's early youth was spent on a farm, attending the district school during the winter months, and putting in the summer in active out-of-door life. After attending the district schools, he was a student at Hobart Hall Institute, at the village of Holland Patent, during which he taught school in winter and attended school during the rest of the year. In the spring of 1846 he moved to Fulton, Oswego County, N. Y., where he clerked in a store for six months, after which he taught school for a year and a half. In 1848 he went to the village of Corning, Steuben County, N. Y., where he accepted the position of Principal of the Union School. This position he held until March, 1849, when he started overland for California. The trip at that time, to one in this age of railroads and electricity, would seem primitive, going down the Chemung and Susquehanna rivers on a raft to Columbia, Pa., thence by packet *via* the Juniata Canal to Hollidaysburg, and thence over the Alleghany Mountains *via* the Inclined Plane Transit to Johnstown, from there to Pittsburg by packet boat, and thence by steamer to St. Louis, arriving there during the cholera epidemic of 1849. Here he took the cholera, and was detained until too late to cross the plains that season. Determined not to turn

back, he went up the Mississippi River to Muscatine, Ia., by steamboat, thence walking to Iowa City, the capital of the State. Here he taught school and did copying in the office of the Secretary of State.

In March, 1850, just one year from the time he left New York, he started overland for California. His trip to California was made with what was known as the Iowa City Company. On May 6th they crossed the Missouri River at Trader's Point, eight miles below what is now Council Bluffs, camping about five miles from the river. Here he had his first experience in standing guard, the Indians being troublesome. They reached Salt Lake City on June 26th, then a city of about five thousand inhabitants, and camped near by for a week for rest and supplies, starting again on their journey and arriving in Sacramento City, Cal., on August 13th.

After his arrival Mr. Cole went to mining, operating on the American River. About this time the war between the squatters and the city authorities occurred, in which Mr. Cole experienced his first taste of Western martial law. Not succeeding in his mining venture, he went to San Francisco, and on October 24th, 1850, took passage on the brig Reindeer, bound for the Columbia River and Portland, touching at Umpqua River, at which place he disembarked. He and four other passengers clubbed together and bought a canoe of the Indians and proceeded to Scottsburg, then consisting of two tents and a log house with no roof. Cole, with a companion, started on foot to go to Old Fort Umpqua, the Hudson's Bay trading post, then commanded by Captain Garnier, a Frenchman. There his companion remained, Cole going on up Elk Creek to Yoncella Valley, the home of the three brothers, Jesse, Charles, and Lindsay Applegate, Oregon pioneers of 1843. From there he went on to Corvallis, known then as Marysville, arriving November 14th, 1850. It then consisted of two houses and a log school-house. About six miles from this point he took up a donation claim, and in the following June was elected to the Oregon Legislature. He was re-elected the following year. A portion of the time he engaged in placer mining in Southern Oregon in the Rogue River valley.

On the first Sunday in June, 1853, he, with Major Lupton, rode into an Indian ambush a few miles above Table Rock, which proved to be Cut-Face Jack's wild band of Upper Rogue Rivers. Having met the redoubtable chief on a former occasion, by dint of good talking—*i.e.*, by satisfying Jack that they were not the "Bostons" he wanted—they were permitted to continue on their journey to Jacksonville, their point of destination.

In 1863 he married Miss Mary E. Cardwell, of Corvallis, who had crossed the plains from Illinois with her parents the year previous. After this Mr. Cole engaged in the steamboat business on the Willamette River, operating a boat from Canema, above the Oregon City Falls, to Corvallis. Subsequently he engaged in the mercantile business until 1858, at which time he removed to Portland, and was appointed First United States District Clerk for Oregon upon its admission as a State in 1859. In September, 1860, he removed with a stock of goods to Walla Walla, then a small trading point in the Walla Walla valley. In the spring of 1861, upon the discovery of the Oro Fino mines, he established a store there and also at Pierce City. In 1862 he was actively engaged in the commission and forwarding business at Lewiston.

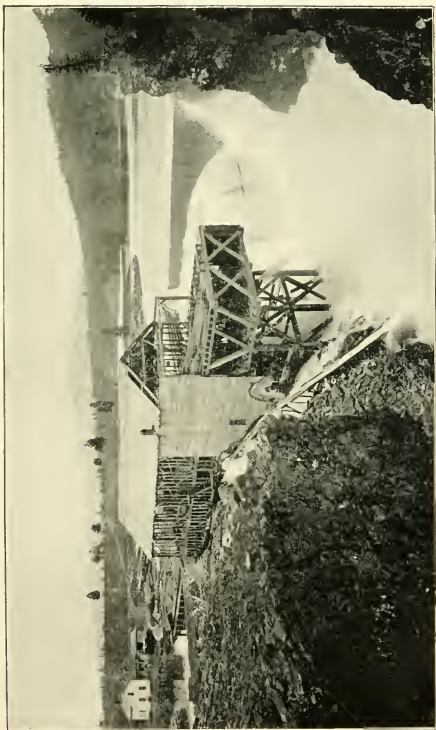
In 1863 he was elected Delegate to Congress from Washington Territory. In the Thirty-eighth Congress he made the acquaintance of James G. Blaine, Samuel J. Randall, George H. Pendleton, and many others, with whom the acquaintance was kept up for many years. He was the first Delegate to Congress from Eastern Washington. In 1866 he was commissioned by Andrew Johnson as Governor of the Territory of Washington, serving until March 4th, 1867. During that year he returned to Portland, and in 1868 became actively engaged in the construction of the Oregon and California Railroad, then being built from Portland to Roseburg, serving there in different capacities until 1873, at which time he was appointed Postmaster at Portland by President Grant. He was reappointed by President Hayes, and served in that office for eight years and three months.

In the latter part of 1881 and during the entire year of 1882 he was engaged as contractor in the construction of the Northern Pacific Railroad along Pend d'Oreille Lake and Clark's Fork. In 1883 he located in Spokane County, having purchased a section of land lying between Cheney and Medical Lake, upon which he resides. In 1888 he was elected Treasurer of Spokane County, and re-elected in 1890, which office he held until January 9th, 1893. He contemplates spending the remainder of his days on his farm as a practical farmer, an occupation in which his boyhood days were spent, and to which more than any other he has been attached. Though in his sixty-seventh year, he is by no means an old man, but is strong and active, and capable as ever of laborious work both physical and mental.

WHITMAN, MARCUS, M.D.\*—A volume might be written in regard to the life and death of this man. Hence, in the brief space here given to him, only a synopsis of his life can be given. He was born at Rushville, N. Y., September 4th, 1802, and was the son of Beza and Alice (Green) Whitman. His father having died in 1810, he was brought up by his paternal grandfather, at Plainfield, Mass. There he was converted in 1819; and in January, 1824, he joined the Congregational Church at his native place, of which he remained a member until 1833, when he united with the Presbyterian Church at Wheeler, N. Y., of which he was elected a ruling elder. In 1838 he was one of the original members of and the elder in the Presbyterian church at Walla Walla, the first church of that denomination on the Pacific coast.

He studied medicine under Dr. Ira Bryant, of Rushville, receiving his diploma in 1824. He practiced four years in Canada, and afterward in Wheeler, where, in the winter of 1834-35, he became interested in Oregon, through Rev. Samuel Parker. He started the next spring with Mr. Parker, and went as far as the rendezvous of the American Fur Company on Green River, when it was thought best for the doctor to return for more missionaries, while Mr. Parker should proceed and explore. On his journey he performed some very important surgical operations on some of the mountain men, which gave him a reputation that was of great service to him afterward. On his return he took with him two Indian boys, who went to school that winter, and returned to Oregon with him the next

\* From "History of Pacific Northwest."



POST FALLS—UPPER CHANNEL, NOR. PAC. R. R.

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
R L

year. That winter he was married to Miss Narcissa Prentiss, a daughter of Judge S. Prentiss. She was born at Prattsburg, N. Y., March 14th, 1808.

Having procured Rev. H. H. Spalding and wife and Mr. W. H. Gray, as colaborers, in 1836 he again started for Oregon. Mrs. Whitman, with Mrs. Spalding, made this journey mainly on horseback, the first white women to cross the continent, an event which proved to be of very great importance to Oregon, as far as homes and settlements were concerned. The doctor, with great difficulty and with no little opposition from others, but with great perseverance, took a wagon as far as Fort Boise, an event which likewise greatly affected the destinies of Oregon.

On September 2d they reached Fort Walla Walla, one day in advance of Mr. Spalding, and were received with great demonstrations of joy. Having visited Fort Vancouver, in order to consult with Dr. McLoughlin, Governor of the Hudson's Bay Company, he returned to Walla Walla and settled among the Cayuse Indians at Waiilatpu, on the Walla Walla River, six miles from the present city of Walla Walla.

There Alice Clarissa Whitman, the only child they ever had, was born, March 4th, 1837, believed to be the first white child born on the Northwest coast; but she lived to be but little more than two years old, when, June 23d, 1839, she was accidentally drowned in the Walla Walla River.

That was their home until the time of their death. They labored earnestly and faithfully to teach agriculture, civilization, morals, and the Christian religion; and although but few if any of the Indians united with the Church, and some of them helped in the massacre, yet subsequent events have shown that some of those Cayuses were true Christians; and the seed then sown is still growing in the Protestant Church on the Umatilla Reservation.

In the winter of 1842-43 Dr. Whitman made his famous winter journey across the Rocky Mountains to the Eastern States, with Hon. A. L. Lovejoy, amid great suffering and hardships. There has been much discussion in regard to his reasons for doing so, the editor-in-chief of this work, Colonel Elwood Evans, taking one view and the writer another. This is not the place for much discussion of the subject; but perhaps the writer may be permitted to say that to his mind, and to that of many others, the evidence is such as to induce the belief that he had at least four objects in view:

1. To induce the American Board to rescind the order which they had given in 1842 to abandon the stations of Dr. Whitman and Mr. Spalding.
2. To induce Christian lay families to come and settle in the regions of the missions, as a nucleus for further settlements, and as a support to the missions.
3. To induce emigrants of all kinds to come to Oregon.
4. And to do what he could to convey such information to the authorities at Washington, that they should know of the value of Oregon, and not trade off any part of it to Great Britain.

In the first of these objects he succeeded; in the second he failed. According to almost universal testimony, he did very much to aid the immigration of 1843, the first with wagons to come successfully through; and, in regard to the fourth, opinions differ.

After his return his work went on until suddenly, November 29th, 1847, at his station, the massacre occurred, in which he and his wife were killed by the

Indians. On that day, and a little later, twelve others lost their lives ; and the missions of the American Board in Oregon were broken up.

A wide discussion has taken place as to the causes of this massacre ; but this is not the place to consider them. They fell at their post, died a martyr's death, have been honored with a martyr's memory in this world, and a martyr's crown in heaven.

COLMAN, JAMES MURRAY.—In a summary of the forces and agencies which have made the city of Seattle, within the last two decades, take such rapid strides in material greatness, the part borne by the subject of this sketch should not be omitted. For more than twenty years he has been a conceded power for good in the commercial, intellectual, and moral progress of the city, and has left in many places and on many things the impress of his individuality. Every step of his career has been one that shows the innate strength of his character—an iron will that no difficulties could daunt, and that failure only served to strengthen.

Mr. Colman was born in Dumfries, Fifeshire, Scotland, June 17th, 1832. He received a thorough technical education as a machinist and engineer in his native country, and in 1854 came to the United States. After a brief sojourn at Paterson, N. J., he removed to Milwaukee, Wis., in the same year. Obtaining employment in a large machine shop in Milwaukee, in six months' time he was promoted to the superintendency of the shop, and continued to fill that position until 1861. In the latter year he came to the Sound Country, and was offered and accepted the management of a large saw-mill at Port Madison. In the spring of 1864 he left Port Madison to assume charge of the Port Orchard Mill, which he had purchased from Renton & Howard. In 1868 he tore down and entirely rebuilt this mill. In the following year the property was entirely destroyed by fire, leaving him bankrupt and penniless. His reputation as the most skilful machinist and millwright in the locality being thoroughly established, he readily found employment. Hanson, Ackerman & Co., owners of the largest saw-mill in Tacoma, were desirous of rebuilding their mill, and engaged Mr. Colman to superintend the work, which he did to their entire satisfaction, building for them one of the largest and best equipped mills on the Sound. On its completion Mr. Colman was retained as Superintendent of the mill, and remained in that capacity until June, 1872. He then removed to Seattle and leased the old Yesler mill for three years from Preston, McKinnon & Co., of San Francisco, and took charge of the mill. On July 23d, 1873, the Seattle and Walla Walla Railroad Company was organized, Mr. Colman being one of the trustees and principal stockholders. On May 1st, 1874, ground was broken and the grading of the road was begun. Some five or six miles were graded that year, but here the enterprise languished. Capital was lacking, and the future of the road looked dark. At this crisis Mr. Colman was urgently requested to take charge of the road and endeavor to complete it. This was in the spring of 1875. Mr. Colman's private business interests required all his time, but at a great personal sacrifice he was induced to take charge of the affairs of the company. By risking every dollar of his own savings and straining his resources to their very utmost, he was enabled to complete and equip the first fifteen miles of the road by March, 1877.

“ In the building of the railroad he did such work as no other man ever did in



this country. He was time-keeper, book-keeper, superintendent of construction, and master mechanic. Not a dollar was ever paid out except for a good dollar's worth of work, and every item of expenditure was as closely watched as in the most carefully and economically conducted private business. Every detail of the construction was under the close personal attention of Mr. Colman, who, in addition to his work on the railroad, retained the management of his own mill."

In 1879 the road was sold to Mr. Henry Villard, and in 1880 became the property of the Oregon Improvement Company. After its sale to Mr. Villard Mr. Colman was retained as superintendent of the road, which position he filled until failing health compelled him to retire. In 1876 the Yesler saw-mill, which Mr. Colman had purchased, was entirely destroyed by fire. He erected another mill near the railroad depot, which was sold with the road to Mr. Villard. After leaving the employ of the railroad company in 1883 Mr. Colman made an extensive European trip. Returning in 1884, greatly improved in health, he invested in coal property on the line of the Columbia and Puget Sound Railroad, and in company with other capitalists organized the Cedar River Coal Company, and opened the mines of that name, which he has since operated.

Mr. Colman was married in Waukesha, Wis., in 1858, to Miss Agnes Henderson, by whom he has two sons living.

The foregoing is merely an outline of Mr. Colman's career, and gives but a limited view of the many directions in which his active energies have found an outlet. It furnishes but a feeble idea of the man, and no insight into his marked individuality or the peculiarities which distinguish him from other men. Few men possess a greater amount of physical and mental energy, or have had a more varied experience with men or affairs. Quickly grasping any subject toward which his mind is turned, he is fertile and original in applying means to meet every emergency. Whatever he undertakes he goes at it with a determined energy which seemingly has not stopped for a moment to think of defeat. While he has been eminently successful in a personal sense, his success has been achieved in channels which have contributed to the public good, and he has been the largest employer of labor in the community. He has large real estate investments, and owns some of the handsomest and costliest structures in the city. He has a delightful social side, and finds perhaps his greatest pleasure in associating with congenial friends. His home life has been a singularly happy one. His wife, of refined and cultivated mind, has been truly a helpmate and companion, and has done her full share toward creating a happy home.

DRUM, HENRY.—Among the younger citizens of Washington, who by their energy, perseverance, and business tact have made a mark for themselves, no one ranks higher than the subject of this sketch. Mr. Drum is in the truest sense of the word a self-made man. Without inherited capital or influence, he has fought his way from poverty and comparative obscurity, until he has attained a position among the foremost men of Washington. He is one of the representative business men of Tacoma, and has always taken a lively interest in its development and prosperity. His superior executive abilities have been long recognized, and through his well-directed energy and enterprise he has contributed much to the commercial activity of the city.

Mr. Drum was born in Girard, Macoupin County, Ill., on November 21st, 1857. His paternal grandparents were natives of South Carolina, and emigrated to Illinois when that State was admitted to the Union, settling in Macoupin County. Their son William, born in 1831, married Mary S. McConaughy. She was born in Ohio in 1830, and died in April, 1861, leaving Henry as her only child. The father afterward married Julia F. Stewart, by whom he had two children. William Drum is still living at Girard, Ill., engaged in mercantile business.

Henry attended the public schools of his native place during his childhood, but desiring the benefits of a more liberal education, he set to work to fit himself for teaching, to acquire the means for the expenses of a college course. In 1874 he secured a school in his native county, where he taught successfully during the following winter and summer. In 1875 he entered the Illinois State University at Champaign, remaining about two years, after which he again engaged in teaching and other employments for about a year. Again entering the university, he continued his studies until he had finished the course, working during the interval to aid in defraying his expenses. In 1880 he located in Farmer City, Ill., and engaged in brick-making in company with R. J. Davis, now of Tacoma. This venture did not prove a success, and in 1881 he removed to Hebron, Neb., and again engaged in teaching. After his first term he was offered and accepted a position in the bank of Hon. Walter J. Thompson, of Hebron, with whom he has ever since been associated. The year following they bought some large tracts of wild land in Nebraska, and engaged extensively in stock-raising, in addition to their banking interests. In the fall of 1883 Mr. Drum and Mr. Thompson visited Washington Territory, and they were so favorably impressed with the wonderful advantages and great future of the Pacific Slope, that they determined to dispose of all their interests in Nebraska and settle in Tacoma. Returning to Tacoma in the following December, they bought the Bank of New Tacoma, the oldest financial institution in the city. They at once reorganized it as the Merchants' National Bank, of which Mr. Drum became First Assistant Cashier. He was soon afterward elected Cashier, and performed the duties of that position with distinguished ability and fidelity until 1889, when he was chosen Vice-President, which position he still holds.

In 1887 he was chosen a member of the School Board of Tacoma. His fine business qualities and previous experience as a teacher enabled him to perform valuable services in this position, and the present high standard and efficiency of the public schools of the city are largely due to his efforts. He retired from the Board as its President. In politics Mr. Drum is a strong, conservative Democrat, but never has supported a corrupt official or candidate or a questionable party measure. In 1888 he was nominated and elected Mayor of Tacoma, a Republican city, over a prominent opponent; the Republican Party at the same election giving a majority of about three hundred for all its other candidates. To this office he brought the same energy and public spirit which had characterized him in his private business. The aggressive and business-like methods used by Mayor Drum made him and his work appreciated, his characteristics being uniform courtesy, intense local pride, and unswerving justice. He inaugurated public improvements which reflect great credit on his sagacity and foresight, and entitle him to be forever remembered with gratitude by his fellow-citizens. He was a



David T. Ham.

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
E L

faithful public servant, and his administration was in the highest degree creditable. He was repeatedly urged to accept a renomination, but his growing private business interests required his attention and compelled him to decline.

Upon the admission of Washington as a State, in 1889, Mr. Drum was elected a member of the first State Senate, and was the only Democratic member of that body. His manly course and fidelity to his duties won for him the esteem and respect of his constituents of both parties. He exerted a great influence upon legislation, drafting and advocating many important measures which are now on the statute books of the State. Upon the recommendation of the Governor, Mr. Drum was in 1889 appointed by the President Commissioner for Washington to the World's Fair at Chicago. In addition to his large interest in the Merchants' Bank he is a stockholder and director in several other important financial and manufacturing enterprises, and has extensive investments in real estate in Tacoma and vicinity. Mr. Drum is a prominent Mason, and has held many important official positions in that order, including Grand Treasurer of the Grand Chapter of Washington. In religious matters he is a Unitarian, and was one of the founders of the Unitarian Society.

In November, 1884, Mr. Drum was married to Miss Jennie M. Thompson, a sister of Hon. Walter J. Thompson. They have three children: Howard, Laura, and Barbara.

Personally Mr. Drum is an unusually popular and liberal-minded gentleman. In his social relations he is genial and unostentatious. His life has been and still is a very busy one; and if he has prospered beyond many of his acquaintances, it is conceded that his prosperity is only the legitimate reward of enterprise and earnest and honest endeavor. Of such a man the State of Washington has a right to be proud. He commenced at the bottom of the ladder and has ascended higher than most men ever get. He has been successful for himself and family, and kind, helpful, and generous to the poor, and has contributed largely to the public good in numerous ways.

FERGUSON, E. C.—The development of the city of Snohomish has been largely the result of the personal efforts of one man, E. C. Ferguson. He was born in Westchester County, N. Y., March 5th, 1833, and enjoyed only the educational advantages of the district schools of his native place. Believing that the best chance for a young man was to be found in a new country, he left home at the age of twenty-one and came to the Pacific coast *via* the Isthmus of Panama, arriving in California, May 1st, 1854. There he engaged in mining and merchandising until 1858, and in July of that year left for the Frazer River gold fields. In November of the same year he returned to Steilacoom, Wash., and March 1st, 1860, located on the site of the present city of Snohomish. At that time an appropriation had been made by Congress for opening up a trail between Forts Steilacoom and Whatcom, and anticipating the passing of this trail, Mr. Ferguson obtained a small stock of goods and started a trading post. The appropriation giving out before the completion of the road, Mr. Ferguson with others determined to open up a trail eastward over the mountains.

In August, 1860, they packed horses by way of the Skykomish River to the Similkameer, the Wenatchee, and the Columbia to Rock Creek and into the

Okanogan mines. After his return from this trip Mr. Ferguson again embarked in the merchandize business at Snohomish, which he successfully continued until 1884, when he retired. Mr. Ferguson is recognized as the father and founder of Snohomish. He laid out the town in 1871, and from that time to the present has been a leader in every enterprise calculated to promote its growth in business, wealth, and population. His financial success has been gained in channels through which the entire community has been enriched. He owns a large amount of city real estate, is President of the Snohomish National Bank, the Snohomish Land Company, and the Snohomish, Skykomish and Spokane Railroad Company. He is a stockholder in the Snohomish Electric Light Works and the Snohomish and Everett Electric Road, and is identified with many other important enterprises, which have felt the impress of his influence and support. Much credit is due him for securing for the city the benefits of the Seattle, Lake Shore and Eastern and the Great Northern Railroads.

Starting out early in life with few advantages, he has by hard labor and perseverance acquired a leading position among the business men of Washington, and by a life characterized by sterling integrity has won the respect and confidence of the people. He has at different times held almost every position of trust in the gift of his county. He was a member of the Territorial Legislature, five terms in the Council and two terms in the House, being Speaker of the latter body one session. At present he is serving his second term as Mayor of Snohomish. He was one of the Commissioners from Washington to the New Orleans Exposition, and is at present the World's Fair Commissioner for Snohomish County.

Mr. Ferguson was married in 1869 to Miss Lucetta Morgan, of Olympia, Wash., by whom he has two daughters and one son. The elder daughter is the wife of Elmer Linfest, a prominent civil engineer of this place.

JENKINS, DAVID P., a prominent resident and retired attorney of Spokane, was born in Jefferson County, O., August 25th, 1823, of Quaker parents. He was the youngest child of Israel and Elizabeth (Horseman) Jenkins, natives of Eastern Virginia. In 1800 the father went to Eastern Ohio and bought land there, and in 1802 he moved his family to what is now Jefferson County, and resided there until his death, in 1863. The mother died in 1827. David P. spent his early youth on the farm, and attended the common schools and the Quaker seminary at Mount Pleasant, O. He began the study of law with General Samuel Stokely, at Steubenville, O., but soon moved to Cincinnati on account of better facilities there afforded for the pursuit of legal studies, and was graduated from the law school of that city in 1845. On his admission to the Bar he began practice at Lafayette, Ind. His health becoming impaired, he returned to Cincinnati, and remained there until 1847. Continued ill health compelled him to seek a more agreeable climate, and in the latter year he settled in Putnam County, Ill. Three years later he removed to La Salle County, in the same State, where he resided upward of eighteen years.

At the outbreak of the Civil War he was appointed by Governor Yates as Major of the First Regiment Illinois Cavalry, so ranking from July, 1861. He was first field officer of cavalry who engaged the Confederate enemy. His first

year of service was spent in Missouri. At the siege of Lexington he was taken prisoner, but after a short term of confinement he was exchanged, and served at New Madrid and in several other engagements. In the spring of 1863 he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fourteenth Regiment, Illinois Cavalry, then just raised. In Kentucky and Eastern Tennessee, where he served under General Burnside, he did gallant service, and at the battle of Knoxville had command of a brigade up the valley east of Knoxville. He was afterward transferred to Sherman's command, and served under that great general in the famous march to Atlanta. He served with distinguished bravery under the greatest generals of the war—viz., Grant, Sherman, Pope, and Burnside. At the close of the war Colonel Jenkins resigned, notwithstanding he was offered by his commanding officer flattering inducements to remain in the service.

Settling in Knoxville, Tenn., he resumed the practice of his profession. He practised principally in the federal courts, and conducted some of the most important cases in the South connected with the Civil War. In 1867 he was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of the United States. After about four years' residence in Knoxville he removed to Logansport, Ind., where he remained until 1872. His physical condition had again become impaired by reason of too close application to his legal business, and he removed, in 1872, to Georgetown, Col. After a brief residence there he came to Washington Territory, in 1873, settling first in Seattle, where he practised until 1879. June 1st of the latter year he located at Spokane Falls, being the first settler north of the river.

Colonel Jenkins is extensively interested in real estate investments in Spokane, owns a farm in the Colville valley, and one half of the town site of Chewelah, also gold, silver, copper, and iron claims near the latter place. He has had a most successful career; but the prosperity which has come to him through his enterprise, energy, and superior business ability has also had a positive influence in promoting the best interests of his adopted home, to whose development and growth he has contributed much. He is a liberal contributor to church and charitable organizations. He has given to the county a block of land for a court-house site and \$1000. He donated some twenty-six acres of land for the support of a college, which was started under the name of Spokane College. This project failing, the land reverted to Colonel Jenkins, and later, when the Jenkins University was incorporated, the same property, now estimated worth from \$250,000 to \$500,000, was deeded in trust to the latter institution as an endowment, the principal to remain intact.

Colonel Jenkins was married in 1848 to Miss Hannah A. Lobdell, who died in 1875. Their union was blessed with three children—Annie, who died young; George M., a resident of Chicago; and Emma F., wife of William H. Rice, the last two of whom are now living.

In his social relations the colonel is genial and deservedly popular, and is highly esteemed by a wide circle of friends. He is a charter member of the Grand Army of the Republic and of the Masonic Lodge.

SEMPLE, EUGENE, was born June 12th, 1840, at Bogota, New Granada, South America. His father, James Semple, of Illinois, who had been Attorney-General, Speaker of the House of Representatives, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court,

Senator in Congress, Colonel of a regiment in the Black-Hawk War, and Brigadier-General of the militia of that State, was at that time the Minister of the United States to New Granada. General Semple served two years as Minister, first under Van Buren and second under Tyler, who was a relative. Eugene was the youngest child and only son of General Semple. He was five years old when his parents returned to Illinois, and spoke the Spanish language only. He spent his life in Madison and Jersey counties until about sixteen years old, attending the country schools in winter and working on the farm in summer. Afterward he went to the St. Louis University, studied law with Krum & Harding in St. Louis, and finished his education by graduating from the law school of the Cincinnati College. As soon as he received his diploma he carried out his long-cherished intention of going to the then far-off State of Oregon, and arrived at Portland in the fall of 1863 *via* New York, Panama, and San Francisco. He practised law in Portland continuously, except two summers spent in the mines of Idaho and Washington, until 1868, when he engaged in newspaper work, first as a reporter and afterward as the editor of the *Daily Oregon Herald*, the leading organ of the Democratic Party in the Northwest. He was preceded as editor of the *Herald* by Sylvester Pennoyer, now Governor of Oregon, and succeeded by C. B. Bellinger, now United States District Judge of Oregon. Mr. Semple kept at the head of the *Herald* the motto formulated by him: "In all discussions of American policy with us Liberty goes first." The *Herald* was a strenuous opponent of Chinese immigration, and an advocate of railways, claiming, however, always that their aggressive tendencies should be held in check by proper laws, so that they would be the servants of the people and not the masters of the people. It was under the leadership of the *Herald* that the great victory of the Democracy in 1870 was gained. The result of the victory was to make Mr. Semple State Printer, which position he held until 1874. The years from 1870-74 comprised what was known as the Holladay régime. It was the first period of railway construction in Oregon, and a *furor* was worked up which disturbed all the political, social, and commercial relations of the State. Mr. Semple maintained a very aggressive attitude in the *Herald*, demanding that the railways should be the servants of the people; but they were the masters of the people, for the time being at least, and the *Herald* went down before their opposition, ruining its owners financially. The war was waged with especial fierceness around the Legislature at the session of 1872, resulting in several personal encounters and finally in a pitched battle, in which the Chief of Police of Portland, the President of the Senate, and one of the Senators was engaged on one side, and the State Printer on the other; weapons were used, and the parties engaged were severely injured. At that time Ben Holladay published the *Daily Bulletin* in Portland, and the paper was devoted almost exclusively to the abuse of Mr. Semple. Every unfavorable comment on that gentleman that appeared in any outside paper was reprinted in the *Bulletin* with complimentary allusions to the writer. As a result, nearly every paper in Washington and Oregon took up the cry, and the atmosphere became very sultry. In self-defence Mr. Semple started a small daily paper at Salem called the *Mercury*. This paper was mainly devoted to attacks upon Ben Holladay and his adherents, and finally began publishing a "Life of Ben Holladay." The first chapter contained so many disclosures that Mr. Holladay, who was not proud of several inci-





P. H. Green

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATION  
B

dents in his life, was constrained to ask for a truce. Upon his agreeing to thereafter suppress all allusions whatever to the State Printer in the *Bulletin* the *Daily Mercury* was suspended, its mission having been accomplished. These two episodes illustrate the condition of politics in Oregon at that time.

While State Printer, Mr. Semple printed the Code of 1874. Judge Deady was Chairman of the Code Commission, and furnished "copy" in which the name of the principal river of Oregon was spelled "Wallamet." Mr. Semple insisted that the proper way to spell it was "Willamette." The two gentlemen had previously had a newspaper controversy over the matter, and now the issue was reduced to the "personal equation." As neither would yield, and neither cared to push his opinions to the extreme, the word was left in the text "Wallamet," and the word "Willamette" placed in brackets, Mr. Semple claiming that a printer had the right to make correction where a word was obviously misspelled.

In 1874 Mr. Semple leased a farm in Lane County, Ore., and afterward purchased one in Columbia County, following the occupation of his youth until 1883, when he engaged in the manufacture of cedar shingles, being the first to practically inaugurate in the Northwest the great industry that is now making the State of Washington famous throughout the Union.

In 1884 Mr. Semple built the Lucia Mills at Vancouver, Wash., and became a citizen of that city. He was appointed Governor of Washington Territory by President Cleveland, and was the candidate of the Democratic Party for the office of Governor at the first State election, running nearly six hundred votes ahead of his ticket.

While in Oregon, Mr. Semple held the office of Police Commissioner of Portland, and was once the Democratic candidate for Mayor of that city. He also held the office of Clerk of the Circuit Court in Columbia County, and was appointed Brigadier-General of the National Guard by Governor Grover, but was compelled to decline the honor on account of severe financial reverses.

While a member of the Vancouver Board of Trade Mr. Semple was the prime mover in forming the Columbia Water-way Association, designed to secure the opening of the Columbia River to free navigation, a project which he began to agitate in 1869 and has constantly agitated since.

In 1878 he offered in the Democratic State Convention of Oregon a resolution in favor of forfeiting the land grant of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company and using a portion of it to build locks at the Cascades and The Dalles of the Columbia. The resolution, however, was not entertained, the *furor* over railways not having sufficiently subsided, and the importance of an open river not then being fully appreciated. At the second session of the Columbia Water-way Association Mr. Semple read a carefully prepared paper on river improvements, in which he outlined a comprehensive scheme for economically navigating the Columbia River and its tributaries. He was appointed by Governor Ferry a member of the State Board of Harbor Line Commissioners, and while acting in that capacity had charge of the harbors of Seattle, Ballard, Blaine, Vancouver, Sidney, and Shelton.

Mr. Semple is now a resident of Seattle and a member of the firm of Semple & Hale, in active practice of law.

He was married in 1870 to Ruth A. Lowsdale, of Portland, the issue of the

marriage being three daughters—Maud, Zoe, and Ethel—and one son, Eugene. He has been a widower since 1883, devoting himself to the care and education of his children.

Mr. Semple's family has been connected very prominently with the affairs of the Pacific coast. His father took a leading part in the "Fifty-four-forty or fight" campaign, making speeches in the Mississippi valley as early as 1842 in that behalf, and on January 8th, 1844, he introduced in the United States Senate a resolution requesting the President to give notice to Her Britannic Majesty of the desire of the Government of the United States to abrogate the treaty of joint occupation of the Oregon country. His uncle, Robert Semple, was editor of the first American newspaper printed in California, was President of the Constitutional Convention of that State, and founded the city of Benicia. His half brother, Lansing B. Mizner, was a pioneer of California of 1849, held many official positions, including Collector of the Port of San Francisco, President of the State Senate, Presidential Elector and Minister to Central America. His cousin, Will Semple Green, was one of the founders of the city of Colusa, Cal., and has been for thirty-five years editor of the *Colusa Sun*, in which capacity he has yielded a potent influence in public affairs. Mr. Green in the *Sun* was one of the greatest leaders of the people in the fierce "Slickens" agitation, which at one time threatened civil war between the farmers and the hydraulic miners, and has been most prominent in advocating dyking the rivers and excavating the great irrigation canals of the Sacramento valley.

METCALFE, JAMES B., of Seattle, one of the most prominent attorneys of the State of Washington, was born in Adams County, Miss., January 15th, 1846. His father, Oren Metcalfe, was of English ancestry, while his mother was of Irish descent. His early education was received under the direction of a private tutor up to the age of ten years, after which he attended the public school. At the age of fifteen he left school to enlist in the Confederate service, joining the Tenth Mississippi Cavalry. His first active service was in the defence of Mobile, where he acted as a commissioned officer of his company. He afterward served under the gallant cavalry officer, General N. B. Forrest, participating in many important engagements. He served with distinguished bravery until the close of the great struggle, sharing in the dangers and privations which befell the Confederate forces during the last two years of the war. In 1865 he was paroled at Jackson, Miss., by General Canby.

Returning to his old home, he bravely began the battle of life on his own account, supporting himself by his own exertions, and gaining that strength and self-reliance which comes only to those who are compelled to make their own way in the world. For eight years he worked most industriously, a part of the time in mercantile pursuits and later as a clerk in a banking house at Natchez. In response to the promptings of a laudable ambition, he determined to prepare himself for the legal profession, and with this purpose in view began reading law in the office of Hon. Ralph North, at Natchez, still retaining his position in the bank, and devoting his leisure hours to the acquirement of legal knowledge. Desiring a wider scope for his abilities and greater opportunities for advancement, he removed to San Francisco in 1873, where he obtained employment in the

Pacific Bank. In 1874 he entered the law office of Bartlett & Pratt, and after a year's hard study was admitted to practice by the Supreme Court of California. Forming a copartnership with the junior member of the firm of Bartlett & Pratt, he began practice under the firm style of Pratt & Metcalfe. His success from the start was most gratifying, and year by year his practice and reputation increased and his abilities and legal attainments were rapidly pushing him forward to the front ranks of the San Francisco Bar, when in January, 1883, his business called him to Seattle, at which time he became so favorably impressed with the city that he determined to link his fortunes with its destiny, and in May of the same year located here. At this early period of his career he had already attained considerable prominence in California politics, having been one of the delegates to the Democratic National Convention at Cincinnati in 1880. With the reputation he had already earned, General Metcalfe at once took a high place at the Seattle Bar, and his success here has been conspicuous in all the branches of legal litigation. For some three or four years he practised alone, after which he was for about two years associated with Junius Rochester, under the firm name of Metcalfe & Rochester. In 1887 he was appointed by Governor Semple the first Attorney-General of Washington Territory, which position he filled with marked industry, integrity, and ability until the admission of Washington as a State. In the great Seattle fire of June, 1889, he lost his entire law library, at that time one of the most valuable private collections of law books in the city. While the ruins were still burning he secured the lease of a lot on Third Street, where he has since erected a fine three-story block known as Temple Court. In partnership with C. W. Turner and Andrew F. Burleigh, under the firm name of Metcalfe, Turner & Burleigh, he opened offices in this building, equipped with one of the largest and most complete law libraries in the Northwest. Mr. Burleigh afterward retired, and the firm continued as Metcalfe & Turner until January 1st, 1892. Subsequent to this date he associated with him in his practice Hon. Gilbert F. Little, of the State of Kansas, and Mr. John S. Jurey, Jr., who had been the managing clerk in his office for three years, and the new partnership became the firm of Metcalfe, Little & Jurey, Mr. Turner having retired. The practice of this firm, which has grown to be very extensive, pertains largely to corporation business and general commercial law, and among its principal clients are many of the largest corporations in the State. As a lawyer General Metcalfe is earnest and honest in the assertion of the rights of his clients, careful in the preparation of cases, well versed in the principles of his profession, discriminating in the application of precedents and in the citation of authorities and skilful in the conduct of his causes. To these elements are combined those mental and moral qualifications requisite for an accomplished and successful advocate and counsellor.

In politics General Metcalfe has always been a Democrat, and his unflinching adherence to and able defence of party principles endeared him to his party associates, while his keen practical sense, honesty and integrity and strong personality naturally made him a leader.

He possesses many qualifications which are essential to an effective public speaker. He is a man of fine presence, has a strong and flexible voice, and is impressive and dignified in manner. He has a fluent command of language and

a fertile imagination, which, accompanied with an earnest and impassioned delivery, never fails to arrest and hold the attention of his hearers. His style is ornate, but nothing in force is lost by his evident purpose to make every sentence pleasing in its effect. In many public addresses outside the lines of his profession he has thoroughly established a reputation as a speaker of unusual power and grace.

Outside of his profession General Metcalfe has been an active factor in Seattle's prosperity, and takes a lively interest in everything calculated to advance the public good. He is a friend of every public enterprise, a man of large liberality, using his prosperity for the growth and improvement of the city. During the memorable anti-Chinese excitement in Seattle he was Lieutenant of Company D, National Guard, and at that critical period of the city's history performed the duties imposed upon him with gratifying success.

It should here be stated that General Metcalfe is a man of great personal bravery. This was strikingly shown on an unusually cold night in February, 1887, when he and a companion, Hon. D. M. Drumbheller, then attending the Territorial Legislature from Spokane Falls, were about to take the steamer at the Olympia wharf. The deck of the steamer was covered with ice, which in the darkness was not perceived, and Mr. Drumbheller slipped and fell into the water. Without a moment's hesitation General Metcalfe plunged in after his friend, and at the risk of his own life saved that of his companion.

He was one of the organizers of the first cable line in Seattle, and his efforts in a large measure contributed to the success of that project. He was one of the delegates from the Seattle Chamber of Commerce to the Pacific Board of Commerce, which met in San Francisco in September, 1890. He is a man of fine business attainments, and in all of his enterprises has achieved a high degree of success, while as a citizen he deservedly holds an honorable position in the community.

General Metcalfe was married in 1877 to Miss Louise Boarman, of San Francisco, by whom he has two sons. His unselfish devotion, appreciative nature, generous kindness and supreme loyalty make him an idol in his household, over which his charming wife presides with exquisite grace and dignity, assuring to her husband a life of happiness and to all friends a hospitable welcome.

MUNKS, WILLIAM.—In reviewing the names of those who have been prominently identified with the pioneer history of Washington, that of Munks is one not to be last mentioned. No name is more intimately blended with the history of Puget Sound than his, and the measure of his influence upon the development and growth of the sound country can hardly be overestimated. Mr. Munks was the first white man to locate within the present bounds of Skagit County, then a part of Whatcom. He was born in Canton, O., and at the early age of six years he suffered the loss by death of his father. Upon the breaking out of the war with Mexico, in 1846, he enlisted in the Fifteenth United States Volunteer Infantry, under Colonel George W. Morgan, and he followed the fortunes of that regiment until the termination of hostilities. His grandfather served in the Revolution, his father in the War of 1812, and his only brother in the war of the Rebellion.



John A. Parker

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

11

11



In 1849, moved by the migratory spirit which was then becoming especially strong, he determined to follow the course of the empire to the Far West. Making the toilsome journey across the plains, he spent a season in hunting and trapping on the western slope of the Rockies, and then came on to Oregon. Glowing descriptions of the fortunate finds of the gold hunters drew him to the mines of Northern California, where he followed mining with fair success until 1855. During this time he took part in two Indian wars, and had many skirmishes with the savages. In the fall of 1855 he returned to Oregon and entered the service of the Indian Department. He was one of the nine men sent by the department to gather and bring in the hostile Rogue River Indians and place them on the coast reservation, and during this trip he had many exciting adventures and hairbreadth escapes. Afterward he served for a time as express messenger for the Indian Department.

Severing his connections with the Department, he started on a trading and prospecting trip to the headwaters of the Columbia. This was a perilous undertaking, but his intimate knowledge of the character of the Indians and his ready faculty of obtaining their friendship enabled him to pass through the hostile region from The Dalles to Pend d'Oreille in safety. After making this trip he came to the sound country and served one season on the United States Boundary Commission, then locating the line between Washington Territory and British Columbia. At the breaking out of the great Frazer River gold excitement he established the first trading post above Fort Yale, and also successfully engaged in mining operations.

In 1859 Mr. Munks decided to retire from the life of a mountaineer, and in the latter part of that year settled on Fidalgo Island, his nearest white neighbor being twenty-five miles distant. The Indians were numerous in the vicinity at that time, but he was never molested. In the following spring he again caught the trading fever, and going to The Dalles, he purchased pack horses, loaded them with goods, and took them to the Similkameen mines, where he sold horses and goods at a handsome profit. Returning to The Dalles, he joined a government exploring expedition under Major Stein, for the purpose of exploring the Harney Lake region. In the fall of 1860 he returned to Fidalgo Island, where he has since resided.

Mr. Munks has one of the finest farms on the sound, and has been extensively engaged in the general merchandise business for the past twenty-two years, also in breeding heavy Percheron draught horses for market. He has taken an active interest in political matters, and has filled various offices of public trust. He has been Postmaster at Fidalgo for twenty-five years. The influence of the Fidalgo City Land Company led to the change of the post-office name to East Anacortes; but Mr. Munks made a trip to Washington, D. C., and through his efforts the name of Fidalgo was restored. Mr. Munks has large property interests in Skagit, Whatcom, and King counties. His investments have been made with rare judgment, and have placed him in affluent circumstances. When the first railroad was projected from the East to Puget Sound, Mr. Munks believed it would be built to Anacortes; and if Jay Cooke & Co. had not failed, his prophecy would undoubtedly have been fulfilled, and Tacoma would not have been built. In August, 1888, he gave to the Seattle and Northern Railroad a tract of fifty

acres in the heart of Anacortes and the right of way through his property. Anacortes is now built upon a portion of this property, which is valued at \$200,000. He also bonded fifty acres to the Anacortes and Fidalgo City Electric Motor Line, and deeded ten acres to the Northern Pacific to induce them to come to Anacortes in 1891. Northern Pacific trains are now running to this place. He has also bonded twenty acres to the Union Pacific. He has plotted twenty acres in Central Anacortes, known as Munks's First Queen Anne Addition, and sixty acres at Fidalgo Station, on the Seattle and Northern Railroad, and has made application to purchase three hundred acres of tide land at Fidalgo Bay. The life of Mr. Munks furnishes a notable example of men who by enterprise, diligence, and integrity have risen from poverty to honor and wealth. A man of great originality, intensely practical in his ideas, and possessed of that rare good sense so essential to the highest success, he has been quick to perceive and turn to account the opportunities for advancement which this portion of the Northwest so plentifully offers.

LOOMIS, EDWIN G., was born in Lansing, Tompkins County, N. Y., December 30th, 1825. After working several years at the carpenter's trade, he started for Oregon in the spring of 1849 with the Elijah White Company. This company, consisting of about fifty persons, arrived in the California mines, after a weary march of nine months across the plains. It was not until the latter part of 1850 that he reached his destination at the mouth of the Columbia River. Here White developed the germ of the modern boom theory, which, theoretically, was to make the primeval solitudes blossom into the glory of great populations, and he named the place Pacific City. The typical saw-mill was immediately commenced, which Mr. Loomis became identified with and worked upon until its completion. Like some later enterprises, the scheme failed and was abandoned. He then took up a portion of the claim, upon which he lived five years. During this time he was summoned to serve upon the jury of the first federal court held in the now State of Washington, after the territorial organization in March, 1853. This court was held at Chinook, Pacific County, in the early summer of 1853, and was presided over by Judge Victor Monroe, on his first arrival in the territory, to which he had been appointed by President Pierce as one of the first acts of his administration.

Being an ingenious workman in wood and in iron, Mr. Loomis's services were sought by oystermen who were starting a new industry in Shoalwater Bay, now Willapa Harbor. Consequently, he removed to Oysterville in 1856, and by the improvements which he introduced in boats and implements helped greatly to develop the lucrativeness of that industry. He was a builder, and with his own hands constructed and sailed the yacht *Artemisia*, which took the Centennial Cup, contributed by Portland to the Shoalwater Bay Yacht Club for the winner of the centennial yacht race.

Having an eye to the future value of ocean beach property, he secured some hundreds of acres, and then he passed the last years of his life with his brother, L. A. Loomis, whom he tenderly loved. He died in Portland, where he had gone for medical advice, of gastric trouble, which terminated in heart disease November 5th, 1889. His remains were brought to Oysterville for burial. There the

sea moans a perpetual requiem, and where surviving friends cherish the memory of a useful and a kindly life.

- “ Out on the sea, whose other shore  
Lies in the land of Evermore—  
His yacht has sailed.
- “ The skies are blue, the waves are still,  
There are no clouds portending ill—  
His yacht has sailed.
- “ Rest to his tired head and hands,  
Peace in the unknown, untried lands—  
His yacht has sailed.
- “ After him over the purple sea  
The loved and the left gaze wistfully—  
His yacht has sailed.
- “ They would not call him back, and yet  
Their eyes with bitter tears are wet—  
His yacht has sailed.”

There is a pathos about doing even the simplest thing for the last time. Mr. Loomis's love for doing well what was done and his fondness for yachting turns our attention once more to the Artemisia. He had disposed of the beautiful and fleet craft, which was taken to Gray's Harbor, remodelled, and made into a steamer, in which capacity she sailed until 1889, when she was wrecked, and the hull came floating home, as it were, and was cast by the waves of the ocean upon the beach in front of Mr. Loomis's residence. In conversation with the writer about this accident, a short time before his death, Mr. Loomis said he could never look upon that wreck without a feeling of strange pain.

LOOMIS, HON. L. A., the subject of this sketch, is a man to whom, perhaps more than to any other, the people of Pacific County, Wash., are indebted for the prosperity surrounding them. History will sustain this statement. Old in years, yet young in the stage of development, Pacific County stands to-day as one of the most productive and attractive counties of Southwestern Washington. Bordering south upon the Columbia River, the waves of the Pacific Ocean lash her western shores, while the northern and eastern limits join with regions in which are found natural resources equally as noted as, but by no means superior to, those which have made Pacific famous. Pacific has a stretch of sea-coast thirty miles north from Cape Hancock, at the mouth of the Columbia River, which has been designated and is known as North Beach, the finest summer resort in the world. Besides all this, Pacific County has within her limits numerous salt-water bays and harbors and fresh-water streams, which not only figure conspicuously in the commercial sense, but aggregate the value of the locality as an inviting spot for summer visitors. The flats of Willapa Harbor are deep with oysters, and the delicious exotic clams abound in numerous places along the shores of sea and bay.

But it was not the purpose of the writer to give a description of this bountiful

region as it appears to-day, nor compare it to what it was when Mr. Loomis took up his home here, but more to furnish the reader with a sketch of him as he has been and may now be found in the midst of the busy scenes of 1893. As Mr. Loomis was, we may say, the very first to conceive the best methods of rendering this delightful region accessible to the people of the interior, and as his efforts have been crowned with success in spite of those obstacles which always beset the pathway of progress, we shall endeavor to give the facts in as concise language as possible. In 1874, as President of the Ilwaco Wharf Company, Mr. Loomis built up the first wharf in the county adequate to the necessities of landing freight and passengers from a steamer. In 1875 he put a stage line on the route from Ilwaco to Oysterville, and organized the Ilwaco Steam Navigation Company, which immediately built the steamer *General Canby* to connect with Ilwaco and Astoria. This stanch little craft was built at South Bend, on the Willapa River, at a cost of \$32,000. Of this amount all but a few hundred dollars was subscribed by the citizens of the county, and the boat was constructed almost entirely by home labor. Afterward the company built the *General Miles*, a larger and finer steamer, and, still later, purchased the *Dolphin*, to meet the requirements of the constantly increasing trade between Astoria and Ilwaco and different points on Willapa and Gray's harbors.

During the first few years of the opening up of Pacific County to the travel of the surrounding counties, the mail service was so inefficient that five days were required for all communications by post between Astoria and Olympia. Through the efforts of Mr. Loomis, whose influence and labors accomplished what at that time to others seemed an impossible thing, this time was reduced to less than one half, and a daily mail was established between Astoria and Oysterville, and between Montesano and Olympia, thus effecting a complete change in mail and transportation facilities along the whole route.

In 1881 Mr. Loomis organized the Shoalwater Bay (now Willapa Harbor) Transportation Company, which built the *Montesano*, the first steamer of importance put on Gray's Harbor. They afterward built the *Garfield* and the *Governor Newell*. This company, however, dissolved in 1886 and sold off their steamers. From Astoria to the head of Gray's Harbor was now a steam route, with the exception of the stage from Ilwaco to Oysterville. From five to ten thousand visitors were coming to the beach every summer, and the whole circuit had quite a respectable permanent traffic. The next step was to supply this missing link with steam. The Ilwaco Steam Navigation Company, therefore, enlarged its powers, becoming the Ilwaco Railway and Navigation Company. A stretch of sixteen miles of rails north of Ilwaco was projected, and in 1888 five miles were completed. The rest is now also in running order, and the line is well equipped with rolling stock, providing amply for the enormous summer traffic along the beach. Mr. Loomis has been the leading spirit in this enterprise; and it is a fact, established by the records, that lands in the vicinity of these improvements, worth then from but \$8 to \$10 per acre, have advanced to \$200 per acre and more.

Mr. Loomis is a pioneer of the West. He first came to the Pacific Coast in 1852 and joined the army of gold miners in California. Three years later we find him at what was then known as Pacific City, a point between Fort Canby



*Francis E. Madigan*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
R L

and Ilwaco, where had been begun the city which was to rival San Francisco. Here he met his brother, E. G. Loomis, who had arrived five years before and had become identified with the place. Soon after this news of rich discoveries of gold in the region of Lake Pend d'Oreille reached Pacific City, and took away nearly all of its enterprising and leading citizens, the Loomises and a man named Caruthers. This move led them into a world of adventures. Putting themselves and their goods into a boat, known in that part as a dingey, they took the pathway of the waters up the Columbia, camping by night on the shore. Ten days of hard rowing brought them to The Dalles, and there buying ponies, they pushed on across the great plains as far as Spokane Falls. Here word came to them simultaneously that the mines were a failure, and that the Indians were beginning a promiscuous killing of settlers and travellers.

This turned Mr. Loomis and his companions about, and their trip back to the Des Chutes was amid sullen savages, whose only reason for not massacring them seemed to be the fact that they were unarmed and had plenty of Indian trinkets, which they offered for sale. The soldiers guarding the fords of the river informed them upon their arrival that they had been lucky to get through safely. At The Dalles Mr. Loomis joined the mounted volunteers, just then organizing, and served through the war, participating in the battle at Walla Walla, which lasted four days, and being present at the capture and death of *Peu peu-mox-mox*, or Yellow Bird, of the Walla Wallas. It was just after this battle that Mr. Loomis received his commission as an officer in the army, being elected Second Lieutenant of Company B of the First Regiment of Oregon Volunteers, serving with Captain O. Humason, Colonel James W. Nesmith, and Lieutenant-Colonel James K. Kelley until the close of the war, when the company disbanded, after which Mr. Loomis was employed by the Quartermaster in work on Forts Dalles and Simcoe. In 1857 the death of his elder brother in New York laid upon him the filial obligation of returning to the East to care for his mother. In 1864, during the war of the Rebellion, he went South and had charge of a construction car in building and repairing railroads for army movements. After the war he went to Michigan from his New York home. He remained in that State till 1872 engaged in business. But the spell of life on the Pacific Coast had never withdrawn its influence, and in that year he returned to his home near Ilwaco, on the ocean beach of Washington, improving his farm and building a handsome residence—deemed the finest in the county—and entered upon the enterprises that have made him influential and wealthy. He is a wide-awake man of sterling qualities and one who could not live long in a place without his presence being known.

The wife of Mr. Loomis is a daughter of Philip Glover, of Marion County, Ore. She is a lady well calculated to be the companion of her husband in his arduous undertakings and to make happy his domestic life.

PROSSER, COLONEL WILLIAM F., of North Yakima, was born March 16th, 1834, near Williamsport, Pa., was educated in the common schools of that State, including an attendance of three terms at the Johnstown Academy; engaged in teaching school, studying law, and surveying until twenty years of age, when he emigrated, in 1854, across the plains to California; engaged in mining, chiefly

in Trinity County ; was Second Lieutenant of the Trinity Rangers, a company organized to assist the Regular troops of the Indian wars of 1858-59 about Humboldt Bay ; was the first candidate of the Republican Party in Trinity County for the Legislature of California in 1860 ; went East at the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion in 1861 ; was tendered a commission in the Regular Army by President Lincoln, which he declined ; enlisted as a private in the Anderson Troop ; served in the Army of the Cumberland throughout the war ; took part in the battles of Shiloh, Stone River, Chickamauga, siege of Knoxville, and many others ; was commissioned as Major of the Second Tennessee Cavalry Regiment in March, 1863 ; Lieutenant-Colonel same regiment in March, 1864, and Colonel in June, 1865. Mustered out of the service with his regiment July 6th, 1865. After the war, located on a farm seven miles from Nashville, Tenn. ; was elected to the Tennessee Legislature in 1867 ; was elected to Congress from the Nashville district in 1868 ; was Postmaster at Nashville for three years ; was one of the Commissioners from the State of Tennessee to the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia in 1876 ; was appointed Special Agent of the General Land Office for Oregon and Washington in March, 1879 ; served in that capacity for six years ; was elected Auditor of Yakima County for two years in 1886 ; was a member of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Washington, which met at Olympia July 4th, 1889, elected thereto from Yakima and Klickitat counties ; served on several of the important committees and took a prominent and active part in the deliberations of that convention ; was appointed by Governor Elisha P. Ferry a member of the Harbor Line Commission of the State of Washington, and served as Chairman of that Board from July, 1890, until January, 1893, when it expired by limitation of law ; was elected Mayor of the city of North Yakima in May, 1893.

Colonel Prosser was married April 6th, 1880, at Seattle, in the State of Washington, to Miss Flora L. Thornton, daughter of H. G. Thornton, an old Oregon pioneer. They have three children. In 1882 he located in Yakima County, and founded the town of Prosser, a growing place at the falls of the Yakima River. In politics Colonel Prosser has been a lifelong Republican.

SCHULZE, PAUL, was born in Germany in 1848, and received a collegiate and university education in his native country. He came to the United States in November, 1868, at the age of twenty. After having been engaged in various occupations in California, in November, 1871, he entered the service of the Land Department of the Oregon and California Railroad, in Portland, Ore. During a visit in Germany in 1874 he met Henry Villard, who soon after became President of the Oregon and California Railroad, and Mr. Schulze was appointed Land Agent of that road in July, 1874, which position he held until April, 1884. In August, 1882, he was appointed General Land Agent of the Northern Pacific, and was otherwise connected with various enterprises with Mr. Villard. In 1885 the General Land Office of the Northern Pacific was removed to Tacoma, Wash., since which time he has been identified with that city.

He is President of the Tacoma Railway and Motor Company, which practically controls all the street railways in the city ; Vice-President of the Tacoma Smelting and Refining Company ; President of the Northern Pacific, Yakima and



Kittitas Irrigation Company, which has nearly completed the largest irrigating canal in the State of Washington; is a director in the Fidelity Trust Company and Traders' Bank, and identified with a number of other enterprises in this city and State. By his marked ability and unquestioned integrity Mr. Schulze has won a position among the foremost business men and leading citizens of Washington, and it is but logical to infer that still higher honors await him.

POMEROY, JOSEPH M., deceased, an eminently worthy pioneer of Washington Territory, was born in Ashtabula County, O., March 20th, 1830. In 1850 he removed to Kendall County, Ill., and two years later crossed the plains to Oregon and engaged in mining. In 1853 he rented a ranch near Salem, Ore., and worked it for nine years in connection with a wagon shop. In the spring of 1863 he came to Washington and took charge of a ranch and stage station near the present site of Dayton. In December, 1864, he purchased the land on which the city of Pomeroy now stands. Here he farmed and raised fine stock until 1877, when he laid out the town of Pomeroy. In 1878 he built the Pomeroy Hotel, now the St. George. He was married in 1857 to Miss Martha J. Trimble, in Salem, Ore., by whom he has three children, all of whom have reached their majority and hold distinguished places in the community where they dwell.

The widow of Mr. Pomeroy is a native of Iowa, being the daughter of Edward and Abbarilla Trimble, of Scotch descent. She came west with her parents in 1846, a journey of nine months across the plains. On the way her father was killed by the Indians, leaving her mother with a family of five children to make a home among strangers in a far and almost unknown country. The murdered man had been entrusted by the commander at Fort Madison with correspondence and orders to be delivered to the commander at Fort Vancouver. On his death the widow took and kept them until she delivered them up to General McCarver. They announced the cession to the United States Government of the territory then claimed by the British, and on their receipt the British flag was lowered and the Stars and Stripes floated over Fort Vancouver. The lady who brought these glad tidings still lives at Halsey, having reached the good old age of seventy-seven years.

The subject of our sketch was public spirited and generous to a fault, kind hearted, and everywhere known for his hospitality. No needy man was turned empty handed from his door. A lover of justice tempered by mercy, wise in council, firm of purpose, his memory is still honored and cherished by those who knew him best. His three children worthily represent him. They are Clara L., wife of E. T. Wilson, National Bank Examiner for Washington and Idaho, who represents Kittitas County in the State Senate of Washington; Edward, proprietor of the *East Washingtonian*, published at Pomeroy; and Alva E., wife of P. McClung, a newspaper man.

DAY, JESSE N., farmer, of Dayton, Wash., was born in West Virginia in 1828, emigrated to Oregon in 1848, and engaged in lead-mining in Grant County. In 1850 he settled in the Willamette valley, and up to 1857 was engaged in the same occupation in Yreka; then in stock-raising in another locality. He afterward

emigrated to Leavenworth, Kan. In 1859 he located his homestead on the Touchet River, in Walla Walla County (now Columbia). He was the first white settler in that section of Washington. He took with him one hundred breeding cows from Oregon, which had increased to two hundred and fifty in 1865. He bought one hundred and sixty acres of land, the site of the present city of Dayton, for \$4000, and later on added two hundred and forty acres, for which he paid \$3000. He then turned his attention to farming and stock-raising until 1871, when he filed the plot of the town site of Dayton, forty houses being built the first year after plotting, erected on donated lots. Mr. Day naturally felt a warm interest and no little pride in the remarkable growth and progress of the town which bears his name and of which he was the founder. He had the honorable distinction, withal, of being one of Washington's veteran pioneers, one of those for whose gray heads the almond-tree long blossomed.

BOONE, W. E.—This well-known citizen, though not among those who came to Seattle at the earliest day of the city's history to lay here the foundations of municipal and commercial greatness, is a prominent and representative man of the re-enforcement that came when the place was beginning her larger growth; and to this re-enforcement much of the credit of the city's remarkable advancement is due. Mr. Boone is a native of the Keystone State, and was born in Luzerne County, September 3d, 1830. He received the benefits of a common school education in his native town, but the school of experience and self-study has been the chief means of preparing him for the part he was to perform in life's battles. He began life as a breadwinner in 1853 in the employ of the Illinois Central Railway Company, having charge of their work in Dunleith, Ill. After leaving their employ he went to Minneapolis, Minn., then a town of but seven thousand people, where he engaged in the business of architecture. In 1860 he removed to San Francisco, where he engaged in contracting and building. This business he continued successfully for about twenty years. During this time he was identified with the building of many of the finest business blocks, public buildings, and churches in the city of San Francisco and on the Pacific Coast.

In 1881 he came to Seattle and immediately took an active part in building and architecture in this region. Mr. Boone is a master of every detail pertaining to his business and its requirements, and many of the most prominent public and private buildings in the city are monuments of his skill and ability. His operations extend to every part of the Pacific Northwest. Mr. Boone has always been a hard worker and a man of most industrious habits. He has, in truth, been the architect of his own fortune. From the most humble financial circumstances, by diligent work, by making right use of his opportunities, and by honorable business methods he has risen step by step until to-day he is regarded as one of Seattle's most successful business men. Although he has almost exclusively devoted his time and attention to his private business affairs, he has not failed to take a helping part in public enterprises or such undertakings as seemed likely to advance the material interests of the city. He was selected by the Board of Land and Building Commissioners as the architect for the State University buildings, and his plans have been adopted by the Board.

Mr. Boone was married in 1872 to Miss Mercie Slocum, of Syracuse, N. Y.



Franklin K. Lane



Henry M. Lillis



C. D. Mann

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

L

HUGGINS, EDWARD, ex-Auditor of Pierce County, for over forty years a resident of Washington, was born in London, England, June 10th, 1832, and acquired his education in the schools of that city. At the age of fifteen years he entered a broker's office as clerk, and served in that capacity and in other positions of minor importance until he reached his seventeenth year. In 1849 he took passage in the Hudson's Bay Company's ship, the *Norman Morrison*, and after a long and tedious voyage around the Horn, arrived at Vancouver's Island, where is now Victoria, B. C. He at once entered the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company as clerk, and was sent to Fort Nisqually, Washington Territory, where he served for about ten years under Dr. W. F. Tolmie, agent for the fur company at that place. In 1859 Mr. Huggins succeeded the doctor as agent, and remained in charge there until 1870, at which time the Hudson's Bay Company and the Puget Sound Agricultural Company surrendered the rights they claimed under the treaty of 1846 between the United States and Great Britain for a large money consideration. Mr. Huggins was ordered to take charge of the fur company's agency at Fort Kamloops, British Columbia, but refused to go. Resigning his position in the company's service, he entered the site of old Fort Nisqually as a pre-emption claim, having become an American citizen as early as 1856.

He has, at different times, added to the original claim, until he now owns nearly a thousand acres there. During the first few years he dealt quite extensively in furs, but afterward gave it up and devoted his attention to farming and stock-raising, which he continued with success and profit until 1886, when he removed to Tacoma, his present place of residence, having in that year been elected to the office of Auditor of Pierce County as the candidate of the Republican Party. At the expiration of his term he was re-elected to the same office. He also served three terms as Chairman of the Board of County Commissioners. He is Vice-President of the National Bank of Commerce, and is identified with several other business enterprises. In all matters of public or private life Mr. Huggins has won the confidence and esteem of all who know him, and his integrity in business matters is proverbial.

He was married in October, 1857, to Miss Letitia Work, daughter of Chief Factor Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company. They have had six sons and one daughter. The latter died at an early age.

CALKINS, HON. WILLIAM H., was born February 18th, 1842, in Pike County, O. In 1853 he emigrated to Indiana with his father's family, and for the next three years worked on their farm. In 1856, his father being elected County Auditor, young Calkins acted as his Deputy for two years. From 1858 to the spring of 1861 he was city editor and bookkeeper of the *Indiana Daily Courier* at Lafayette, employing his leisure hours in the study of law, first under the instruction of Major Daniel Mace and afterward in the office of Colonel William Wilson. He also attended the Commercial and Law School at Louisville, Ky., for about three months.

At the breaking out of the late Civil War he enlisted as a private in the company of Captain W. J. Templeton, from Benton County, Ind. This company was intended for three months' service, but the quota being filled, it was transferred to the State service for one year, and temporarily attached to the Fifteenth In-

diana Regiment, and the following August it was disbanded. Mr. Calkins then went to Iowa, and assisted in raising a company in Jones County in that State, and in 1861 he entered the three years' service as First Lieutenant of Company H, Fourteenth Iowa Infantry. He fought at forts Henry and Donelson, and at the battle of Shiloh. At the close of the first day's fight in the last-named battle the remnant of his regiment surrendered, and he, with the other officers, was taken prisoner.

He was confined in the prisons of Macon and Madison, Ga., and in the famous Libby, and in October, 1862, he was paroled. While in the prisons the treatment he received was most severe. After his release he joined his regiment, and was ordered to Springfield, Mo., to repel the invasion of the Confederate General Marmaduke. He was then sent to Cairo, Ill., and thence to Paducah, Ky., where, in 1863, he left the regiment with his health seriously impaired from imprisonment and exposure. He re-entered the army in October, 1863, and was temporarily assigned to the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Indiana Infantry, then being recruited. In February, 1864, he was promoted to the rank of Major of the Twelfth Indiana Cavalry, with which he remained until he was mustered out of service in December, 1865, commanding it more than half the time during active service. At the close of the war he was brevetted for meritorious service.

On June 20th, 1864, he was married to Miss Hattie S. Holton, formerly of Maysville, Ky. In December, 1865, he returned to Valparaiso, Ind., to which place his father had in the mean time removed, and immediately entered upon the practice of law. In October, 1866, he was elected Prosecuting Attorney for the district composed of nine of the northwestern counties of the State, and served to the entire satisfaction of his constituents, as is evinced by the fact that he was re-elected in 1868.

In 1870 he was a member of the Forty-seventh General Assembly from Porter County. In May, 1871, he removed to La Porte, Ind., and entered upon the practice of his profession with Judge Oshorn. In 1874 he was nominated for Congress by the Republicans, and was defeated by Dr. Hammond, of Monticello. In 1876 he was again nominated, and was elected by eleven hundred votes over his old competitor, and was re-elected in 1878. In 1880 he was re-elected from the Thirteenth Congressional District, and was re-elected from the same district in 1882. He was nominated for Governor of Indiana at the Republican State Convention held in June, 1884, and was defeated at the ensuing election, the total vote being 550,000. He continued his practice of law in Indianapolis until February, 1889, when he removed to Tacoma, Wash. Terr. In April, 1889, he was appointed one of the four Supreme Judges of the Territory of Washington, which position he held until the Territory was admitted as a State; since that time he has been practising law in the city of Tacoma.

SAUNDERS, JAMES C., of Port Townsend, Wash., was born in Memphis, Tenn., December 31, 1854; attended the private academy of Stewart Brothers; in 1869 entered the University of Tennessee, and remained until 1871, and then spent three years on his father's farm. We next find him in the national capital acting as Private Secretary to Congressman Casey Young, during which time he read law. He was afterward Clerk of two committees of the House of Representatives. In

1880 he went to Fort Smith, Ark., and established the Fort Smith *Herald*, being the first daily sheet ever published in that locality. In 1883 he returned to Washington, D. C., as Clerk to the Committee on Commerce (of which Hon. John H. Reagan was Chairman), a position which he retained for a year and a half. During the campaign of 1884 he was Private Secretary to Senator Gorman, who managed the campaign. After Cleveland's inauguration he was appointed Executive Clerk to the President, in which capacity he continued to serve until 1888, when he accepted the office of Indian Inspector, being assigned to duty in Washington Territory. On May 20th, 1893, he was appointed by President Cleveland Collector of Customs for the Puget Sound district. Few lives have been busier or more fully occupied in positions of trust and confidence than that of Mr. Saunders. His repeated promotion is the best evidence that his work was well done and to the satisfaction of his employers.

In 1882 he was married to Miss Alice E. Sample, daughter of Rev. W. A. Sample, of Fort Smith, Ark. They have three children.

CHARLTON, A. D., the Assistant General Passenger Agent of the Northern Pacific Railway, is a genial gentleman that it is always a pleasure to meet. He is a native of Canada, and was born in Hamilton, November 15th, 1859. His early boyhood was passed in his native town, where he received the advantages of an excellent common school and collegiate education. He terminated his studies at the early age of sixteen, and entered the Auditor's office of the Great Western Railroad, now part of the Grand Trunk system; he had early evinced an interest in railroad life which deepened as his knowledge expanded. He remained in this office two years and then removed to Chicago, where a larger scope was opened in which to exercise his ambitions; he accepted a responsible position in the General Passenger and Ticket Department of the Chicago and Alton Railroad. He held this office six years, which attests the fact of his duties being ably and efficiently discharged. His abilities being recognized, he was given charge of all Western passenger business of the Northern Pacific Railroad, and arrived in Portland, Ore., February 15th, 1884, to enter upon his new field of duty. A few months later he was given the more responsible position of Assistant General Passenger Agent, with full control over all passenger business west of Helena, Mont. He is now filling the many requirements of this office to the general satisfaction of the company and travelling public; his long and faithful services in connection with the road have made him thoroughly familiar with the work in every detail. His systematic and economical administration of the affairs under his control entitles him to great credit. With men of his stamp assisting in the conduct of the Northern Pacific's affairs, it is easy to comprehend why the system of this great railroad has reached such perfection, and why the future prosperity of the line is most substantially assured.

Mr. Charlton was married October 9th, 1889, to Miss Ida M. Comstock, daughter of one of Oregon's most prominent pioneers, and a lady of refinement and culture.

FORREST, ROBERT W., deceased, the subject of this brief memoir, was born at Brandywine Manor, Chester County, Pa., in the year 1833. His early life was

spent upon a farm, and his educational advantages were of the most limited nature. Until the age of twenty-five most of his time had been passed in labor upon the farm. In 1857 he relinquished that occupation and embarked in the mercantile business at Lionville, Pa. After following that calling successfully for nearly five years, he became enthused with the spirit of the times, and offered himself to the great cause which demanded the services of every patriotic citizen—the suppression of the great Rebellion. He enlisted in September, 1862, in a Pennsylvania regiment, and served with distinction and bravery as Color-Sergeant of the regiment.

Returning home at the expiration of his term of service, the restless spirit of ambition led him westward. Crossing the Mississippi at St. Louis in 1866, he finally settled at Norborne, Carroll County, Mo., where for a period of ten years he was successfully engaged in mercantile business. During this time he took an active interest in public affairs, and was elected to several offices of public trust and honor, the duties of which he performed with the same energy and public spirit which had characterized him in his private business. In 1878 he removed with his family to Tacoma, and one year later to Spokane. At the latter place he again embarked in the mercantile business, which he continued with success and profit until 1884, when, on account of failing health, he was obliged to retire permanently.

On the incorporation of Spokane, in November, 1881, Mr. Forrest was elected the first Mayor of the city, and by re-election held that important office until April, 1883. Without any disparagement to his honorable successors, it may be truthfully stated that Spokane has never had a more progressive Mayor, one who better understood its wants and made provision for meeting them. There was no portion of the city's affairs with which he did not at once make himself intelligently familiar, and he inaugurated many public improvements which reflect great credit on his sagacity and foresight, and entitle him to be forever remembered with gratitude by his fellow-citizens. In 1885 he was elected to the City Council from the First Ward for a term of two years. Mr. Forrest was a pioneer, in fact, of the great Northwest, and always took an active part and laudable pride in the development of its many and great resources. He was a director and stockholder in the Traders' National Bank, the Ross Park Electric Railway Company, Spokane Falls and Big Bend National Bank, Davenport, Wash., and was for several years President of the Pennsylvania Mortgage Investment Company, of Spokane Falls. He died at Brandywine Manor, September 14th, 1892.

Mr. Forrest was successful in life not as the result of any single stroke, but rather as the result of patient, persistent, and well-directed effort. He possessed fine business judgment, excellent executive ability, and an evenly balanced mind. No man in the community stood higher for integrity, business probity, and faithfulness to every trust and obligation. Spokane was benefited in many ways by his ready willingness to promote every deserving public enterprise. For his friends and intimates he had a frank, warm, and loyal attachment—as warmly and loyally reciprocated. Such, in brief, are some of the prominent characteristics of this man, whose career was one of constant and unflinching devotion to duty, of

1 crous deeds, and active usefulness.





Ralph Metcalfe



GROSS, ELLIS II., the senior member of the firm of Gross Brothers, of Tacoma, was born in Rypin, Poland, December 10th, 1853. He came to America in the spring of 1874 a poor and friendless emigrant, and after spending a few weeks in New York City went to Cincinnati, O., where he joined his brother, David, who preceded him to this country, and began life as a peddler in and near the city of Cincinnati. He continued that occupation until 1876, when he went to San Francisco and opened a small dry goods store with the very limited capital saved from his peddling business. In partnership with his brother, David, he successfully continued business in San Francisco until 1878, when they came to Tacoma and opened a small store, with a stock of about \$1500 worth of goods—the beginning of the present large establishment of Gross Brothers. The firm name was at first Gross & Rudee. The latter retired about six months later, and Morris Gross joined the firm, which has ever since been known as Gross Brothers. In 1881 the management of the Tacoma store was turned over to Morris Gross, and a branch store was established at Port Townsend, under the management of Ellis II. After remaining there two years he sold out and went to Europe. He returned to this country in 1887, and has since resided at Tacoma. While in Europe he was married to Johanne Olsehewitz, of Strasburg, Germany. They have two children, Lydia and Carl. Mr. Gross is a thirty-second degree Mason and a member of the Mystic Shrine. He is the eldest of the four Gross brothers. The parents are still living in Rypin, Poland, the father at the age of eighty and the mother seventy. In a personal sense Mr. Gross has had a most successful career, and has also been a potent factor in promoting the growth and development of the city of Tacoma. He is a man of affable manners and pleasing address, and is respected and esteemed for his genial social qualities, as well as for integrity and sterling worth of character.

GROSS, MORRIS, was born in Rypin, Poland, February 19th, 1859. At the age of thirteen he left school and began learning the tailor's trade, at which he worked for some years before coming to this country. In 1879 he came directly to Tacoma, having been sent for by his brothers, and immediately took a position in their store, employing his leisure hours in the study of the English language. Since 1881 he has been the active manager of the Tacoma store, and the marvelous growth of the business bears ample testimony to his ability and enterprise. When he took charge of the store in 1881 all the work was done by himself and one assistant; now about sixty clerks are employed. The magnificent palace of trade known as the Gross Building, situated at the corner of Ninth and Railroad streets, is owned and occupied by the Gross Brothers, and is one of the finest buildings, as well as one of the most extensive mercantile establishments in the State of Washington. Mr. Gross is connected with many secret and social fraternities; is a thirty-second degree Mason, member of the Mystic Shrine, Knights of Pythias, Ancient Order United Workingmen, Chamber of Commerce, and Commercial Club. He has travelled extensively in Europe. In political preference he is a Republican and an ardent protectionist. He is actively interested in nearly all the public institutions of Tacoma, is ready at all times to lend his influence and aid to any meritorious project looking to the advancement of the city's welfare, and is in all respects an estimable citizen. The success he has

achieved in business has been very gratifying, and the community has been a large gainer by his endeavors.

GROSS, DAVID, was born in Rypin, Poland, August 23d, 1854, and came to America April 4th, 1873, being the first of the family to emigrate to this country. He learned the dress-making trade in his native country. After a short stay in New York City he drifted to Cincinnati, O., where he and his brother, Ellis H., followed the occupation of peddlers for several years. Their subsequent mercantile career has already been noticed. When the Tacoma store was opened, David remained in San Francisco as the buyer for the firm, and to his skill and judgment in this department is largely due the remarkable success and phenomenal growth of the business of Gross Brothers. He has the reputation of being one of the keenest and best buyers in the country. He now lives in New York City, where he is resident buyer for the firm, the San Francisco market proving inadequate for the growing demands of the business. Mr. Gross was married June 7th, 1882, to Miss Jennie Friedman, of San Francisco. They have three sons, Leonard, Mendes, and Jeffrey.

GROSS, ABRAHAM, was born in Rypin, Poland, April 5th, 1866, and attended school in his native town until the age of fifteen. At that time his brothers, Ellis H., David, and Morris, who had recently established their dry-goods business in Tacoma, sent for him, and he left Poland in the spring of 1881, and arrived in Tacoma on July 14th of the same year. After attending school six months at Tacoma, he went to San Francisco and took a thorough course of instruction in one of the leading business colleges of that city. On his return to Tacoma he entered his brothers' store as bookkeeper and general utility man. His faithful service in this capacity was fittingly rewarded when on April 5th, 1887—his twenty-first birthday—he was made an equal partner in the business of Gross Brothers. Mr. Gross is an aggressive, energetic business man, and though but twenty-seven years old has, by his enterprising, keen business foresight and untiring industry, already attained a prominent position among the leading merchants of the Northwest. He has dealt quite extensively in real estate, in which he has displayed excellent judgment and acquired a considerable property. His admirable social qualities have attracted a wide circle of warm friends, by whom he is held in the highest esteem. Like his brothers, Ellis H. and Morris, he is a thirty-second degree Mason and a member of the Mystic Shrine. He is also a member of the Knights of Pythias and of the Chamber of Commerce, and is a charter member of the Commercial Club of Tacoma.

The truly marvellous career of the four brothers so briefly noticed in the preceding paragraphs furnishes an example of courage, perseverance, and enterprise that has seldom been equalled. Their success has been achieved in enterprises which have contributed to the general good, and their charities and benefactions have been bestowed with a liberal hand. Their lives are in every particular worthy of the highest commendation. Starting on the lowermost rung of the ladder of life, they have worked themselves up to the top by the exercise of those qualities which distinguish born leaders of men. During their whole business career they have borne a high reputation as honorable, straightforward business men. Every

obligation they have assumed has been faithfully and fully discharged. Their large business has been built up by honorable dealing, by hard and persistent work, and the exercise of excellent business sagacity. They are recognized in the community as men of the highest integrity, and enjoy the perfect confidence of the business public.

TURNER, GEORGE, was born in Edina, Knox County, Mo., February 25th, 1850. At the age of nineteen years he removed to Mobile, Ala., where he was admitted to the Bar in 1870. He remained at Mobile until 1876, and then removed his residence to Montgomery, in the same State. He practised his profession in the latter city until 1884, when he was appointed by President Arthur as Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Washington Territory. He had previously held the position of United States Marshal for the southern and middle district of Alabama by appointment of President Grant. From 1876-84 he was Chairman of the Republican State Committee of Alabama, and was Member-at-large of the delegations to the National Convention of that State in 1876, 1880, and 1884. He was one of the famous "306" in the convention of 1880 for General Grant. On his appointment to the Supreme Court Bench he took up his residence at Spokane Falls, where he has since remained. February 15th, 1888, he resigned his position as Judge and resumed the practice of law in Spokane. He is now a member of the firm of Turner & Graves. He is a successful lawyer of acknowledged ability in every branch of a most difficult profession, is a forceful speaker, and possesses the tact, sound judgment, and eminently practical views, without which the most brilliantly endowed men often prove such lamentable failures. As a citizen he takes a deep and active interest in everything he deems calculated to promote the prosperity and improvement of the city he has chosen for his residence.

FEIGHAN, JOHN W., a leading attorney of Spokane, is a native of the State of New York, having been born in Buffalo in 1845. He removed with his parents to Indiana, and later to Kentucky when he was quite young. At the early age of fourteen years he was left an orphan. After attending the country schools he began an academic course; but the breaking out of the Rebellion diverted for a time the lad's thirst for the knowledge of books, and he determined to enlist in the service of his country. Owing to his extreme youth he was twice rejected, but a third appeal was more successful, and at the age of seventeen years he entered the service in the Eighty-third Indiana Regiment, attached to the Second Division of the Fifteenth Army Corps, and with his gun and knapsack went to the front. He was never absent from duty a single day during his entire service, and earned and received a commission for his services at the front. His regiment was under fire two hundred and thirteen days.

At the close of the war Mr. Feighan, having a natural bent for legal pursuits, determined to adopt the profession of the law, and with this object in view entered the Miami University, at Oxford, O., from which institution he was graduated in the Class of 1870. He then took the prescribed course of study at the Cincinnati Law School, graduating in 1872, teaching school, in the mean time, in order to obtain the means to defray the expenses of his college education. He

began the practice of his profession at Owensborough, Ky., in 1872, where he remained till the fall of 1880, when he removed to Kansas and settled at Emporia, Lyon County, in that State, where he soon built up a lucrative practice. While at Emporia he was three times elected Prosecuting Attorney, and creditably discharged the duties of that office. In 1887 he was elected Department Commander of the Grand Army of the Republic for the Department of Kansas. As a token of esteem his comrades sent to him, after he removed to Washington, a handsome commander's badge of gold studded with diamonds.

In 1888 Colonel Feighan removed to Spokane Falls, Wash., where he has since resided. In the practice of his chosen profession he has been eminently successful, and the firm of which he is a member enjoys a large and increasing practice. His prominent characteristics as a lawyer have been cool, dispassionate judgment, plain common sense, devotion and diligent loyalty to his client, and thorough hard work for the mastering of the matter in hand. He has always taken a deep interest in political matters, and is a devoted member of the Republican Party. His popularity has been attested by repeated calls to positions of public honor and trust. Before his removal to Kansas from Kentucky he was the candidate of his party for Member of Congress from the Second District in the latter State, and made a number of able and brilliant speeches for his party. He was elected a member of the first Legislature of the new State of Washington from Spokane County, and was elected Speaker of the House of Representatives without opposition. As a presiding officer he was fair, able, and popular, and won the confidence and esteem of the body over which he presided. As a citizen he takes a deep and active interest in everything which he deems calculated to promote the prosperity and improvement of the beautiful town he has chosen for his residence. In all the kindly relations of acquaintance, neighbor, and friend, the genial and manly elements that constitute the truest bond of human intercourse are conspicuous ingredients in his character.

GRIGGS, CHAUNCEY WRIGHT, President of the St. Paul and Tacoma Lumber Company, was born in Tolland, Conn., December 31st, 1832, and is descended from that brainy, thrifty New England stock which has given to this country so many of its ablest men. His father was Captain Chauncey Griggs, a man of more than ordinary ability, an officer in the War of 1812, and a member of the Legislature of the State of Connecticut for a number of years. Through his mother, Heartie Dimock, Colonel Griggs is connected with the nobility of England—the Dimocks in New England, through Elder Thomas Dimock, an early settler of Barnstable, Mass., tracing their descent from the Dimocks of England, who from the time of Henry II. to that of Victoria, have held and exercised the office of Hereditary Champion of the Kings of England, and for their services have been knighted and baroneted. In this country the Dimocks have always been worthy and influential citizens, and were especially prominent in the Revolution, many of them being officers in the Continental Army.

Colonel Griggs attended the common schools of his native town, and at the age of seventeen went to Ohio, where he was clerk in a country store for a short time. Returning home, he finished his education at the Monson Academy, Massachusetts, and after his graduation taught school. In 1851 a second time the



POST FALLS—MIDDLE CHANNEL. NOR. PAC. R. R.





activity and possibilities of the West led him out from his old home. Starting first in a bank at Detroit, Mich., then in Ohio again in the mercantile business, then to Iowa, then back to Detroit, where he engaged for a time in the furniture business with one of his brothers. He finally, in 1856, located at St. Paul, where he engaged in the general merchandise business, contracting, dealing in real estate, etc.

At the breaking out of the Rebellion Colonel Griggs organized a company for the Third Minnesota Infantry, and was, for honorable and brave service, promoted through the various grades to that of Colonel, and undoubtedly would have been breveted General had he not been obliged to resign in 1863 on account of sickness.

Returning to Minnesota, he was for several years located at Chaska, a small town thirty miles west of St. Paul, as a general merchant, and also engaged in the brick-making business, dealing in wood, contracting for the government and railroads, etc. At this time he represented his county for some years in the Legislature of the State. In 1869 he returned to St. Paul and embarked in the coal and wood business, first with J. J. Hill, now the well-known railroad magnate, President of the Great Northern, then with General R. W. Johnson, and finally with A. G. Foster. He organized the Lehigh Coal and Iron Company, and was for some time its President, but in the spring of 1887 he sold out his entire interest in the fuel business. While best known as a coal and wood merchant, Colonel Griggs was extensively interested in many other business ventures. In 1883 he formed a partnership with others as Glidden, Griggs & Co., and engaged in the wholesale grocery trade, and at present he has considerable capital invested in the firm of Griggs, Cooper & Co., one of the largest wholesale grocery houses in Minnesota. Of this firm his eldest son, Chauncey Milton Griggs, is a member and one of its chief managers. Colonel Griggs has been particularly prominent as an investor in lands, having handled much property in St. Paul and Minneapolis, as well as throughout Minnesota, Dakota, and Montana. He has also made large investments in the pine lands of Wisconsin and in Montana property, and is still the President of the Beaver Dam Lumber Company, a concern that exhibits the same energy and prosperity which characterize all of his enterprises.

In the future, however, Colonel Griggs will be best known as one of the millionaire lumber men of the Pacific Coast, and together with Henry Hewitt, Jr., as having carried through the largest lumber purchase ever made. In May, 1888, these two gentlemen obtained from the Northern Pacific Railroad contracts for the sale of some eighty thousand acres of land and timber lying near the city of Tacoma. This is the finest body of timber in the United States, and will cut from eight to ten billion feet. Associated with many other prominent men in the East and West, as the St. Paul and Tacoma Lumber Company, of which company he has been President since its organization in 1888, Colonel Griggs has become one of the prominent figures in the business circles of the Pacific Coast, and through the company's extensive foreign trade is known abroad, and along all the shores that are washed by the Pacific Ocean is building up a name that is synonymous with energy, ability, and integrity. He has found many other opportunities for the exercise of these faculties besides the lumber business. As a prominent railroad contractor he has had charge of and has completed several

extended branches of the Northern Pacific Railroad, and during the last three years, in the various interests of which he has had the chief executive management, his employes have numbered from fifteen hundred to eight thousand men daily. To employ and control so many men is an immense undertaking in any event; but to do it successfully, at a profit, and without any labor disputes and to the entire satisfaction of the employes, as Colonel Griggs has done, is at this time almost a marvel. The colonel is a born leader of men. He controls them without friction; is quick to see a man's good points, and is ever ready to reward ability and energy. In spite of his wealth and large corporate interests he is a true Democrat at heart, and in all his dealings with men his virtues never fail to win their confidence and esteem.

Notwithstanding his enormous private interests, Colonel Griggs has found time to serve the public efficiently in many important capacities. In politics he has always been a strong, conservative Democrat, but has never supported a corrupt candidate or a questionable party measure. He was a member of the State House of Representatives of Minnesota for two terms, and State Senator three terms. He served as Alderman for seven terms in St. Paul, and held various positions of honor and trust on important city committees and boards, his distinguished financial and executive ability making his services invaluable. In 1889 and 1893 he received the full vote of the Democratic members of the Washington Legislature for United States Senator. He was a member and Chairman of the Washington delegation to the Democratic National Convention which nominated Cleveland at Chicago in 1892, and owing to his intimate acquaintance with Mr. Cleveland's closest supporters and warmest friends and to the Republicans who realize his worth and the great value he would be to the State if put into the Senate, Colonel Griggs has held the full Democratic vote against a large Republican majority, and throughout a very long and weary "deadlock" and always with an admitted possibility of election owing to his personal magnetism and to the confidence which the people of the State generally have in him, as a man of large experience, tried and honorable service and broad views.

The business career of Colonel Griggs has been one of great energy, courage, and commercial enterprise. His success has been remarkable, but he has the satisfaction of feeling that it has been deserved and is the legitimate reward of worthy exertion. His generosity has kept pace with his prosperity, and in the practical affairs of life he has the happy faculty of helping people to help themselves, and of bestowing charities in the most graceful and unostentatious way.

Colonel Griggs was married April 14th, 1859, to Martha Ann Gallup, of Ledyard, Conn. Their children are Chauncey Milton, born February 19th, 1861, of whom we have already spoken; Herbert S., born February 27th, 1862, a busy lawyer of Tacoma; Heartie Dimock, December 12th, 1866; Everett Gallup, December 27th, 1868, engaged in the lumber business and other pursuits in Tacoma; Theodore Wright, September 3d, 1872, at present a student at Yale College; and Anna Billings, June 17th, 1874.

PARKER, HOLLON.—His father, Preston R. Parker, was an early resident of New York, who located his farm about thirty miles east of Rochester, in the northwestern part of the State. After serving in the War of 1812, here with his

own hands he cleared his farm of a heavy growth of timber and reared his large family of ten children, serving his community and his God by nearly half a century of active work in the ministry. Of this family there were six boys and four girls, the sixth being Hollon Parker, born October 2d, 1832, in Arcada, near Palmyra, Wayne County, N. Y. His early education was that of many of our more celebrated leaders, acquiring the rudiments in the old-fashioned log school house of our forefathers. His later successes in life may be due not only to his own indomitable spirit and firmness of character, but also to the atmosphere of his early youth and the worthy example of his honored father and most estimable mother. The latter was a Sanford, of Staten Island, one of the foremost families in New York State at that time. With that spirit of indomitable courage which marks the lives of those rugged characters of our pioneer history, Hollon, at the age of nineteen years, started for the Far West, intending to return in two years and enter college. Crossing the Isthmus of Panama, part of the way on foot, he arrived in San Francisco on May 22d, 1852, following the rush into the mines in the northern part of the State. Although fatigued with his long journey, and emaciated by the fevers of the swamps of Panama, he finally succeeded in reaching them alive. It was here that the true grain and fibre of his most commendable nature showed out to the best advantage. Fully seven thousand miles from home, \$500 in debt, a veritable walking skeleton, alone and among strangers, with not a dollar in his pocket, and a hard cold winter at hand. Can we wonder at the failure of many with less stamina who with him reached this elysium of their hopes to be disappointed? After various efforts, he finally obtained a position indoors at \$50 per month for the winter, at a time when flour was worth \$1.25 per pound, and salt \$16 per pound in the more remote mining districts. This was in the winter of 1852-53. He afterward taught school in the northern part of the State, saving his earnings, and finally, October 28th, 1853, went into business with a partner under the firm name of Parker & Roman, in Yreka, Siskiyou County, Cal., handling a line of books, stationery, and notions. He continued in this line for seven years, until he had accumulated about \$40,000 worth of real estate and other property. These investments, mostly brick stores and merchandise, were lost during the dry winters which proved so disastrous to that country at that time, and being deceived in those in whom he confided, and after closing his store at this place, and one at Jacksonville, in Jackson County, Ore., he started North in the spring of 1862 for the then celebrated Orofino mining camp in Northern Idaho, arriving at Portland, Ore., in the following April. Continuing north, he reached Walla Walla about the middle of July, 1862, which has been his home ever since. His intention had been to visit his brother, Esbon B. Parker, who had come West and owned some valuable mining property at that place, and then back by the way of San Francisco, where he had his dental instruments and dental stock, to Lima, South America, to practise dentistry, as he had studied and practised and become an expert in that profession. But after looking around at Walla Walla he decided to embark again in the mercantile business in his old line of books, stationery, and variety.

In 1863 he procured the papers necessary, and organized what was known as the Union League, for the purpose of promoting a spirit of patriotism among the citizens of the community, and was an active and zealous worker in the Union

cause throughout the entire time of the war. The League, although it met with some opposition, proved a success, and gave to the country the impetus necessary to clear it of the blacklegs and thieves who had secured such a vital hold upon the community that a vigilance committee had to be organized to protect the lives and property of the citizens. During this time Mr. Parker, ably assisted by Mr. Thomas K. McCoy and Anderson Cox, worked incessantly, openly and in secret, to secure for the people an honest and just government, and more favorable condition of judicial affairs.

In 1856 Mr. Parker returned to his home in New York State. While there he attended the Wayne County Convention as an active member, which supported James Buchanan for the Presidency. After the election, Mr. Parker attended the inaugural, and while there was one of over four hundred victims who, with President Buchanan, were poisoned at one of the leading hotels in Washington, of whom forty or more died, and many left injured for life, he himself not recovering for many years from its effects. While living in the East he became a Master Mason at Palmyra Lodge No. 248, Wayne County, N. Y. He also took the third degree in the Odd Fellows of East Palmyra Lodge No. 463. Some years afterward he took a demit and a travelling card from these societies. But his business has required so much of his time that he has not affiliated to any great extent on the coast with these bodies.

Mr. Parker was an active member of the first National Woman's Suffrage Convention, held in New York City in May, 1869. In the summer of 1863 Mr. Parker was elected as a delegate to the Territorial Republican Convention, held at Vancouver, Wash. Terr. While there he entered into a contract with the Registrar and Receiver of the United States Land Office, and agreed to pay their expenses, which the United States refused to do, in order that they might come to Walla Walla and give settlers an opportunity to secure title to their lands before it could be bought by speculators, as there was to be a Government land sale of the same lands the following month. In this he was successful, and saved for the community over \$15,000, which otherwise would have been lost had the settlers been obliged to have gone to the Land Office.

In 1864 Mr. Parker, in connection with his other business, opened a Land Office at Walla Walla, at an outlay of several thousand dollars, to enable the settlers to file on their land claims without going to the Vancouver and Oregon City Land Offices, and commenced at the same time the practice of law. Although this business had now assumed such proportions as to require almost his entire time, he practised one year in the United States District Court, and became interested in politics very successfully until 1869. It was during this time that the annexation of Southern Washington, lying south of Snake River (now the counties of Walla Walla, Columbia, Assotin, and Garfield, of the State of Washington) became agitated, and was favored by Mr. Anderson Cox and many others. Mr. Cox, having been elected to the Washington Legislature, instead of reaching the Washington Legislature at Olympia, the capital, brought up at Salem, Ore., and endeavored to get a memorial passed by the Oregon Legislature, praying Congress that that Territory might be annexed to the State of Oregon. Mr. Parker hearing of this, at once opposed it secretly, and succeeded, by his influence with the political leaders of Washington, in preventing its consummation (as he under-



*C. B. King*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
R L

stood it). The direct import of this move may not have been evident to those of less foresight; but that portion being Democratic, was all that was necessary to throw Oregon that way, and would have changed the entire political status of the nation. For his services and zeal in behalf of the country and his party Mr. Parker received the consideration and confidence of the Government, and it may be safely said that he could have procured almost any office or position in their gift pertaining to Washington Territory had he so desired.

On February 4th, 1869, Mr. Parker started to attend the inaugural of President Grant. By means of a stage-coach, a sled, and a mud wagon, he succeeded in reaching the terminus of the Union Pacific Railroad at a little town called Wasatch, a distance of some eight hundred miles, to find the road blockaded with snow. After a few days the railroad company transferred the party to Rawlins, where they found two hundred more delayed passengers, many without provisions and money. Mr. Parker was selected as leader and one of a committee of three to devise ways and means of securing transportation and relief. After an unsatisfactory interview with the railroad officers, they started afoot, and after much trouble and many narrow escapes, they succeeded in reaching Cheyenne. From Rawlins they wired the Congressional Committee on Railroads, at Washington, at a cost of \$40, a repeated message, for aid. After much suffering the party finally reached Omaha, and then Washington, three days after the inaugural. Mr. Parker was introduced by Horace Greeley, May 18th, 1869, to the Farmers' Club, American Institute, New York City, and given a hearing before this body as to Walla Walla valley and its various resources. This was published in many of the leading papers throughout the East in a circulation of over half a million (see report of said meeting in the *New York Herald, Tribune, Sun, World, Times, Scientific American, Independent, Rural New Yorker*, and many other papers), and this was the first legitimate advertising of the Walla Walla valley. As a result of this, Mr. Parker received a great many letters from various parts of the United States, which were faithfully answered. For two months or more he worked, serving the public at Washington City in working for better mail facilities and other important measures. Realizing the immense value of such work to them, Mr. Leland Stanford, President of the Central Pacific Railroad, and the authorities of the Union Pacific Railroad, and John Haley, Sr., of the stage lines, placed their transportation at the disposal of Mr. Parker gratis.

In August, 1855, Mr. Parker, in company with several others on an exploring undertaking, made the ascent of Mount Shasta, although reported impossible by Fremont. Of the party three were physicians, two of whom were overcome by the gases and sulphurous vapors escaping from the boiling springs of the old crater on top of the mountain. It was several weeks before their recovery, as the poison in the gases caused their faces to peel.

In 1869, while in Washington, it was through Mr. Parker's efforts that the Commissioner of the General Land Office changed the rules of the department so that the settlers could prove up by deposition instead of the personal appearance of witnesses, thus saving the cost of their journey to the Land Office, which was over \$100 in each case.

After repeated efforts and failures for nearly two years made by the judges of the Supreme Court of Washington Territory, the delegate to Congress, and

others, to have Registrars in Bankruptcy under the United States bankrupt law, Mr. Parker, through his private influence with Chief Justice Chase, succeeded in having three lawyers of his own selection appointed to fill these positions.

Mr. Parker was elected delegate to the Columbia River Waterway Convention at various places for five consecutive years by the Walla Walla Board of Trade, to aid and encourage the movement to open the Columbia for navigation, and it was through his work that much was done toward agitating this important question, as the people now living in the great Columbia basin drained by the Columbia River, a country whose area is over two hundred and fifty thousand square miles, equal in extent to the whole area of New England, New York and Ohio, and a portion of the State of Pennsylvania, would receive untold benefit by opening up the Columbia for navigation, as this area is teeming with the wealth of mines of gold, silver, copper, iron and the baser metals, an area capable of supporting many millions of people. Each year Mr. Parker was on the Committee for Memorial to the United States Congress, the most important committee; and in October, 1890, he was unanimously elected their President, and continues to hold that position. (See *Smalley's Magazine*, St. Paul, August, 1887, on this and other subjects, and also referring to Mr. Parker and other documentary reports.)

After nearly a quarter of a century of close application to business indoors, Mr. Parker found it necessary to seek employment in the open air, and took to the saddle, superintending for four years the fencing and cultivation of several thousand acres of land which he had acquired in various counties. His diligence rewarded him by a return of from thirty to forty bushels of wheat to the acre on land (wheat only bringing thirty cents per bushel, owing to exorbitant transportation charges and interest on money at the bank at 18 per cent. per annum) which ten years before he would not have paid the taxes on. He has been engaged since in superintending his farming and various other properties which his diligence has acquired.

On January 13th, 1872, he married Miss Laura Belle Glenn, of New Lisbon, Columbiana County, O., sister of Dr. J. G. Glenn, of Portland, recently deceased. Of three children, he buried two beautiful twin daughters, who died of diphtheria in the winter of 1878-79. He has one son now living, Orrin Glenn Parker, born June 2d, 1876.

After Mr. Parker's arrival in the beautiful Walla Walla valley, although he had travelled extensively throughout the United States in almost every latitude, the various and wonderful attractions of the valley, the mild, healthful, invigorating climate, the various and prolific resources, producing almost every kind of vegetable, fruit, and grain, have kept him so charmed since first he saw the Eureka of his travels, that no place on the Puget Sound, or in Oregon, or California, or any part of the United States has induced him to change his home for the last thirty years.

Mr. Parker is now in the ripe, full years of a perfectly matured life, and has reached that point along the journey where he may pause and look back with a retrospective eye upon the ascent up which he has travelled, with a feeling of satisfaction that he has at least done his duty to his fellow-men. Although the road has been rough and the last few years fraught with pain and sickness, he has now reached the summit and regained his better health.



His life has been exemplary in all worthy things ; charitable to the needy, and giving largely out of his bounty to any and all public enterprises tending to its welfare. He lived strictly temperate, even through years of early settlement, while intemperance hurried many of his acquaintances and companions into untimely graves. His advice to all is, as the result of nearly forty years' actual litigation from the lowest to the highest courts in the land, and after mature deliberation and judgment, that it is far better for all disputes to be settled by arbitration rather than in the courts, although he has secured two peremptory mandamuses from the Supreme Court of the United States. He then could not get a just and equitable ruling in the lower courts on the merits of the case.

Now, last but not least, Mr. Parker's life has been a busy and a successful one, devoted to merchandise, the school-room, law practice, politics, and farming. He has now reached the evening of his day, and glancing over his past, he is impressed with the goodness of God that has followed him, and the promise of the future awaiting them who love the Master. During these later years he has given much attention to thoughts of the future life, and to those who may peruse these pages, he commends the study of the Bible and the glorious hope which faith in the Lord Jesus Christ holds out to all men.

KILBOURNE, DR. EDWARD C.—There are few business men more favorably known in the city of Seattle than the gentleman of whom we write. His operations in real estate have been of the most reliable character, and the services that he has rendered the city in calling attention to her advantages have been very great. In his personal character he has maintained an integrity worthy not only of the highest commendation, but of the imitation of young men.

Dr. Kilbourne was born in St. Johnsbury, Caledonia County, Vt., January 13th, 1856. Two years later the family removed to Aurora, Ill., where the youth and early manhood of our subject were passed. After attending the public schools he studied dentistry with his father, with whom he was afterward associated as a partner. In 1880 he gave up practice on account of ill health, and spent the next two seasons in Colorado. He then went to Chicago, Ill., where he remained until November, 1883, when he came to Seattle. Opening an office in this city, his high professional attainments were at once recognized, and he soon had an extensive dental practice. He was one of the principal organizers of the Washington Dental Association and its first Secretary. He was also first President of the Territorial Board of Dental Examiners ; and largely through his influence the present dental law, which has been the means of maintaining the standard of the profession, was passed. Becoming interested in real estate, he retired from practice in 1888 to devote his whole attention to other enterprises. In addition to his real estate transactions he became much interested in electric street railways, together with L. H. Griffith and F. H. Osgood. He was one of the organizers of the Seattle Electric Railway and Power Company, which put in operation the first successful electric railway on the Pacific Coast. Of this company he was successively Secretary, President, and Treasurer, retaining his official connection with the company to within a short time of disposing of his interests therein. He is President of the Union Electric Company, which furnishes lights for all the streets of the city and three fourths of the commercial houses,

besides running a large number of stationary motors furnishing power for industrial purposes. He is also interested in many other important enterprises, including the Fremont Milling Company, of which he is Vice-President. Dr. Kilbourne is a friend of every public enterprise; a man of large liberality, using his prosperity for the growth and improvement of the city. He is a man of great business sagacity, whose affairs and judgment are rarely at fault as to private undertakings or public enterprises. He is a Director of the National Bank of Commerce, and President of the Seattle Building and Loan Association. He is a leading member of the Young Men's Christian Association, and for the last three years has acted as President of that organization. He is a Trustee of the Plymouth Congregational Church, and is deeply interested in church and charitable work. A source of much pleasure and pride to him is his Sunday-school class of fifty young ladies. Early in life Dr. Kilbourne has attained to a position that would satisfy the ambitions of most men; but his career, already brilliant in its achievements, promises to be of still greater benefit to the city and State in the years to come.

Dr. Kilbourne was married in 1886 to Miss Leilla Shorey, an estimable and accomplished lady, only daughter of O. C. Shorey, a pioneer and one of Seattle's most highly respected citizens.

JONES, DANIEL.—Few American cities can furnish so many instances where men have achieved success in the course of a very few years simply by well-directed effort as Seattle. The subject of this sketch is a striking example of the truth of this statement. Coming to Seattle only five years ago, practically without money, but possessed of good health and plenty of pluck and energy, he has rapidly pushed his way onward and upward until to-day he occupies a prominent place among the leading business men of the city. He was born in Blossburg, Pa., March 14th, 1856, and was reared on a farm at Williamsburg, Ia. He acquired his education at Iowa College, Grinnell, from which institution he was graduated in 1880. He attended Columbia Law School, New York City, for one year, and was admitted to the Bar in 1882 at Fargo, Dak., where he began practice. One year later he removed to Minneapolis, Minn., where he engaged in the real estate business and remained for four years. The next year was spent in Duluth, also in the real estate business. Then, in 1887, he emigrated to San Diego, Cal. During his six months' residence in the latter place he gained considerable information concerning the sound country, and resolved to try his fortune there. Accordingly he came to Seattle June 10th, 1888, and at once embarked in the real estate business as a member of the firm of Bowman & Jones. A few months later he opened an office for himself under the firm name of Daniel Jones & Co., and has so continued to the present time. With Mr. Guy C. Phinney he built the Butler Block soon after the great Seattle fire. This building he afterward sold to Chicago capitalists. Mr. Jones is a large owner of real estate in Seattle, and his operations in this line have exhibited sagacious foresight. He is also largely interested in mining at Monte Cristo, Wash., and is President of the Hannah Gold and Silver Mining Company. During his whole business life Mr. Jones has borne a high reputation as an honorable, straightforward business man. Every obligation he has assumed he has faithfully performed. He is progressive



*N. O. Marsh*



in his ideas, has firm belief in the future of Seattle, and to the extent of his ability lends his aid to every project to advance and beautify the city. Personally he is a man of pleasant and winning manners, and has a wide circle of intimate friends. In 1890 he was appointed President of the first Board of Park Commissioners for Seattle.

Mr. Jones was married January 4th, 1889, to Miss Kate Gregg, of Wheeling, W. Va.

CHILBERG, ANDREW, banker, of Seattle, was born near Laholm, Sweden, March 29th, 1845. When still a lad his parents emigrated to America, settling in Iowa, where he received his early education in the county school near Ottumwa in that State, and left there with his father and older brother for Pike's Peak during the gold excitement of 1860. He returned to Iowa, and in 1863 crossed the plains by wagon train, arriving at Sacramento, Cal., September 24th, after a trip lasting five months. He visited a brother in Yolo County, Cal., then worked for two years on a farm, using his savings to complete his education. Removing to Stockton, he found employment for a year in West Brothers' nursery, during which time he attended the Stockton Business College, though suffering continually from poor health, brought on by exposure while crossing the plains. In 1866 he visited Iowa and obtained a teacher's certificate at Ottumwa, and taught school there for three years. He then engaged as clerk in a dry-goods store, remaining in that employment for six years. In 1875 he settled at Seattle, where he still lives. He occupied himself first in the grocery business with two brothers, the firm being Chilberg Brothers. He sold out in 1882 to engage in insurance. In 1878 he was elected to the City Council. In 1879 he received the appointment of Vice-Consul for Sweden and Norway. In 1882 he was elected by an overwhelming majority as County Assessor. He was appointed City Treasurer in 1885. In 1886 he accepted the position of City Passenger and Ticket Agent for the Northern Pacific Railroad, which he resigned in 1892 to assume the Presidency of the Scandinavian-American Bank of Seattle. He was married November 5th, 1874, at Ottumwa, Ia., to Miss Mary Nelson. They have one son. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Ancient Order United Workingmen.

DILLMAN, L. C.—The active career of Mr. L. C. Dillman, of Spokane, offers to our readers and ambitious young men everywhere an example of pluck and energy worthy of emulation. Probably no State in the Union ever afforded the varied and flattering inducements for the exercise of financial ingenuity offered by Washington. But even under advantageous circumstances few men have displayed the genius which has marked the career of Mr. Dillman, who has so quickly and successfully sprung to the front in the growth of Spokane.

Mr. Dillman is a scion of the Blue Grass State, being a native of Louisville, Ky., where he was born in 1856. His early education was acquired in the public schools, and it was not until he came to Spokane in 1883 that his remarkable financial ingenuity and executive ability were first shown. Accepting the first business opportunity offered, he took a salaried position for a short time, and then embarked in the real estate and investment business for himself. His pub-

lie spirit and energy soon placed him in a position of prominence and importance, and no public enterprise in the interest of the town was undertaken without his material assistance and advice. One of the foremost in the ranks of public workers, he has guided, directed, and led in the development of that prosperous city with a diligence and determination which have brought Spokane to its present condition of commercial importance and prosperity.

He has now under his personal control and supervision real estate and mining properties to the value of over \$5,000,000. One of the most powerful corporations in the State, the St. Paul Land and Improvement Company, owes its existence to Mr. Dillman, who has charge of its interests in the city. It is a syndicate which owns large tracts of land, and some of the most valuable real estate in this city and in Eastern Washington; and the interests of the company are entrusted entirely to the hands of Mr. Dillman. He has guided the operation and supervised their interests in the Northwest in a faithful, honest, and most successful manner. Another most important enterprise which owes its existence to the superior business qualifications and foresight of Mr. Dillman is the Pacific Bullion Mining Company, with a capital stock of \$1,000,000. The mines of this corporation embrace several of the richest claims in the Kootenai country. Some are being developed very profitably, and have demonstrated the fact that the Kootenai region produces some of the richest and best paying ores of any mining region in the world. He has now inaugurated in connection with the Pacific Bullion Mining Company an organization which has for its object the opening up and development of the entire Kootenai country. They intend to build railroads and steamers to bring their mines in closer communication and effect easier transportation with and from this city. His spirit to aid in the general welfare and development of Spokane has manifested itself in the many liberal offers which Mr. Dillman has made with a view of fostering the industries in this city. He has offered sites for factories, and has donated without any compensation valuable tracts of land upon which to locate an iron foundry, a glove factory, woollen and paper mills, a furniture factory, and a knitting factory. The aggregate value of these donations is not less than \$75,000. In addition to these Mr. Dillman made the most magnanimous offer to the Exposition Corporation. He was instrumental in the donation of a tract of land 300 x 300 feet, and valued at \$60,000, in order to aid the enterprise, and the magnificent grounds upon which the imposing building is located was in part his gift. Mr. Dillman is the senior member of one of the most prominent real estate and investment brokerage firms in Spokane, and is also identified with many of the soundest and most substantial banking institutions here.

The building of the Great Northern Railway to Spokane was the result of the earnest and untiring work of Mr. Dillman in its behalf. For two years he was engaged in the effort to secure the road for this city. He pointed out to the President of the road the fact that by coming here he would secure a large and lucrative business for his road. He patiently answered all questions, and by ceaseless effort and unremitting energy overcame the many obstacles which presented themselves. Since the building of the Great Northern Mr. Dillman has had entire control of the town sites along the road, which are destined to become some of the most important points in the State. Barren Ferry, Albany Falls,

Rock Island, and a number of other town sites between the Cascade Range and Spokane are under his exclusive control and management.

The future magnitude of his business and financial interests can only be estimated, as the State is yet in its infancy ; but in addition to the above-mentioned enterprises, Mr. Dillman is a Director in the Washington National Bank, President of the Pacific Bullion Mining Company, Director in the Spokane Hydraulic Mining Company, and Vice-President of the Union Stock Yards, besides serving as a Director in the Northwestern Industrial Exposition and numerous other institutions.

Mr. Dillman has resided in Spokane but ten years, but during that short period he has done more for the interests of the city than many accomplish in a lifetime. He enjoys the confidence and esteem of all he comes in contact with. Affable, courteous, and liberal, he numbers among his friends and acquaintances many of the most prominent men in the country. Untiring energy, integrity of purpose, and honest dealing have been the foundation upon which he has built his most successful career. To the character and business push of such men as Mr. Dillman the new Northwest is indebted for its rapid development and great strength.

DURHAM, NELSON W.—Among the newspaper men of Washington deserving of honorable mention is Nelson W. Durham, editor of the *Morning Review*. Though only in his thirty-third year, Mr. Durham has achieved an enviable position in the field of journalism. Educated at the printer's case and early taught the practical lessons of life, he has gained his present position through constant work and patient industry. He was born in the State of Missouri, and at the age of fourteen years left school and began the study of the drug business. Finding that employment unsuited to his tastes, he entered the office of the *Atchison County Journal*, and served an apprenticeship at the printer's trade.

In 1879 he went to Denver, Col., and in 1881 came to Portland, Ore. He published and edited the *Oregon Tribune* in 1882, and in the following winter entered the editorial office of the *Portland Oregonian*. He served on the staff of that great and controlling journal, under the able direction of Harvey W. Scott, until October, 1889, when he began his duties as editor of the *Morning Review*. Mr. Durham is a man of alert mind, and speaks and writes with admirable force. He is steadfast in his friendships, and has intellectual qualities that would bring him to distinction in any situation.

CLOUGH, C. F., was born in Cumberland, Providence County, R. I., December 26th, 1843. His parents were of the humble walks of life, his father being engaged in freighting between Woonsocket and Providence, R. I., before the advent of the railroads. The father died in 1848, leaving the care of three young children to the mother, whose health and means were inadequate to the demands of so large a family, and at the age of ten years our subject went to live with a relative on a farm, remaining there in various capacities for about seven years. What little education he had acquired by this time was obtained in the district schools where he attended during the winter months. At the early age of seventeen years he enlisted in the Fourth Regiment Rhode Island Volunteer Infantry. September 8th, 1861. After a campaign with General Burnside in North Carolina in

the early part of 1862, at the battles of Roanoke Island, Newbern, and the bombardment of Fort Macon, in the summer of 1862 he was transferred to the Army of the Potomac, serving later in the year in engagements at South Mountain, Antietam, and Fredericksburg. In the spring of 1863 he was transferred to Suffolk, Va., where he was engaged in various skirmishes until 1864; re-enlisting in the same regiment, he was transferred from camp near Portsmouth, Va., to the Army of the Potomac, in front of Petersburg, arriving on July 1st, 1864, in time to take part in the attack upon the Confederates at the time of the explosion of the Burnside mine. He engaged in several skirmishes until the general advance of the army on Petersburg and Richmond, and was in active service continually until Lee surrendered, April 9th, 1865, at Appomattox.

After taking part in the general review of the army at Washington his company was sent home, and mustered out July 25th, 1865.

From 1865-76 he was engaged in various mercantile pursuits in Rhode Island. In 1876 he went to California, and until 1884 filled a position as a commercial traveller for a San Francisco book and stationery house. It was during these trips that he became convinced of the possibilities of Washington Territory, and noting the advantages of Spokane Falls, located there in the spring of 1884, opening a book and stationery store. Continuing in this for three years, he acquired some property, and in 1887 sold his store for the purpose of embarking in the real estate business, which from the start proved successful. He associated himself later with J. P. Graves, his present partner.

The sound judgment displayed in his selection has been fully substantiated by the flattering success which has attended his efforts, placing him at the head of a business, the sales from which for the year 1889 exceeded \$2,000,000.

In 1886 and 1887 Mr. Clough served as a member of the Spokane City Council, and in 1890 was elected Mayor of the city, filling the position with credit to himself, satisfaction to his constituents, and to the best interests of the community in general, as has been evidenced by the fact that he has been urgently requested to accept the position at various times since.

On July 3d, 1866, Mr. Clough was married at Providence, R. I. By this wife, since deceased, he had one son, Lester F., now associated with his father. Subsequently he was married to Miss Carrie H. Signor, of Spokane.

O'NEILL, MAJOR JAMES, was born in New York State, February 8th, 1826. His mother was a native of New York, and his father was from the north of Ireland. His preliminary education was obtained in the public schools of Schenectady County, and after completing a course at the Albany Academy at the age of nineteen years he returned home to Duaneburg, and entered his father's store as clerk. After spending two or three years in this capacity, he engaged in the commission business in Albany, N. Y. He afterward removed to New York City, where he continued in the same business until 1853. In that year he started for the Pacific coast *via* the Isthmus of Panama, and reached Portland, Ore., March 5th, 1853. He was employed by the Wells Fargo Express Company as agent at Oregon City and Portland until 1858, then engaged in the general mercantile business until 1861. In the latter year he was appointed by Agent C. Hutchins, United States Agent, Superintendent of Teaching in charge of the Ind-



ian training school at Fort Lopwai, Idaho ; in 1864 as United States Indian Agent. In 1866, while at the Nez Percés Agency as Agent, he selected and located the present Cœur d'Alene Indian Reservation.

In 1869 Mr. O'Neill returned to New York on a visit, remaining there until 1878, when he came West again to fill another government position at Colville Agency, and from that time until 1887 was farmer in charge of the Colville and Cœur d'Alene Agencies. While located at Fort Lopwai Mr. O'Neill was Secretary of the Vigilance Committee at Lewiston, ex-Governor Cole being President. Mr. O'Neill has filled many positions of public trust. He was Mayor of Portland, Ore., in 1856 and 1857, serving also in the City Council at various times, and in other public offices. In 1888 he was elected Auditor of Stevens County, which position he held until the fall of 1890. In the latter year he was elected State Senator for the Second District, embracing Stevens and part of Spokane counties, which position he now holds. In 1849 Mr. O'Neill was married to Miss Caroline M. Grinnell, of Fulton County, N. Y., daughter of Clark S. Grinnell. One daughter was born to them, now Mrs. W. M. Tompkins, of New York City. Mrs. O'Neill died while on a visit to the East in 1871.

Mr. O'Neill's life has been an active and varied one, filled with the excitements incident to the times in which he has lived. He has watched and assisted the development of the Territory and State, and is enjoying a peaceful and serene old age. Still hearty and robust, he is actively interested in the politics of his adopted State.

WEED, ALFRED B., Mayor of the city of Yakima, was born in Wisconsin in 1850. His father, Oscar F. Weed, was a native of New York and a leading attorney of that State ; his mother, Laura A. (Conger) Weed, being a native of the same State. Educated in the public schools of Wisconsin, young Weed began life as a clerk, and was for a time in the insurance business. He was then Secretary and Treasurer for a manufacturing company at Grand Haven, Mich. He came to Washington Territory in 1879 and located at Walla Walla, entering the banking house of Baker & Boyer, in whose employ he remained for five years. He then removed to Yakima City and established himself in the hardware business under the firm name of Weed & Rowe. They continued until the town was chartered in 1888, when Mr. Weed bought out his partner. He promoted the organization of the Yakima National Bank, of which institution he was Vice-President. He is the present Mayor of the city. In 1892 he was elected on the Republican ticket to represent the county in the State Legislature. In his work as representative Mr. Weed introduced and caused the passage of a bill establishing the permanent location of the State Fair at Yakima, with appropriations therefor. He is extensively interested in hop culture, and is a speculator in that product. He was married in 1882 to Miss Alice Gordon, of Wisconsin, whose parents were pioneer settlers of that State, her father, Abram Gordon, having been a member of the Legislature. Mr. Weed has a pleasant city home and other valuable property both city and country. He is a Mason of the Knight Templar rank.

BOWMAN, A. C., of Seattle, Wash., was born in Cass County, Mo., March 24th, 1859, and at the age of two years removed with his parents to Topeka, Kan.

He received a good practical education in the public and high schools of Topeka, and at the age of eighteen years began his business life as a stenographer in the Arkansas Valley, Kan. He remained there two years, during which time he acted as the official stenographer for the Ninth Judicial District of Kansas. In the mean time he devoted his leisure time to legal studies, and was admitted to the Bar of Kansas. In December, 1881, he went to San Francisco, Cal., and thence in the following month to Seattle, Wash., where he still resides. He has given his attention principally to shorthand reporting and writing. He is recognized in the community as a man of the highest integrity, and possesses the confidence and respect of all who know him. Socially he is genial and popular, and is steadfastly loyal in his friendships. Fraternally he is deeply interested in the Knights of Pythias, having joined that order in 1884. He was a charter member of the Uniform Rank, and served as Lieutenant of the Division for two years. Upon the organization of the Brigade Uniform, Knights of Pythias, he was appointed Assistant Adjutant-General on the staff of the Brigadier-General, with rank of Colonel.

Mr. Bowman was married August 20th, 1881, to Miss Georgie E. Matthews, of Providence, R. I. Two children have graced their union, a son and a daughter.

STINSON, F. L., of Seattle, General Agent of the Mutual Life Insurance Company, of New York, for the States of Washington and Oregon, is one of the most energetic and successful young business men of the Northwest, to whom much credit is due for the industry he has displayed in working his way onward and upward. Mr. Stinson was born in Pittsfield, Somerset County, Me., March 17th, 1863. He received his preparatory education in his native town and was graduated from the Maine Central Institute. He began life as a school-teacher in his native county, and followed that vocation for four years. He then began the study of medicine, but three years later, on account of poor health, caused by too close application to study, decided to turn his attention to other pursuits. In 1888 he accepted a position with the Mutual Life Insurance Company, of New York, and acted as their Agent in his native State. In February, 1889, he came directly to Seattle, and assumed charge of the company's affairs in Washington. His success in this field has been conspicuous and rapid. Under his able direction the business has steadily increased until it now reaches about \$5,000,000 annually, the result of steady, persistent endeavor. He is now General Agent for the States of Washington and Oregon. In the management of the affairs of his company Mr. Stinson has shown a high order of executive ability, and the present prosperous condition of its business in this section is wholly due to his energetic exertions. It is unnecessary to state that Mr. Stinson is an indefatigable worker, yet he is so easily master of his business that he accomplishes readily an immense amount of work. He is warmly attached to the home of his adoption, and as a public-spirited citizen takes an enthusiastic and active interest in the prosperity of Seattle. During his short residence here he has made many warm friends, while his integrity of character commands the respect of all who know him. He is First Lieutenant of Company E, First Regiment National Guard, Washington, and a member of the fraternities of Masons, Odd Fellows, and Knights of Pythias.

STOWELL, HOLLIS L., merchant, of Ellensburg, Wash., was born forty-six years ago in Waverly, N. Y., the son of Rev. A. B. Stowell, a Baptist clergyman, and Lucy (Le Baron) Stowell, a native of Pennsylvania. Educated in the public schools and the Chester, Vt., Academy, besides obtaining his commercial training in a practical manner, he began the business of life as a travelling man, in which capacity he journeyed extensively throughout the Southern States, and then engaged in merchandising at Waverly, where he remained for eighteen years. Coming West, he located in Kittitas County, at Ellensburg, and established his present general merchandising business, in which he has invested a considerable capital. He took in a partner two years ago, the firm being now known as Stowell & Steinman. They do a very successful business. Mr. Stowell was married in New York in 1872 to Miss Hattie E. Sager, of Wisconsin. They have one child, a son, who is now a student in the State University at Seattle. Mr. Stowell is Chairman of the Republican County Central Committee, and was elected Mayor of the city at the last municipal election. He is a Royal Arch Mason, was Master of Waverly Lodge No. 467, New York, for four years, and Assistant Grand Lecturer of the same for the State of New York for two years. As his record shows, he is deservedly popular with his fellow-citizens.

COOK, HON. FRANCIS H.—Perhaps in the histories of nations, ever since that great tide of empire started westward, and, following the trend of time, has passed from Orient to Orient again, carrying with it the destinies of this great world of ours, and leaving in its wake the markings of its ponderous course upon the great page of history, no time, no age, no moment has held within its grasp the issues and the questions which we of the present now have and have had before us.

Who knows but what we, the Washington of to-day, the gateway to the Orient, from which and to which all time and things have gone and returned, shall not be also in herself the embodiment of all the wondrous past? The lives of all those gone before, the beacons of intelligence which shine with all the light of ages past, the ponderous billows of the great ocean of evolution and matured fact but lay at her command, subservient to her will, obeying the direction of those who guide her course, and she offering within herself all the functions necessary to enrelate this great issue with herself—what can prevent it?

For all the centuries past there has been waiting within the borders of the sun-kissed domain of the Pacific's blue the wealth of the forests, the treasures of the mountains, the verdure of the hills and valleys, and all the flower of nature's best creation to meet the coming of the time which is now so close upon her.

True, indeed, at one time it seemed as though this great trend was to be broken, and the domain of the Pacific pass into the care and jurisdiction of another nation. Had not Whitman made his famous ride of 1843 and carried to the seat of government the intelligence which saved it to the Union all this might not have been. Yet incident is but the order of creation; and Whitman and his band were as unconscious of the part they were playing in the future as many here to-day are of what is yet to come.

Little, indeed, did those stragglers who arrived with Whitman at Walla Walla in September, 1836, and later came north across the plains of the Palouse

and Snake rivers to the Spokane, dream of the homes and villages and cities which now abound in what seemed then to them a wilderness. A city on the Spokane—an inland empire of wealth and power, with railroads, newspapers, and all the multitudinous agencies which have brought about the present high social and industrial condition of the Washington of to-day—the very suggestion would have seemed then almost ridiculous.

But so it is, and the story is just begun. To these first-comers must be given the credit of the finding. To those who came afterward and laid the foundation stones of a coming civil government, who built the first walls of the cities, who started the newspapers and planted the standards of Christian civilization and religion amid the wilds of the then unknown territory must be given the credit of the making.

Among these, and one who belongs to that fair young city in the east of the State, around which the interests of all the inland empire seem to cluster, none could be found who has done more or taken greater interest in its advancement than has Hon Francis H. Cook, of Spokane.

Born in Marietta, O., in 1851, he spent his early youth in learning the printer's trade; following his first bent, he afterward became one of the owners of the paper upon which he had been employed in Magnolia, Ia. After conducting it for a year and a half his journalistic experience opened up to his mind a broader field of observation, and feeling the necessity of a more complete intellectual equipment, the young journalist sold out his interest and attended the Iowa State University. At the end of the second year at this seat of learning his studies were cut short by the failure of his debtors to meet their notes, and with but \$15 in his pocket he started out into the world, travelling as a journeyman printer all over the United States, working at various times on the *Burlington Hawkeye*, the *New York Tribune*, and other papers on the Atlantic seaboard.

In 1871 he started West, going to San Francisco, and from there to Olympia, Wash. Here he obtained employment on the *Olympia Courier*, then starting, and in a few weeks became its foreman.

In 1874 he bought the *Olympia Echo*, mainly for the experience it would afford, and conducted it as editor and proprietor, as an independent journal. This paper he published successfully for three years, taking an active part in political and economic questions of the day, and by his energetic and able efforts succeeded in securing the enactment of some important measures by the Territorial Legislature, changing the contract system then in vogue at the insane asylum to the highly successful and humane system of to-day. In 1877 he moved to New Tacoma and started the *Tacoma Herald*, the town then boasting of a population of only forty-five souls. This paper he conducted for three years, two of which as a daily.

While editing this paper, he published the first series of articles ever printed concerning the Territory east of the mountains, known as the Spokane District, and in 1879 he established the first newspaper in Spokane Falls, then a frontier town of only seventy-five inhabitants.

His many public efforts throughout the Territory brought him prominently before the people, and he was nominated for several offices, being elected in the face of strong corporative opposition as a member of the Upper House of the



*Lot Wilbur*



Territorial Legislature, representing Pierce, Mason, and Chehalis counties. Upon taking his seat, in 1879, he was chosen President of the Council, although he was the youngest member in either House at the time, where, as a presiding officer, he served with the greatest satisfaction to the Council.

During this session the present Revenue Bill was passed and the meeting with General Grant arranged. With his usual keen foresight, Mr. Cook visited Spokane Falls in February, 1878, purchased property, and began vigorously advertising the coming city and its marvellous surroundings in his Tacoma paper, removing later to Spokane.

As an editor Mr. Cook was fearless in his advocacy of right, and always urged as well as practised a high standard of morality and strict integrity. While not refusing others the right to do as they think proper, Mr. Cook himself has always abstained from the use of tobacco and intoxicating drinks, and it is a notable fact that he never, under any circumstances, used profanity.

In 1880 he was married to Miss Laura C. McCarty, of Sumner, Wash.

After three years of successful operation, the last nine months as a daily with telegraphic dispatches, Mr. Cook sold out his paper at Spokane and purchased a large tract of land immediately adjoining the little town of his adoption, and lying three or four hundred feet above it, and retired from public service.

Since relinquishing his editorial duties he has devoted his entire time to the building of a motor line through his property and plotting and improving it, until now it is one of the most available residence portions of the city of Spokane. It is supplied with the most improved system of electric street car service, of which Mr. Cook is sole owner, also with spring and city water, electric lights, broad avenues and parks, and all that is essential to a slightly and desirable residence portion.

Mr. Cook is one of the few men who, coming early to Spokane, became convinced of its assured future, and has, through his good judgment, become one of the wealthiest men in the State. He has gained his success by honest perseverance and far-seeing, sound business judgment. He has overcome obstacles which most of his fellow-citizens have thought unsurmountable.

Since retiring from the newspaper business he has remained entirely out of politics, declining all nominations for public offices of any kind, and devoting his time entirely to his family and his private affairs.

He is at present erecting the most commodious residence in the State, being a reproduction, with improvements, of a beautiful villa located near Tarrytown, on the Hudson. This is to be the home of his large family, consisting of a wife, four daughters, and three sons, the children all being born in Spokane. There are few other men in the State who have taken a more active part in its development than has Mr. Cook. He is liberal and public-spirited in every way. His late gift of over \$100,000 worth of property to the city for a stand-pipe, water reservoir, and city park but demonstrates the nature of the donor.

Mr. Cook's life has been an active one, full of ups and downs, and varied with experience which has fitted him to hold the enviable position in the community which he has attained, with a sense of having earned it.

His career as a newspaper man was marked with character and success, and but gave to his perception that keenness of experience in grasping situations

which has marked his career in Spokane during its growth. Indeed, few could have seen in Spokane that which the perception of Mr. Cook discerned when he started that first creditable sheet out in the world to spread abroad the story of the coming of that pageant of industrial growth which has since been seen; and from his slightly residence, which offers the finest perspective view in the State, he can sit and view beneath its horoscope the throbbing city of which he was one of the founders, with its bands of steel and threads of flashing wires which tie it to the vast arterial system of the universe.

DENNEY, HON. JOHN C.—Among the citizens of the State of Washington who have attained prominence in professional and commercial life are many who are still young in years. One of the most successful of these younger men is the subject of the present sketch. The structure of his success is not only conspicuous but solid, for ability, fidelity, industry, and integrity are its broad foundation stones. Judge Denney was born in Delaware County, O., November 18th, 1852. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, and his mother was born in England. His parents removed in 1865 to Johnson County, Ia., where the early youth of our subject was spent upon a farm. He attended the district schools during the winter months, and afterward took a three years' course at the Northern Indiana Normal Academy, at Valparaiso, Ind. He began the study of law with James Brown, of New Castle, Ind., and was admitted to the Bar in 1878. The same year he located in Rooks County, Kan., and began the practice of his profession. During his residence in Kansas Judge Denney was actively interested in the politics of the State and county, and was Probate Judge for Rooks County from 1880-83. In June, 1888, he came to Washington, and, locating at Snohomish, continued the practice of his profession. Here he has been prominently identified with public matters, political and otherwise, and has taken an active interest in the growth and welfare of the community. He served as a member of the State conventions of 1889 and 1890, and in both was a member of the Committee on Resolutions and Platform. He served as City Attorney for one year, was Prosecuting Attorney for Snohomish County for one year, and has been a School Director for a number of years. On March 6th, 1891, he was appointed Superior Judge for Snohomish and Kitsap counties, which position he still holds.

Judge Denney was one of the original incorporators of the S. S. S. Railroad, projected from Port Gardner to Spokane, and is still a stockholder. This road was afterward merged into the Everett and Monte Cristo Railroad. He is also prominently identified with the opening up of the Monte Cristo and Silver Creek mining districts, and was one of the principal factors in bringing these districts into publicity and promoting the building of the railroad to those points.

Judge Denney was married December 31st, 1879, to Miss Hattie McNeeley, of Stockton, Kan., formerly from Ohio, and a graduate of the Wesleyan University, of Delaware, O. This union has been blessed by two sons.

Judge Denney is a self-made man, having attained his present position entirely through his own efforts. As a judge he has served the public faithfully and well, and has given the most unbounded satisfaction. His mental and temperamental qualities admirably adapt him to the Bench. He has acute perceptive



and analytical faculties, a good memory, rare power of discrimination, a full measure of forbearance, patience and courtesy, with suitable firmness and dignity, and no pretension or pride of opinion, and a conscientious and inflexible fidelity to the duties of his position, which render him a model judge.

HOGAN, FRANCIS PIERCE, was born in the town of Ballingarry, County of Tipperary, Ireland, on April 23d, 1848. His father, a well-to-do farmer, who had suffered severe pecuniary losses by the famine that had overrun his native land the previous year, now determined to emigrate to America, that land of liberty crystallized in song as flowing with milk and honey. On Christmas Day, 1848, the family found themselves located upon a quarter section of land which they had purchased from Uncle Sam in the then wild regions of Columbia County, Wis. Here the battle of life began anew to this family. They continued with varying success to brave the many vicissitudes of frontier life, and the menaces of a savage Indian foe for many years. Gradually the country became settled, and as the tide of emigration pressed Westward the dusky native disappeared from the scene, leaving the land tranquil and prosperous.

Scarcely had this condition of things begun to be realized when the country was suddenly plunged into internecine war. Twelve children, six boys and six girls, had graced this family circle, when, on February 2d, 1865, the subject of this sketch, then scarcely seventeen years of age, in response to a call from the President for three hundred thousand volunteers to recruit the ranks of a depleted and bleeding army, fired with true patriotism, tendered his services to his country. As he was not of age, the military authorities refused to accept him, and required the consent of his parents, which they were loath to give. His determination so appealed to his father that he resolved to accompany him, and both enlisted in Captain A. J. Cheney's company, K, Forty-ninth Wisconsin Infantry, commanded by Colonel Fellows. They were mustered into service at Madison, and were immediately sent to the front, and at once began picket duty. Shortly afterward young Hogan, on the recommendation of his First Lieutenant and former school-teacher, John Smith, was detailed to go on the staff of General Beverage, to carry dispatches to the different outposts adjacent to Rolla, Mo.

He held this position, which required both coolness and daring, until June, when the war was declared at an end. His regiment then went to St. Louis to do guard duty at the military prison, and was discharged at Benton Barracks on November 15th, 1865.

In the spring of 1866 young Hogan accompanied his family to Pope County, Minn., where he engaged in various pursuits, principally farming, freighting, and lumbering, until 1872. In the mean time he graduated in commercial studies at Bryant & Stratton's College, St. Paul. In the fall of 1873 he resolved to test the virtue of Horace Greeley's "Go West, young man," advice. After much travelling about on the Pacific slope he finally settled in Southern Oregon, at Roseburg, where he began the study of law in the office of Watson, Lane & Willis. He was appointed District Attorney of Douglas County, and subsequently elected Sheriff as a Democrat, though the county was largely Republican. He was elected a second term, and declined a third nomination to engage in the mercantile business.

Mr. Hogan was eminently successful as a Western Sheriff, and during his residence of fourteen years in Southern Oregon arrested more desperate criminals with rewards on them than any officer on the Pacific Coast. During this time he was employed by Wells, Fargo & Co. Express to hunt down the robbers that preyed upon the company's treasure and United States mail of Southern Oregon and Northern California. He served as Mayor at Roseburg, and was a delegate from Oregon to the National Democratic Convention at Cincinnati in 1880, and espoused the candidacy of General Hancock. In 1884 he was elected a delegate to the Chicago Convention from Oregon, and was an enthusiastic supporter of Mr. Cleveland from the very beginning, believing that he was most thoroughly in accord with the reform movement then uppermost in his party.

Mr. Hogan, in 1876, married Miss Mary Flood, daughter of J. C. Flood, the pioneer merchant of Roseburg, and granddaughter of General Joseph Lane, by whom he has five children, all daughters.

In 1887 his anxiety on account of the poor health of his family induced him to visit Spokane, Wash. Being favorably impressed with the healthfulness of the climate, as well as with a belief in the commercial growth and importance of the place, he removed there at once, and engaged extensively in real estate and building, and by his energy and public enterprise has done much toward building up Spokane to her present importance.

Mr. Hogan is a man of great push and determination, and is broad-gauged in all business transactions. He is liberal to an extreme with his means in anything that will promote and advance the prosperity of his people or locality. His business sagacity and frugality have made him a comfortable competence. Having lived on the frontier all his life, he is thoroughly cosmopolitan in his views and habits and is a fair type of the genuine Westerner. In politics he has always been a Democrat, conservative in expression of his views, and scrupulously exacting in party morals. He was again called by his party, in 1892, to represent them in national councils, being elected a delegate by acclamation to the Chicago Convention, and, believing that the people and not the politicians of his party demanded the nomination of Mr. Cleveland, he lent his voice and vote to the accomplishment of that end.

COWLEY, M. M., was born in Rathdrum, County Wicklow, Ireland, May 9th, 1841. His early education was obtained in a private school of the first class in his native town, which he finished at the monastery of Clondalkin, near Dublin. In 1856 he emigrated to America, arriving in the city of New York in the month of July of that year; went to Rochester City in the same month, where he had some relatives, and remained until the spring of 1858, when he concluded to go to California. He crossed the plains, arriving in Placerville in December of the same year, taking six months to make the journey. He found employment clerking in a large mercantile business in the southern part of the State of California, which he followed for three years. He amassed quite a capital, and concluded to seek his fortune in the mining country of Idaho.

In the spring of 1862 he started from Portland, Ore., for the new Eldorado, the Salmon River mines, where he met with varying fortunes until in 1867 he located at Bonner's Ferry, on the Kootenai River, Ida., where he remained for five years, keeping store and conducting a ferry on the river.

On July 4th, 1872, he moved to Spokane Bridge, about seventeen miles east of the city of Spokane, Wash., where he engaged in the general merchandise and cattle business, which business he followed for seventeen years, attaining a great measure of success, and amassing considerable means. During his residence in this place, in 1877, the Nez Percé War broke out, and spread consternation throughout the country. General Howard and all the Regular soldiers in the Department of Columbia were engaged in fighting them, and there were times during this war when it was a question who was going to come out best, General Howard or the Indians. When the scattered settlers left their homes and sought safety in the larger towns of Colfax and Walla Walla, Mr. Cowley remained at Spokane Bridge, having confidence in the Cœur d'Alene Indians, which, as events turned out, was not misplaced.

He became identified with the Traders' National Bank in 1885, was elected a director at its first annual election, and every election up to the present writing. In 1889 he sold his stock of general merchandise, rented his buildings, and removed to the city of Spokane, where he accepted the position of Cashier, and was elected President in January, 1892, which position he now holds. The bank, under his management, has achieved a phenomenal success, and stands to-day the leading financial institution of the great city of Spokane, Wash.

Mr. Cowley was married in Walla Walla, Wash., in October, 1873, to Miss Annie Connelly, and has two daughters, young ladies, living with him at his beautiful home in this city.

Mr. Cowley is an active member of the Catholic Church, and is prominently identified with various educational and charitable institutions, giving cheerfully and generously of his means in furtherance of every worthy cause. His life has been a life of labor and hardships, and the well-merited success he has attained is the result of untiring energy and determination of purpose. He has not made his money, as many others, by the rapid increase of property, but by hard, unceasing effort; little by little he has saved, investing his earnings judiciously, until now he is accounted among the most wealthy and influential citizens of the State. He is loyal and generous in his friendships, and a great favorite in both social and business circles.

GETCHELL, L. W.—Foremost among the financiers and promoters of large business enterprises in the great Northwest stands L. W. Getchell. In the work of organizing companies and enlisting capital in various enterprises he has had no superior in this region. He was born in Whitneyville, Washington County, Me., June 12th, 1849. His father, who died March 22d, 1892, was a prominent lumberman and shipbuilder of Machias, Me. Our subject received a common school education. From early youth to the age of twenty he attended the district school during the winters, and in the summer worked at his father's various enterprises. Fired with the restless spirit of enterprise, and desiring to see something of the great world, he left his New England home in 1869 and went to San Francisco. After spending some time in the red wood timber region engaged in lumbering, he returned to San Francisco, and for the next two years worked as a contractor and stevedore with considerable profit. Having accumulated a substantial sum of money, he next went into the Yuba and Nevada Company's mines,

engaging in mining there and at various other places. He was at Virginia City during the great Bonanza excitement, and from there went to Austin, Nev., where he leased the famous Ward mine. This venture proved very successful, and he operated the mine for several years and amassed a considerable fortune. He next took charge of the Manhattan mines in the same county, which he operated for about ten years.

In 1884 and 1886 he served as a member of the Nevada House of Representatives. He was elected Regent of the University, and had charge of the erection of the university buildings at Reno, and the sale of State school lands. In 1888 Mr. Getchell came to Seattle and invested quite extensively in real estate. This departure opened a new field of operations, in which he has since shown rare judgment and unusual executive ability. He soon afterward purchased the town site of Machias, Wash., which he plotted and sold, and then bought the town site of Getchell, which he also plotted and sold. He has extensive real estate interests in the towns of Hartford and Snohomish. In July, 1888, while operating his town sites, his attention was directed to the Monte Cristo mines by a prospector who brought down a specimen of the ore. Mr. Getchell's experienced eye at once detected its value, and he sent the prospector back for more ore and a detailed report. Upon receiving these, he determined to make a personal examination of the region, and went at once into the district. After looking over the ground and examining the nature of the ore deposits, he became convinced of its great magnitude and value, and set about to buy and bond as many claims as possible, thus securing thirty-one claims in the Monte Cristo, Silver Creek, and Cascades districts. Returning then to Seattle, he formulated his plans, went East, and incorporated the Silver Queen Mining and Smelting Company, with a capital stock of \$5,000,000, taking the position of General Manager. This was in 1890. At present the company is engaged in developing and working the various mines in the district, securing patents and putting them in shape to work, awaiting the completion of the Everett and Monte Cristo Road, now building from Everett.

Mr. Getchell was the original discoverer and agitator of the Monte Cristo district, and it was his information which led to the subsequent development and the founding of the new city of Everett. In December, 1891, the discovery of the Black Bear and War Eagle mines in the Loomston district was made and brought to the notice of Mr. Getchell. After examining the property, he formed a company consisting of himself, F. W. Dunn, and James Wardner, and bought the claim. The small mill was increased to thirty stamps, which will soon be in operation. With ten stamps the output was over \$10,000 in bullion per month, and it is estimated that with thirty stamps in operation the output will reach \$50,000 per month. The company is capitalized at \$1,000,000.

All of these enterprises, aggregating an immense amount of capital and representing varied and vast interests, owe their success principally to Mr. Getchell's rare business abilities and aggressive energy. He possesses that boldness in business methods which is so necessary to the highest success of great projects in new communities, and a persistency of purpose which never stops to think of defeat. He has been remarkably successful in a financial sense, and has accumulated a handsome fortune. He is a man of pleasing address and affable manners, and has many warm friends.

Mr. Getchell was married June 12th, 1872, to Miss Lizzie Farnsworth, of Johnstown, Me. She died at Oakland, Cal., December 25th, 1875, leaving a daughter and a son, both of whom now reside in Seattle. Mr. Getchell was married a second time May 20th, 1880, to Miss Lilian Booth, of Austin, Nev. From this union there are four children, all sons.

SEABORG, HON. B. A., was born in Finland, July 29th, 1841, and in 1867 he came to the United States, and settled in the northwestern portion of New York. After a short residence there he removed to Pennsylvania, and became engaged in contracting and building, and also had charge of the Construction Department of the following railroads: Dunkirk, Warren and Pittsburg; Ashtabula, Jamestown and Pittsburg, and Painsville, Jamestown and Pittsburg. In the fall of 1873 he went to San Francisco, Cal., where he remained a few months, thence going to Portland, Ore., where he remained two years. In 1875 he removed to Astoria, engaging in the salmon fishing business, where he lived five years, after which time he took up his residence at Ilwaco, Wash., where he at present resides, extensively engaged in salmon fishing and merchandising, under the name of the Aberdeen Packing Company, doing a large business, their trade extending to Alaskan waters.

At one time he was a large stockholder of the Ilwaco Railroad and Navigation Company, and was mainly instrumental in causing the road to be built, but later disposed of his interest to Mr. Jacob Kamm, of Portland, Ore. He has large interests in several steamers and transportation lines, and owns most of the town of Sealand, Wash. Mr. Seaborg, although not a politician or aspirant for political honors, received the nomination for the first Senate of the State of Washington, much against his inclination, and was elected to represent the counties of Pacific and Wahkiakum as Joint Senator by a very large majority. He was prominently identified with all legislation on the fishery question, and his maiden speech on that subject in the Washington Legislature was commented upon as a master effort.

In 1883 he was elected County Commissioner for Pacific County, and afterward served as Chairman of that body. He is also one of the Pilot Commissioners, and the present School Director of Ilwaco, and has held those offices for several years. He is a very liberal man, and has given generously to all charitable enterprises, is a staunch Republican and wise legislator. He owns three salmon canneries, one at Ilwaco, one at Gray's Harbor, and another at Bay Centre, Wash.

In November, 1863, he was married to Miss Charlotte Hagglund. Seven children have graced this union, two of whom are dead. Personally Mr. Seaborg is of magnificent physique, kind and genial in manner, and with a pleasant smile, which seems to be always on his face, and which reminds us in every sense of a typical son of Thor and Odin. Being in the prime and vigor of manhood, and having already achieved great results in the financial and political world, we can safely predict still greater honors for him in the future.

POST, FREDERICK, the founder of Post Falls, Kootenai County, Ida., was born in Nassau, Germany, September 16th, 1824, the son of Frederick William Post, of

Nassau, Lieutenant in the German Landsturm Army against Napoleon I. Until the age of fourteen he remained at home attending the schools of Nassau, then worked at mining engineering until he was twenty years old. At this time he entered the German Army, and served seven years under the Duke of Nassau. At the age of twenty-nine he came to this country and settled in Kendall County, Ill., where he remained for twenty-one years engaged in saw-milling, flour-milling, quarrying, farming, etc. In 1871 he came to the present site of Post Falls, and purchased from the Cœur d'Alene Indians the site and water-power privileges where the town is now located. By act of Congress, passed March 3d, 1891, the Government authorized the issue of a patent confirming his title to the property and rights granted by the Indians. Mr. Post has been engaged since the year 1871 in the work of improving and developing his property, first blasting rocks and building a saw-mill and canal for milling and manufacturing purposes.

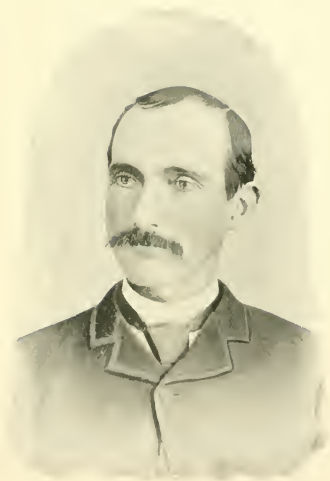
In the fall of 1886 the Spokane Falls and Idaho Branch Railroad was built, and the town of Post Falls was laid out, Mr. Post personally superintending most of the work. He is still improving his water-power and the river for navigation.

Post Falls is twenty-four miles east of the city of Spokane Falls, and is located on the north side of the river in the beautiful Spokane valley. It is reached by the Spokane and Idaho Railway, leaving the main line of the Northern Pacific at Hauser Junction, only four miles distant from Post Falls. There is free water navigation from Post Falls to all points on Lake Cœur d'Alene and for many miles up the Cœur d'Alene, St. Joseph's, and St. Mary's rivers, which reaches into vast forests of the finest timber to be found in the country, which can be floated down stream directly to the water-power at Post Falls, making it the best possible location to manufacture everything made from the timber of this country. And the climate is the most healthful to be found.

The town site adjoining the water-power is one of the most beautiful known—a high, level plateau, and laid out square with the Government surveys with broad streets and avenues. The population is estimated at five hundred, with a splendid school employing three teachers, good churches, and all lines of business well represented.

There is yet a good chance for profitable investment, as property can still be bought at reasonable figures.

HALE, CHARLES E., was born in Spencer, Worcester County, Mass., July 14th, 1848. His educational advantages were limited to the instruction afforded by the common schools of his native town, and at the age of sixteen years he left home and began the battle of life for himself. Going to Milford, Mass., he learned the trade of watchmaker and jeweller. He remained at Milford three years, and then went to Worcester in the same State, where he worked at his trade for about a year. Desiring to engage in some occupation which offered greater opportunities for advancement, he removed to Lafayette, Ind., and entered the employ of O. W. Pierce & Co., wholesale grocers. He spent five years in their service as travelling salesman, and at the expiration of that time embarked in the wholesale grocery trade for himself in partnership with C. C. Robinson, under the firm style of Robinson & Hale. They continued business successfully for three years, when Mr. Hale's health failed, and he disposed of his interests to Mr. Robinson.



*Jonathan Johnson*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

L



After a year of rest Mr. Hale, in 1882, again engaged in the wholesale grocery trade, this time at Peoria, Ill., as a member of the Hale-Sloan Grocery Company.

In 1888 the members of this company sold their business at Peoria, came to Tacoma, established the Tacoma Grocery Company, and have continued to do business under that style ever since. The success and growth of the business of this house has been very remarkable, and the firm ranks as one of the first in the State of Washington. This gratifying condition has in no small measure been due to Mr. Hale's exertions, his constant watchful care, and the exercise of a high order of business ability, no less than his well-recognized high personal integrity. The most conspicuous attribute of Mr. Hale's character has been that of energy. This has been the main secret of his success. Beginning life without the bestowed advantages of wealth or liberal education, he has pursued his plans and work with untiring and steadfast industry, and has steadily pushed onward and upward to financial success and a prominent place in the business world. On men of work and worth like him the prosperity of communities depends.

Mr. Hale was married in November, 1883, to Miss Fannie Taylor, of Lafayette, Ind. Four children have been born to them, three of whom are now living—Florence, aged seventeen; Robert, fourteen; and Louise, eleven.

JOAB, COLONEL ALBERT EMERSON.—Among the progressive, intelligent, and enterprising young men who have brought to our coast a business capacity and enthusiasm of progress which augur well for the future of the Pacific Northwest, the popular attorney whose name heads this sketch is deserving of mention. Colonel Joab was born December 14th, 1857, in Pomeroy, Meigs County, O., and, at an early age he removed with his parents to Terre Haute, Ind. He attended the public schools of the latter place, graduating from the High School in June, 1876.

After visiting the Centennial Exposition, at Philadelphia, in that year, he entered the Phillips Exeter Academy, one of the oldest and best institutions of learning in the United States, at Exeter, N. H. Graduating from this the following June, he entered Yale University in the autumn of 1877, where he completed his education. On leaving his Alma Mater, he made a tour of the West, and in Colorado was caught in the whirlpool of excitement then prevailing in the rich mineral districts of the Centennial State. All of his available funds were soon exhausted in ill starred mining ventures, and he entered the educational field, in which he soon attained a high position, becoming City Superintendent of Schools at Colorado Springs.

In 1884 he went to Chicago, where he held the Chair of Mathematics in the University School. During all the time he had been engaged in the educational work he pursued a course of study, with a view to entering the legal profession. This he continued in Chicago under able instructors, and on returning to Colorado he was admitted to the Bar of that State, on a certificate from the Supreme Court, entering at once upon the practice of his new profession.

In 1888 he came to the Puget Sound country on a tour of inspection, in the interest of certain Eastern capitalists. On his arrival at Tacoma he was so favorably impressed with the magnificent scenery and delightful climate, the intelligence and enterprise of the people, and the splendid opportunities for a prosper-

ous professional career, that he decided to make Tacoma his future home. He began the practice of his profession here, and has been successful in securing the confidence and esteem of a large number of desirable clients and building up a large practice. Colonel Joab is a man of liberal education and broad culture supplemented by travel. His practice in Tacoma has demonstrated a high order of ability, which will enable him to attain a leading position at the Bar. He takes a lively interest in political affairs, and has won an enviable reputation as a public speaker. He is deeply attached to the home of his adoption, and takes an enthusiastic and active interest in all matters tending toward the city's advancement. On April 6th, 1893, Governor John H. McGraw appointed him Colonel and Assistant Commissary General on his staff.

DAVIS, G. W. H.—The subject of this sketch is one of the young and enterprising men who have done and are doing so much for the advancement of the new Northwest. He was born November 29th, 1866, on his father's farm in Freeborn County, Minn. His father, C. A. Davis, and mother, Ann Davis, were among the early settlers of Minnesota, and from their arrival in the then Territory until their son, G. W. H., had reached twelve years of age, continued to reside on and manage a farm. The subject of this sketch at the age of twelve years removed with his parents to the village of Alden, in the same county, where he attended school and worked in his father's general store; from Alden the family moved to Pelican Rapids, Otter Tail County, Minn., where the son continued his schooling and assisted his father in his store at that place.

At the age of eighteen his long-cherished plan of entering the profession of law began to be realized: he entered the law office of Henry Dressler, and later the office of Hon. Charles L. Lewis, now Judge of the District Court at Duluth, then the County Attorney of Otter Tail County, at Fergus Falls, Minn. Excepting the time occupied in teaching two terms of school, young Davis studied in the office of Judge Lewis until his admission to the Bar in 1887. In June, 1888, he arrived at Tacoma, Wash., and secured a position in the firm of Carroll & Coiner, who were at that time the legal counsellors for both the city and county. His services were so satisfactory that at the end of a year he became a member of the firm of Carroll, Coiner & Davis. This firm was recognized as one of the leaders in its locality, and Mr. Davis contributed in no small degree to its success. In the summer of 1891 the firm dissolved by mutual consent, and each continued the practice of his profession.

Mr. Davis ranks well in his profession; is active, careful, and conscientious in the performance of his duties as an attorney; and if the past and present are of value in judging the future, he has a much more than ordinary career before him. He has been associated with some of the most important litigation of the State, and has shown himself a safe adviser and good advocate. He is an enthusiastic Republican in politics, but has carefully avoided allowing his position in politics to interfere with his business.

WOODHOUSE, CHARLES C., JR., was born in Beaver, Utah, February 14th, 1858. His father conducted a mercantile business in mining camps of Utah and Nevada. Young Woodhouse developed early in life a liking for the profession of

mining engineer. At the age of sixteen his parents sent him to Knox College, Illinois, where he took a special course in chemistry, mineralogy, geology, natural philosophy, surveying, mathematics, and mechanics. At twenty-one years of age he engaged with the Frisco Mining and Smelting Company, at the Horn Silver mine, Utah. There, under the tuition of Frank Godbe, he learned practical assaying. At the end of two years he removed to Marysvale, Utah, and there was Assayer and Assistant Manager for the Pluto Mining and Milling Company. In 1882 bustling Butte City, Mont., attracted his attention, and now, at twenty-five years of age, he went there, and on February 15th assisted in blowing in the Bell Smelter. After a successful run, which smelted all the ore on hand, the manager of the Bell Smelting Company secured him a position as Assistant Chemist at the Parrott Silver and Copper Company, Butte City. During three years' residence in Butte City Mr. Woodhouse was a hard student, and took advantage of the favorable opportunities offered by the numerous mills and smelters of Butte City to learn practical ore reduction. While not engaged in the laboratory, and believing in theory and practice combined, he would don his working clothes and engage in practical work with the workmen in the mills and smelters. In the year 1885 he was called to his old home, Beaver, Utah, on temporary business, and there detained three years. Although a Republican, he was appointed Postmaster at Beaver by Postmaster-General Vilas, for loyalty to the general Government during Mormon troubles. Believing Puget Sound basin to be the future centre for ore reduction, he settled in the Evergreen State in 1889, following his profession of mining engineer and economic geologist. He has been successful and gained the confidence of all with whom he has had dealings, and built up a good trade in Washington, Idaho, and British Columbia, and it is safe to predict for him a successful career in his chosen profession.

COINER, B. W., one of the prominent young lawyers of the city of Tacoma, was born in Leon, Decatur County, Ia., December 20th, 1857. His father, Rev. E. T. Coiner, a Methodist clergyman, enlisted September 25th, 1861, in the Fourth Iowa Cavalry, and died in the service of his country, July 3d, 1862, at Batesville, Ark. The early years of our subject were passed in Mount Pleasant, Ia., to which place the family removed in 1861. Here he attended the public schools until 1870, when he removed to York, Neb., and engaged in farm work. In the fall of 1874 he returned to Mount Pleasant and entered the preparatory department of the Iowa Wesleyan University, from which institution he was graduated in 1879. During his college course he entered the office of Woolson & Bott as a law student, and in the fall of 1879 was admitted to the Bar. He remained with Woolson & Bott until the fall of 1880. On November 1st of that year he was married to Miss Ida Hare, of Mount Pleasant, and shortly afterward went with his bride to Maranhao, Brazil, as teacher of English in the Government Lyceum. At the end of one year ill health compelled him to relinquish this position, and he returned to Mount Pleasant in January, 1882, and entered upon the practice of his profession. His abilities were at once recognized, and he soon had a lucrative practice. Successful management of private business is sure of public appreciation. In the spring of 1882 Mr. Coiner was elected Mayor of Mount Pleasant, and filled that position with marked ability during the remainder

of his residence there. In April, 1884, he removed with his family to Tacoma, Wash., where he formed a law partnership with Hon. Thomas Carroll.

In the fall of 1886 he was elected by the Republican Party as Prosecuting Attorney for the Eleventh District of Washington Territory, and discharged the duties of that position until March, 1889. Mr. Coiner possesses in an eminent degree the qualities that go to make up a successful lawyer, and he has a large and varied practice. His professional career has been distinguished by untiring industry, strict integrity, and fidelity to his clients. Both as a lawyer and a citizen he enjoys the confidence and esteem of the entire community, and is regarded as one of the substantial characters upon whom the present and future prosperity of the city so largely rests. Notwithstanding his numerous professional duties, he has found time to take an active interest in military affairs, especially in the order of Sons of Veterans, and is now Colonel in command of the Division of Washington.

ESHELMAN, J. F.—Among the active and enterprising men who in the early history of Seattle organized its institutions and gave character to its government and commercial affairs, none are entitled to more of honor than Mr. Eshelman. He is a most worthy representative of Seattle's business community, and is recognized as one of its most valuable citizens. He has won an enviable name for energy, reliability, and integrity, while his efforts have largely contributed to the prosperity of the city and State.

Mr. Eshelman was born at Springville (now Florin), Lancaster County, Pa., August 10th, 1852, and at the age of three years removed with his parents to Canton, O. He received his early education in the common school and academy, and at the age of seventeen became a clerk in the bank of Isaac Harter & Sons, whom he served faithfully for nine years. At the expiration of this time he joined other capitalists in the organization of the banking house of Zollars, Eshelman & Co., which afterward became the Lake County Bank of Leadville, Col. Mr. Eshelman was made President of this institution, and continued as such after it was succeeded by the First National Bank of Leadville. During the period of the great mining excitement at Leadville Mr. Eshelman severely taxed his strength by overwork, and he was compelled to resign the presidency of the bank on account of failing health. After engaging for a time in the lumber business with indifferent success, he sold out and started for New Tacoma, Wash. Terr. Hardly had he arrived in this part of the country, however, when he determined to settle in Seattle, where he located in 1882. Coming to the place before it had outgrown the proportions of a good-sized hamlet, he had the business sagacity to foresee that its geographical position and natural advantages would ultimately cause it to become a great and populous commercial centre. Forming a partnership with W. H. Llewellyn and others, he embarked in the real estate business under the firm style of Eshelman, Llewellyn & Co., in which Mr. Eshelman and Mr. Llewellyn are now the sole partners. The business of the firm has from the beginning been conducted on a large scale, and many of the most important real estate transactions in the history of the city have been consummated by them. They are the acknowledged leaders in their line, and the prosperity Seattle now enjoys is in no small measure due to their enterprise and the assistance they have rendered to promote the general welfare.

During his whole business career Mr. Eshelman has borne a high reputation as an honorable, straightforward business man. Every obligation he has assumed he has faithfully and fully performed. His business operations have brought him into close contact with men in every part of the State and have given him a wide and intimate acquaintance. He is an active factor in Seattle's prosperity, and takes a lively interest in everything calculated to advance the public good. Besides his real-estate business he is extensively interested in cable and electric street railways, banks, and numerous other business projects. In all of his enterprises he has achieved a high degree of success, while as a citizen he deservedly holds an honorable position in the community. Mr. Eshelman has now retired from the real-estate business to devote all his time and energy to the Eshelman-Llewellyn Mortgage and Trust Company, a company recently organized, of which he is President.

BELLINGER, JACOB HERKIMER.—It is a noteworthy fact that many of the public men and men of affairs of the Pacific Northwest come of that sterling stock which has made American history. The descendants of our Pilgrim fathers and the good old Dutch stock of New York and Pennsylvania are fitting foundation stones for the building up of the great West and establishing the Pacific Coast. There is as much romance connected with the settlement of the Pacific Coast as there was of the landing of the Pilgrim fathers on Plymouth Rock, the hardships of the plains, the Indian massacres, and the discovery of gold in California. The Indian wars and hardships endured by the pioneers of the State of Washington will throw a halo of glory and romance that will not be equalled by similar records of the settlements and civilizations of the world, although it needs the hoary finger of time to throw its mantle gradually over the whole and the picture is complete.

The subject of this sketch, Jacob Herkimer Bellinger, is a direct descendant of General Herkimer, of New York, of colonial fame, and was born in Black Lake, Oswegatchie, St. Lawrence County, N. Y., April 15th, 1841, and was educated in the district school, and afterward attended the academy at Gouverneur, N. Y. He was brought up on a farm. His father engaged in dairying and diversified farming. At the age of twenty he went to Boston, Mass., where he engaged in wholesale produce and commission with King, Hovey & Co., where he remained until 1865, and then travelled for that concern until 1867. In this year he married Miss Hannah A. Smith, at Salem, Washington County, N. Y., and removed to Ogdensburgh, where he resided until 1877, principally engaged in farming. In 1877 he made up his mind to come West and locate in Portland, Ore., and upon arrival there he accepted a position with the firm of Knapp, Burrell & Co., with whom he remained until 1889. During this time one of the firm, Mr. Martin S. Burrell, died, and the individual company was incorporated into a stock company known as Knapp, Burrell & Co., in which company he was a stockholder. From the year of 1879 until the year 1889 he was Manager for that company in Colfax, Wash., for the territory north of the Snake River. February 1st, 1889, he resigned his position with that company and sold his stock and directed his attention to cultivating land, dealing in real estate and money loaning, etc.

Mr. Bellinger, with Mr. M. S. Burrell, organized the First National Bank of Colfax, and was Vice-President and still retains that position. Mr. Bellinger is also connected with the Farmers' and Traders' Bank of Pullman, and the Farmers' and Traders' Bank of Johnson, of which Mr. D. P. Thompson, of Portland, is President. He is the owner, in connection with Mr. W. F. Burrell, of over three thousand acres of land in Whitman County, all improved and under cultivation. He also manages the Burrell estate agency in Whitman County. Mr. Bellinger is one of the Regents of the State Agricultural College and School of Science. He is also a stockholder in the First National Bank of Colfax, the Colfax Hardware Company, the Colfax Electric Light Power Company, Whitman Abstract Company, besides conducting a real estate, loan and brokerage business under the firm name of J. H. Bellinger. He is prominent in the fraternal orders, and in 1891 was Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter of Washington, of Royal Arch Masons, and one of the charter members of Colfax Lodge, Ancient Order United Workingmen, of which he is one of the three residents now alive.

Mr. Bellinger has been eminently successful in his adopted State, and has reached a prominence as one of its foremost men. He is public-spirited and is identified with nearly every enterprise tending to the building up of the town and county in which he lives. He received no extensive education in his youth, and owes his success largely to his own efforts. He certainly may feel proud of the position he has won as one of the leading business men of Eastern Washington. He has been Mayor of Colfax and member of the City Council a number of terms.

ANDERSON, DAVID F., of Rosalia, Wash., was born in Cincinnati, O., in 1849. His father was a native of Scotland. Fourth in a family of nine, young Anderson was taught in the common schools of Iowa and Kansas. A sterner school, however, awaited him, from which he was to graduate with honor, for he enlisted in the Eleventh Kansas Cavalry, and immediately went to the front, receiving his "baptism of fire" under Grant and other commanders in numerous engagements of the Civil War. Being honorably discharged, he located at Emporia, Kan., where he engaged in stock-raising until 1868, when he re-enlisted in the Eighteenth Kansas Volunteers, and served under Custer during the Cheyenne War, holding the rank of Sergeant. He was engaged in business in Kansas from 1870-73, then back to stock-raising till 1879, when he removed to Washington and located on a farm near the present site of Rosalia. Coming to Rosalia in 1887, he established the hardware, grain and lumber business, in which he is still engaged. Has held the post of County Commissioner, Mayor of Rosalia, and various other offices with credit and acceptance, besides being a delegate to all the State conventions. In 1892 he was elected Representative of the Sixth District to the State Legislature, and served with credit and distinction. He introduced House Bill No. 93, known as the Anderson Bill, reducing freight rates on grain. Of the seventy-one bills passed by the Legislature of 1893 three were introduced by Mr. Anderson. He married, in 1873, Miss Mary Roberts, of Illinois. They have five children. He is a large property-holder, a Director of the Spokane Bank, and the President of the Rosalia Bank, a member of the Odd Fellows and Grand Army of the Republic. He is a man of marked ability, faithful in

office, courteous in manner, esteemed by his fellows, a safe counsellor, and a reliable friend.

MILLER, DR. FRED C., was born in Minetto, Oswego County, N. Y., March 31st, 1857. He lived in Oswego County until November, 1868, when he moved with his parents to Kendall County, Ill. He received a public school education in Aurora, Ill., and in the fall of 1876, with his parents, moved to Maryville, Mo., where soon after his parents both died. He studied medicine with Dr. S. V. Campbell, of Maryville, Mo., and later with Dr. R. Rice, of Council Bluffs, Ia. He attended a medical college in St. Louis during 1881 and 1882, and was married in March of the latter year to Miss Jennie Gaunt, of Maryville, Mo. He attended lectures in Bennett Medical College, of Chicago, Ill., where he graduated in the spring of 1883. He began the practice of medicine with Dr. S. V. Campbell, of Maryville, Mo., continuing until the spring of 1884, when, owing to the sickness of Mrs. Miller, he removed to Hot Springs, Ark., where they spent the most of the summer without much benefit to the invalid. Having heard glowing accounts of the climate of the Pacific slope, on September 8th, 1884, he took his wife and eight-months' old baby, and went to Tacoma, Wash., where Mrs. Miller soon regained her health, and where, by hard work and strict attention to business, the doctor soon established a lucrative practice. By judicious investment he has acquired what in his boyhood home would be considered a fortune. The doctor is devoted to his profession, but for the past year has only devoted a few hours each day to office duties, the balance of his time being spent with his family and friends in his elegant home at 610 North G Street.

His family now consists of his wife and two boys—Tom, aged nine, and Thad, aged five years. To all young men of energy and push who wish to attain health, wealth, and happiness, the doctor's advice is, "Come to Western Washington, where you will find the best climate, the best people, and the best opportunities in the world."

RINGER, L. M.—The subject of this sketch is one of the leading business men of the town of Pullman, Wash. During his brief residence here he has devoted himself largely not only to his extensive private business affairs, but to everything which concerned the material growth and development of the town. By strict integrity, good judgment, and close attention to business he has accumulated a competency and gained for himself a high position in financial and commercial circles. He was born in Hagerstown, Md., June 17th, 1834, the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Ringer, both natives of Maryland. His early education was acquired at the Hagerstown Academy. He removed with his parents to Amherst County, Va., where he remained until he was nineteen years old. He then removed to Bloomfield, Mo., and obtained a position as clerk in the office of the Clerk of Wayne County. Later he embarked in the mercantile business at Bloomfield in the firm of Ringer & Leach. After two years he sold out to his partner and removed to Arcadia, Iron County, Mo., where he carried on a general store business until the breaking out of the Civil War. During the war he lost all of his property, went North, and was Clerk in the Commissary Department under Colonel Van Frank, in General Davidson's Division for about six

months. He then returned to Bloomfield, and was twice appointed Sheriff of Stoddard County, and was once elected to the same office. He was appointed Adjutant of the federal post at Bloomfield, and had command of a detachment of cavalry of forty-two men until the close of the war. In 1870 he moved to Eugene City, Ore., where he remained for two years. During his residence there he was interested in the Eugene City *Guard*, a Democratic newspaper, and was a silent partner in the saddling business with his brothers-in-law, George J. Buys and L. P. Bragg.

Determined to locate in Washington Territory, he came to the Palouse country in the summer of 1873, and settled on a ranch three miles from Colfax, taking up a pre-emption claim. Here he engaged in sheep-raising. Two years later he sold out and removed to Almota, where he built a flouring mill, and later entered into partnership with Adams Brothers, of Walla Walla, in the general merchandise business, under the firm name of Adams Brothers & Co. He afterward sold his flouring mill to his partners and bought of them their interests in the mercantile business, which he successfully conducted alone for fourteen years. In 1890 he moved his stock to Pullman and organized the Pullman Mercantile Company. This company, incorporated November 1st, 1890, of which Mr. Ringer is President and Manager, does a large and profitable business. He is also President of the Pullman Land and Investment Company, and President of the Empire Opal and Onyx Mining and Milling Company, whose works are located in Garfield County, and whose business office is in Pullman. Mr. Ringer was a member of the Lower House of the Legislature in 1875 and 1877 and a member of the Territorial Council in 1879. He was married September 22d, 1859, to Miss Sophie W. Owen. Ten children have blessed their union, six of whom are living. The eldest daughter is the wife of F. D. Richardson. Mr. Ringer is eminently a self-made man, inheriting from his ancestors only those qualities of mind and heart that have enabled him to command success. Throughout a life of constant activity and frequent change he has ever maintained an enviable reputation for honesty and fair dealing.

RICHARDSON, F. D.—Among the energetic young business men who are creating industrial enterprises upon which the future development and prosperity of the State must depend, Mr. F. D. Richardson, of Pullman, is deserving of notice. He was born in Monticello, Lewis County, Missouri, March 17th, 1860. When he was about three years of age the family removed to Quincy, Ill., where they remained until 1866, thence to Newark, Knox County, Mo., and six years later to Monroe City in the same State. In the latter place the subject of our sketch received a common school education and learned the trade of harness-making. The family subsequently went to Dunklin County, Mo., where young Richardson engaged in the harness business on his own account. He continued there for one year and a half, when failing health compelled him to give up the business. Disposing of his interests in Missouri, he came to Washington in the spring of 1879. Locating at Colfax, he found work at his trade as journeyman. Four months later the shop where he was employed was shut down on account of depression in trade, and he was obliged to seek other employment. After working for William H. Bishop for a short time as clerk in a small general store in Colfax,





*Charles S. Geyer*



he was engaged by Mr. L. M. Ringer to take charge of the latter's store at Almota during the owner's absence at Olympia as a member of the Legislature. In the following spring he returned to Colfax, and was employed as bookkeeper by Bishop & Burgunder. He remained with them until the firm was dissolved and with their successors, Burgunder & Schwabacher, one year. He left them to accept a position as bookkeeper with L. M. Ringer, his former employer, with whom he remained until July, 1890, when the business portion of Pullman was burned.

Previous to this occurrence Mr. Richardson had himself organized a general merchandise business under the firm style of Richardson & Wilkinson, and after the fire the latter firm purchased the stock of Mr. Ringer, who became a silent partner in the firm, and removed it from Almota to Pullman. In November of the same year Messrs. Richardson, Wilkinson & Ringer were incorporated as a joint stock company. Their business has steadily grown, necessitating an increase of the capital stock to \$50,000. They carry a stock of goods averaging \$70,000 in value. Their merchandise sales in 1892 exceeded \$200,000 and their grain business \$250,000.

In addition to his mercantile business Mr. Richardson is interested in the Pullman Land and Investment Company, which was organized by himself and Mr. Ringer, with a paid-up capital of \$20,000, and does a general investment and real-estate business. Mr. Richardson was married January 1st, 1884, to Miss Effie Ringer, the daughter of his partner. Two children, Frank W. and Lula, have blessed their union.

The life of Mr. Richardson has been one of great activity and frequent change. Forced from an early age to earn his own livelihood, he has, by pluck and perseverance, attained thus early in life a prosperous position in the commercial world. He is in touch with all enterprises for the development of Pullman and the Palouse country generally. Socially he is genial and popular, and is a member of the orders of Knights of Pythias and Good Templars.

WILKINSON, J. A., was born in Vernon, Oneida County, N. Y., September 8th, 1861, and received the benefits of a common school education in his native town. In 1877, at the age of sixteen years, he began life on his own account as delivery boy in the grocery house of John Dygert, of Oneida, with whom he remained about nine months. He then returned to Vernon and served as clerk in the general merchandise store of C. H. Phister for five years. Desiring to see something of the world, he went to Colorado, and thence in a short time to California. Going from place to place in search of employment, he finally reached Sacramento, where he worked during the winter of 1884 in a rolling mill. In the spring he went to Almota, Whitman County, Wash., where he obtained employment in the general store of L. M. Ringer. He remained there until the fall of 1889, when he came to Pullman and associated with F. D. Richardson, under the firm style of Richardson & Wilkinson, dealers in groceries, hats, caps, and men's furnishing goods. In July, 1890, the business portion of Pullman, including the store of Richardson & Wilkinson, was burned, and in November of the same year Messrs. Richardson & Wilkinson, together with Mr. L. M. Ringer, established the Pullman Mercantile Company, which is noticed in another part of this volume.

Mr. Wilkinson was married July 4th, 1886, to Miss Ella Sassenbery, of Vernon, N. Y. He is a member of the Ancient Order United Workingmen, the Knights of Pythias, and the Good Templars. He was elected a member of the City Council of Pullman in May, 1890, and was re-elected in the fall of 1891. He is also Vice-President of the enterprising real-estate firm of the Pullman Land and Investment Company mentioned elsewhere in this volume.

DE PLEDGE, H. G.—one of the prominent young business men of Whitman County, and Cashier of the First National Bank of Pullman, is H. G. De Pledge, who was born in Newcastle, Northumberland, England, February 16th, 1860. His early education and training were received on board H. M. S. Conway, where he served for two years. He then went on board of an East Indiaman of the Waverly Line as Midshipman, and after four years in that position he returned to England, passed examination as Second Mate, and left the service at the age of nineteen years. In 1879 he came to America with Close Brothers, who founded the Plymouth colony in Le Mars, Ia. After one year at the latter place he went to San Francisco, and later made several trips to Central America. After an absence of two years he returned to Iowa, and one year later removed to Portland, Ore. Here for three years he was principally engaged in civil engineering, acting for a part of that time as Deputy County Surveyor of Multnomah County. He came to Colfax, Wash., in 1885, and to Pullman in 1887, where he engaged in buying and shipping grain for two years. At the expiration of that time he was offered a situation as Bookkeeper and Assistant Cashier in the Bank of Colfax, and he filled that position for about a year and a half. He then returned to Pullman, and succeeded Mr. W. V. Windus as Cashier of the Bank of Pullman, now the First National Bank of Pullman, and continues in that responsible position. Steady and reliable in all his transactions, upright in character, sound in his views, and popular with all who enjoy his acquaintance, he is regarded in a most favorable light by the people of Pullman. He was married September 23d, 1890, to Miss Jane Crockett, of Portland, Ore. He is a member of the Masopie fraternity.

SNELL, WILLIAM HEDDING, was born in Mechanicsburg, Pa., July 2d, 1853, and when five years of age moved with his parents to Mount Pleasant, Ia., where he received a common school education, and then entered the Iowa Wesleyan University, where he remained until he had finished the sophomore year in the classical course of that institution. In 1868 he moved to Lincoln, Neb., with his parents, and upon the opening up of the Nebraska State University entered the junior class of that institution, and was graduated in June, 1873, receiving the degree of B.Ph. He then commenced the study of law in one of the offices of that city, maintaining himself in the mean time by teaching in the public schools. In 1874 he was admitted to the Bar of Nebraska, and a short time afterward removed to Georgetown, Col., where he soon established a good practice in his profession. On account of ill health he was driven from that climate, and returned to Nebraska, locating at Fairbury, where he pursued his chosen profession. His ability and devotion to his clients' interests won for him a lucrative practice in the State and federal courts of Nebraska. In the fall of 1884 he was

the Republican nominee for State Senator from his district, and was elected by a large majority. He was one of the most prominent and efficient members of the Nebraska Legislature of 1885, and in 1886 was re-elected by an increased majority; and he again served his constituents with the same fidelity that had characterized his previous term in that body.

In March, 1888, he removed to Tacoma, Wash., and in the spring of 1889 was elected City Attorney on the Republican ticket. Before his term of office expired he was appointed by Governor Elisha P. Ferry to the office of Prosecuting Attorney, to fill the vacancy caused by the promotion of Fremont Campbell, then Prosecuting Attorney, to the Bench. In the summer of 1890 he was nominated by the City Council and elected as a member of the Charter Commission to form a new charter for the city of Tacoma. In the fall of 1890 he was elected to the office of Prosecuting Attorney of Pierce County, which office he filled with distinction and remarkable success. In his administration he was conceded to be a profound lawyer and a most effective advocate before a jury. With a delicate sense of the responsibilities of the office, he was always ready to dismiss an action when he was convinced of the defendant's innocence, while he would follow a criminal with the persistence of a bull-dog and force of an avalanche. In the fall of 1892 he was renominated by the Republican Party for the office of Prosecuting Attorney and again elected to that position.

Mr. Snell is small of stature, very pleasant in address, with the faculty of making friends. He is a member of the Commercial Club and a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias lodges.

WHITE. HARRY.—This well-known citizen of Seattle, though not among those who came to the city at the earliest day of its history to here lay the foundations of municipal and commercial greatness, is a prominent and representative man of the re-enforcement that came when Seattle was about to begin her larger growth, and to this re-enforcement much of the city's remarkable progress is due.

Mr. White was born January 5th, 1859, about five miles from Columbia Junction, Louisa County, Iowa, and is the son of R. A. and Hannah E. (Newbro) White. His paternal ancestors were early settlers of the State of Virginia, and his mother was of an old Pennsylvania family. Our subject was reared on a farm, and acquired the rudiments of an English education in the district school. An attendance of three months at the Eastern Iowa Normal School completed his limited opportunities in this direction. The school of experience and self-study have been the chief means of preparing him for life's duties and struggles. At the age of nineteen he left home to make his own way in the world. His father gave him a horse, and with another young man he fitted up a team and started West. They arrived in Hamilton County, Neb., in March, 1878. Here young White rented some land, put in a small crop on shares, employing his time while not thus engaged in working for the neighboring farmers. The following winter he taught school, and the proceeds of this work, added to the returns from his crop, netted him \$1100. With this sum he was enabled to purchase from the Union Pacific Railroad two hundred and forty acres of land, which he put under cultivation during the summer, and in the following winter he again taught school.

In the fall of 1880 he was elected Assessor of his district, and was re-elected for a second term, but continued to devote his attention principally to his farm, which he brought to a high state of cultivation. In his youth he had acquired a thorough knowledge of the nursery business, and this knowledge he found an opportunity to utilize in 1883, when he connected himself with the York (Nebraska) Nursery as Manager, which position he filled with ability and credit for three years. During this time he made several successful ventures in real-estate speculation, dealing quite largely in railroad lands, and accumulated considerable capital. Having made several trips to Seattle, and foreseeing that it must become one of the great commercial cities of the Northwest, in 1886 he became interested in the real-estate business here with the firm of A. E. McPhelridge & Co.

In the following year he removed to Seattle and founded the real estate and brokerage firm of Harry White & Co., in which his two brothers, W. R. and W. H., are now partners. This venture proved a profitable one. Their business, large from the start, increased rapidly and has grown to immense proportions. Many of the most important real-estate transactions of Seattle have been consummated through them, and no firm stands higher in the State. They began purchasing large tracts of land in the city and suburbs early in their career, and for some years past they have handled their own property exclusively. The senior member of the firm has always been a conspicuous leader in enterprises calculated to promote the best interests of the city. In addition to his real-estate business he is extensively interested in several manufacturing industries. He was formerly a large stockholder in the Daily Press Publishing Company, of which he was also the President.

Mr. White has always been an ardent Republican, and during his residence in Seattle has borne a prominent part in shaping the political affairs of the city. His municipal service began in July, 1889, when he was elected a member of the City Council, being the first Republican ever elected from the First Ward. It was a most important period in the history of the city. The great fire of a few weeks previous had destroyed the most valuable portion of the city, and incidental to the rebuilding of the town there was much important work to be done by the municipal authorities. Mr. White was one of the most active and useful officials in the service of the city. A man of calm judgment, of marked intelligence, of keen perceptive faculties, abounding in sensible practical ideas and of unsullied integrity, his opinions never failed to receive the careful consideration of his colleagues. The interests of his constituents were carefully and conscientiously protected, and his entire record met with the hearty approval of the most intelligent, liberal-minded element of the entire community. In July, 1890, he was elected Mayor of the city. This was a magnificent compliment, and showed the appreciation in which his past services were held by the people. Under the new charter, adopted October 1st, 1890, he was re-elected for a term of two years. To the office of Mayor he brought the same energy and public spirit that had characterized him as a member of the Council. There was no portion of the city's affairs with which he did not at once make himself intelligently familiar; and without any disparagement to his predecessors, it may be truthfully stated that Seattle never had a more progressive Mayor, one who better understood its wants and made provision for meeting them.

A deservedly high reputation, both as a business man and a public officer, has been attained by Mr. White earlier in life than falls to the lot of most men. At an age when many have barely commenced their careers he is thoroughly established in the confidence and good opinion of the people, which, with his exemplary habits and character, and the possession of unusual good judgment and business sagacity, make him a most creditable representative of the young business men of Seattle, and one whose future, judged by his past, is bright with promise.

Mr. White was married December 31st, 1885, to Miss Anna Morrow, daughter of Colonel John Morrow, of Harvard, Neb.

HUTCHINSON, R. H., is the second son of James Sanford and Annie Harper Hutchinson, who came from England and settled in Illinois in the pioneer days of that State, where they passed through the ordeals and trials incident to frontier life. They were blessed by a family of eight sons and two daughters. Of these two died in infancy, four still reside in Illinois, and four are living in the State of Washington. The mother died May 11th, 1880, and the father is still living.

R. H. Hutchinson was born at the home of his mother's parents in Will County, Ill., November 24th, 1858. A few weeks after his birth his mother returned to her home in Lee County, where the early days of our subject were passed on the farm, where the conservative and home traits which characterized his future life were formed. He attended the district schools for a few years, working on the farm during the summer months after his eleventh year, and attending school about four months in the winter. By diligent application to his studies he managed to lay the foundation for a fairly good education, which he secured for himself later in life. On arriving at maturity he started out for himself, and after working on a farm the ensuing summer and making a few dollars over and above his wages, he attended an academy during the following winter, and in the spring passed a successful examination for a teacher's certificate. The next five years were spent in teaching. He very successfully handled some of the best schools in his county and received the highest salary paid in his grade. During the last three years he taught his leisure moments and vacations were spent in the study of law in the office of Captain A. C. Bardwell, in Dixon, Ill. After passing a successful examination for admission to the Bar, he came to Whitman County, Wash., in April, 1887.

During his brief residence in Washington, Mr. Hutchinson has held many positions of honor, and has always proved himself worthy of every trust. He is at present Mayor of Farmington, and has been a member of the City Council of Farmington for several years. He spent the summer of 1889 in the Land Office of the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company as First Clerk. In the fall of that year he was nominated for representative to the first Legislature of the new State of Washington, and in the following November was elected. He was justly considered as one of the ablest and most useful members. Returning home in the spring of 1890, he resumed the practice of law, and this was really the beginning of his career as an attorney. Notwithstanding he started in life without means and has been obliged to make his way unaided, he owns a beautiful home

in Farmington and other valuable property. He is President of the Farmington Trading Company and the Secretary of the Farmington Hardware and Furniture Company, owning stock in both concerns. Mr. Hutchinson is regarded as one of Farmington's most reliable and trustworthy citizens, a man of perfect integrity of character, and possesses the respect and esteem of all who know him. Full of energy, and possessed of rare business ability, he cannot fail to achieve well-merited success in a new and rapidly growing country, and this success will be gained in channels through which the entire community will be enriched. Socially he is genial and popular, and enjoys the esteem of a large circle of warm friends.

Mr. Hutchinson was married January 5th, 1888, at Eldena, Lee County, Ill., to Miss Ida A. Eastman, by whom he has two children, Clara I., aged four, and Robertus Ward, aged two.

BEVERLY, JUDGE JOHN, was born in Oppenheim (now Fulton) County, N. Y., June 18th, 1828, and received the benefits of merely a common-school education. He worked on a farm until he was twenty-one years of age, after which he became a clerk in a dry-goods store at Brockett's Bridge, N. Y., remaining there four years. Leaving there he served as Deputy Sheriff and Under Sheriff for six years in Herkimer County, during which time he read law. He entered the army in 1861 as Captain of Company K, Thirty-fourth New York Volunteers, serving with his company until the expiration of his term two years later. He was promoted to Major, and mustered out as Colonel of the regiment at Albany. He then took up the practice of the law, being admitted to the Bar in November, 1868, and practised in Chenango County. Judge Beverly was engaged in the practice of law in that county until 1877, when he sold out and came West, and with a friend engaged in railroad building. He was married January 18th, 1851, to Miss Margaret Smith, of New York, who died October 5th, 1862, leaving him two daughters, both now married, and residing at Amsterdam, N. Y., with their families.

Judge Beverly came to Washington May 1st, 1883, and spent one summer railroad building, and in the fall of that year opened an office at Puyallup, and resumed the practice of the law. He was elected Justice of the Peace November 24th, 1884, of Puyallup Precinct, serving in that capacity two terms of two years each, at the end of which time, June 12th, 1890, he was elected Probate Judge for Pierce County, and in November, 1890, was elected Judge of the Superior Court. He is a member of the Loyal Legion of the United States, also of various branches of the Masonic Fraternity. Judge Beverly's characteristics as a lawyer have been a cool, dispassionate judgment, plain common sense, devotion and diligent loyalty to his client, and thorough hard work for the mastery of the matter in hand. Upon the Bench he has won not only the confidence of the general public, but the highest respect and esteem of the Bar by his profound knowledge of the law, wise decisions, and independence of character.

ALEXANDER, ELMER E., was born July 14th, 1861, at Avoca, Iowa County, Wis. His father, Peter P. Alexander, a blacksmith by trade, was born in Broome County, N. Y., married Eliza McClure, and died in 1882, aged sixty-two. His widow is still living, aged seventy-four. They had eight sons and one daughter.



The early life of our subject was spent on a farm. At the age of twenty he emigrated to Iowa, and after spending a year in that State, removed to Central City, Col., where he soon found an occupation suited to his tastes, studying the precious minerals in their natural state. Working at whatever presented itself, he soon started farther west. Going through New Mexico, Arizona, and California, stopping occasionally to earn a few dollars to help him on his way, he reached Spokane February 1st, 1884, with only a few dollars in his pocket. He took up a ranch near Waterville, but the mining excitement in the Colville country soon brought him to that section. He was among the first to discover new mineral deposits in the mountains of Colville, Kootenai, Okanogan, and Pend d'Oreille River countries, also on Similkameen River; and he has contributed many interesting articles for the Spokane papers concerning the discovery and development of these districts. In 1885 he discovered the Old Dominion mine,\* one of the leading silver-producing mines in the State, and in 1887 he located the Capital iron mines, a property which in 1891 shipped one thousand tons of ore and extracted two thousand tons more. The ore is of a very superior quality, and Bessemer steel may be made from it at one heat. In addition to his mining interests, Mr. Alexander is interested in farming, and owns a large ranch east of the city limits. He was among the first to locate farming lands in the Big Bend, and he has worked earnestly for the forfeiture of the unearned land grant of the Northern Pacific Railroad, which he considers was unjustly taken from the people. In 1890 he became a partner with his brother in the Union Printing Co.

Mr. Alexander is actively interested in the business development of the city, and has done much to promote its material welfare. His business judgment has been so often vindicated by results, and his integrity has become so firmly estab-

\* In April, 1885, Mr. Alexander, with A. E. Benoist and one other, left the town of Embrey (now extinct) to seek the location of a rich mineral deposit said to have been found several years before by a soldier from Fort Colville, whose boasts of his rich find were ridiculed by his comrades until he was glad to throw the ore away and drop the theme. Another party—a half breed—found the ore and brought it to his father, with the request that the latter visit the place and do some work, but nothing more was done. The "Daisy" and "Wellington" mines across the Colville Valley, about twenty miles southwest, led to the belief that the old find must be on the same line of contact in Colville Mountain. That line of contact of dolomite limestone and granite was what Mr. Alexander and his companions were seeking, and which they found April 12th, 1885. They had been to the top of the mountain, looked over the country, and concluded that the limestone did not appear in the vicinity, so decided to go to Colville in the afternoon for some supplies, and to continue their prospecting farther northwest. But they had not been travelling an hour when, seeing limestone of the right nature, concluded to camp. Not leaving the trail, Benoist, who was ahead, broke off from a large boulder, without dismounting from his horse, good-looking ore; handing it to Alexander, he said, "What do you think of that for rich rock?" The latter, leading his horse to a level place, rushed up to the ledge, and with a piece of float mineral, broke off a piece from the lode, saying at the same time, "Here's mineral in place." A few seconds later Benoist broke off with his pick some mineral twenty feet away on the side of the cliff. The other party was standing beside the lode, but not knowing ores from country rock, having just arrived from New York, did not see it, of course. This party has boasted of being the discoverer, and in a certain newspaper interview put Mr. Alexander in the background about three hundred feet or yards. Being around the hotels, and having leisure, he always managed to meet correspondents to various newspapers, and ignored Mr. Alexander, who in those days was too modest to assert his rights. L. C. Dillman is a friend of N. M. Hudgins, who was the book-keeper, and made up the books to suit Pat Kearney, who owned the largest interest (being a purchaser of Benoist's interest), and these books of the Old Dominion Mining Company were made to read that Mr. Alexander was in debt to the company, when actually the company owed him several hundred dollars. While Major Waters was there to look up the records, these same books were duplicated and the original perhaps destroyed, according to his report.

lished, that he possesses the confidence and respect of the whole community. He was married February 22d, 1888, to Bertie E. Lewis, and has three children.

LITTLE, GILBERT F., Attorney-at-Law, of Seattle, Wash., was born, reared, and educated in the good old State of Pennsylvania, and belongs to one of the oldest families in the United States, his ancestors landing on our shores in September, 1640. He was graduated in "honors" in 1867, and located in the State of Indiana in 1869, where he achieved marked professional and political success. In 1876 he was married to Miss Martha L. Mason, by whom he has one child, a daughter, fourteen years of age. His wife is a near relative of the late United States Senator James Monroe Mason, so well known in connection with his capture in company with Slidell while *en route* on the British mail steamer Trent, to fill their functions as Confederate commissioners. Since Mr. Little's arrival in Seattle he has devoted himself, as a member of the law firm of Metcalfe, Little & Jurey, entirely to the practice of his profession, in which he has been eminently successful. It may well be said of him that he comes to the Bar by inheritance, as his family are now, and have been since their advent to this country, eminent as lawyers, jurists, or law writers. The subject of this notice has inherited all the peculiar qualities and distinguishing characteristics of a strong, able lawyer, to which can be added a splendid personal presence, calm, reserved, dignified, and courtly; of unquestionably high character, he is very justly regarded by the Bench and Bar of Washington and by all who know him as a very strong, reliable lawyer, especially on corporation law. Not only that, but he has achieved quite a reputation as a writer on philosophic themes, being a frequent contributor to leading papers and magazines all over this country. He is a cogent reasoner and a keen and convincing debater, and is counted as one of the most forceful, eloquent, and fluent speakers, not only at the Seattle Bar, but on the Pacific coast.

Politically Judge Little is a Republican, and his political star is not yet at its zenith, and the grand young State of Washington may yet do herself proud by elevating Judge Little to the Supreme Bench of the State or to a seat in the Senate of the United States, either of which he would fill with distinguished ability; and if his party prevails, he is very soon to be called into the public service of his State.

SIMMONS, DANIEL W., of North Yakima, Sheriff of Yakima County, was born in Oregon in 1861. His father, James T. Simmons, was a Wisconsin farmer, his mother, Martha M. Bennett Simmons, having been born in Ohio. Educated in the public schools of Oregon, and a student also for a year at Columbia College, Portland, Ore., he removed to Yakima County, Wash., and began active life as a Deputy under Sheriff J. J. Tyler, a position which he continued to hold until his election by the Republicans in 1890 to the office of Sheriff. He was re-elected in 1892 on the same ticket for a further term of two years. Mr. Simmons was married in 1883 to Miss Mary A. Mabry, a native daughter of the Evergreen State. They have a family of three children. Mr. Simmons is a property-owner, the possessor of a valuable hop yard and other desirable realty. Fraternally he is a Mason, Odd Fellow, and Knight of Pythias of the uniformed rank. He is a Republican in politics and an influential factor in the progress of his party, and has proved himself efficient in the offices committed to his care.



Frank M. Peterson

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX, AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

5

L

ELLIS, MYRON H., of North Yakima, Auditor of Yakima County, was born in Iowa October 22d, 1863. His father, Amos Ellis, was a farmer and a native of Ohio, his mother, Elizabeth (Robertson) Ellis, being from Tennessee. Myron obtained his early education in the public schools of Iowa, supplemented by a commercial course at Des Moines, but in reality he was essentially self-taught. His first occupation was in the life-insurance business at Des Moines, where he continued a year. He then engaged as Manager for L. E. Alyn's mercantile establishment at Steamboat Rocks, Ia., with whom he remained until he came West in 1888, locating at North Yakima, and finding employment in the sheriff's office for a year. He then engaged with A. B. Weed, hardware merchant of Yakima, the present representative-elect for that county. He left this position to undertake business for himself, in which he continued until he sold out in 1890, having been elected to the office of Auditor of Yakima County. He was re-elected in 1892 on the Republican ticket. He was married in 1890 to Miss Clara J. Sinclair, a native of New Brunswick. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, the Knights of Pythias, Uniform Rank Knights of Pythias, and Past Grand of the Odd Fellows. The son of an old Western pioneer, Mr. Ellis shows a record worthy of the stock from which he is descended.

THRONSON, JOEL A., of Dayton, Sheriff of Columbia County, Wash., was born in Santa Clara County, Cal., June 30th, 1864. His father, Willis Thronson, was a Norwegian farmer, and his mother, Annie Thronson, was of the same nationality. Educated in the public schools of California and Washington, though practically a self-educated man, in September, 1873, Mr. Thronson located on a farm near Dayton, and followed agricultural pursuits until about three years ago, when he became a dealer in grain. He was elected, in 1890, Sheriff of Columbia County, on the Democratic ticket, to hold office for two years. He is engaged in the real-estate business under the firm name of Raymond & Thronson. He is the owner of one of the finest residences in the city. Fraternally he is a member of the Knights of Pythias, Ancient Order United Workingmen, and Woodmen of the World. Politically he is a Democrat, and one of the leading men of that party in Eastern Washington. He makes hosts of friends, thanks to his genial and generous nature, and is the youngest man who may claim to hold the office of Sheriff in the Northwest.

He was, in January, 1893, united in marriage to Miss Etta Fouts, the estimable daughter of the present Postmaster of Dayton.

MATHEWS, JOHN W., a talented and promising young attorney-at-law, deservedly occupies a prominent place among the leading citizens of Pullman, Wash., and furnishes an instance of a worthy exception to the text that "a prophet is without honor in his own country," for local prints speak of him as "an industrious, energetic, and close student of law, with a high and noble regard for his profession," and numerous other excellent things relative to his private life and character which the space allotted to a biographical sketch does not permit us to recall.

Mr. Mathews is a native American, born in Allen County, Ind., April 27th, 1864, being the seventh child of Samuel and Elvira Mathews, natives of Ohio.

His school days were spent at the little frame schoolhouse on his father's farm ; at the Methodist Episcopal College of Fort Wayne, Ind. ; at the Eastman National Business College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and in the Law Department of Michigan University, at Ann Arbor, Mich. He commenced the study of law in the office of Spencer & Jenkinson, at Fort Wayne, Ind., read one year, then went to Auburn, Ind., and read one year in the office of Hon. D. D. Moody, and then entered the Law Department of Michigan University, taking the full two years' course, and graduating from that famous institution in the Class of 1889. When seventeen years old Mr. Mathews resolved to get a college education without any assistance in a financial way from his parents. He started in with \$75, remaining at college until that was spent ; then taught school to earn more money to enter college again. Thus he continued until he had laid that splendid foundation for the practice of his chosen profession, at which he has been and now is very successful.

In the month of July, 1889, soon after graduating at Michigan University, Mr. Mathews formed a copartnership with Hon. D. D. Moody, of Auburn, Ind., for the purpose of practising law. The partnership existed for one year, and was then dissolved by mutual consent, as Mr. Mathews desired to go West. In May, 1891, he came to Pullman, Wash., where he opened a law office and commenced to practise his profession, where he has built up a lucrative and increasing business and has made for himself the reputation of liking nothing better than to try and to win a farmer's cause ; for, being a farmer's son, he well understands the trials and needs of the agriculturist, and has for him always a most hearty sympathy. Although most thoroughly equipped, and already a man of many attainments, Mr. Mathews is, from both habit and principle, a close student, still giving the most earnest attention to all business committed to his hands, well knowing that earnest, conscientious labor is the sure and only true means by which the lawyer may secure future substantial prominence.

SNELL, MARSHALL K., an able and successful lawyer of Tacoma, was born at Ottumwa, Ia., January 4th, 1860, and is the son of Dr. John Marshall King, who, as a physician and surgeon, served during the War of the Rebellion. Having acquitted himself creditably, and being dangerously wounded, Dr. King returned to his wife and family November 1st, 1864, and died three days thereafter. A few days later the terrible disease of small-pox broke out, and the mother and other members of the King family excepting Marshall were laid to rest beside the veteran father. During the excitement that prevailed at the time, Marshall was sent to the pest-house and afterward to the State Orphans' Home at Farmington, Ia., where he remained till past seven years of age, when he was adopted by William J. Snell, a farmer, and his name changed from J. Marshall King to Marshall K. Snell. His foster parents moved to Western Wisconsin shortly after his adoption.

Mr. Snell's boyhood was spent on a farm, working during the summer months and attending school during the winter, and many times, after working in the field all day, he would sit up by the dim light and study his books, and by untiring perseverance he obtained a good common schooling. When eighteen he commenced teaching school and reading law ; afterward attended the Wisconsin State University and Law School, graduating in June, 1881, and in July took up

his residence in the city of Seymour, Wis., where he practised his profession, and held city and county offices until 1888. At this time, hearing favorable reports of Tacoma, he went to that city.

On January 4th, 1882, Mr. Snell was married to Jennie R. McDonah, of Centreville, Wis., and has one son, William Arthur.

But few know the untiring efforts of Mr. Snell to gain his present rank in the legal profession. The little room at the farm-house where he spent the hours after his day's work in summer, and the wood stove by whose flickering light he read his books in the winter evenings, could tell something of it, as could also the cheap room and board at college; but these are seldom mentioned. It is rather the kind words of cheer received from friends during this period of his life that are proudly remembered by him.

Mr. Snell inherits the strongest patriotism, and to him the words "Union veteran" are synonymous with gallantry, devotion to country, and the sacrifices of one who has fought and endured danger and hardship for the republic and its institutions, all of which he loves, honors, and reveres.

Though a busy lawyer, he is an active member of the National Guard of Washington, and a commissioned officer, being a Colonel of Cavalry on the staff of the Brigadier-General.

As a lawyer in the civil practice, Mr. Snell represents railroad and other corporations, and his practice extends throughout the State. His clients have faith in him for his integrity, ability, shrewdness, and faithful guardianship of their legal interests. Illustrative of Mr. Snell's success as an advocate in criminal cases, the fact is noted that he has successfully defended and thereby obtained the acquittal of seven men charged with murder in the first degree; and of the large number of persons charged with different crimes whom he has defended, all but six have been acquitted.

Mr. Snell is reserved in his manner, a man of good habits and close application, yet withal an athlete, well versed in the science of self-defence, an excellent shot, and one of the best horsemen in the State.

By careful attention to business, becoming economy, and commendable enterprise, he has acquired property to an extent that ranks him among the wealthy men of Tacoma. Among his possessions is a rich law library second to no private collection of the kind in the State of Washington. He is also the owner of one of the largest improved farms in Western Washington, "Valley View Farm," where fine horses and cattle are raised and kept.

Mr. Snell is not a politician, but takes much interest in all public matters. As a citizen he enjoys the confidence and esteem of a host of people, and while he cherishes the friendship of the worthy among the humblest, he is also the associate and peer of the most prosperous and exalted of his fellow-citizens.

HAM, DAVID T., one of Latah's most prominent citizens, was born in Minnesota in 1857. His father, Edwin, crossed the plains in the "ox team" emigration of 1859, locating at Red Bluff, Cal., where he engaged in farming and stock-raising. In 1869 we find him a hotel-keeper in Nevada; then in 1872 in the cattle business at Elko, Nev., until 1883, when he came to Washington, establishing himself at what is now Latah. Buying land, he started the first store in

that place with his son, the subject of this sketch, as partner. They continued to do a successful business until 1888, when they sold out; but many other enterprises occupied and continued to engage the attention of this active and far-seeing firm, such as stores in Cœur d'Alene and the buying and selling and improvement of land. The father died in 1890, a strong and earnest worker in the Methodist Church, of which he was a member, and for the Republican Party, to which he was a close adherent. No man did more for the advancement of the city in which he dwelt than this pioneer citizen of Latah. His useful life found recognition in the respect of his fellows and left many tokens to preserve and dignify his memory. David T. was educated in the public schools of Oakland, Cal., receiving the final finish in the University of the Pacific, at San José. In 1887 he went to Spokane and took charge of the firm's business in that city till 1890. Fortunate in all things, he married, in 1880, Miss Emma Daniels, of New York. Like his father, he is an enthusiastic Republican, and a successful worker in the enterprises in which he engages.

CÆSAR, PHILIP VANDERBILT, President of the Metropolitan Savings Bank, Tacoma, was born in Franklin, N. J., June 21st, 1866. In his infancy he removed with his parents to Staten Island, and four years later to Mobile, Ala., where he resided until his eleventh year. He then removed to Newburgh, N. Y., and attended the high school of that city. In 1880 the family returned to Staten Island, and there young Philip continued his studies under a private tutor. In 1884 he entered the Columbia College School of Art, where he pursued a course of study for two years. At the expiration of this term he entered the service of the New York Central Railroad Company as Clerk in the Treasurer's Office in New York City. Six months later, failing health compelled him to give up this position, and he entered the employ of W. S. Nichols & Co., of 33 Wall Street, N. Y., in whose service he continued about three years, first as Clerk and afterward as Cashier.

In July, 1889, Mr. Cæsar came to Tacoma, Wash., where he became connected with the Tacoma Building and Savings Association (now the Metropolitan Savings Bank). He began as Assistant Cashier; in January, 1891, was promoted to the Cashiership, and in November, 1892, was made the President. He also has charge of the interests of Mr. George W. Vanderbilt, of New York City, who owns the Pacific National Bank Building, and the Vanderbilt and Barker Building in Tacoma. Mr. Cæsar is an excellent example of the energetic young business men who are doing so much for the growth and development of the Pacific Northwest. In the management of affairs he has shown a high order of executive ability, and the prosperous condition of the enterprises with which he is connected is largely due to his energetic exertions. He is warmly attached to the home of his adoption, and takes a lively interest in all enterprises tending toward its advancement.

He was married April 29th, 1890, to Miss Fanny L. Little, daughter of Judge John W. Little, of New York City. Mr. Cæsar is a grandson of Captain Jacob H. Vanderbilt, of Staten Island, N. Y. His father was Major Erastus Sparrow Purdy, son of Governor Samuel Purdy, formerly of California, and President of the Senate of that State for several years. Major Purdy died in Cairo, Egypt, where he was Pasha on the staff of the Khedive. He was the third white man who ever



put foot in Darpoor, Abyssinia. He led about fifty thousand Egyptian troops on an exploring and surveying expedition into Abyssinia, where he made many important discoveries. The natives, intimidated at such a large body of men, were not inclined to fight, and hence but little bloodshed occurred. Major Lovell Purly, uncle of our subject, was killed at Fredericksburgh.

PARKER, JOHN A., was born in Clay County, Ill., in 1859, and when one year of age removed with his parents to Fountain County, Ind., where he received an academic education and commenced to teach school at the age of eighteen years. He taught long enough to take a course at college, and entered Central College in 1876, graduating from that splendid institution with distinction in 1880. Immediately upon his graduation he began the study of law, and in 1882 was admitted to the Bar. He began the practice of his profession in Crawfordsville, Ind. Hearing of the wonderful advantages of the Pacific Northwest, he decided to come here, and on September 15th, 1883, he left Crawfordsville, coming direct to Tacoma. Here he applied himself with renewed energy to his profession, entered at once into a good practice, and his business has been steadily and rapidly increasing ever since. He has closely and diligently devoted himself to his profession, and to-day ranks with those lawyers who lead the Pierce County Bar. Mr. Parker is a man of firm judgment and practical business sense, and his personal integrity and high character are well known to the entire community. He is naturally a man of positive, well-grounded convictions, and he is open and candid in the expressions of his views. On questions of public policy, his position is always clear and emphatic. In politics he is a firm believer in the principles of the Democratic Party, and an active promoter of its interests whenever opportunity offers. In the fall of 1892 he was nominated on the Democratic ticket for Superior Judge, and, though defeated, ran several hundred ahead of his ticket. He was one of the organizers of the Commercial Bank of Tacoma, of which he is a director, and he is also the attorney for the bank. He is a member of the Chamber of Commerce and of the Commercial Club.

MADIGAN, FRANCIS E., was born October 4th, 1859, in an old log house in Dodge County, Wis. His father was one of the pioneers of that county, having purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land from the Government in 1842. In 1844 he married Miss Elizabeth Mulvaney, daughter of a neighboring pioneer farmer. This union proved a happy one, and prosperity soon blossomed on the little farm. Eight children blessed their home, five girls and three boys, Francis E. being the seventh child. When he was four years old his mother died, and in the next year his father married Miss Ellen McCarthy. The father being of a cold, stern nature, and having no education, cared little for company himself and kept his children at home. Thus debarred from the society of their neighbors, these children grew up with unusual love and affection for one another. Only three are living—a brother, who has been County Attorney of Redwood County, Minn., for the last six years; a sister, who still resides at the old homestead, and Francis E. The latter early took a great liking for study. The school which he attended was the best country school in the neighborhood; two teachers were employed in winter. Francis diligently applied himself to his studies, and at the

age of sixteen was acknowledged to be the best scholar in the school. Desiring the advantages of a more liberal education, and fearing to ask his father for money, he determined to earn for himself the means to continue his studies. After working a year and a half, and saving \$200 in cash, he went to visit his brother in Lamberton, Minn. After working there nearly a year, he attended, during the winter, the school of his brother, who was County Superintendent and the teacher at Lamberton. The next spring he worked on the railroad as a section hand and also on the grade. Late in the following fall he determined to take a course at the St. Paul Business College. After paying travelling expenses and tuition and purchasing books, he had no money left, but he found a place where he could saw wood, care for horses, build fires, etc., and for two years he worked for his board while he attended the business college and high school.

After leaving St. Paul, he began his career as a teacher by teaching two terms in Dunn County, Wis., and afterward attended the Normal School at River Falls, in the same State. He next attended Carleton College, Northfield, Minn., for a short time, when his money gave out, and being unable to obtain employment as a teacher, he worked during the summer in a stone quarry near Owatonna, Minn., and in the following fall attended the Baptist Academy at Owatonna, until he obtained a situation as teacher of a country school seven miles north of that place. The next spring he visited his brother, and then went to Chippewa Falls. After teaching three terms in Chippewa County, he went to Madison, Wis., determined to continue the modern classical course at the State University, followed by a course in the law school. Making known his intentions to the Faculty, he was advised, on account of his age and the education he had already acquired, to begin the law course at at once. After attending the law school one year, he taught the village school of Birnamwood, Wis., for nine months, then returned and finished his course, graduating June 20th, 1888.

After graduating, he had but very little money left, and was in doubt what to do. Having received a letter from the West Publishing Company of St. Paul, soliciting his services as a clerk, he visited them, but the terms were so unsatisfactory he would not accept them. He found employment at the rooms of the Republican State Central Committee, and four weeks later was sent out by the committee as a campaign speaker. For six weeks he spoke nearly every evening in different parts of the State. After the election he determined to go West, and with a thousand-mile ticket and \$30 in his pocket, he took the St. Paul, Minneapolis and Manitoba train for Great Falls, Mon. When the train arrived at Fort Buford the conductor declined to accept his ticket for further passage, as it was limited to that point. He was obliged to pay his fare with the \$30 in his pocket, and reached Great Falls on Sunday without a cent. Business was very dull, but after travelling about the town for a few hours, he met James Lawyer, a contractor, who told him he did not need any one, but would give him a few days' job for charity's sake. He replied that it was work, not charity, he wanted, and turned to go away. Mr. Lawyer called him back, and told him that he did need a man for about a week, and would pay him \$2 per day, and on Monday morning Mr. Madigan began carrying the hod for masons who were building chimneys, and a few weeks later obtained employment in the Cataract Flour Mills. After saving a few dollars, he determined to see Spokane, and on his arrival there

found employment as Solicitor and Correspondent for the *Review*. This gave him an excellent opportunity to see the eastern part of Washington and Northern Idaho. Visiting the beautiful Wenatchee valley, he determined to make his future home there, and gave up the newspaper business for the real estate and law, and represented the pioneer real-estate and law firm of the Wenatchee valley. The great fires in Spokane, Seattle, and Ellensburg destroyed his business, the people of those cities finding use for their capital at home. Mr. Madigan had purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land from the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, which took all the money he had, and was obliged to walk from Ellensburg to Seattle, arriving there without a cent. He first obtained employment for awhile in the brick yard of Smith Brothers at West Seattle, and afterward worked as Solicitor for the Tacoma *Globe* for six months. This gave him an opportunity to see the Sound country and Western Washington. He also taught school on Orcas Island, in King County and in the Wenatchee valley, where he has returned to stay, with plenty of work and bright prospects for the future.

LANE, FRANKLIN KNIGHT, Editor and Orator, was born near Charlottetown, Prince Edward's Island, July 15th, 1864, and received his education in the public schools and university of the State of California, his parents having removed to that State early in his life. After a course of study in Hastings College, he was admitted to the Bar, but never practised, taking up journalism as a profession. He was editorial writer on several California papers, then removed to New York, where he served as correspondent for Western papers and special writer for the New York dailies, also contributing to various magazines. He is widely known as a political speaker; stumped California when but eighteen years of age, and in succeeding campaigns has spoken in all the Pacific Coast States, New York, Massachusetts, and Pennsylvania. In 1890 he became one of the proprietors of the Tacoma *Daily News*, the leading Democratic paper of the State of Washington, and is now its editor. As a newspaper man Mr. Lane is exceptionally bold, believing it to be a newspaper's duty to lead rather than follow. Mr. Lane is Scotch, English, and Irish in ancestry, belonging on his mother's side to the Morrow family, which for many generations represented Ireland in Parliament.

METCALF, RALPH, was born in Providence, R. I., in 1861, studied at Brown University and the University of Michigan, and graduated from the latter institution in 1883. After serving on the staff of the *Pioneer Press* of St. Paul, Minn., for two years, he bought the Winona (Minnesota) *Herald* in 1885, and edited the same until the fall of 1889, when he bought a half interest in the Tacoma *Morning Globe*, and was editor-in-chief of that journal as long as it was published. The *Globe* was considered one of the strongest and most influential papers in the Pacific Northwest. In the campaign of 1890 it was a very powerful factor, and to its influence was ascribed largely the overwhelming victory of its city and county ticket. When depression came in 1892, and it became impossible to support two morning papers, the *Globe* was merged in the *Ledger*.

Mr. Metcalf was elected Secretary of the Board of Public Works of Tacoma in 1890, and resigned in June, 1891. In May, 1892, he was induced to again take the position, and still holds it. He is interested in several mining and real-

age of sixteen was acknowledged to be the best scholar in the school. Desiring the advantages of a more liberal education, and fearing to ask his father for money, he determined to earn for himself the means to continue his studies. After working a year and a half, and saving \$200 in cash, he went to visit his brother in Lambertton, Minn. After working there nearly a year, he attended, during the winter, the school of his brother, who was County Superintendent and the teacher at Lambertton. The next spring he worked on the railroad as a section hand and also on the grade. Late in the following fall he determined to take a course at the St. Paul Business College. After paying travelling expenses and tuition and purchasing books, he had no money left, but he found a place where he could saw wood, care for horses, build fires, etc., and for two years he worked for his board while he attended the business college and high school.

After leaving St. Paul, he began his career as a teacher by teaching two terms in Dunn County, Wis., and afterward attended the Normal School at River Falls, in the same State. He next attended Carleton College, Northfield, Minn., for a short time, when his money gave out, and being unable to obtain employment as a teacher, he worked during the summer in a stone quarry near Owatonna, Minn., and in the following fall attended the Baptist Academy at Owatonna, until he obtained a situation as teacher of a country school seven miles north of that place. The next spring he visited his brother, and then went to Chippewa Falls. After teaching three terms in Chippewa County, he went to Madison, Wis., determined to continue the modern classical course at the State University, followed by a course in the law school. Making known his intentions to the Faculty, he was advised, on account of his age and the education he had already acquired, to begin the law course at at once. After attending the law school one year, he taught the village school of Birnamwood, Wis., for nine months, then returned and finished his course, graduating June 20th, 1888.

After graduating, he had but very little money left, and was in doubt what to do. Having received a letter from the West Publishing Company of St. Paul, soliciting his services as a clerk, he visited them, but the terms were so unsatisfactory he would not accept them. He found employment at the rooms of the Republican State Central Committee, and four weeks later was sent out by the committee as a campaign speaker. For six weeks he spoke nearly every evening in different parts of the State. After the election he determined to go West, and with a thousand-mile ticket and \$20 in his pocket, he took the St. Paul, Minneapolis and Manitoba train for Great Falls, Mon. When the train arrived at Fort Buford the conductor declined to accept his ticket for further passage, as it was limited to that point. He was obliged to pay his fare with the \$20 in his pocket, and reached Great Falls on Sunday without a cent. Business was very dull, but after travelling about the town for a few hours, he met James Lawyer, a contractor, who told him he did not need any one, but would give him a few days' job for charity's sake. He replied that it was work, not charity, he wanted, and turned to go away. Mr. Lawyer called him back, and told him that he did need a man for about a week, and would pay him \$2 per day, and on Monday morning Mr. Madigan began carrying the hod for masons who were building chimneys, and a few weeks later obtained employment in the Cataract Flour Mills. After saving a few dollars, he determined to see Spokane, and on his arrival there

found employment as Solicitor and Correspondent for the *Review*. This gave him an excellent opportunity to see the eastern part of Washington and Northern Idaho. Visiting the beautiful Wenatchee valley, he determined to make his future home there, and gave up the newspaper business for the real estate and law, and represented the pioneer real-estate and law firm of the Wenatchee valley. The great fires in Spokane, Seattle, and Ellensburg destroyed his business, the people of those cities finding use for their capital at home. Mr. Madigan had purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land from the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, which took all the money he had, and was obliged to walk from Ellensburg to Seattle, arriving there without a cent. He first obtained employment for awhile in the brick yard of Smith Brothers at West Seattle, and afterward worked as Solicitor for the *Tacoma Globe* for six months. This gave him an opportunity to see the Sound country and Western Washington. He also taught school on Orcas Island, in King County and in the Wenatchee valley, where he has returned to stay, with plenty of work and bright prospects for the future.

LANE, FRANKLIN KNIGHT, Editor and Orator, was born near Charlottetown, Prince Edward's Island, July 15th, 1864, and received his education in the public schools and university of the State of California, his parents having removed to that State early in his life. After a course of study in Hastings College, he was admitted to the Bar, but never practised, taking up journalism as a profession. He was editorial writer on several California papers, then removed to New York, where he served as correspondent for Western papers and special writer for the New York dailies, also contributing to various magazines. He is widely known as a political speaker; stumped California when but eighteen years of age, and in succeeding campaigns has spoken in all the Pacific Coast States, New York, Massachusetts, and Pennsylvania. In 1890 he became one of the proprietors of the *Tacoma Daily News*, the leading Democratic paper of the State of Washington, and is now its editor. As a newspaper man Mr. Lane is exceptionally bold, believing it to be a newspaper's duty to lead rather than follow. Mr. Lane is Scotch, English, and Irish in ancestry, belonging on his mother's side to the Morrow family, which for many generations represented Ireland in Parliament.

METCALF, RALPH, was born in Providence, R. I., in 1861, studied at Brown University and the University of Michigan, and graduated from the latter institution in 1883. After serving on the staff of the *Pioneer Press* of St. Paul, Minn., for two years, he bought the Winona (Minnesota) *Herald* in 1885, and edited the same until the fall of 1889, when he bought a half interest in the *Tacoma Morning Globe*, and was editor-in-chief of that journal as long as it was published. The *Globe* was considered one of the strongest and most influential papers in the Pacific Northwest. In the campaign of 1890 it was a very powerful factor, and to its influence was ascribed largely the overwhelming victory of its city and county ticket. When depression came in 1892, and it became impossible to support two morning papers, the *Globe* was merged in the *Ledger*.

Mr. Metcalf was elected Secretary of the Board of Public Works of Tacoma in 1890, and resigned in June, 1891. In May, 1892, he was induced to again take the position, and still holds it. He is interested in several mining and real-

estate enterprises, and was one of the first to foresee and profit by the possibilities of Everett, although pinning his faith and residence to Tacoma. He was married in the spring of 1887 in Minnesota.

LILLIS, HENRY M., Chief of the Tacoma Fire Department, is a fair example of what energy and perseverance will do for a man. Chief Lillis, as he is popularly called, was born in Lansing, Mich., February 14th, 1856. At the age of three years he removed with his parents to Stillwater, Minn., and two years later to St. Croix Falls, Wis. Here he resided until he reached the age of sixteen, alternately attending school and learning the trade of millwright. Shortly after reaching his sixteenth year he went to Stillwater, Minn., where he attended the high school two years and graduated with honors. The next three years were devoted to teaching school in Polk County, Wis., holding at the third year the position of President of the Polk County Teachers' Association. His first political honor was his election as a member of the County Board of Commissioners of Polk County, Wis. Becoming anxious to visit other portions of the country, he travelled through the Southern States, finally reaching Texas, where he remained three years, working at his trade in the cities of Galveston, Houston, San Antonio and Waco. His next trip was to the mining districts of Nevada and California, remaining about one year in the mining districts lying in and about Virginia City, Carson City, Bodie, and Candelaria. Becoming dissatisfied with mining, he went on horseback from Reading, Cal., to Roseburg, Ore. He settled at Albany, Ore., and became interested in a saw-mill at Waterloo, and in the construction of the Oregon Pacific Railroad from Corvallis to Yaquina Bay.

After spending about one year in Oregon, he moved to Washington Territory in May, 1881, and located in the First Ward of the city of Tacoma, then known as Old Tacoma, where, with the exception of six months spent at La Conner, teaching school, he has since resided. In 1883 he became principal of the Longfellow School, in which position he remained six years. While engaged at school work he pursued the study of law, and was admitted to the Bar in November, 1887. In April, 1885, he was nominated by the Republican Party to represent the First Ward in the City Council, and was elected unanimously. In 1888 he was re-elected, holding his seat in the City Council continuously for five years. In August, 1884, he became an active member in organizing the Eagle Hose Company No. 2 of Tacoma Volunteer Fire Department. In April, 1886, he was elected First Assistant Chief of the Volunteer Fire Department of the city and held the position for three years. In November, 1886, he was elected Justice of the Peace from the First Ward, and served two years, holding court after school hours each day. In May, 1889, he was elected by the Republicans of the Twenty-first District, of Pierce County, to represent said district in the Constitutional Convention, which framed the present State Constitution. On March 1st, 1890, he was elected Chief of Tacoma paid Fire Department, and under his management the present department has grown, until to-day it stands without an equal on the Pacific Coast.

MANN, CHAMPION B., the present Treasurer of Thurston County, is a native of Pennsylvania, having been born in Crawford County, Pa., in 1844. Like that of



Mary K. Peterson





so many of the self-made men of this country, his early life was spent upon the farm. At the age of twenty years he came *via* Isthmus route to Oregon, locating in the Willamette valley, where he taught school for six years, being Principal during two years of that time of the Collegiate Institute, of Jefferson, Marion County. He came to Olympia in 1870, and after teaching school for six months, purchased the Puget Sound Drug Store, and has continued that business ever since. This was the pioneer drug store on the sound, having been established in 1853. In 1873 he was married to Miss Evangeline S. Brewer, of Olympia. During the whole term of his residence in Olympia, Mr. Mann has taken an active interest in public affairs. He is an earnest, zealous Republican, and has repeatedly been the recipient of honors at the hands of his party. In 1872 he was appointed Deputy County Treasurer, which office he filled for one year. He was elected to the office of City Treasurer for three successive terms. In 1884 he was elected County Treasurer, and has, by successive re-elections, held that position ever since. The satisfactory manner in which he has discharged the duties of his office has won the good will of all, irrespective of party. He is justly regarded as one of the most reliable and trustworthy citizens of Olympia, a man of perfect integrity of character and untarnished reputation. He is a man of pleasant address, of generous and kindly instincts, and possesses many warm friends. He is a Past Grand in Olympia Lodge, No. 1, Independent Order Odd-Fellows, the first Odd Fellows Lodge organized in the Territory of Washington, and is also a Past Master in Washington Lodge, No. 9, Ancient Order United Workmen.

KING, C. B., of Avondale Farm, was born in Iowa, March 16th, 1843, the son of David King, a prosperous farmer of Lee County. His early years were spent on his father's farm, attending during this time the district schools of the neighborhood. At the age of ten years he crossed the plains to Oregon with his parents. The family settled at Corvallis, and young King assisted his father in his business of milling and farming until he was seventeen years of age, and then started out for himself. He followed various pursuits, travelling through Southern Oregon and California, trading, mining, and handling stock until 1861, when he came to Walla Walla, Wash. The years 1861 and 1862 were spent in Walla Walla, the Salmon River mines and Florence, and in the fall of the latter year he returned to Oregon. In 1864 he again removed to Walla Walla, and engaged in packing, going into the Boise Basin in Southern Idaho with supplies, and to Montana in the fall of 1864. Crossing the Mullan trail in 1865, he returned to Montana with pack trains, and went to Reynolds City, on Bear Gulch, then a placer camp. After his return he went to Elk City, Ida., then a booming placer camp, and there engaged in handling beef, operating his pack train and supplying the miners with milk, doing a profitable business.

In 1868 Mr. King returned to Walla Walla, and married Miss Mary A. Cox, daughter of Anderson Cox, of Walla Walla County. After his marriage he returned to Oregon, and remained there until 1870. In that year he came to Washington again and located a farm on Union Flat, afterward taking up a ranch on what is now the town site of Colfax, Wash. Here he engaged in the cattle business with Tom Smith, now State Senator, until the fall of 1873, when he removed to Colfax, then just starting up.

There he engaged in the drug business, kept a livery stable, and operated a stage line to Lewiston, Ida., Palouse City, Spokane Falls, Fort Colville, and other points. In 1880 he removed to the present site of Spokane Falls, then a frontier village, and associated with his present partner, Mr. Monaghan. They carried on a livery business until 1882 and built the first telegraph line from Spokane Falls to Fort Spokane. In 1882 they established the sutler's store at Fort Spokane, and purchased the one at Fort Sherman. Mr. Monaghan operated the former while Mr. King managed the latter for four years. During this time they established a line of steamers between Cœur d'Alene City and the mission, which was afterward sold to D. C. Corbin, and is now a part of the Northern Pacific system.

In 1886 Mr. King removed again to Spokane, where he engaged in the real-estate business for a number of years, and became thoroughly identified with the growth and progress of the town. Having secured a large tract of land adjoining Hayden Lakes, he determined to make his home there, and he has erected a beautiful residence overlooking the smaller lake, called Fernwood Lake, in one of the loveliest spots in the State. His farm of over eighteen hundred acres is level and beautiful. The lake is a popular summer resort, and bids fair to become one of the most attractive places in the State.

In 1883 Mr. King, with his partner, laid out the present town of Cœur d'Alene City, most of which they now own. The new electric railway which is being built from Spokane to this place will make it one of the most attractive and prosperous towns in the State, and will greatly enhance the value of the property of Messrs. Monaghan & King.

Mr. King lost his first wife in 1878, and in 1880 he married Miss Belle Wimpy, daughter of Major Wimpy, of Spokane. He has been blessed with three children—Homer, aged nineteen; Guy, fifteen; and Jennie, ten—all living.

The above is but a plain, brief outline of the principal events in the career of our subject, and inadequately tells the story of Mr. King's life. It is difficult in few words to accurately describe a character. Only the more salient features can be fitly expressed. The lights and shades can be understood only by those who come in contact with the man under various circumstances. Mr. King is a sagacious business man, on the alert to legitimately promote his business interests; by wise investments and the prudent conduct of his personal affairs he has accumulated a competence which places him in an independent financial position, able to use his best energies and best faculties in discharging the duties of his trust. He is a public-spirited citizen, in harmony with advanced ideas, intelligent progress, and the best methods of promoting the good of his country generally. Withal, he is genial and warm-hearted, and beloved by a large circle of friends. His lovely home is constantly filled with visitors, who carry away with them the pleasantest memories of their host and his happy family.

MARKS, T. E.—Many of the most observant writers who have visited the State of Washington have remarked the youth of its leading men. While it is true that some of its most honored citizens are well advanced in years, it is equally true that most of the men who have aided in bringing the State to its present prosperous and flourishing condition are still young in years. Such an one is the

subject of this sketch. T. E. Marks, the present City Clerk of Snohomish, was born in Wellington County, Ont., July 19th, 1867.

His preparatory education was acquired in the primary schools of his native town, after which he attended the High School of Listowel, graduating and receiving his first grade certificate in 1884. He then entered the Ontario Commercial College, completed the full course in the remarkably short space of six weeks, and graduated in 1885. Soon after this he became bookkeeper in a large dry-goods house at Listowel, and later entered the employ of Roth Brothers, grain merchants of the same place, remaining with them several years in the capacity of cashier and bookkeeper. He next became Manager of the Harriston Flax Mills, and so continued for one year. He came to the Puget Sound in 1888, and after spending some time at Vancouver and Victoria, B. C., and Seattle, Wash., he finally settled at Snohomish, where he has since resided. He began his business life in the latter place as bookkeeper for England & Paul, and shortly afterward became bookkeeper and cashier for Isaac Cathcart, with whom he remained about two years.

In 1890 he became a partner of C. E. Paul, in the real-estate business, forming the firm of Paul & Marks. The combination proved an excellent one, and the business of the firm has reached an immense magnitude. They own a large amount of valuable property in Northwestern Washington, including three additions to the flourishing town of Everett, an addition to Marysville, bay view additions to Edmonds and Mukilteo, five hundred acres of choice land adjacent to Everett, and considerable valuable property in the city of Snohomish. They are also the owners of several valuable mining properties, and were prominently identified with the opening of the Monte Cristo and Silver Creek mining districts. Mr. Marks is a notable example of the energetic young business men of the coast. He came to Washington without means less than five years ago. To-day he is the directing spirit of an establishment which has been an important factor in the material growth of the State, and promises to be a still greater power in its future prosperity.

WILBUR, LOT, the popular druggist of Snohomish, Wash., is a notable example of the progressive, intelligent, and enterprising business men who are devoting their energy and strength to the development of the material interests of the State of Washington. He was born in Lapeer County, Mich., in 1846, and received a common school education. Early in life he embarked in the lumber business in his native State, which he followed for six years. He then engaged in the drug business in Mentorville, Dodge County, Minn., continuing the same for nine years. In 1875 he came to Puget Sound, arriving at Seattle in November of that year. Soon afterward he located in Snohomish, and again engaged in the drug business, which he has continued to the present time. By careful attention to details, keen business foresight, and untiring industry, he has built up a large and lucrative trade. His charming personal qualities, his rugged integrity, and his open-hearted manner attach him to all those who come in contact with him. Throughout his long residence in Snohomish few have been more prominently identified with its welfare and progress than Mr. Wilbur. Always strong in his faith in the city's future, he has been an enthusiastic supporter of

every movement to advance its material interests. Intensely practical in his ideas, and possessed of that rare good sense so essential to success, he has been quick to perceive and turn to account every opportunity for advancement. He is a large property holder in Snohomish, and is justly regarded as one of the leading, substantial business men of the city, which has no more sincere and loyal friend than he. He was a member of the first City Council of Snohomish, served as County Treasurer for two terms, and was Probate Judge one term. He is a member of Snohomish Lodge No. 12, Independent Order Odd Fellows, and of Forest Lodge No. 46, Ancient Order United Workmen. He was married in 1868 to Miss Jennie Moore, of Marshall, Mich. They have no children.

JOHNSON, JONATHAN, Cashier of the Farmers' and Traders' National Bank of Johnson, Wash., was born near Cadiz, Harrison County, O., January 20th, 1846. His parents were Quakers, honest and industrious. His mother died when he was but six years old. His father, Robert Johnson, owned a small farm of about twenty-three acres, and it required hard work and rigid economy to earn a living and educate his three children. Jonathan, the only son, received a good common school education, but was obliged to work on the farm when not attending school. At the age of seventeen he taught his first term of school. When Jonathan was about twenty years of age he removed to Missouri with his father, who bought a farm there, and continued teaching school winters and working on the farm summers. He began trading in a small way, and was successful; but his first important venture, the purchase of a patent right, was a flat failure, and at the age of twenty-four he found himself \$50 in debt, with nothing to show for it. After teaching another term, he attended business college in Macon, Mo. He received a first grade teacher's certificate, and again set to work in the school-room and upon the farm, to get a start for himself in the world. Two simple precepts which his father taught him early in life have ever been of great benefit to him: "Strive to excel;" "Always try to do right." He labored hard and accumulated slowly for some four or five years, when a bank failure left him stranded again. This, which seemed the greatest misfortune of his life, proved the greatest blessing, from a financial point of view.

Having heard of government land in Washington, he gathered together the fragments of his savings and started for the Northwest, arriving at Walla Walla July 4th, 1877, with but a few dollars in his pocket. He soon obtained work driving a header wagon, and after the harvest went to the Palouse country to look for land. It was in the time of the Nez Percé Indian troubles, and though no depredations took place in the Palouse country, the settlers thought there was danger, and many left the country. Mr. Johnson purchased the right to a fine quarter section of land, where the town of Johnson now stands, for \$40, and the former owner departed for Iowa. He also took up an adjoining claim, thus starting with three hundred and twenty acres. The next season a fire burned his wagon and harness and all the rails he had been hauling for several weeks, causing a loss of \$200, an exceedingly severe blow at that time. Walla Walla, ninety to one hundred miles distant, was then the base of supplies for this region. With no market, high prices for supplies, high rates of interest and low prices for produce, money was exceedingly scarce. Only land was cheap. Mr. Johnson

taught school in winter (five years in one school-house) and improved his land in summer, working early and late. He raised crops of wheat, barley, flax, etc., which convinced him that the region was destined to become a rich agricultural section. By hard work and just dealing he established a reputation in business circles for honesty and prudence, which enabled him to command credit; so when the Union Pacific Railroad was built to Moscow, twelve miles away, he ventured to buy more land. When tickets were placed on sale at Moscow he bought the first through ticket from that place to New York City, went East, and revisited the scenes and friends of his earlier days, returning the next spring better satisfied than ever with his humble home in the Palouse country.

The next year was an important one in Mr. Johnson's life, for on June 26th, 1887, he was married to Ella, daughter of J. H. Lewis, a large landholder of Whitman County. She has proved a true wife and worthy helpmate. On their wedding trip they rode on the first through passenger train on the switchback of the Northern Pacific Railroad over the Cascade Mountains, to Tacoma. The same year the Spokane and Palouse branch of the Northern Pacific was built from Spokane to Genesee, Ida., passing through Mr. Johnson's land, where a siding was located to allow farmers a convenient place to ship their grain. The large shipments of grain each year and the fertile territory on all sides suggested the idea of a town; Colton, the nearest station, being five miles away. A post-office named Johnson was established in October, 1888, and in 1891 the town of Johnson began building. Business developed rapidly, the Farmers' and Traders' Bank was organized, Mr. Johnson was chosen Cashier, and the bank was opened for business February 9th, 1892. It has done a profitable business from the start.

Through a life of great activity and frequent changes, Mr. Johnson has maintained an unblemished character and adhered to pure and elevated principles, winning deserved success by honest business ability and untiring energy.

AYER, CHARLES H., County Attorney, is among the prominent and successful men of the State of Washington, and has been a resident of Olympia for a number of years. He was born in April, 1862, in Saybrook, Middlesex County, Conn., was raised on a farm, and educated in the public schools of Saybrook and at Seabury Institute in the same place, leaving there in 1880 to take a course of law in the Law Department of Yale College, from which he graduated in the year 1883. In June of that year he was admitted to the Bar of the same State. He came to Olympia in the spring of 1884 and opened a law office in the November following. In 1885 he entered into copartnership with Gerret T. Thorn, continuing until elected City Attorney in the spring of 1886, which office he held continuously until elected County Attorney in January, 1890. He is now partner in the firm of Allen, Ayer & Franklin, Judge T. N. Allen, formerly of Lexington, Ky., being the senior member, and Mr. H. R. Franklin, of New Haven, Conn., the junior member. This growing young State affords a promising outlook for men of his calibre, and offers one of the most fertile fields for legal talent in the United States. As a lawyer, Mr. Ayer has many qualifications that would gain him prominence in any community. An industrious student, an incessant, methodical worker, he has thus early in his professional career made for himself a place

possible to make chamber sets and other furniture fast enough to fill his orders, so gradually began to purchase and fill his store with a general stock of goods.

In the spring of 1887 he purchased on Avenue C, in Snohomish, a business lot 60 × 128 feet in size, and put up a building 22 × 60 feet, one story, for store-room and workshop. In the following spring he raised this building to two stories, and extended it so it was 22 × 100 feet on the ground. He kept this full of goods all the time, and did the leading trade of the county in his line. In the spring of 1891 he purchased the Ault Block, now known as the Bakeman Block, on Front Street, in Snohomish, and moved his business to it. This fine business block is 32 × 70 feet, five stories high. His business fills the four lower stories. He carries an average stock of \$10,000 worth of goods, and his annual sales exceed \$75,000. In the spring of 1887 Mr. Bakeman married Miss Mina Blackman, an educated and accomplished young lady, formerly of Oakland, Cal. They now have an interesting family of two children.

Mr. Bakeman is a young man of exemplary habits and sound business judgment. Starting in life without capital, carefully avoiding debt, he has done a safe and conservative business, extending his operations as his means increased, and has already accumulated a moderate competence. The substantial success which has rewarded his efforts has placed him, while young in years, among the leading business men of Snohomish.

DEUTSCH, WILLIAM, was born in Prussia in 1826. He attended the public schools of his native country from his sixth to fourteenth years, and received a fair common school education. In 1848 he entered the army, serving until 1851. On receiving his discharge, he left his native country and came to America, July 7th, 1854, being the date of his arrival in this country. He remained a week in New York, and then went to Chicago, where he soon obtained employment on the Burlington and Quincy Railroad, then building, at which occupation he worked for nearly a year.

In 1856 he removed to Minnesota on account of his health, Minnesota being then opened for settlement. Here he went right into the wilderness, took up a tract of land, and engaged in farming, continuing till the outbreak of the Rebellion. He then enlisted in Company D, Fifth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, as a private, and served through the war. He participated in numerous engagements in Louisiana, Arkansas, Missouri, Mississippi, and Tennessee under General A. J. Smith, was mustered out at Demopolis, Ala., June 5th, 1865, and discharged at Fort Snelling, Minn., September 26th, 1865, as Captain of the company. He returned to Minnesota, and until 1870 resided at Minneapolis. His health had broken down after the war, and believing that a change of climate would be beneficial, he came to the Pacific Coast, first to California and later to Oregon.

June 6th, 1870, he went to Seattle, Wash., remaining there two months, and about September 1st, 1870, removed to Anacortes, Ship's Point, and took up a claim, since which time he has enjoyed excellent health.

Mr. Deutsch is a gentleman of genial and affable manners, and is highly esteemed by a large circle of friends. He has a beautiful home in Anacortes, and has acquired a considerable property. He gave forty acres of land to the Oregon Improvement Company and five acres to the Northern Pacific Railway



*John M. Hill.*





Company; also ten acres to the *Washington Farmer*. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. In 1878 he was married to his brother's widow, and has two daughters.

ABRAMS, WILLIAM ROLLINS, banker, of Ellensburg, a member of the firm of Ben E. Snipes & Co., bankers, an organization effected in 1886 with a capital of \$150,000, was born in 1848 in Alabama. He is the son of W. P. Abrams, a pioneer lumberman of Oregon, and Sarah (Phelps) Abrams, a native of New Hampshire. Educated at the Portland schools and the Portland Academy and Seminary, he began life in the lumber business with his father, but afterward with his father's partner. Later he engaged in sheep-raising in Eastern Oregon for several years. He commenced banking on the opening of French & Co.'s bank at The Dalles, Ore., in 1878, and in 1884 severed his connection with that concern and engaged in the hardware business personally from 1884-86. In September, 1886, he sold an interest in the hardware business. Leaving the business in the hands of his partner, W. M. Stewart, he removed to Ellensburg. In this rapidly growing city he met with great success, but was burned out in the great fire of 1889. In 1890 the fine bank building they now occupy was completed. It is one of the handsomest business structures in the city. Mr. Abrams was the first President of the Ellensburg Board of Trade, was elected and served as Mayor in 1889, and was for the first year Treasurer of the Washington Bankers' Association. He has been four years a member of the Board of School Directors, and is the President of the Board of Trustees of the Washington State Normal School. He was married in 1870 at The Dalles, Ore., to Miss Alice McFarland, a native of Washington. They have three children. Mr. Abrams is a man of property, a Knight Templar, a Mystic Shriner, and a thirty-second degree Mason. Such a life, so filled with social and business success, is its own best commmentator.

ACTOR, CHARLES, farmer, of Dixie, Walla Walla County, Wash., was born in 1834 at Cincinnati, O. His parents were Prussians, born on the "classic Rhine." Young Actor, who had the misfortune to lose both father and mother while still an infant, was cared for by a cousin. Receiving his early education in Cincinnati, he went to St. Louis, and after years of wandering and different pursuits came to Washington Territory with Governor Stevens in 1855, in the Government employ. In 1859 he took up a claim on the present site of Dixie. He was a volunteer in the Indian War and received several wounds. He now owns eight hundred acres of productive soil. Mr. Actor was married in 1863 to Miss Sarah Davidson. Six children are the result of this union, one of whom, Margaret, married George Lane, the Treasurer of Whitman County; another, Mary, is united to Lincoln Cantonwine, a farmer; Louisa has become Mrs. Bowman; Frank sells real estate in Colfax, and Arthur is a student in a Dixie school.

ADAMS, HARRIS ALLEN, merchant, of Pomeroy, Wash., was born in Smith County, Tex., in 1858. His father, A. J. Adams, was a native of Indiana, and by occupation a farmer and merchant; his mother was Eliza (Irwin) Adams. Eighth in a family of nine, young Adams attended the public schools of his native

State and then entered as a student of Overton College, Texas, took a classical course, and graduated in 1879 with the degree of A.B. Locating in Elizabethtown, Tex., he engaged in farming and mercantile pursuits until 1888, when he sold out and came to Washington, locating at Pataba as a merchant. Removing to Pomeroy, he established himself in the same business, which he still continues. He was married in 1886 to Miss Mattie Allen, of Texas. They have three sons—H. A., Jr., C. A., and C. D. Mr. Adams was appointed City Treasurer in 1891 and reappointed in 1892; was nominated in 1892 for County Treasurer of Garfield County, and elected for two years. He has a fine city residence, is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and a Democrat in politics. The capital invested in his rapidly increasing business is large, but he enjoys a still larger popularity and holds a warm place in the esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens.

ADAMS, HERMAN H., a thrifty German, has a fine farm of three hundred and twenty acres, all under cultivation, located a mile and a half southeast of Fairfield. Mr. Adams' father came to the United States in 1851, and began farming in Tennessee. The subject of our sketch was the eldest of three children, and was born in Germany in 1839. His early education was confined to the common school teaching in his native land up to the age of eleven, supplemented by another year after emigrating to this country. A helper on his father's farm, he accompanied him to Iowa, where he remained for ten years, then went to Oregon, where he took up a farm. Eight years of labor in that locality satisfied him that he could do better in Washington, to which State he removed in 1881, settling upon his present location. Six children are the result of his union with Miss Moore, of Indiana, whom he married in Iowa in 1866. Like many another of his nationality, Mr. Adams proved his devotion to the flag of his adopted country by enlisting in 1861 in Company K of the Fifteenth Iowa, serving till 1863, when he was honorably discharged. Though actively present at more than one battle of the Civil War, he escaped without a scratch. He is a Republican in politics, a member of the Lutheran Church, with as fine a farm and prosperous surroundings as an old soldier could wish to gladden the evening of his days.

AMUNDS, AMUND, Vice-President of the Scandinavian-American Bank of Seattle, Wash., was born in Racine County, Wis., October 8th, 1844. His early life was spent upon the farm and in attendance at the public schools of his native State. In 1864 he removed with his parents to California, and after a three years' residence in that State settled in Cowlitz County, Wash. Terr. In 1869 he came to Seattle, and selecting Alki Point as a place suitable to continue his avocation, spent several years there in farming, logging, and other business enterprises. He still owns valuable realty in that locality. He was married in 1872, at Monticello, King County, Wash., to Miss Arabella, only daughter of Noyes Stone. One daughter, Miss Barbara May, now a young lady of nineteen years, graces their union. For several years Mr. Amunds was associated with P. Wickstrom in the hotel business at Seattle, and so popular were the genial hosts that their house was continually crowded with guests. After the great fire of 1889 Mr. Amunds turned his attention to real estate and speculation, in which he has been very

successful. He is a stockholder, Director, and First Vice-President of the Scandinavian-American Bank of Seattle. In all of his enterprises he has exhibited rare judgment and a high order of financial ability. Progressive and public-spirited, he is ever ready to lend his influence in every movement for the general advancement of the material interests of the city. In business and financial management he has proved himself to be a force in the community, while the integrity of his course commands respect and esteem. He is charitable, and generously contributes to aid worthy objects. His success in life has been gained by his own exertions, in legitimate business channels, and through the attainment of his present position of power and influence the city and State of his adoption have been enriched in many ways.

In October, 1881, Mr. Amunds became a member of Columbia Lodge, Ancient Order of United Workingmen, and at once became an enthusiastic worker in that order, steadily working his way through the chairs until he received the highest honors in the gift of his lodge. He is the present Grand Receiver for the jurisdiction of Washington. The beautiful flag owned by Columbia Lodge was presented by Mr. Amunds.

Personally he is affable and pleasant in manner and has the same genial greeting for all, be they rich or poor, which has made him deservedly popular with all classes.

ANDERS, T. J., was born near the town of Republic, Seneca County, O., April 4th, 1838, and resided on a farm with his parents until he reached the age of twelve years, when they moved into the town of Republic. Here our subject attended the public schools until fitted for the academy of that place. After finishing his academic course, he became a teacher and followed that honorable calling until 1858. He then removed to Michigan and entered the Law Department of the State University, from which he was graduated in 1861. Going to Wisconsin, he engaged in teaching for a year, subsequently removing to Montana, and thence to Walla Walla, Wash., where he opened a law office in November, 1871. He was City Attorney of Walla Walla, and was five times elected Prosecuting Attorney for that district. He has been actively connected with much of the important legislation of Washington; has been Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and is now one of the judges of that court.

ARMSTRONG, JARED, farmer and stockman on the Atahnam, near North Yakima, Wash., was born in Pennsylvania in 1841, being the fifth in a family of nine children born to Samuel and Catherine (Bartlet) Armstrong, who were natives of Pennsylvania and Germany respectively. He accompanied his parents to Minnesota in 1852, where they lived eight years, and then to Denver. His education was acquired in the common schools, and in 1860 we find him in the Indian Territory beginning the business of life as a grist miller. He returned to Minnesota during the war, and remained until 1864, when he crossed the plains by ox team with a strong party of one hundred and twenty-five wagons. The train divided at the Black Hills, and Mr. Armstrong came through to Walla Walla, and from thence to Yakima City. The train made an attempt to get through the Naches Pass, but owing to the deep snow the party sold their teams and went to Vancou-

ver. In 1871 Mr. Armstrong came to Yakima and engaged in milling for five years on the Atahnam. In 1876 he moved to the farm where he still resides, owning and cultivating one hundred and twenty acres. He is also a raiser of fine horses and cattle. He was married in 1871 to Miss Jane Pieburn, daughter of George Pieburn, a well-to-do farmer of Vancouver. They have a family of nine children. Mr. Armstrong is a Populist, and a member of the Farmers' Alliance; withal a prosperous agriculturist, who well understands how to obtain the most generous returns from a willing soil.

ARUNDELL, WILLIAM, merchant, of Roslyn, Wash., was born in Henry County, Ill., twenty-seven years ago. His father, Timothy Arundell, was a native of Ireland and by occupation a blacksmith; his mother, Mary Walsh, was of the same nationality. His parents emigrated to the United States and first located at Baltimore. Educated in the public schools of his native State, young Arundell engaged in various pursuits. In 1886 he came to Washington and located at Roslyn. Here he associated himself with Mr. Eaden and became half owner of a valuable business property in the heart of the city. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, a Democrat in politics, and is personally identified with the best interests and progress of the city where his business interests are placed.

ATKINSON, GEORGE E., mill man, of New Whatcom, Wash., was born in New Brunswick in 1836. Brought up and educated in the British provinces, he became interested at an early period in saw mills, which has ever since been the occupation of his life, having acted as manager of very large lumber mills before coming to the United States. In 1869 he relinquished milling in New Brunswick and came to Tacoma, Wash., to take the position of Manager and General Superintendent of one of the largest lumber mills on Puget Sound. Here he remained until February of 1889, when he built the great mill at Gig Harbor, near Tacoma, in which he was part owner, but soon after sold his interest and removed to New Whatcom to take charge of the extensive mills of the Bellingham Bay Improvement Company at that place. He was City Treasurer and Justice of the Peace of what is known as "Old Town," Tacoma. He was also a Trustee of the Insane Asylum for five years, and a Councilman of Tacoma City. He was married in 1888 to Miss Garretson, of Tacoma. Two boys and two girls grace their union. No man connected with the lumber business on Puget Sound is better known or more highly appreciated than Mr. Atkinson. This is especially true of the foreign trade.

ATWOOD, WILLIAM M., merchant, of Roslyn, Wash., was born in Texas in 1846, the son of Simeon and Eliza (McGeary) Atwood. His mother was a native of Illinois, his father of Kentucky. Largely self-educated and of a practical character, he began his early life in the Lone Star State as a farmer and stock-raiser. After following these occupations for a number of years, he relinquished them to become interested in lumber mills in Northern Arkansas. In 1874 he migrated to California, where he returned to farming in San Joaquin County, near Lockford. Remaining in the Golden State for four years, he then removed to Washington Territory, locating on a ranch in Columbia County (afterward Gar-

field). After nine years' experience in this section, he selected Roslyn as a permanent home, and established himself in that place in 1881 as a general merchant. The wisdom of his choice has been proved by his complete success, a result due to his constant and energetic supervision, and possibly in part to the very eligible site chosen for his fine store. He was married in 1869 to Miss Mollie E. Woodruff in Northern Arkansas, and has five children. He is a Democrat, and a Past Grand in the Independent Order Odd Fellows.

AULT, CHARLES A., M.D., of Colfax, Wash., a young physician, but experienced and highly educated in the profession of his choice, was born in Montreal, Canada, in 1863. His father was Dr. Alexander Ault, of Canada, his mother a native of Scotland. Young Ault, the only son, was prepared by private tutors to enter the McGill University of Montreal, where he took his A.B. degree, and also that of M.D.C.M. in 1890. Going south, he located at Lampasas, Tex., where he practised for a year, and then removed to Colfax, Wash., a step which he finds no reason to regret, as he is building up a large and increasing practice. Dr. Ault was married in 1891 to Miss B. A. Moore, a niece of Colonel John A. Moore, an old pioneer of the Lone Star State and at one time an Aide to General Sam Houston. They have two children. The doctor is a Democrat and a member of various secret societies. A rising man, he bids fair to take an enviable place in the home of his adoption.

BABCOCK, CUESTER N., hotel-keeper, of Waitsburg, was born in Oneida County, N. Y., in 1836. His parents, Richard and Sarah Babcock, were natives of the same State. Fourth in a family of twelve, the subject of our sketch was educated in Wisconsin, his parents having removed thither while he was still a child in 1844. His first occupation was farming, in which he continued until 1857, when he went to Missouri to take a position on the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, which he held for two years. The Pike's Peak excitement drew him to Colorado; from there crossing the plains in the fall of 1859, he located at Walla Walla, took up land and resumed farming, a vocation in which he labored for eight years, when he settled at Waitsburg and devoted himself to the hotel business, in which he has been eminently successful. Mr. Babcock married in 1872 Miss Ruth Colwell, a native of New York, a lady of English descent. They have two children. He has held the offices of Mayor and City Councillor of Waitsburg, proving himself a most efficient officer. He is the possessor of considerable property, not only in Washington, but Oregon, owning some of the best ploughing land in the latter State. Personally he is a gentleman whose genial manners win the regard of all with whom he is brought in contact. Mr. Babcock counts his friends by scores, not only in Waitsburg, but throughout the State of Washington.

BABCOCK, W. H., farmer and extensive land-owner, of Eureka Junction, Walla Walla County, Wash., was born in New York in 1843, of which State his parents were also natives. His father was a veteran soldier, having seen service in the War of 1812. Young Babcock received his early education in the Empire State, and learned the trade which the famous "learned blacksmith" so distin-

guished. After years of wandering, he came to California in 1873, where he came into conflict with hostile Indians. After working for some years at his trade in the Golden State, he removed to Walla Walla, Wash., in 1880, thence to Eureka Flat, at the junction. He now owns four thousand acres, averaging a heavy yield, and takes great pride in his improved breed of stock. He was married in California in 1874 to Miss Mary Hale, whose father was a soldier of the Mexican War. Three children have blessed their union. Mr. Babcock has served as County Commissioner. He has his own system of irrigation. His farm is one of the finest and best equipped in the State.

BALLARD, L. W., M.D., of Slaughter, Wash., was born in Hillsborough County, N. H., in 1815. A public school education fitted him to enter the Hancock (New Hampshire) Academy. Graduating from that institution in 1837, he remained as a teacher for one year, and afterward taught for two years in the common schools of New Jersey. Removing to Ashland, O., he studied medicine with a prominent physician of that place, and finally completed his professional education by graduating in 1844 from the Medical College of Cleveland, O., with the degree of M.D. Opening an office, he began active practice as a physician at Ashland County, O., where he remained until 1852, when his wife died. Leaving his two children with their grandfather, he then crossed the plains and visited California, but after a few months' stay returned to Ohio. Journeying once more westward, he went to Cascade Falls, Wash., and thence to Southern Oregon and took up land. In 1857 he returned again to Ohio, where he was married again. Going by the Isthmus, he reached Oregon; but desiring to obtain the larger advantages of the University at Seattle for his two older children, he settled in King County, where he took up a claim, on which the town of Slaughter is now built. The doctor may well be said not only to have grown up with the place, but assisted at its birth. He is emphatically its pioneer inhabitant. Five children have been born to himself and wife. One son is a distinguished lawyer of Seattle, and one is President of the Seattle National Bank. He is a member of the Independent Order Odd Fellows fraternity, and was Surgeon of a regiment that participated in the Rogue River Indian War.

BALLARD, W. R., banker and capitalist, of Seattle, Wash., was born in the State of Ohio, August 12th, 1847, and is the son of Dr. Levi W. and Phæbe (McConnell) Ballard. He received an excellent academical education at Wilbur and Umpqua College, Oregon, and removed with his father in 1865 to Puget Sound, settling near the present site of Slaughter. Here he worked on his father's farm until 1868, when he entered the University of Washington. He remained there until 1869, then for two years following taught school in various locations, being especially noted for excellence in mathematics. In 1873 he turned his attention to surveying, in which he soon became so proficient as to receive a contract from the Government to survey the Yakima Indian reservation. A business visit to Washington, D. C., was followed on his return to the Territory by his taking a position as mate on a steamer owned by his brother, running between Olympia and Seattle. A few months found him Captain and finally sole owner. It was through the operations of this steamer (the *Zephyr*) that Captain

Ballard laid the foundation of the handsome fortune he now possesses, for she did a large and most profitable business in his hands until he sold her in 1887. In the beginning of his steamboat career he began speculating in real estate. One of his most fortunate investments was in 1883, when, with Judge Burke and John Leary, he purchased seven hundred acres, the present site of Ballard, a suburb of Seattle. This land, which then cost but a few dollars per acre, has since sold as high as \$6000 per acre. They still own the greater portion of it, which is held by a corporation known as the West Coast Improvement Company, of which Captain Ballard has been the Manager since its incorporation. He was also one of the organizers of the Seattle National Bank, whose original capital was \$250,000. Of this institution he is now President and Manager. They have erected one of the finest bank buildings on the Pacific coast. He is also President of the First National Bank of Waterville, Wash., and a Director in others. He is largely interested in local electric roads and elevators. He is a man of fine business judgment, progressive ideas, and great public spirit. No man stands higher in the commercial circles of Seattle. He was married in 1882 to Estelle Thorndyke, of Maine. They have had four children, of whom only one, an infant son, survives.

BAKER, J. E., banker, of New Whatcom, was born in Illinois, February 5th, 1857. After the usual rudimentary instruction he entered the Illinois Wesleyan University, graduating with the degree of B.A. He then busied himself with telegraphy, and was an Operator for five years, devoting his leisure moments to study. Settling in Logan County, Ill., he became a stock-raiser, a pursuit which he followed profitably in connection with speculating in real estate. The fall of 1888 found him travelling westward. After spending six months in Helena, Mont., he journeyed to Spokane, and thence to New Whatcom, where he has settled permanently, and is interested in banking, being the Cashier of the Columbia National Bank of Whatcom, a position which he very creditably fills. He was married in Logan County, Ill., in 1880, to Miss Olive E. Clark, of that locality. They have two children. Mr. Baker is a member of the Masonic fraternity, the President of the Fair Haven and New Whatcom Electric Street Railway, and a stickler for political purification and greater integrity in official life.

BARLOW, BYRON, of Tacoma, a man of many occupations, but displaying rare executive abilities in all, was born in Plymouth, Wayne County, Mich., June 5th, 1838, and received a common school education in his native place. In 1852 he made the slow and tedious journey of those days across the plains, locating in Portland, Ore. Here, after a sojourn of a year and a half, he removed to Rainier, Ore., where he remained till he reached his majority, finishing his education in Vancouver in the Catholic school. Returning to Rainier, he entered into partnership with A. P. Minear, establishing a dry-goods and grocery business, which he continued four years; thence to Idaho and Montana, where he engaged in mining and packing for two years. He was appointed, in 1863, First Lieutenant of Company K in an Oregon Infantry Regiment, serving for one year till mustered out at Vancouver, Wash. Mr. Barlow was married in December of 1864 to Miss Frances Bartlett, of Du Page County, Ill. They have one child, a son, who grew

to manhood. After marrying, Mr. Barlow located in Cowlitz County, and occupied himself for two years in farming. In 1869 he was elected to represent the people of Cowlitz and Wahkiakum counties in the Lower House, in which capacity he served one term. In 1870 he was appointed Farmer in charge of the Puyallup Indian Reservation, and so continued for four years. He came to Tacoma in the spring of 1875, and engaged in various pursuits—lumbering, merchandising, milling, real estate, etc.—in which he still continues to interest himself. He is at present the contractor for the Port Orchard Dry Dock. Few men can equal him in versatility and power of adaptation in all that he undertakes.

BARNES, SARAH A., a pioneer resident and farmer of Dixie, Walla Walla County, Wash., was born in Indiana in 1835. Her parents were also natives of that State, and her father was a soldier of the War of 1812. Mrs. Barnes received her early education in the "subscription schools" of that then primitive region. In 1849 she became the wife of William T. Barnes, of Missouri. She lived and farmed with her husband in Holt County, Mo., until 1852, when they removed to Oregon, took up a farm in the Willamette Valley, and continued to reside in Washington County, Ore., until 1864. They then came to Walla Walla County, Wash., and settled on Dry Creek, twelve miles east of Walla Walla City, where Mr. Barnes died in 1892. Mr. Barnes had the reputation of having been an important factor in the progress and substantial improvement of the neighborhood where he dwelt, a good man and a true. The widow has eight children, some of whom are married. She herself sustains a high character in the community. Her journey across the plains was full of adventure and much disaster, the party with which she travelled being attacked with fever and cholera in addition to the ordinary difficulties and dangers of the way. It is to the sterling courage, energy, and patient endurance of women like Mrs. Barnes that the Northwest owes its prosperous and highly civilized condition of to-day.

BARNES, S. W., collector and loan and mortgage negotiator, of Ellensburg, Wash., was born in Richmond, Va., fifty-one years ago. He is the son of Jacob F. and Sarah A. (Osgood) Barnes of the same State. Educated in the public schools of Virginia, with some additional academical advantages, young Barnes began the business of life by enlisting, in 1861, in the Confederate artillery, serving under Stonewall Jackson. He was in the battles of Big Bethel, seven days' fight around Richmond, Seven Pines, and nearly all the great battles of the Civil War up to the time of Lee's final surrender, an event at which Mr. Barnes was present and an interested observer. After the war he engaged in farming; went to the oil regions in West Virginia in 1869, remained there until 1880, then removed to Kansas to engage in merchandising. After various changes of location, he reached Ellensburg, Wash., in 1886, and began the prosecution of his present business, in which he has been eminently successful. He has been a member of the City Council, and was for three years Secretary of the Board of Trade. He was married in 1878 to Miss Fannie L. Thompson, a native of West Virginia. They have one child. Mr. Barnes owns a pleasant city home and other valuable property. He is a Democrat in politics, and a public-spirited and upright citizen.





*W. W. B. Aiken*



BARTHOLET, JOSEPH, a citizen of North Yakima, was born in Germany, in 1814. Though of humble origin, Mr. Bartholet has worked his way upward until he finds the evening of his days crowned not only with positions of honor which he has been called upon to fill by his fellow-citizens, but blessed with a sufficient competence to render him independent of pecuniary anxieties. The subject of our sketch received his early education in the public schools of his native land. He came to the United States in 1845, locating in Wisconsin, engaging in farming for eight years. In 1854 he removed to Minnesota and kept a hotel for twenty-two years. Coming to the Pacific Coast in 1875, he first settled in Oregon, but after four years' pursuit of the same business he migrated to North Yakima, when the town was just emerging from the wilderness. He is, in fact, one of its oldest surviving pioneers. Mr. Bartholet married in 1850 Miss Annie M. Meehtel, a German lady, who died in 1887, leaving a family of seven children, all of whom are prominent and highly respected in the positions they have been called to occupy. Mr. Bartholet filled the office of Assessor in Minnesota, was at one time Mayor of Yakima City, and is one of the Board of Directors in the Yakima National Bank. Notwithstanding his advanced life, he takes great interest in all that pertains to the welfare and advancement of Yakima and the State at large. He has a handsome residence in the city, and is also possessed of valuable country property.

BARTHOLET, JOHN, hotel-keeper, of North Yakima, was born in Port Washington, Wis., in 1852. His father, Joseph Bartholet, was a native of Germany and one of the oldest settlers of Yakima County. His mother, Annie Mary (Meehtel) Bartholet, was also an emigrant from the "Fatherland." Educated in the public and Catholic schools of Minnesota, he began life in the hotel business, and followed it for nearly two years in that State. Coming to Washington in 1879, he located at Yakima City and became a farmer and freighter until 1885, when he removed to North Yakima, and returned to the hotel business, which he continues to carry on, being the proprietor and sole owner of the Bartholet Hotel, a fine house, well located, which he manages personally. He was married in 1874, at Jordan, Minn., to Miss Mary C. Lee, a native of Wisconsin. They have an interesting group of five children. He is the owner of valuable city and country property, and is connected with various associations, both religious and secular.

BARTLETT, E., rancher and hop-grower, of Puyallup, was born January 17th, 1853, in Manchester, N. H. At the age of fourteen he removed to Providence, R. I., with his parents. His early education was obtained through the medium of the excellent New England common schools, supplemented by a course in Bryant & Stratton's Business College, which he attended evenings while working during the day as an apprentice to a machinist. Having completed his time, he followed contracting until 1875, when he removed to San Francisco, Cal., where he remained until 1878, when he settled at his present location at Puyallup. Here he engaged in the manufacture of barrels for eleven years, but relinquished it to devote himself to hop-growing, general ranching, the raising of fancy stock, and similar avocations. Mr. Bartlett was married in May, 1881, to Miss Millie Ross, of Puyallup. He is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities.

BARTLETT, NELSON, a farmer, of Latah, Wash., was born in the State of New York in 1868, his parents being Thomas B. and Samantha (Perley) Bartlett. His father was an English farmer who came to America and located in Ohio, afterward removing to Missouri, where he remained for a number of years. The subject of our sketch came to Latah in 1880. Mr. Bartlett married Miss Sarah Ayrs, by whom he has nine children, of whom seven are living. He is a careful and painstaking agriculturist, having a fine farm, good orchards, and all that goes to making cultivation a success. Himself and wife are efficient members of that denomination (the Methodist) which has done so much for the religious advancement of the Far West.

BASSETT, HENRY W., contractor and builder, of Palouse, Wash., was born in Minnesota in 1857. His father, I. S. Bassett, was a Pennsylvanian, his mother being a native of New York. Ninth in a family of ten children born to his parents, young Bassett gained his early education in the common and higher schools of his native place, and then for five years became a teacher himself in Minnesota and Wisconsin, his wife having been one of his pupils. Leaving this occupation for railroading, he was employed until 1888 in the service of the Canadian and Northern Pacific. Coming to Washington, he located at Palouse City, where he devoted himself to contracting and building, in which he is still engaged. The best buildings in the city of Palouse stand as monuments and exponents of Mr. Bassett's faithfulness and professional skill. He married in 1886 Miss Emma McLean, a native of Minnesota. They have one child. Mr. Bassett owns the electric light plant of the city, and also conducts a sash and door factory. He has a pleasant city residence, is half owner of the First National Bank building, the handsomest structure in Palouse, and has a similar interest in the Sunnyside real estate addition. In politics he is a Republican. He has served as a member of the City Council, and is in all respects a valuable and progressive citizen of the town he has done so much to beautify and enrich.

BEAN, CHARLES W., of Wawawai, Wash., a past master of that most difficult, and, in many respects, thankless profession, school-teaching, was born in Indiana in 1854. He was the eighth of a family reaching the patriarchal number of eleven born to his parents, his father being an Indiana farmer, and his mother a native of Tennessee. His parents moved to Kansas while he was yet in his infancy, and thus he grew up with only the very meagre educational advantages offered in a frontier territory during the troublous times of the early history of that State. Notwithstanding these disadvantages of environment, he was prepared, largely by his own effort, to enter the freshman class of Lane University at the age of eighteen, and graduated from that institution with the degree of A.B. in 1878. Adopting the calling of a teacher, he followed his profession in the public schools of Kansas, occupying the position of Superintendent of the Schools of Nortonville, and later of Meriden, which latter position he resigned in 1882 to accept the Principalship of Washington Seminary in the State of Washington, where he continued till 1885. Removing to Whitman County, he engaged for a time in fruit-growing and stock-raising, but in 1888 was recalled to the educational field by his election to the office of Superintendent of Common

Schools of the county. He was re-elected in 1890, and in 1892 was elected on the Republican ticket as State Superintendent of Public Instruction.

Mr. Bean was married in 1880 to Miss Sarah E. S. Wenrich, of Iowa, a daughter of Rev. David Wenrich, of that State. They have three children, and have a pleasant home on their fruit farm in the valley of the Snake River. Popular and efficient in his arduous work, he has every reason to congratulate himself on his well-deserved success and abundant appreciation. He is a member of the Odd Fellows and Woodmen of the World, a close student, a genial gentleman, and a ripe scholar.

BEAN, JOHN W., M.D., a leading physician and accomplished surgeon of Ellensburg, Wash., was born in Oregon in 1858. His father was a Missouri farmer, and his mother, Julia A. (Sharp) Bean, was a native of Ohio. Receiving his rudimentary education in the common schools, supplemented by a scientific course in the State University at Eugene, from which institution he graduated in 1880 with the degree of B.S., he entered the Jefferson Medical College, at Philadelphia, from which he graduated as an M.D. in 1882, and began the active practice of his profession at Dallas, Polk County, Ore. Two years later he removed his office to Salem, Ore., and after a stay of one and a half years there located at Ellensburg in 1887, where he has since remained, building up a large and constantly increasing practice. Dr. Bean was married in 1885 to Miss S. L. Lee, at Dallas, Ore., she being a native of that State. They have one child. He has a handsome city residence and considerable stock range. He is a worthy member of the Masonic fraternity (is now Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons of Washington), a Republican in politics, a member of the State Board of Medical Examiners, and a gentleman whose marked abilities and genial character adorn the circles in which he moves.

BELL, CHARLES R., farmer, of Latah, was born in Hardwick County, Ind., the youngest of the eight children of Charles C. C. and Catherine (Reid) Bell. His father was a Democratic politician, on which ticket he was elected to office in Indiana. His mother was a native of Kentucky, the daughter of a pioneer made prisoner by the savages during the Virginia Indian War. He afterward moved with his family to Davis County, Ia., where he died. The early life of our subject was passed upon a farm. Coming to the front, he served three years with the Third Iowa Cavalry during the Civil War. Mr. Bell was one of the very early settlers of Latah, coming to that then wild and dangerous region in 1876. He had many adventures, which he is still fond of relating, with the savages, then more or less troublesome. The first school-house built in Latah still stands upon his farm, and is known as the old Bell school-house. It was a rude structure of logs. The new one now occupies a corner of his land. Mr. Bell married Miss Mary Ann Scholds, of Wayne County, Ia., by whom he has had eight children. He is a Methodist in his religious and a Democrat in his political faith; a man honored and respected by his neighbors, with all the regard which should be accorded to a worthy "old pioneer."

BELL, THOMAS, of Latah, Wash., whose fine farm the cessation of savage warfare that so disturbed the early settlers of Washington and Oregon territories now

permits him peacefully to till, was born in Canada in 1848, being the son of Robert and I-abella (Morrow) Bell. His father, a Scotch farmer, was reared in that thrifty school of careful and painstaking agriculture which well fitted him to instruct, both by precept and example, the son who was to make his way in the world by the same vocation. Coming to the Territory in 1875, he finally settled at Latah, where for a time he suffered from the fear and reality of Indian assaults and depredations. In 1884 Mr. Bell married Miss Etta Bartlett, by whom he has three children. His farm and improvements show what patient labor can extort from the unwilling wilderness, making the domain of primitive nature to "blossom as the rose."

BELLAMY, FRANK C., banker, of Ritzville, Wash., was born in Connecticut in 1857. His father, Cornelius Bellamy, was a Superintendent of Mills in that State, of which his mother, Adelia (Pritchard) Bellamy, was also a native. He received his education in the public schools, and then entered a factory in the town where he was born. Coming westward in 1877, he located at Ritzville, Wash., and engaged in general merchandising until 1891, when he entered the employ of the Adams County Bank as bookkeeper and teller, a position which he continues to fill. Mr. Bellamy was married in 1890 to Miss Minnie J. Munson, of Winsted, Conn. He is a Past Master of the Masonic fraternity, and has real estate interests in various parts of the State. He is a Republican in politics, genial in manner, and enjoys as a business man the respect and esteem of his fellow-citizens.

BENNETT, BURTON ELLSWORTH, attorney at-law, of Seattle, Wash., was born at North Brookfield, Madison County, N. Y., April 17th, 1863. After passing through the common schools of his native town he entered the Brookfield Academy, the seventh in rank in the State of New York, graduating therefrom in his seventeenth year. Thereafter he received the diploma of the State of New York admitting him to the rank of Academic Graduate. In the fall of 1881 he matriculated at the Cornell University at Ithaca, N. Y., and graduated therefrom in 1885 with honors for general excellence, being one of three in his course to obtain so high a standing. He was elected Orator of his class, and delivered the class-day oration at commencement. In 1884 and 1885 he was editor of the *Cornell Daily Sun*, and during his senior year was President of the Irving Literary Society. Leaving Cornell with her honors lavished upon him, he began the study of law, and in 1887 was admitted to practise as an attorney and counsellor-at-law in all the courts of the State of New York. He thereupon entered upon the practice of his profession in Utica, N. Y., but the same fall came to Seattle with his younger brother, Byron L. Bennett, who was in poor health. The climate not agreeing with him, they both went to California. In the fall of 1889 his brother's health had improved so much that he returned East to enter upon a course of medical study. Mr. Bennett thereupon returned to Seattle and entered upon the practice of law. In 1891 his brother, too, came to Seattle, but his health was too far gone to be recovered, and on December 10th, 1891, he died.

In politics Mr. Bennett is a staunch Democrat. In 1892 he was made a member of the Board of Park Commissioners of the city of Seattle, being appointed for a five years' term. He was a member of the Democratic city convention and

of the two county conventions in 1892; he also sat in the State convention at Olympia in 1892, being elected a delegate from the Forty-third Representative District. The same fall he was elected a member of the Democratic Executive Committee of King County for a two-year term. A thoroughly educated, gifted, and equipped man, Mr. Bennett takes pride in his descent from one of the old New England Puritan families, whose deeds in our struggle for independence are matters of history. He is a thirty-second degree Mason and a member of the Eastern Star. He is recognized as an effective speaker both on the stump and before a jury, and as a lawyer stands high in his profession. A man still young and so eminently fitted for the battle of life cannot but succeed.

BENNIGHOFF, GEORGE F., hotel-keeper, of Sprague, Wash., was born in Germany in 1851. His father, George, and mother, Annie Maria (Roth) Bennighoff, were natives of Rhinefals, in the "Fatherland." Our subject emigrated to America in 1868, and located at Philadelphia, working as a mechanic until 1870, when he went to sea as ship carpenter. After a three years' cruise he returned to New York and subsequently removed to Massachusetts, where he followed his trade until 1875, when he removed to California. He left the Golden State to return to the sea, taking service on the State of California school ship. He reached Washington Territory in 1879, settling at Walla Walla, and then at Colfax. He visited Idaho, and made a trip to Europe in 1880, returning the same year. After a brief sojourn at Portland and at The Dalles, he finally settled at Sprague, where he engaged in the hotel business, having one of the largest and best equipped houses in that section of the State. It represents an invested capital of \$30,000. Mr. Bennighoff has other property interests, is counted a thriving man, well adapted both by tact and enterprise to succeed in that most difficult calling, keeping a hotel.

BENSON, EDWIN F., real-estate broker and attorney-at-law, of North Yakima, was born in Maine in 1861. His father, Freeland H. Benson, a seafaring man, and his mother, Elizabeth H. (Sadler) Benson, were also from the Pine Tree State. Educated in the public schools of Boston, noted for their thorough-going training, young Benson supplemented their teaching with a law course in the university of that city, graduating in 1881, and being admitted to the Massachusetts Bar in the year following. He began active practice in Boston, but after a few months' experience concluded to remove to California, from whence he migrated to Washington Territory, locating in the city of Spokane. Going to Lincoln County, he engaged in stock-raising and other pursuits, remaining in that section of the State until 1891, when he became the first Agent of the Land Department of the Northern Pacific Railroad in Yakima City, a position which he still holds, discharging the important duties committed to his charge, which are very large in this section, to the entire satisfaction of that corporation. Mr. Benson was married in 1884 to Miss Eppia Kimball, a Boston lady. They have one child. Mr. Benson was elected Probate Judge of Lincoln County, being the first to fill the position in that county. He has a pleasant home, is the owner of valuable realty and stock in various localities, including six hundred acres under cultivation in one body. He is a Democrat in politics, and withal a shrewd, prompt,

and enterprising business man, who believes thoroughly in the assured and progressive future of the Evergreen State.

BENTON, H. M., a farmer in the Atahnam, was born in Connecticut in 1836, being the older child of a family of three born to George and Moriath (Bishop) Benton. His early education was intended to fit him for Yale, but a passion for the sea militated against the classical course his parents marked out for their son. Leaving home in 1852 at the age of sixteen years, he shipped at New Haven for a voyage to Ireland, returned and sailed coastwise till 1854, then came to San Francisco, making that city his home until 1862, when he moved to Oregon, entered the employ of the Oregon Steamship Navigation Company, being in charge of their boats until 1867. He then migrated to Yakima County, locating on his present farm, where he has ever since resided. Mr. Benton was one of the builders of Fort Sod, on the Atahnam, for defence against the Indians, and also of the old centennial building of North Yakima, which was barricaded for a similar purpose. He was one of the company who arrested the Indian murderers of Mr. and Mrs. Perkins, finding them after many days' pursuit in Chief Moses' land and bringing the criminals and Chief Moses to justice. The chief was afterward released, but the murderers were hanged. Mr. Benton cultivates and owns one hundred and seventy-seven acres of fine farming land. He was married in 1865 to Miss Mary A. Allen. They have two children. Mr. Benton is a Mason, a Republican, and a man generally esteemed—a pioneer of the day when the Indian was a menace to the progress of settlement.

BEWLEY, JOHN M., County Surveyor and Justice of the Peace, of Colville, Wash., was born in Van Buren County, Mo., June 10th, 1845. He was the son of John W. and Catherine B. (Ellis) Bewley. Going with his parents to Willamette valley, Ore., his eldest brother was mercilessly killed in the horrible massacre by the Indians at the mission in Whitman County, Wash.; his sister was captured at the same time and dreadfully treated until her release upon the savages being obliged to give up their captives. Young Bewley was educated at the Willamette University, at Salem, Ore., taking the full course, and graduating in 1866. Moving to California, he taught school in various localities until 1868. Returning to Oregon, he was married there in 1870. He engaged at Independence, Polk County, in the practice of dentistry for some years. Wholesale grain-selling occupied him from 1875-80, when he removed to Washington Territory, locating at Walla Walla; from thence to Spokane in 1881. From 1881-82 he assisted Contractor D. W. Small on the Northern Pacific Railroad. He came to Colville in 1883 and took up a homestead claim, which he subsequently sold at a profit. In 1884 he was elected Justice of the Peace at Colville, an office which he continues to fill with marked efficiency. Since 1885 he has been the County Surveyor of Stevens County.

BICKNELL, HENRY J., farmer, of Sunnyside, Wash., was born in Penobscot County, Me., in 1834, being third in a family of five children born to Henry and Betsey (Foster) Bicknell. His parents came of old New England stock, the one being a native of the Pine Tree State, and the other coming from Rhode Island.



When but nineteen young Bicknell rounded the Horn, reaching California in the spring of 1853. He became a money broker in San Francisco until 1858, when he returned to Maine, and after a short stay removed to Virginia, thence to Illinois in 1861, where he engaged in the retail grocery business for two years, but exchanged for a wholesale business in Jacksonville, where he unfortunately associated himself with a partner whose misrepresentations led him to failure. Returning to San Francisco, he engaged in mining in South California, but without success. Still undiscouraged, he became a day laborer in a Los Angeles mill for two years, and speculated in land only to find it a losing venture. After various but more remunerative changes he came to Yakima in 1881, where he has since resided, being engaged in farming and fruit-raising. Did space permit, it would be instructive to follow the difficulties which Mr. Bicknell encountered only to overcome. Suffice it to say that the path which finally led him to comparative wealth and prosperity was of the hardest. Mr. Bicknell's fruit farm is said to be the finest in Yakima County. The lives and early struggles of such representative men as Mr. Bicknell cannot fail to encourage those who are in similar straits. There is eminent virtue in will power sensibly applied.

BIGELOW, I. N., President of the Seattle Dime Savings Bank, was born in Nova Scotia, May 15th, 1838. He is a descendant of the noted Bigelow family of England, and traces his family back for many generations. He received a good common-school education in his native province, and began life for himself as a ship-builder at the age of nineteen years. He followed that business and merchandising until 1868, when he removed to Lynn, Mass. There he engaged in the real-estate business and contracting, which he continued until 1875. In the latter year he came to Seattle, where he has since remained. Here he followed carpentering and contracting until 1879, when he embarked in the grocery trade. For two years he carried on a successful business in that line, then disposed of his interest, and engaged in the real-estate business, which he has continued more or less extensively ever since. In 1890 he began the erection of a fine business structure, which is known as the Bigelow Block. In 1892 he purchased a controlling interest in the Seattle Dime Savings Bank, and became its President. Mr. Bigelow organized the company which built the first street railway operated in Seattle, but has disposed of his interests in that enterprise. As a business man interested in the welfare and advancement of the city of his adoption, Mr. Bigelow has taken a front place. His character is above reproach, and every obligation he assumes is fully and faithfully discharged. In manner he is genial and affable, and is esteemed by a large circle of admiring friends. Mr. Bigelow was married November 25th, 1863, to Miss Emeline Davison, of Nova Scotia. Three children have blessed their union—two sons and a daughter.

BLACK, ALFRED L., attorney-at-law, of New Whatcom, Wash., was born in Burlington County, N. J., November 16th, 1858. Educated by a private tutor and taking a preparatory course, he entered the sophomore class of Princeton College in 1875, and graduated with high honors in 1878. Determining to devote himself to the law, he became a student in the office of James Wilson, at Trenton, N. J., was admitted to the Bar in 1881, and practised in Camden, N. J., and

Philadelphia until 1889, when he removed to New Whatcom, opened an office, and connecting himself with Mr. Leaming, established the law firm of Black & Leaming, whose business continues to grow in a highly satisfactory manner. Mr. Black was married May 7th, 1883, to Miss Ada F. Abbot, of Trenton, N. J. Their union has been blessed with two children.

BLACK, HENRY, a thrifty farmer, of Whetstone Hollow, Dayton, Columbia County, Wash., was born in Kentucky in 1819, being the fourth of eight children born to John and Sarah (Myers) Black. His parents were natives of Virginia. Young Black, after the average amount of desultory school education, where the hours of field work exceeded those of study, which in those early days fell to the lot of farmers' boys, left home at the age of eighteen, going to Jackson County, Mo., where he remained two years. In 1840 he crossed the plains, travelling by mule teams, with the American Fur Company traders as far as Whitman Station. From thence he journeyed alone to Oregon, and a short time later went to California in the Government employ. Returning to Oregon, he took up a claim near Portland, and lived on it thirty-seven years. Removing to Columbia County (then Walla Walla), he settled in 1878 on the farm which he still owns and cultivates. He has five hundred and forty acres, growing all kinds of grain, a splendid orchard, loaded in its season with many kinds of fruit, ample barns, and a spacious residence. He was married in 1848 to Mary A., daughter of Alexander Thackeray, a well-to-do farmer of Oregon. Twelve children have been born to them. Mr. Black is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics affiliates with the Republican Party.

BLACKWELL, WILLIAM B., an able financier and representative citizen of Tacoma, was born in Milford, Conn., September 10th, 1837. When but a child of ten he removed to Utica, N. Y., and received his early education in the common schools of that city. Going gallantly to the front at the breaking out of the war, he enlisted in the Twenty-sixth New York Regiment, was made Regimental Quartermaster, and served as such until 1863, when the regiment was mustered out. After the war he went to Chicago and Portland, Ore., where he engaged in the hotel business, but relinquished it November 1st, 1883, for a field more suited to his natural ability and financial genius. Then, in company with General T. W. Sprague and J. W. Anderson, he organized the Tacoma National Bank, destined to become one of the most substantial and flourishing in the Western country, with a capital of \$50,000, since increased fourfold. Mr. Blackwell was its Vice-President until 1888. Since then he has acted as its President. Tacoma has no more popular, energetic or public-spirited citizen than William B. Blackwell.

BLALOCK, J. B.—The subject of this sketch was born July 21st, 1856, in Sevierville, Sevier County, Tenn., and received a common-school education in his native town. At the age of twenty years he learned the shoemaker's trade, and in 1878 came to Spokane Falls, Wash. Here he found work at his trade, and soon afterward purchased a stock of boots and shoes and engaged in trade as a merchant, which he continued until 1887, when he sold out to Mr. M. B. Dolan,



*Wm Deutsch*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
R L

and made investments in real estate. In this field he has been eminently successful, and has achieved a reputation for financial skill and business tact. After the great fire he erected the handsome and imposing Blalock Block, a credit to the builder and to the city. Mr. Blalock was married September 27th, 1886, to Miss Martha Hyde, of Spokane, by whom he has one son, Shirl Blalock, six years of age. Socially Mr. Blalock is genial and popular. He is a member of the Masonic order. In business and financial circles he holds a position of influence and power which he has deservedly earned. A capable and successful business man, thoroughly progressive in his ideas, he is an excellent type of that young manhood which has done so much for the rapidly growing State of Washington.

BOATMAN, WILLIS, banker, pioneer, farmer and hop-grower, of Puyallup, Wash., was born October 6th, 1826, in Jessamine County, Ky. When but an infant his parents removed to Sullivan County, Ind., where he attended school and worked on the farm until 1850, when he went to Macon County, Ill., and the following spring to Sangamon County in the same State. In 1851 he married Miss Mary Richardson, of that county. Seven children have resulted from their union. Starting with an ox team for Portland, Ore., he arrived October 22d, 1852, and remained there until February of the following year, when he determined to visit Puget Sound, hoping thereby to restore his health, in which he entirely succeeded. Looking about for occupation, he determined to establish a boarding-house in Steilacoom, and in January, 1854, located on the farm where he still resides. He has been an extensive hop-grower since 1874. In October, 1855, he was driven from his home by hostile Indians, and remained away for two years, during which he found employment in the Quartermaster's Department at Fort Steilacoom. In the fall of 1889 he organized the Bank of Puyallup, of which he is the President. Mr. Boatman is an old and justly esteemed citizen of Puyallup, and an active worker in the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities, of which organizations he is a distinguished member.

BOGGS, GEORGE W., born May 30th, 1857, in Shelby County, Ind.; left that section when but a year old, being taken to Moultrie County, Ill. There he was raised on a farm till the age of fifteen, receiving such education as the common schools at Decatur and Bloomington could afford. In 1872 he began clerking in a general merchandise store, in which occupation he continued for two years, when he became a drug clerk for three more. Then, launching out for himself, he established a drug store in Rooks County, Kan., where he remained ten years. During this time he was also interested in the cattle business, to which he added banking, having organized the State Bank of Stockton. Then, attracted by the greater charms of Tacoma, he decided to join his future to that of the City of Destiny, sold out his interest in bank, cattle, and drugs, and settled himself in 1888 in that city. Here, though suffering from ill health, he engaged in the drug and livery business, being Vice-President of the Wynkoop Drug Company. He was elected City Treasurer of Tacoma after one and a half years' residence, and proved himself a faithful, efficient, and honest public officer. Mr. Boggs married, August 20th, 1883, Miss Ella Cook, of New Hampshire, by whom he has three sons and a daughter. He is a member of the Masonic, Ancient Order

United Workmen, Knights of Pythias, and Red Men Fraternities. A self-made and self-reliant man, he has always taken a prominent part in all matters pertaining to the city of Tacoma and State of Washington. He is a direct descendant of Governor Boggs, and a warm friend of the late General Kit Carson, the celebrated scout, Indian fighter, and guide.

BOWEN, WALTER, Special Deputy Collector of Customs, Puget Sound District, a man who has filled with credit to himself and advantage to the people various important offices, was born in Warren County, Va., December 17th, 1850. Graduating from its common schools, he engaged at the age of eighteen as clerk in a general merchandise establishment in White Post, Va., remaining there for two years, until 1870, when he removed to New York to become assistant book-keeper in Wheatley, Williams & Co.'s sugar refinery. In 1874 he migrated to California, making Los Angeles his home for three years, acting as book-keeper for the Los Angeles Street Railroad Company, as also in the District Attorney's office. Going to Mono County, Cal., in April, 1878, he devoted himself to merchandising and mining until 1881, when he journeyed to Washington Territory, settling at Port Townsend in the year following to accept a position with C. C. Bartlett & Co., a leading mercantile house of that city. With this firm he remained for upward of two years. In 1887 he was appointed Deputy Collector of the Port, Puget Sound District, retaining this office for two years, until his resignation in 1889 to devote himself to real estate brokerage. In November, 1889, he was appointed City Treasurer of Port Townsend, a position he held until July 1st, 1893, resigning to accept the Chief Deputyship of the Puget Sound Collection District. Mr. Bowen was married in Victoria, B. C., in September, 1883, to Mrs. Ruby R. Weeks, of San Francisco. Mr. Bowen is an active Democrat, and a member of the State Central Committee of that party, in which connection he is serving his second term. He organized the first Democratic Club in Jefferson County in 1889, and is its present secretary.

BOYLE, JAMES G., City Clerk of Ellensburg, Washington, was born in Egypt, Ill., thirty-one years ago. He is the son of Thomas B. and Mary (Kilpatrick) Boyle, of Ireland, who came to America in the forties. Educated in the public schools of Sparta, Ill., young Boyle took a higher English course, and then began life as a book-keeper. Moving to Pendleton, Ore., he remained for two years, then migrated to Washington Territory, locating at North Yakima, where for two and a half years he acted as an attorney's clerk. In 1888 he removed to Ellensburg and resumed book-keeping. He was elected Justice of the Peace, to hold office for two years, succeeding himself in the fall of 1892. In May, 1892, he was elected City Clerk, and was re-elected in 1893. He is also Clerk of the School Board. Mr. Boyle was married in May, 1888, at North Yakima, to Miss Anna Hawkins, by whom he has one child. He has a comfortable city home, considerable outside property, and a fine library, of which he is a close student. He is interested in the mining development of the region, and does an abstracting business, for which his official position gives peculiar facilities. An honorable man and most worthy citizen, Mr. Boyle has no reason to be dissatisfied with the present, or dread a future which only promises to increase his popularity.

BOYNTON, CHARLES HARVEY, was born in Canton, N. Y., November 13th, 1847, being a direct descendant of John Boynton, who came to Massachusetts from England in 1638, and of John Boynton, who was an officer during the War of the Revolution, being Colonel of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment of Infantry, when peace was declared. His father, Frederick Boynton, was for ten years in the regular army, participating in the Black Hawk and Seminole wars, and was Adjutant of the One Hundred and Sixth New York Infantry in the late war.

Charles H. Boynton received a common school and academical education at St. Lawrence University at Canton, and in 1862, at the age of fourteen years, enlisted in the First United States Volunteer Cavalry, serving until mustered out at Memphis, Tenn., in June, 1865. Returning to New York, he worked on the *Malone Palladium* until 1868, when he purchased an interest in the *Chateaugay Journal*. In 1869 he sold his interest in that paper, and after a year's travel in the South and West located at Neenah, Wis., where he established the *Neenah Gazette*, which he successfully conducted for five years.

Selling that paper in 1875, Mr. Boynton accepted a position as news editor of the Milwaukee *Sentinel*, being promoted to the position of managing editor, which he left in 1880 to become news and night editor of the St. Paul *Pioneer Press*. This position he occupied until 1884, when, with Mr. Ralph Metcalf, he purchased the *Herald* at Winona, Minn., soon establishing the *Daily Herald* and an extensive printing establishment. In 1889 Boynton & Metcalf purchased the Tacoma *Daily Globe*, which firm afterward became the Globe Publishing Company, of which Mr. Boynton was treasurer. In 1892, the *Globe* being purchased by the Tacoma Ledger Company, Mr. Boynton removed to Everett, Wash., where he is connected with the *Herald*, the first paper in that city. He is Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce and a stockholder of the Mitchell Land Company, one of the most prosperous corporations in that young city, and also a member of the Everett Transportation Company, operating steamers on the Sound, and extensively handling building materials.

Mr. Boynton has a wife, four daughters, and one son.

BRANAM, WILLIAM, a leading citizen and capitalist of Cle Elum, Wash., was born in 1854 in Kentucky. His parents were natives of that State, in whose common schools the subject of our sketch received his early education, and afterward began life as a farmer. At the age of seventeen he removed to Jackson County, Mo., and from thence to New Mexico, where he was engaged for a short time in railroading. In 1882 he came to the then territory of Washington, locating at Snoqualmie. There he followed lumbering until 1883, when he came to Cle Elum. Here he prospected for coal, finding it in large quantities. Selling out his mining rights to the Northern Pacific Coal Company, he took up a pre-emption claim near Cle Elum, which he disposed of to the same corporation. Mr. Branam is a Democrat in politics, a member of the Independent Order Odd Fellows. He owns valuable real estate in the city of Cle Elum and also in Seattle. He takes an active interest in all that relates to the education and substantial progress of his fellow-citizens, by whom he is universally esteemed.

BRAND, G. E., a leading business man of Mt. Vernon, Wash., was born in Aurora, Dearborn County, Ind., December 13th, 1849, and was educated in the

common schools of his native place and at the Moore's Hill College in Dearborn County. After leaving school he served for two years as clerk in the mercantile house of Chambers, Stevens & Co., at Aurora. In 1868 he migrated to San José, Cal., where he remained for four years, first as clerk in a mercantile house and afterward in business for himself as a manufacturer of and dealer in lime, cement, and building materials. In 1873 he sold out this business and embarked in the stationery trade at Nevada City, Cal., conducting the same successfully until 1890. In the latter year he came to Fairhaven, Wash., and secured franchises from the cities of New Whatcom and Fairhaven for gas works. He afterward secured a franchise for an electric-light plant at Mt. Vernon, which he built and now operates. He is largely interested in the Mt. Vernon Shingle and Lumber Company, is Secretary of the Shingle Manufacturers' Association of Washington, and also Secretary of the Skagit County Shingle Association. Mr. Brand is recognized in the community as a man of the highest integrity, and has the perfect confidence of the business public. He is a hard worker, a man of exemplary habits, and possesses the knowledge and experience which, with his vigorous health, give promise of still greater achievements in the years to come. Fraternally he is an Odd Fellow, being a member of three different lodges of that order. Mr. Brand was married January 1st, 1889, to Miss Julia D. G. Kinsman, of Great Falls, N. H. Two children have been born to them—one son and one daughter.

BRESEE, DARIUS, was born June 20th, 1830, at Berkshire, Chittenden County, Vt. When he was nine years old his father died, and from this early age he was obliged to provide for himself, being put out to work by an older brother until he reached the age of seventeen. At the age of eighteen he went to Burlington, Vt., to learn the trade of carpenter and builder. In 1848 he joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, having experienced religion at the age of fourteen. In 1851 he went to Sheboygan and Plymouth, Wis. He built the Half-Way House between Sheboygan and Fond du Lac, for Mr. A. Ehle. This was the same house in which Mr. Ehle's whole family were burned about 1857. In 1853 Mr. Bresee went to La Crosse and purchased a tract of land where the city now stands. This would have brought him a fortune had he been able to keep it, but he was taken with chills and fever and compelled to abandon it. In 1854 he made a journey south to visit his oldest brother, and on his return went to Eau Claire, Wis. In 1857, in Chippewa County, he was elected Justice of the Peace, receiving all but three votes cast. In 1859 he made a visit to Richmond, Va., and was offered flattering inducements to settle in that locality, if he would not oppose slavery. He witnessed the execution of John Brown, and in the same year, 1860, he returned to Wisconsin. He took an academic course at Lawrence University, then entered the Northwestern University at Chicago, but before finishing the course he entered the Garrett Biblical Institute, from which he graduated in 1865. About this time he was married to Jennie S. Webley, and accepted the principalship of Eau Claire Wesleyan Seminary. He retained this position for two years with gratifying results, raising the seminary to a prosperous condition. He joined the Western Wisconsin Conference on probation, and discontinued in two years. In 1868 and 1869 he studied law, and was invited to a



partnership with one of the leading lawyers of the city, but declined and engaged in the real estate business. He served several years as a Justice of the Peace, besides holding other offices. February 28th, 1875, his only child, a son, was born. December 9th, 1877, his wife died, and his health failing, he soon afterward gave up his business. Later on he went to New Richmond, P. Q., and preached during the winter of 1882-83. In the fall of 1883 he came to Puget Sound, and after visiting Portland, Ore., arrived at Anacortes, Wash., with his son, February 19th, 1884. Being convinced that Fidalgo (Anacortes) was the site of a great city of the future, he was invited to deliver the oration at Rosario Anacortes (Fidalgo), July 4th, 1885. Six years afterward, October 1st, 1891, this oration was republished in full by the *Anacortes American*. Mr. Bresee furnished the means to educate the colored minister, George M. McClelland, at Fish University, Tennessee. In 1887 he was invited to return to Eau Claire and assist in the building up of that place. He accepted the invitation, and formed a syndicate to put in manufacturing plants. They erected six extensive ones in twenty-one months. Returning to Washington, he bought a fine tract of land at Anacortes. In the mean time, he purchased two miles of deep water frontage on Burroughs Bay (Anacortes), including nearly one thousand acres of land, with fine clay beds, which will undoubtedly become very valuable. Some evil-disposed persons, moved by jealousy and covetousness, caused an eighty-acre timber claim held by Mr. Bresee to be contested, but after a litigation lasting between two and three years he won his case, receiving a deed in July, 1892. He was his own attorney in the lower and higher courts also. Mr. Bresee is now Deputy Most Worthy Chief of the World, in the Temple of Honor (of Temperance), and for over thirty years he has been a Good Templar. He has travelled over every mountain range, and from ocean to ocean upon every transcontinental railway on this continent, and on sea voyages upon the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, and all, by the providence of God, without an accident. Mr. Bresee's home will be Anacortes, Wash.

BRIGGS, W. N., a prosperous farmer and stockman of Kittitas Valley, was born in Indiana in 1847. His parents were natives of Pennsylvania, where his father died in 1848. His mother married a Mr. Smith in 1856, leaving young Briggs to the care of his paternal grandparents, who brought him up until the age of thirteen, when he returned to his mother, with whom he migrated to Iowa in 1860, and there received his education. After a sojourn in Nebraska and Minnesota, Mr. Briggs removed to Oregon in 1875, where he engaged in farming, and from thence in 1877 to Kittitas, Wash., where he took up land which he still cultivates and considers highly productive. He was married in 1877 to Miss E. L. Hutchinson, who was born in Wisconsin in 1858, and by whom he has three children. He and his wife are members of the Christian Church. He is also a member of the Farmers' Alliance.

BROOKES, ALBERT M., a veteran of the war, an enterprising business man and ex-postmaster of Seattle, was born in Galena, Ill., September 2d, 1842, and received his education at the Milwaukee Academy, Wis. Mr. Brookes was one of the first to respond to President Lincoln's call to arms for the protection of the

Union, and on August 15th, 1862, enlisted in Company K, Twenty-fourth Wisconsin Infantry, under the command of Colonel Larrabee, serving for three years under such generals as Nelson and Phil Sheridan. He saw service in many a hard battle, never missing a day's service during his active enlistment. Having faithfully performed his duty as a patriot soldier, he rejoined his parents at the end of the war in San Francisco, whence they had migrated in 1863. Securing a clerkship in the post-office, he served the Government for twelve years, gaining a most valuable experience in this branch of the Federal service. In 1877 he resigned his position to remove to Seattle, where he engaged in the commission business with his brother-in-law, S. Baxter. In 1885 he removed with his family to Black Diamond, but returned to Seattle in 1887 to take the presidency of the Northwestern Cracker Company, a position he still holds with other important interests. Mr. Brookes is one of the oldest members of the Grand Army of the Republic on the coast; was elected Department Commander for Washington in 1889. He was appointed Postmaster of Seattle in 1889, and won unqualified praise for the efficient discharge of its duties till his resignation to accept the position of cashier of the Boston National Bank. Mr. Brookes was married in 1873 to Miss Laura Hannath, of California.

BROWDER, CHARLES O., of Colfax, who fills the responsible position of Auditor of Whitman County, Wash., was born in Tennessee in 1864. His father, William J., and his mother, Nancy A. Browder, were both from that State, in whose public schools young Browder received his earliest education. Supplementing this with a collegiate classical course, he graduated and took his degree in 1882. Coming to Washington in 1885, he located at Colfax, where he engaged in various pursuits, more especially in farming, in which he is still interested. Mr. Browder was married in 1891 to Miss Monta McCroskey, of Colfax, a lady of excellent family, being the daughter of Hon. J. P. T. McCroskey. They have one child, Allene. Mr. Browder has filled the position of Deputy Postmaster of Colfax (1887-88), and was appointed to his present office in 1891, which does not expire until 1893. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias and Ancient Order of United Workmen, and a devoted Democrat. Easy and natural in manner, a good conversationalist, and a clear-headed man in all business affairs, Mr. Browder enjoys that confidence which is founded upon a solid and well-earned reputation for honesty in all things.

BROWN, CHARLES A., of Oaksdale, Wash., was born in Oregon in 1863. His father, Samuel Brown, was a Pennsylvania farmer, his mother a native of Illinois. Mr. Brown received his early training in the schools of Salem, Ore., took a classical course at the Willamette University, and on the completion of his studies located in the Palouse country, where he engaged in farming for four years. Coming to Oaksdale at the end of that period, he interested himself for a year in merchandising. Upon the organization of the First National Bank, in 1889, with a paid-up capital of \$50,000, Mr. Brown accepted the position of Cashier, an office which he still retains. He was married in 1883 to Miss Emma Miller, a native of Oregon, by whom he had one child. Possessed of a pleasant city home and other monetary interests, the confidence of the community, and that of the

officials of the institution with which he is connected, the subject of our sketch may well be counted among the leading citizens of Oakesdale. He is a Republican, and a member of the Knights of Pythias.

BROWN, EUGENE, of Colfax, Wash., insurance and real estate broker, was born in Orange County, N. Y., in 1848. His father, George W. Brown, was a farmer, and his mother, Sarah (Johnson) Brown, were both natives of the Empire State. Educated in the public schools, young Brown emigrated to Iowa and engaged in farming. Five years later he removed to Nebraska. Enlisting in 1863 in the First New York Light Artillery, he immediately went to the front and joined the Army of the Potomac. He was present at the battle of the Wilderness under Grant, and afterward did garrison duty until honorably discharged, June 30th, 1865. He was one of those who passed in the grand review at Washington after the conclusion of the war. Mr. Brown was married in 1866 to Miss Slocum, a native of Oswego County, N. Y. They have one child, a daughter. Mr. Brown is a member of the insurance and real estate firm of Actor & Brown, and one of the most enterprising citizens of Colfax.

BROWN, GEORGE D., the son of John and Mary Brown, was born in Denmark in 1855. He came to this country in 1868, located in Minnesota, and engaged in farming. Wearying of this, he pursued various occupations, latterly railroading, which he abandoned to become a merchant in 1882 in Colorado. From thence he moved to Salt Lake City, Utah, where he engaged in real estate, but allured by the charms of Washington, left it in 1885 to settle in Tekoa. Here, under the firm name of George D. Brown & Co., he engaged in general merchandising, changing its style about a year ago to the Tekoa Mercantile Company. Mr. Brown married in 1884 Miss Annie Nill. From this union there are four children. He has filled various local offices with credit, and shown marked administrative ability. A Congregationalist in religion and a Republican in politics, Mr. Brown possesses the higher qualities which distinguish a man whose profession and practice agree, for his fellow-citizens of Tekoa speak with pride of one who owes his business success to the fact that he is actuated by principle in all he undertakes, and well deserves the esteem and confidence bestowed upon him.

BROWN, JOSEPH M., Clerk of Yakima County, and an old pioneer of Washington Territory, was born in Missouri in 1857. His father, James Brown, was an Indianian and a miller, his mother, Mary, being a native of the same State. After receiving such education as the public schools could afford, young Brown went to Nebraska in 1875 and began farming, remaining till 1882, when he removed to Washington and located in Yakima County, resuming the agricultural labors which he still continues. He was married in 1879 to Miss Jessie F. Wells, a native of Wisconsin. Seven children have blessed this union. Besides a comfortable city home Mr. Brown is the possessor of considerable valuable farm property. He has held the office of County Commissioner of Yakima, and was elected on the Republican ticket to his present office, the duties of which he assumed in January, 1893. He is a man of ability, well esteemed and popular in the community where he dwells.

BROWN, ROBERT, farmer, near Buckley, Wash., born in England in 1834, was the eldest of three children born to Joseph and Lydia Barron Brown. His parents emigrated to America, locating at Rochester, N. Y., in 1846. Young Brown left home and went to work on a farm at the age of thirteen. In 1857 he journeyed to Ohio, where he lived until the spring of 1861, then moved to Kentucky, and from thence journeyed through several States engaged in various pursuits, remaining in Indiana until 1865, then in Minnesota until 1867, then to New York, from whence he sailed *via* the Isthmus for San Francisco. In 1868 he made the journey to Oregon on horseback, suffering many privations by the way in that sparsely settled region, being finally obliged to abandon his horse and proceed on foot, walking the greater part of the way and feeling on more than one occasion the pangs of hunger. Arriving in Oregon, he passed two years in farming; then removed to Pierce County, and in 1882 to his present location. Returning to Oregon, he brought out his family by covered wagon to the fine farm he still cultivates near Buckley. He has been a member of the Board of School Directors for two years. He is a Populist in politics and a member of the Farmers' Alliance. He was married in 1864 to Miss Nancy Davis, daughter of a prominent farmer of Indiana, and by her he has four children.

BROWN, WILLIAM L., farmer, of Walla Walla County, Wash., was born in Indiana in 1855. His father, Jacob Brown, also a farmer, was a native of Pennsylvania, his mother, Sarah (Starbuck) Brown, being from South Carolina. Young Brown obtained his early education in Iowa, and began farming in that State. At the end of three years he removed to Columbia County, Wash., and engaged for two years in lumbering. Going to Walla Walla County in 1881, he resumed the occupation of a farmer, which he still pursues. He owns a half section of superior land, its yield averaging twenty-five bushels to the acre. Mr. Brown was married in 1876 to Miss Catherine C. Kennedy, a native of Illinois. They have five children. Mr. Brown is a member of the School Board and prominent in the Methodist Church, with which he and his family are connected. Active and energetic, he takes great interest in the educational and religious welfare of the community where he resides, and proves himself helpful to the extent of his ability in all good works.

BROWNE, HON. GEORGE.—An excellent example of the energetic business men who are creating industrial enterprises upon which the future growth and development of the great Northwest must depend, is George Browne, of Tacoma. Descended from a long line of New England ancestors, he inherits those sturdy qualities of mind and heart which have made the sons of New England leaders in every part of this great country. He was born in Boston on July 25th, 1840, the eldest in a family of seven children. His mother was Joanna C., daughter of Charles C. Nichols, of Boston, the inventor of rubber clothing, and whose factory at Lynn, Mass., turned out the first goods of this character ever manufactured. The early education of our subject was acquired at Saybrook, Conn., in 1849, but the family removing to New York soon afterward, he had all the advantages of the public schools of that city. When scarcely fourteen years of age he became a clerk in a large dry-goods house having an exclusively Southern trade.

Here his business capacity early gave promise of a brilliant commercial career, but on the breaking out of the Civil War he resigned his position to take up the life of a soldier. He enlisted in Company K, Ninth Regiment, National Guard, State of New York, and was at once summoned to Washington, where his company was equipped as a light battery. During the Peninsular campaign this command so distinguished itself by gallant and meritorious service, that the grade of horse battery was conferred upon it, and from this time until the close of the war the Sixth Independent New York Horse Battery was the only volunteer command of its kind in the Federal Army. The company first served in Virginia under General Pattison, and participated with distinguished bravery in the battles of Harper's Ferry and Ball's Bluff. It next passed under the command of General Hooker, and at the battle of Chancellorsville was largely instrumental in saving the day, as it was this battery which checked and finally stopped the onslaught of Stonewall Jackson, after breaking through the lines of the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps. At the battle of Malvern Hill the battery received additional honor. In this engagement the first gun from the land forces was fired by Mr. Browne's order, received through General Griffin. The battery was constantly engaged in hazardous and dangerous work, and finally passed under the command of General Sheridan. Under that intrepid commander it shared in the dangers, marches, and fatigues of the campaign of the Wilderness, as well as in that final and masterly manœuvre which brought the war to a close. Mr. Browne enlisted as a private and rose to the rank of senior first lieutenant. He was repeatedly offered promotion, but preferred remaining with his old command.

Just previous to Lee's surrender he resigned his command and returned to New York. He soon afterward became a clerk in the banking house of H. A. Stone & Son, and the following year became a member of the New York Stock Exchange. For years he continued to share in the successes and reverses of Wall Street. In 1873 he was married to Ella, second daughter of Leonidas Haskell, an early pioneer of California and a native of Gloucester, Mass. This union has been blessed with three sons. Having acquired an independent fortune, Mr. Browne retired from active business in 1882, and in May of that year started with his family on an extended foreign tour. They visited England, Belgium, and Holland, and in the following winter took up their abode at Florence, Italy, visiting all points of interest in that country. In 1883 they went to Paris, remaining there until 1885. Removing thence to Dresden, they spent a year in Germany, which ended their sojourn in Europe. Immediately after returning to America Mr. Browne accompanied the officers of the Northern Pacific Railroad on their annual tour of inspection. During this trip he made his first investment in the Northwest and at Tacoma. This was in 1886, and his purchases increased in value so rapidly, that with the contemplated improvements it became necessary for him to remove to Tacoma in 1888, in order that he might give his personal attention to his interests there. It was during this second visit that he met Colonel Griggs and Henry Hewitt and the great St. Paul and Tacoma Lumber Company was formed, of which Mr. Browne became secretary. He is also president of the Tacoma Smelting and Refining Company, and is prominently identified with many other important enterprises. He built the first suburban street

car line, of which he was president. Mr. Browne has been somewhat active in political matters as a member of the Republican Party. He was elected in 1889 a member of the first State Legislature of Washington, and served as Chairman of the Committee on Tide Lands. He is a man of calm, mature judgment, wide grasp, a sympathetic and kindly spirit, and possesses a high order of executive ability, which eminently fits him for the management of large business enterprises.

BROWNE, J. VINCENT, Civil Engineer, of Tacoma, a man of large experience, varied pursuits, and great administrative ability, was born in Boston, Mass., July 22d, 1844, was educated at Northampton, Mass., and entered into the auction business with his father, George Browne, in New York City, remaining in his employ up to the age of sixteen. Desiring to see the world, he shipped in July, 1860, as a sailor on a merchant vessel plying between New York and San Francisco. Having finished his "two years before the mast," he accepted a position with Dent & Co., of London, England, as tea and cotton buyer, in which employment he continued for three years, when he returned to New York, and became proficient in civil engineering, to which he devoted himself until 1890. Coming to Tacoma, he built the Tacoma and Puyallup Steam Motor Line, and then took the contract to build the Northern Pacific Railroad between Tacoma and Olympia, completing the same in 1891. Mr. Browne was married to Miss Eliza Leach Edwards, of Philadelphia, Pa., August 12th, 1872. They have two children. He is a member of the Masonic and Elk fraternities, and a trusted and progressive resident of the city where he makes his home.

BURCHAM, DUDLEY B., a leading merchant and citizen of Cle Elum, born in Illinois in 1858, is the son of Alonzo and Cornelia (Schermerhorn) Burcham, his mother being a native of Pennsylvania, while his father was born in New York. Educated in the public schools of his birthplace, young Burcham began active life as a farmer, which he followed till the age of nineteen, when he removed to Minnesota in 1879, to engage in merchandising. Remaining in that State until 1886, he removed to Washington and located at Cle Elum, where he occupied himself for awhile in various matters, but finally resumed his mercantile pursuits. Mr. Burcham was married in 1888 to Miss Rettie Atwood, a native of the Golden State. One child has been born to them. He is also the happy possessor of a pretty city residence and other valuable real estate. He is a member of various secret societies, and bears the reputation of being a public-spirited citizen, identifying himself with the progress and upbuilding of the locality of his choice. A genial gentleman, he is held in high esteem by those best qualified to estimate his worth.

BURGAN, E. S., of Latah, Wash., merchant, was born in Ohio in 1849, of which State his parents were natives. After completing his education in Indiana, he located there as a merchant, but removed to Washington in 1871, where he entered a firm engaged for a time in general merchandising, but returned to Indiana in 1873, where he engaged in the grain business for three years. In 1875 he removed his business to Rossville, Ill. After various changes 1882 found

him back in Washington, where he re-established himself in mercantile pursuits. In 1888 he engaged in the crockery business in Spokane, where he remained until a year ago, when he came to Latah and opened his present store, stocking it liberally and attractively. In 1877 he led to the hymeneal altar Miss Emma Hefby, a native of Indiana. The result of this union has been three children, two of whom have passed into the farther land. The survivor is a daughter. Mr. Burgan is a Mason and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which his wife is also a communicant. He is an earnest worker, a progressive and reliable man, rapidly taking the prominent place and earning the recognition which his business talents and industry must sooner or later accord.

BURGESS, WILLIAM WARREN, a thriving farmer on the South Fork of the Cowiche, was born in Indiana in 1865, being the oldest of a family of four children born to Herman and Laura Ann (White) Burgess. His parents were from New York and Vermont, respectively. After the usual common school education, young Burgess left home in 1883, coming to Wallula, Wash. Terr. He remained there but one year, removing to Yakima County, where he engaged in lumbering. After a brief visit to Minnesota, he settled permanently in Yakima on his present farm. He owns forty acres at Cowiche and one hundred and twenty on the Atahnam, where he raises all kinds of grain, hay, and hops. He has, moreover, a fine orchard and his own system of irrigation. Mr. Burgess was married in 1887 to Miss Minnie Wilcox, a daughter of Edward Wilcox, a farmer of Oregon. They have one child.

BURKE, THOMAS.—Few citizens of Seattle have done more to advance the moral and commercial progress of the Queen City than Judge Burke, a resident of that metropolis for the greater part of his active career. He was born in Clinton County, N. Y., December 22d, 1849, and removed with his parents to Iowa in 1861, remaining there for four years. He worked on a farm at Ypsilanti, Mich. (1868), until he obtained money enough to pay his way in the seminary, from which institution he graduated, teaching school meanwhile for support. In 1870 he spent six months in the University of Michigan. The following year was occupied in alternate teaching and the study of the law. In 1872 he went to Marshall, Mich., where, after two years of close application, he was admitted to the Bar. In May, 1875, he removed to Seattle, began practice, and in less than two years was elected Probate Judge of King County. In 1880 and again in 1882 he was nominated for Delegate to Congress by the Democrats, but was defeated, the Republican majority being too great to overcome. Since then he has declined to be a candidate for any office. In 1880 he formed a partnership with Unit M. Rasin, the firm taking a leading place until its dissolution in 1885, when he entered into business with G. Morris Haller, a connection which was severed by the death of Mr. Haller in 1889. In the following year the firm of Burke, Shepard & Woods was inaugurated, which numbers among its clients some of the most substantial corporations now operating in Washington. Any sketch of this distinguished jurist would be incomplete which did not refer to his brief but notable career as Chief Justice of Washington Territory. In 1884 the District Court of the Third Judicial District was in a doleful plight. The sick-

ness and death of its two successive justices had left the docket crowded almost to hopelessness. Attorneys and litigants were in despair; for three years no civil case had been tried. In this emergency the bar turned to Judge Burke for relief, and without regard to party lines unanimously urged him to accept the office of Chief Justice. He consented to serve, with the proviso that he should at the end of a few months be permitted to retire. He was appointed in 1888, and resigned in April following. During this brief period he cleared the calendar of its most important cases, bringing order out of chaos. His retirement was universally regretted. Our space forbids the enumeration of the many enterprises in which Judge Burke is a prominent factor. He is a man of broad intellectual culture, a wise and prudent counsellor, an able lawyer, and most convincing pleader, well fitted in all things for the life work he has undertaken and so successfully carries out.

BURTON, I. L., yet another of those sturdy tillers of the soil without whom no land can prosper, dwells upon his fertile homestead acres some five miles northeast of Ellensburg, in the Kittitas Valley. Mr. Burton was born in New York in 1844. His father, also a native of the Empire State, died in the year 1853, leaving a widow and five children, of whom the subject of our sketch was the second, to mourn the loss of their parent and bread-winner. Receiving his early education in Pennsylvania, he removed to Wisconsin in 1857, and thence to Iowa, reaching California in 1875, in all of which States he followed the pursuit of his choice—farming. Then, coming to Kittitas Valley in the spring of 1877, he took up a homestead, and now owns and cultivates one hundred and sixty acres. He was married in Wisconsin in January, 1866, to Miss Mary J. Banister, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1846. Three children bless their union. Mr. Burton is a veteran of the Civil War, having served as a volunteer in Company F, Second Wisconsin Cavalry. He was wounded, and is an honored member of the Grand Army of the Republic.

CAHILL, C. I.—The traveller who explores the pleasant surroundings of Fairfield will find some three and a half miles east of the town the farm of the gentleman whose name heads this sketch. Of Irish descent, Mr. Cahill was born in Western New York in 1833. The Cahill family was a large one, the member in question being the sixth out of nine children born to his parents. Mr. Cahill moved to Wisconsin with his father's family in 1848, attended the district school there about three months in each year until he was nineteen years old, when he took charge of his father's farm till he was twenty-four. He then married Miss Jane Vader, a native of New York, and began farming for himself. Five children have been born to them—four boys and one girl. In the fall of 1872 they removed to Kansas, and after farming in that State for five years came to Washington Territory. After living on a farm near Dayton for ten years Mr. Cahill moved to his present home. He has a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, all improved, with fine orchards and comfortable buildings.

CAMERON, MARTIN, Clerk of Kittitas County and a prosperous citizen of Ellensburg, the son of Alexander and Mary Stewart Cameron, was born in Nova



Scotia in 1861. Educated in the public schools of his native town, he began the active business of life in the city of Boston as a clerk in a grocery house, remaining in that employ for three years, when, attracted by the wider field the far West offered to his enterprising nature, he migrated thither and engaged in rail-roading in various States and Territories, finally coming to Washington in March of 1887, where he located at Ellensburg and found employment as foreman in the car shops of the Northern Pacific Railroad, a position which he relinquished to fill the office of County Clerk, to which he was elected in 1892, as the nominee of the Republican Party, for a term of two years. Mr. Cameron is an eminent Mason and an ardent Republican. He is the owner of valuable city and mining property, and enjoys, as he well deserves, the confidence and esteem of his fellow-citizens, taking great interest in the progress and doing all in his power to assure the substantial good of the location of his choice.

CAMERON, SAMUEL J., farmer, of North Yakima, on the Moxie, was born in Inverness, Scotland, in 1864. Emigrating at an early age to America, he engaged in farming and stock-raising, and now, thanks to his own indomitable thrift, energy, and enterprise, is the owner of a fine farm in the Moxie Valley, near North Yakima. He is an enthusiastic breeder of fine stock, raising the best sheep in the county. His farm is well provided with all the essentials for carrying on his business, which is principally that of a sheep-raiser. He has a pleasant residence, and everything about the place bears that unmistakable look of careful management so suggestive of the "canny Scot," than whom America welcomes no more advantageous and excellent emigrants. As the name suggests, Mr. Cameron comes of a family or, to speak more correctly, "clan" distinguished in his own land, who carry with them the same high character wherever they are found.

CAMPBELL, GEORGE L., banker, of Pomeroy, Wash., was born in Indiana in 1861. His father was B. B. Campbell, a native of Virginia, his mother, Mary T. Campbell, being from Indiana. The subject of our sketch was the youngest in a family of five. He received his rudimentary education in the public schools of Iowa, supplementing it with a course in the business college of Des Moines, previous to which he had perfected himself as a rapid telegrapher. Being thus prepared for the active duties of life, he located at Pataha, Wash., and became a bookkeeper with C. G. Austin, a leading hardware merchant. At the end of a year in this service he was appointed Clerk of the District Court. In 1883 he removed to Pomeroy in a similar capacity, taking charge from 1883 to 1886, when he relinquished it to engage in the real estate business, but returned to Mr. Austin's employ. He filled with ability the office of Auditor of Garfield County, which he was elected to hold for two years; then became cashier of the First National Bank of Pomeroy, which position he still continues to occupy. Mr. Campbell married in 1886 Miss A. A. Gibson, of Oregon, by whom he has one child. He is the owner of a pretty city home and other valuable real estate, and is also interested in sheep-raising. A Republican in politics, he is a worthy citizen and is highly esteemed.

CAMPBELL, JAMES P., a veteran of the war and a highly respected citizen of

Latah, first saw the light in Missouri in 1844. His father was a farmer and native of that State, and his mother a daughter of the Old Dominion. Mr. Campbell was the eldest born of a family of eight children. After the usual rudimentary school education he entered as a student of Christian College in the Willamette Valley, proposing to take a scientific course, but did not finish. Locating a farm soon after leaving school, he removed with his parents to Latah, Wash., in 1877. There had been a break, however, in his peaceful occupation, for the summons to arms called young Campbell to the field, where he saw the smoke of battle in many engagements. Now in his pleasant suburban home he finds that refuge to which his labors in business and the field so well entitle him. He has the satisfaction of knowing that he is held in high esteem by his fellow-citizens, who appreciate his many good qualities and sterling worth. Mr. Campbell was married in 1867 to Miss Flora Smith, a native of Illinois, by whom he has six children. This estimable lady shares the regard which her husband's popularity secures for him.

CAMPBELL, V. E., jeweller, of Mt. Vernon, Wash., was born in Hamilton, Canada, October 15th, 1857, and removed in infancy to Port Huron, Mich., where he received his education in the public schools. After reaching his majority he engaged in the cooperage business, which he continued to follow for two years. In 1880 he went to Trinidad, Col., where he followed the lumbering and mill business for three years. Removing thence to Ratonsville, N. M., he became an apprentice to the jeweller's trade, and worked at the same for about three years. At the expiration of that time he located at Fontana, Kan., where he was employed in his father's jewelry store for a year and a half. In 1887 he settled in Mt. Vernon, Wash., and established himself in the jewelry business, which he has ever since continued. He has a fine store, a well-selected stock, and a prosperous and growing trade. Progressive and public-spirited in his ideas, Mr. Campbell is deeply interested in the welfare of Mt. Vernon, and is active in all projects which seem likely to advance the city's prosperity. He is a man of sterling integrity, and is highly esteemed in the community. He is the owner of valuable real estate in Mt. Vernon. Fraternally he is a member of the Odd Fellows Order. Mr. Campbell is married to Miss Laura J. Pruette, of Virginia. They have five children, all daughters.

CANTONWINE, GEORGE, a flourishing farmer of Walla Walla County, was born in Pennsylvania in 1822. His father, a Hollander, emigrated to America in 1797. Mr. Cantonwine received his early education in the schools of his native State, and removed to Iowa in 1839. Removing from thence to Washington in 1863, he took up a homestead, and now owns nineteen hundred and twenty acres of highly productive land. Progressive in his ideas, he has also introduced a new system of farming which largely increases the yield, nearly doubling its results and constantly increasing the fertility of the acres under cultivation. He is not only an enthusiastic but most successful agriculturist, devoting his whole time to that pursuit. He was married in Iowa in 1844 to Miss Mary Lewis, the daughter of a prominent farmer. She has borne him three children.

CANTONWINE, WESLEY J., a farmer, of Walla Walla County, was born in

Iowa in 1853, his father being a Pennsylvanian and his mother a native of Ohio. Educated in Iowa, he came to Washington, taking up one hundred and sixty acres of land; and availing himself of the improved methods of farming, Mr. Cantonwine finds it exceedingly profitable. He is, moreover, a breeder of blooded stock—Holstein cattle and Hamiltonian horses—hoping not only for personal remuneration, but to establish a higher standard generally. He has a pleasant home, having married in 1875 Miss Clara E. Cram, a school-teacher of Oregon, whose father was a wealthy sheep-raiser and the holder of various civil offices in the county where he resided. They have three children. The subject of our sketch is a man of fine musical tastes, in which respect his sons resemble him. He is prominent in the Methodist Episcopal Church and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, being a leading officer in both.

CARLISLE, HON. SAMUEL S., of Seattle, attorney-at-law and late United States Minister Resident and Consul to Bolivia, was born in Philadelphia, February 11th, 1838; was taken to St. Louis by his parents while still an infant, and spent his boyhood in that city. He received a liberal education at Wyman's High school, and completed his studies at the University of Missouri. At the close of the war he settled in New Orleans and engaged in commercial pursuits. He studied law and was admitted to the Bar in 1875, a profession which he has pursued with industry and success. In 1880 he was appointed by the Governor of Louisiana a Director of the Public School Board of New Orleans, of which he became the President, a position which he filled with marked ability, advancing the educational interests of the children of both races by his wise administration. In 1884 he was elected a Member of the State Senate to represent the Garden District of New Orleans, which office he held until his appointment to a foreign mission. He specially distinguished himself as a member of this body. After his recall as Minister to Bolivia, where he served his Government most acceptably, he settled at Seattle, and at once resumed the active practice of the law. He was married in 1868 to Miss Sallie Holmes, of New Orleans. Fraternally Mr. Carlisle is a member of the Knights of Pythias. He has always been a staunch Democrat, and his appointment to a foreign mission gave satisfaction to the people of Louisiana. Personally he is a man of education and refinement, possessing great quickness of perception and remarkable activity and firmness. He is an able lawyer, and in his legislative career exhibited rare powers of debate and oratory.

CARPENTER, CHARLES, hop dealer and grower, of North Yakima, was born in Vermont in 1838. His father, Orin Carpenter, was a farmer of that State, and his mother, Jane (Bassett) Carpenter, was from the same locality. Fifth in a family of eight children, young Carpenter attended the public schools of his native State, and was for a time a student at the Malone Academy; but his business training of a practical character began in active life in California, whither he went in 1859, and engaged in various pursuits. After a sojourn of four years in the Golden State he removed to British Columbia, and from thence to Washington Territory in 1868. He is, therefore, one of the pioneer settlers in Yakima County. Here he engaged in ranching and hop-raising, which he has followed

ever since. He was the first to experiment with hop-growing, an undertaking which proved a wonderful success, until this section is famed for its hop yield throughout the United States. He is also interested in fruit culture and farming generally. He was married in 1868 to Miss Lena Webber, a native of Germany. They have four boys and two girls. Mr. Carpenter is the owner of a handsome city residence and other valuable property, being one of the heaviest holders of realty in Yakima County. He is Vice-President of the First National Bank, in which he is a large stockholder. This is the leading financial depository of that region. Success speaks for itself, and requires no laudation at the hands of the biographer.

CARR, JOHN, a popular citizen of Dayton, Wash., was born in Wisconsin in 1851. His father, Nicholas Carr, was a New Yorker and a farmer by occupation, his mother being from Wisconsin. Young Carr was educated in the public schools of his native State and resided there until 1873, when he came to Washington, stopping one year at Salt Lake City on his way thither. Locating at Dayton, he found employment in a planing mill, then became interested in furniture and undertaking. After three years he returned to milling, in which he is still engaged. Mr. Carr married, in 1871, Miss Anna Nims, of New York. They have two children. Mr. Carr has filled with great acceptance various civil offices, having been a Member of the City Council of Dayton, and being the present Chief of its Fire Department. He is also prominent in national guard matters. His handsome residence now in course of construction bids fair to supply all the external needs of a home. His library is extensive and his interest in educational matters unflinching, having been a member of the School Board for upward of twelve years. He is a Mason of the thirty-second degree, and a member of the Knights of Pythias. He is a Democrat in politics, a worker in all matters for the advancement of the city where he dwells, and is generally esteemed by his fellow-citizens.

CARROLL, HON. P. P., one of the leading members of the Seattle Bar, is a Pennsylvanian, having been born in Montgomery County in that State in March, 1844. Judge Carroll's life has been an eventful one. He is not alone an able lawyer, but he is a veteran of the late war, and the scars upon his person bear eloquent testimony to his valor on the field of battle. Young Carroll attended school at Phoenixville, Chester County, Pa., but before his education was completed the war broke out. When Sumter was fired upon, and President Lincoln called for volunteers, Carroll, then but seventeen years of age, was among those who responded. He enlisted in an independent battalion, and participated in the first battle of Bull Run. At the end of ninety days our young soldier offered himself to a recruiting office of the marine corps, but he was considered too youthful and was not received. Nothing daunted, however, he placed himself under the wing of an acquaintance at Philadelphia, who acted as his guardian, and in that guise gave his formal consent to his ward's enlistment. This time he was accepted, and was enrolled as a member of the Volunteer Marine Battalion. The battalion first saw service in the Potomac flotilla, and was afterward reorganized and sent as a part of Dupont's expedition to Port Royal. After the fall of

Hilton Head and Beaufort it was sent back to Washington, and the members were there mustered into Commodore Wilkes's West India Flying Squadron. In the summer of 1863 young Carroll left the marine corps, his term of enlistment having expired, and joined the Forty-eighth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers. From this time on to the close of the war he saw some very active service. In the campaign of 1864 he was with Grant's army, and participated in the battles of the Wilderness, Seven Pines, Spottsylvania, and Cold Harbor, and the siege and attack on Petersburg. Carroll was the first man who broke ground for the mine before Petersburg, and one of three who were the last to leave it. When the great mine was exploded, and the awful charge was made which resulted in the fall of the city, Carroll fell among the wounded. After he became convalescent he was, because of conspicuous gallantry on the field of battle, recommended for promotion. After a course of study in Taggart's Military School he received a commission in the army. The war was now drawing to a close, and shortly after the grand review at Washington, Lieutenant Carroll resigned his commission and left the service. His constitution, naturally a most vigorous one, had been sadly impaired by his arduous service in the field and his wounds, and upon the advice of his physician he went to New Orleans. There he studied law, was admitted to the Bar, and practised his profession, with the exception of a term of service upon the Bench, until 1879, when he came to Puget Sound, locating first at Olympia, where he resided three or four years. He then settled in Seattle, and has since resided there.

CARTER, C. W., capitalist, of New Whatcom, was born in Portland, Ore., August 9th, 1855. His early education was confined to the teachings of the public schools in his native city, supplemented by one year's training in a business college at Keokuk, Ia. He then began business for himself in South Sioux City, general merchandising. After a short time he moved to the Red River Valley of the North, and two years later to Dalton, Ga. His next move was to Van Buren, Ark., where he was in business for two years and a half. In 1884 he migrated to New Whatcom, and opened a similar establishment. He was one of the organizers of the Bellingham Bay National Bank, and is still on its board of directors. He is also one of the charter members of the Blue Canyon Coal Mines situated in Whatcom County, in whose future he has great faith, and he works earnestly for their development. He was married, November 6th, 1879, to Miss Anna Dracskert, of Sioux City, Ia. Two children grace this union. Mr. Carter is a prominent member of the Knights of Pythias.

CARVER, GEORGE W., farmer, dairyman, and stock-raiser, a man of large and varied experience, located his homestead three miles east of Ellensburg when he came to Washington in 1876. He was born in Ohio in 1839, his parents being also natives of the same State. His father, born in 1807, was Sheriff of Lincoln County, O., and held other offices. Young Carver received his rudimentary education in the Buckeye State. He enlisted in Company E, Ninety-fourth Illinois, and did gallant service during the Civil War, being wounded at Pea Ridge. He came to Oregon in 1869, crossing the plains with a company of sixty wagons, having several skirmishes with Indians *en route*. After farming for six

years in Oregon, he removed to Washington in 1876, where with a fine breed of Jersey cattle he has found his dairy farm a great success. Mr. Carver was married in Nebraska in 1868, and has seven children. Eminently and in the best sense of the term a self-made man, Mr. Carver is a living exponent of what may be accomplished by persistent, determined effort to achieve success.

CASE, ALANSON B., of Tacoma, was born in Rochester, N. Y., where he remained until his fourteenth year. At that time he removed to Ann Arbor, Mich., and entered the State Normal School of that city. His parents followed one year later, and his father built a flouring mill at Ann Arbor. After leaving school young Case entered a general merchandise store at Allegan, Mich., and after two years bought out the stock and became a merchant on his own account. He also bought a flouring mill at Allegan, and successfully conducted both establishments. At this stage of his career the war for the overthrow of the Union had begun to assume the aspects of a great struggle, and at the sacrifice of his personal interests, he determined to enter the service of his country. He raised a company of one hundred and eight men for the Thirteenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and in recognition of that service was made second lieutenant of the company. Being mustered into the United States service January 18th, 1862, they proceeded directly, by slow marches, to Pittsburg Landing. In 1863 Mr. Case was detailed as aide-de-camp on the staff of Brigadier-General James A. Garfield, and continued as such until the latter was succeeded by General C. G. Harker, under whom Mr. Case became Brigadier Inspector. On the death of General Harker Mr. Case rejoined the Thirteenth Michigan as first lieutenant. He served under General Sherman in the memorable march to the sea, when he received his commission as Major, but declined to muster under his new rank, as his term of service had expired, and was mustered out of service at Savannah, Ga., January 18th, 1865. At the close of his military service he returned to Allegan, and resumed his former business occupations. In the fall of 1868 he disposed of his interests at Allegan and removed to Detroit, where he became the junior partner in the mercantile house of Charles Root & Co., of which firm Governor Marshall Jewell, of Connecticut, was a special partner. Mr. Case remained with the firm until 1888, at which time he came to Tacoma on a pleasure trip. Becoming charmed with the Puget Sound country, and especially with Tacoma, he determined to settle here permanently, and in February of that year he established at Tacoma the first rubber house on the Puget Sound, which he has since successfully conducted in partnership with his son under the firm name of A. B. Case & Son. They are sole agents for the Goodyear Rubber Company, of New York, and the Cleveland Rubber Company.

On May 10th, 1893, Mr. Case was appointed Postmaster of Tacoma by President Cleveland, and assumed the duties of that position on the first of the following July. Though a Democrat in politics, his appointment was eminently satisfactory to all classes irrespective of party.

Mr. Case was married in November, 1862, to Miss Isabella A. Weeks, of Hudson, O. Two children have blessed their union—a son, Fred E., now a partner and manager of the firm of A. B. Case & Son, and a daughter, who died at the age of two years.

CHALENOR, W. F., grain dealer, of Palouse, was born in Boston, Mass., in 1860. His father, Frederick W. Chalenor, was an English mechanic, his mother, Margaret J. (Livingston) Chalenor, being from Ireland. Educated in the public and high schools of Boston, from which he graduated with honors, our subject located in Boston and obtained employment as a clerk in a wholesale grocery house, where he remained four years. The next five years were spent in various pursuits, after which he journeyed to Montana, where he followed railroading and mining until he came to Washington in 1886, locating at Spokane, where he engaged in the grain business for three years. He then removed to Palouse and established himself in the same business. He was married in 1891 to Miss Myrtle M. Smith, a native of Illinois. They have one child. He is manager of the Farmers' Alliance Elevator Company, and is an expert railroad man, his services in that capacity being always in demand. Fraternally he is a Mason, Odd Fellow, and Knight of Pythias, also Benevolent Protective Order of Elks and Encampment. He is also a member of the City Council. He owns a nice city home and other valuable realty. In politics he is a Democrat, but is esteemed by the leading men of both parties as an able and energetic young man, whose business success is assured.

CHAMBERLAIN, JAMES L., of North Yakima, farmer, of Naches Valley, was born in 1830 in Kentucky, second in a family of four born to Paul P. and Elizabeth (Hatten) Chamberlain. He removed with his parents to Missouri in 1844, remaining in Andrew County until 1851, when he crossed the plains by ox-team. At Bear River he rescued a train in their rear which had been attacked by Indians and defeated, with loss of one man killed and a man and girl wounded. The train in front of them was also molested. They left a forked stick in the road with a note asking Mr. Chamberlain's train to reinforce them at Grand Tullies, they having had a fight in which several Indians had fallen. After many privations, being obliged to subsist on parched corn, they reached the Willamette, where Mr. Chamberlain settled and engaged in the wood business. He was snow-bound while *en route* to California, where he mined for sixteen months. Returning, he lived at Salem eight years. Many changes and various employments followed, all suggestive of the enterprise and energy of the man until 1886, when we find him in Old Yakima engaged in the livery and hotel business. In 1889 he removed to his present location, and settled a fine farm of 160 acres, where he raises crops of hops, grain, and grass. He has a fine orchard, and is a stock-raiser also. He was married in 1853 to Miss Christina Kincaid, daughter of Samuel Kincaid, a wealthy Missouri farmer. They have eleven children. Mr. Chamberlain is a Democrat.

CHAMBERS, T. J., farmer and pioneer of North Yakima, born in Ireland, was the third in a family of eight children born to Thomas and Laticia (Debzel) Chambers, both of whom were natives of Ireland, but came to America and settled in Tennessee. From thence they migrated to the territory of Washington in 1845, crossing the plains by ox-team and settling on Puget Sound, where they spent the rest of their lives. The subject of our sketch was reared a farmer, and has never seen reason to change his occupation. He crossed the plains with his

parents at the age of twenty-one, and resided for eighteen years on Puget Sound. In 1856 he was married to Miss America McAllister, who bore him seven children and died in 1886. He removed from the Sound to Klickitat County in 1866, where he remained four years, and then settled on his present farm in the Yakima Valley. Here he has a fine location, cultivating 160 acres of excellent soil and raising superior stock, having at present a herd of no less than forty head of highly bred cattle. His orchard is a marvel of beauty in the time of bloom, and fulfils its promise in the season of bearing. He is also a producer of small fruits. Politically he is a Democrat, personally a genial and whole-souled man, like most of the old pioneers full of reminiscences of the dark and gloomy days of trial, privation, and Indian hostility which menaced the early settlers of Puget Sound.

CHANDLER, G. G., was born in Potsdam, St. Lawrence County, N. Y., December 16th, 1857, and received the benefits of a common school education in his native town and at Massena Springs, N. Y. He has been eminently a railroad man, his first connection being with what was then the Keokuk and Des Moines Valley Road, now a branch of the Rock Island, at Dowds Station, Ia., in September, 1875. From there in 1876 he transferred his services to the Rome, Watertown and Ogdensburgh, being stationed at Potsdam Junction. Here he remained until 1879, and then connected himself with the Central Vermont, making his home at Brandon, Vt., where he sojourned until October, 1882. Coming to the Northern Pacific in 1882, he was located at Helena, Mont., for five years as chief clerk of the general agent of the Northern Pacific. In making the trip to Helena at that time he journeyed 125 miles by stage. Mr. Chandler was transferred to Tacoma in August, 1887, as General Agent of the Northern Pacific. On April 1st, 1890, he was also appointed General Agent of the Puget Sound and Alaska Steamship Company, occupying that position together with his general agency until October 1st, 1892, at which time the Puget Sound and Alaska Steamship Company was absorbed by the Northern Pacific Railroad and operated as a division of that company. He was married January 19th, 1887, to Miss Jean Alice Christie, of Brandon, Vt. He is a high Mason, having taken the thirty-second degree, a member of the Knights of Pythias, and also of the Mystic Shrine. Mr. Chandler is an eminent example of what intelligent devotion to duty, combined with industry and sterling integrity, can accomplish. He is not only a successful but a self-made man.

CHAPPELL, SAMUEL, merchant, senior member of the firm of Chappell & Cox, of North Yakima, was born in Livingston County, N. Y., his father, William Chappell, being a native of that State, also his mother, Maria (Deal) Chappell. He is related on his father's side to Governor Tilden. He received his rudimentary education in New York and Oregon, to which State he removed at an early age. Coming to Washington Territory in 1866, he located in Yakima County, being one of the oldest settlers in that section. His first occupation in the territory was farming and stock-raising. In 1881, however, he relinquished it to establish himself in mercantile business in Yakima City, which he has built up and continues to pursue. Mr. Chappell was married in 1861 to Miss Melvina Carmack, a native of Memphis, Tenn. She died in 1881, leaving a family of four



daughters. Mr. Chappell was married again in 1883 to Mrs. Josephine J. Staton (maiden name, Josephine J. Thon), by whom he has two children. He is the possessor of considerable property adjoining the city, all of which is under cultivation. He has filled with acceptance various civil offices, having been County Commissioner for two terms, also a member of the City Council. It is needless to add that he enjoys the confidence and esteem of his fellow-citizens.

CHARLTON, C. A., a well-known farmer and stock-raiser of Kittitas Valley, was born in West Virginia in 1829, his parents being natives of the same State. His father, who was born in 1794, was a Virginia planter, and died in 1858, leaving a wife and nine children, of whom our subject was the fourth. Educated in the common schools of West Virginia, Mr. Charlton removed to Kentucky, and after many years of adventurous travel in those early days, migrated to Oregon in 1850, making the perilous but picturesque journey across the plains by ox-team, losing many of their small party by cholera *en route*. He then became a gold-seeker in California, but finally turned his steps toward Washington Territory, where he arrived and settled in Kittitas Valley in 1883, buying one hundred and sixty acres of land eight miles northeast of Ellensburg. Mr. Charlton was a soldier of the Oregon Indian War, serving as a volunteer under Captain Rice in the Rogue River campaign, and doing gallant duty in that eminently dangerous service. He married in Oregon Miss P. C. Newlen, a native of Missouri, born in 1843. Their union has been blessed by no less than ten children.

CHEASTY, EDWARD C., Police Commissioner of Seattle, was born in Island County, Wash., October 9th, 1864. Young Cheasty had reached the age of eight years when his parents removed to Seattle. Here he received the benefits of a common school education, after which he entered the dry-goods store of W. P. Boyd & Co. as salesman, in whose employment he continued for seven years. Going to San Francisco at the end of that time, he connected himself with the house of J. J. O'Brien & Co., doing business in that city, and remained in their service for three years. In 1888 he returned to Seattle and established himself in the men's furnishing goods and hat business, which he still continues. Mr. Cheasty is a member of the Roman Catholic Church, and has worked his way up as a successful mercantile man, making many friends in the community of which he is a member. He was appointed one of four Police Commissioners in April, 1892, and is still serving his first term in that office.

CUNLBERG, I., the popular restaurant-keeper of Tacoma, was born September 19th, 1844, at South Hallen, Sweden, and there received his elementary education. He came to America in 1853, landing in Boston, and went to Moline, Ill., where he attended school one year. He then went to Wapello County, Ia., where he remained four years, attending school and working on a farm. His next move was to Geneseo, Henry County, Ill., where he was employed in a soap and candle factory until 1864, when he enlisted in Company L, Seventeenth Illinois Cavalry. He was mustered out of the service at Leavenworth, Kan., December 20th, 1865, and received his final discharge at Springfield, Ill., on the 28th of the same month. He then returned to Geneseo, where he resided until 1867, being

engaged as travelling salesman a part of that time. From 1867 to 1875 he resided at Burlington, Ia., employed principally as wood-turner in the furniture factory of J. G. Jaggard, and as carpenter for the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad Company. After the great fire in Chicago, in 1871, he worked in that city about two months at carpentry. He was married in Burlington, November 4th, 1867, to Miss Martha Dixon. In December, 1875, Mr. Chilberg removed to Virginia City, Nev., where he worked at his trade until June, 1877. At the latter date he came to Tacoma, Wash., and soon after went to Wilkinson, Wash., where he assisted in the construction of the first coal-bunkers built by the Northern Pacific Railroad. After the completion of this work he returned to Tacoma in 1878 and embarked in the restaurant business. One year later he engaged in the same business in Olympia, where he remained one year, then removed to Walla Walla and conducted a restaurant there until 1885. In the latter year he returned to Tacoma and opened a small restaurant seating only about sixteen people. The business increased and prospered and has been enlarged at various times, until now he has seating accommodations for three hundred people. Mr. Chilberg has achieved success in business by persistent, unflagging industry, and careful attention to detail. In his dealings he is thoroughly honest and reliable, and he enjoys the confidence and respect of the community.

CHILBERG, J. E., wholesale flour merchant of Seattle, was born in Iowa, June 19th, 1867, and received his early education in Seattle, to which city his parents removed when he was but a boy of five. His first employment was as an apprentice in a printing office, but he relinquished this a year later to enter the store of his father, then conducting one of the largest grocery houses in the city, as bookkeeper. He continued to take an active part in this business, and so proved his efficiency that on Christmas, 1887, his father presented him with a half interest in the concern, and at once enlarged its scope. In October, 1888, his father sold out his interest to the son, who at once formed a copartnership with four other young men and built up an immense trade, until it became the largest house of its kind in Seattle, Mr. Chilberg being its sole manager and conducting its affairs with gratifying success, until the great fire of June 6th, 1889, swept the city, the firm losing all and having their store burned to the ground. Nothing daunted, Mr. Chilberg made another venture in business, starting a wholesale grocery in his own name, but sold out after a year's trial to engage in the wholesale flour trade. He now represents the C. & C. Roller Mills of Spokane Falls, and is also head bookkeeper of the City Water Works. He was married December 10th, 1889, to Miss Abbie Rinehart, of Seattle. He is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and P. S. of A., and also of the Young Naturalists of Seattle.

CLAPP, CYRUS F., a leading citizen and business man of Port Townsend, Wash., was born in Medford, Piscataquis County, Me., July 29th, 1851. He received a good academic education at Foxcroft and East Corinth, in his native State, and in 1866 went to Belfast, Ireland, where he entered the Royal Belfast Institution. He afterward attended the D. J. Smeaton Educational Institution at St. Andrews, Scotland, from which he was graduated in 1869. Returning to

Maine, he went to Charleston, where he remained until March, 1870, when he came to the Pacific Coast. After a brief sojourn in San Francisco he came to Port Townsend in the fall of the same year, and obtained a position as clerk in the Cosmopolitan Hotel. Six months later he returned to San Francisco and became a clerk in the dry-goods house of D. Samuels, serving in that capacity for two years. Returning again to Port Townsend, he bought out the Cosmopolitan Hotel business, and continued the same with success and profit for three years. He then removed to New Dungeness, Wash., and established himself in the general merchandise business at that place. In addition to this he was actively interested in logging, sealing, and numerous other enterprises during his ten years' residence in New Dungeness, meeting with marked success in all his undertakings. In 1887 he returned to Port Townsend and organized the Merchants' Bank, of which he was President until November, 1889, when he disposed of his interests to W. S. Ladd, of Portland, Ore. Mr. Clapp has extensive real estate interests, both in Port Townsend and elsewhere. He is a large stockholder and one of the principal factors in the Port Crescent town site, which is situated on the Straits of San Juan de Fuca, occupying the nearest point to any harbor between United States and British possessions on these straits, being but nine miles distant from Port Beecher, B. C. He also has large investments in timber lands in Clallam, Thurston, Chehalis, Mason, Skagit, and Island counties. Mr. Clapp has led a remarkably active life, has a natural capacity for business, is noted for the soundness of his judgments, is a plain and unassuming man, possesses great force of character, has innumerable friends and no enemies. He has been more than ordinarily successful in business, which may be ascribed to keenness of perception in financial matters, and well-directed and persistent work. He was married January 21st, 1875, to Wilhelmina M. P. Lacy, of Port Townsend. Four daughters and one son have been born to them, of whom the son and one daughter are deceased.

CLARK, J. H., of North Yakima, farmer, was born in Ohio in 1823, fifth in a family of eleven born to Abner and Jane (Stigers) Clark, of Pennsylvania. He left home with his parents after receiving the ordinary education of a common school in 1844. At the age of twenty-one he went to Missouri, where he remained fifteen years. In 1848 he was married to Miss Mary J. More, a daughter of William H. More, a thriving farmer of that section. They have six children. He removed to Kansas and stayed there until 1876. In 1877 he crossed the plains to Walla Walla, and in the spring of 1880 came to Yakima and settled on his present farm, which he finds wonderfully productive and amply sufficient for his wants. He is also a stock-raiser. A pioneer of Western life, having seen many changes and endured much of the innumerable hardships inseparable from frontier existence, it is a pleasant thing to see a career like Mr. Clark's crowned with those home comforts so prized by age and needful to declining years.

CLARY, J. C., a citizen largely identified with the best interests and material progress of Cle Elum, was born in Kentucky thirty-two years ago. He is the son of Joshua and Eliza (Prader) Clary. His parents were both Kentuckians. Educated in the public schools of Maysville, young Clary began active life as a horse dealer at Mays Lick, Ky., an occupation which he followed for thirteen years at

that place. Coming to Washington Territory in 1885, he located in Yakima City, where he engaged in merchandising; then, moving to Ellensburg, he resumed horse-dealing, and from thence moved to Cle Elum, where he still follows the same business. Mr. Clary married at Cle Elum in 1891 Miss Mary McNett, a native of Michigan. They have a pleasant home in the city, where Mr. Clary is possessed of valuable real estate. A conservative and clear-headed business man, active and progressive, Mr. Clary is evidently destined to succeed.

CLAYPOOL, CHARLES ETHBERT, a Colonel on the staff of Governor Ferry, a State Senator, a fluent speaker and ready debater, holds a recognized place among the lawyers of Tacoma, and bids fair with his talents and energy to become equally prominent in political life. Colonel Claypool was born in Crown Point, Lake County, Ind., December 7th, 1861. His father, Rev. J. H. Claypool, was a Methodist minister. Colonel Claypool received his education and early training at Lafayette, Ind., where he was admitted to the Bar and practised for two years. Removing to Washington in 1887, he met with business reverses which obliged him to become a printer, a trade which he had learned when a boy, but soon returned to the practice of the law. A brief but eloquent endorsement of Harrison and Morton, which he delivered at a presidential ratification meeting, became the stepping-stone to the active part in politics which the Colonel, who is a staunch Republican, has ever since taken. From local positions in the interest of his party, we find him nominated and elected State Senator in 1890, taking his seat as the youngest Senator, being only 29 years of age, in that branch of the State Legislature. Notwithstanding his youth, he was made Chairman of the Library Committee, and carried through more measures than any other member from Pierce County. Educated, genial, and entertaining, Colonel Claypool makes many friends, both in his professional and social life. His position on the Governor's staff was that of Judge Advocate-General, which gave him the rank and title of Colonel. He married October 29d, 1890, Miss Annie B. Cowles, of Olympia.

CLEMAN, JACOB, another representative of that important class who have done so much to develop the resources of the State of Washington, is a farmer and stockman of Kittitas County, and was born in Yakima County in 1866. His parents were natives of Missouri, his father, like himself, being a tiller of the soil. They emigrated to Oregon in 1852, coming by the slow and dangerous route across the plains. From thence they removed in 1879 to Kittitas County, where the father died, October 29th, 1881, leaving a wife and eight children, of whom the subject of our sketch was the sixth. Mr. Cleman received his early education in the public schools of Kittitas Valley, where he afterward engaged in farming, and now cultivates a fine farm of two hundred and eighty acres situated four miles west of Ellensburg, the fertility of which fully rewards his labors. Finding a mate in the valley where he resided, he married in 1886 Miss Nora B. Sharp, a native of Oregon, born in 1868. They have three children. Mr. Cleman's interest in cattle is considerable, amounting to no less than one hundred and twenty-four head. He is also a stockholder in the Ellensburg ditch, and takes a lively interest in the welfare of the county where he resides.

CLEMON, REBECCA A., born in Missouri in 1834, is a representative woman, who arrived in Washington Territory at a date which involved a full share of the many privations and dangers to which in that early time all her pioneers were exposed. Mrs. Clemon is the widow of the late Augustia Clemon, one of the most prosperous farmers and stockmen of Kittitas County. The parents of Mrs. Clemon were natives of Kentucky, her father having been born in 1806 and her mother some two years later. They removed to Missouri and thence to Oregon in 1850, making the journey across the plains with a train of fifty wagons, whose captain, Mr. Mansfield, succumbed to cholera on the way. Mrs. Clemon's father settled in Warren County, where he died in 1891, leaving six children, of whom Mrs. Clemon was the oldest. She received the education of her girlhood in Missouri, and was married to Mr. Clemon in Oregon in 1852. Mr. Clemon was born in 1815 in Tennessee, and removed to Washington the same year as herself. For fifteen years after their marriage they made their home in Oregon, engaged in farming, then removed in 1865 to Washington, locating in Yakima County, where her husband became a successful sheep-grower. They migrated to the Kittitas Valley in 1879, where they purchased land. Mrs. Clemon is still the owner of five hundred and sixty-seven acres. Her husband died on the homestead, October 29th, 1889. Eight children survive him.

CLEMENS, CLIFTON, farmer, of North Yakima, Wash., was born in Missouri in 1845, being the eldest of a family of nine born to Augustus and Mary Jane Clemens, natives of Tennessee and Virginia respectively. He received a common school education in Oregon, to which State he accompanied his parents, crossing the plains with them by ox-team in 1850. They had little trouble with the Indians, but lost his mother, who died *en route*, at Independence Rock, on July 4th. After a journey of eight months he reached Oregon and remained there until 1868, when he removed to Yakima, where he has lived ever since, fourteen years of the time having been spent on his present farm. He is the owner of three hundred and eighty-eight acres, raises large crops, principally grasses, has a fine orchard, a private irrigating ditch, and is moreover a breeder of blooded stock. He was married in 1879 to Miss Sara A. Henson, daughter of Alfred Henson, farmer, of Selah Valley, Yakima County. They have eleven children. Mr. Clemens is a thriving, thrifty agriculturist, popular with his neighbors, and successful in the business of his choice. In politics he is a Democrat.

CLOTHIER, HARRISON, founder of the town of Mt. Vernon, Wash., was born in Saratoga County, N. Y., July 9th, 1840, and is descended from an old and prominent Whig family. Like most other farmers' boys, he went to school and also learned to assist in the farm work at an early age, remaining on the home place until his twenty-second year. He then found a somewhat wider scope for his abilities in teaching in the district schools. He followed this vocation in 1862 and 1863 in his native county and met with gratifying success, not only maintaining excellent order in his schools, but keeping his pupils interested by the use of quick methods and practical suggestions. In the spring of 1863 he went to Rensselaer County, N. Y., where he worked on a farm for about nine months. On the first of the following January he went to New York City, and later visited

his father, with whom he spent the remainder of the winter. In the spring he was employed on a farm in Ocean County, N. J. Returning home in July, he took charge of the home farm for about two months, and then removed to Monroe County, N. Y., where he was employed on a farm until July, 1866. His father dying at that time, he again returned home to take charge of the paternal estate, and after disposing of his interests there, took a ten weeks' course of study at Macedon Academy, in Wayne County, N. Y. He then went to Trempealeau County, Wis., where he engaged in farming until the fall of 1868. At that time he again engaged in school-teaching and continued for six terms, working on the farm during the summer months. In 1872 he engaged in mercantile business at Farmhill, Minn., and continued until the fall of 1874. In the following spring he started for the Pacific Coast, but stopped at Reno, Nev. After working on a farm near that place for about three months he resumed his journey and reached San Francisco. Tarrying there but a week, he embarked for Seattle, Wash., on the historic steamer Pacific, which was afterward lost with several hundred passengers. From Seattle he went to La Conner, Wash.; worked on a farm there for two months; thence to Salem, Ore., where he taught school about two months. The next four months were spent in teaching at Walla Walla, Wash. In August of the same year (1876) he returned to La Conner, worked at farming until the following November, and then taught school for three months. In February, 1877, he built a store on the present site of Mt. Vernon, and in the following month opened the same with a stock of general merchandise, in company with E. G. English. Mr. Clothier bought ten acres of land and platted part of the present town of Mt. Vernon. He gave the town its name and acted as its first postmaster. A man of intelligence and enterprise and a Democrat in political faith, Mr. Clothier has been repeatedly called by his fellow-citizens to fill positions of public trust. In the fall of 1880 he was elected Auditor of Whatcom County and served as such for two years. In November, 1883, when Skagit County was organized, he was elected one of its first County Commissioners, filling that office for one year. In the fall of 1886 he was elected Probate Judge of Skagit County, and held that position for two years. In May, 1889, he was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention for the new State of Washington. In May, 1891, he was appointed Treasurer of Skagit County, to fill a vacancy caused by the death of the Treasurer-elect. In 1892 he was the Democratic nominee for State Treasurer, but failed of election. In the various public positions which he has held, Mr. Clothier has carefully and conscientiously protected the interests of his constituents, and his entire record merits and receives the heartiest approval of the most intelligent, liberal-minded element of the entire community. A man of calm judgment, of marked intelligence, of keen, perceptive faculties, abounding in sensible, practical ideas, and of unsullied integrity, he enjoys the universal esteem of his fellow-men.

COBAUGH, J. C., Assayer and Mineralogist, was born June 5th, 1838, in Lancaster County, Pa. His father was a wagon-maker. Young Cobaugh was the eldest of ten and received very little education, his father being in straitened circumstances. He was, therefore, compelled to obtain employment at an early age, working as a farm hand up to the age of twenty, after which he travelled for two

years with a circus; then, drifting to Louisville, he enlisted in the army, and was sent to Nebraska. This was in 1865. Here he was engaged in frontier service, the Indians being very troublesome. Being honorably discharged, he proceeded to Virginia City, where he engaged for seven years in placer mining with varying results. He commenced quartz-mining in 1875 at Trapper Camp, Mont. After two years' experience, he sold out his interests. Migrating to Iron Rod Mountain, he made considerable money in mining ventures, and followed the same pursuit with success at Wood River, Ida. The Cœur d'Alene mining excitement drew him thither, thence to Colville, discovering the Bonanza, and selling out that interest for \$2000. He then devoted himself to assaying; made a trip to Kettle River, B. C., and in 1887 visited the Hall Mine in the Kootenai District, where he was given an interest for assaying services. Here he remained for four years, selling out to great advantage and receiving not only a round sum in cash, but two ranches near Colville of one hundred and sixty acres each, also valuable city real estate. Mr. Cobough, who is still unmarried, is a striking example of the success which awaits patient effort and persevering industry, even when hampered by great early disadvantages.

COBB, JUDGE WARNER, has his pleasant home and well-stocked farm of three hundred and twenty acres all under cultivation, with ample orchard of six hundred trees and many other good things, within a mile and a half of the busy town of Fairfield, Wash. The Judge was born in Breckenridge County, Ky., in 1832. His father, a Virginian, was a lifelong farmer in Kentucky; his mother, also a Virginian, still survives, and makes her home with her son. Until the age of seventeen the Judge received such teaching as a district school might supply; since then his naturally active brain has been self-taught. He moved from the East and "homesteaded" his present farm in 1880. In 1867 he married at Jackson County, Mo., Miss Alice Carter, of Kentucky, by whom he has seven children. He is a Democrat, a member of the Masonic Fraternity, the owner of a fine herd of cattle, and as pleasant a home as often falls to a farmer's lot. The Judge has repeated claims to his legal title, having been elected a Justice of the Peace in Missouri in 1868, serving on several occasions as one of the judges of the County Court. In Washington he was elected in 1882 on the Democratic ticket Probate Judge, serving until 1884; was re-elected in 1886 as County Commissioner, serving until 1888. He then declined all overtures to accept office, having retired from political life.

COE, WILLIAM G., physician and surgeon, of North Yakima, was born in Baltimore, Md., in 1854. His father, William G. Coe, was a Methodist clergyman, and his mother, Annie (Armstrong) Coe, was a native of Maryland. He received his classical education at the Washington and Lee University, of Lexington, Va. His medical diploma was received from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Baltimore, from which he graduated in 1877. Immediately beginning to practise in the State of West Virginia, he remained there nine years and then removed to the Indian Reservation at Fort Simeoe, Wash., and after a three years' stay there came to North Yakima in 1889, and has here built up a large practice. He was married in 1879 to Miss Helen Fearnster, a daughter of a

well-to-do farmer of West Virginia. They have a family of four children, two of whom are students at the Sisters' Academy. The doctor has a fine residence in the city and other valuable property. He was elected Coroner in 1893 and is also City Health Officer, besides holding the office of local surgeon for the Northern Pacific Railroad. Fraternally he is a Mason and member of the Knights of Pythias, Uniform Ruk. He takes an active interest in the affairs of the city. He has a fine library, both of general and professional literature, and is a close student.

COHN, BERNHARD, of Pomeroy, Wash., was born in Germany in 1857. His father, Gaza Cohn, a merchant, and his mother, Josephine, were both of that nationality. Fifth in a family of nine, he received his education in the public and high schools, with physical training in the gymnasiums of his native land. In 1872 he came to the United States, located in San Francisco, and became a clerk and bookkeeper in that city and other sections of California. Removing to Washington Territory in 1883, he established a general merchandise business and continued it until September, 1892, when the Pomeroy Mercantile Company was formed with a paid-up capital of \$30,000, Mr. Cohn being a large stockholder. He became its General Manager, and still continues to conduct the affairs of its large and increasing business. He is evidently well fitted for the task he has undertaken, being one of the most energetic and enterprising business men in the community, with an enviable reputation for industry, honesty, and that business sagacity whose strongest foundation is undeniable common sense; yet with all this he does not neglect mental cultivation, being a close student and a ripe scholar.

COLE, FREMONT, attorney-at-law, of Seattle, was born September 18th, 1856, in Covert, Seneca County, N. Y.; received his education in the district school and at Farmers' Village Academy, studied law at Watkins Glen, and was admitted to the Bar of New York in 1880. He practised at Watkins Glen for ten years. In 1884 he was elected to the State Legislature, and was re-elected for five successive terms. In January, 1888, he was elected Speaker of the lower branch of the Legislature, and was re-elected to the same important position in the following session. He came to Seattle in June, 1890, and at once began the active practise of the law, forming a partnership with Messrs. E. F. Blaine and L. Devois, under the firm name of Cole, Blaine & Devois. He withdrew one year later, and now practises alone. He was married in September, 1888, to Miss Charlotte Roberts, of Watkins, N. Y. They have one daughter.

COLLIER, E. L., Auditor and Recorder of Whatecom County, Wash., was born November 1st, 1858, at Campbellsburg, Washington County, Ind., and received a common-school education in his native place. Losing his mother when he was but four years old, he early became acquainted with the hardships of life, and at the age of twelve years we find him earning his own livelihood by laborious farm work. He continued his agricultural labors in his native State until 1878, at which time he started for Montana. Stopping at Clay Centre, Kan., he spent one year there engaged in farming pursuits. Going thence to Virginia City,



Mont., he worked in the mines there until 1884, when he migrated to California. He remained in San Francisco until the spring of 1888, when he came to New Whatcom, Wash., where he has since resided. In 1890 he was elected Auditor and Recorder for the county of Whatcom, was re-elected in 1892, and is now serving his second term in that office. As a public officer Mr. Collier is conscientious and painstaking in the discharge of every duty, winning the respect and esteem of the people of the county, whose interests he has honestly guarded and earnestly endeavored to promote. In manner he is genial and affable, and numbers his friends by the score. Fraternally he is a member of the Knights of Pythias.

COLLINS, JOHN, a thrifty farmer of Walla Walla County, was born in Ohio in 1843, his parents being natives of Ireland, who emigrated to the Buckeye State in 1840. The subject of our sketch, after receiving such limited education as the district schools of his section could bestow, entered upon the active business of life by becoming a miner in Colorado, near Denver. From thence in 1868 he removed to White Pine, Nev., where he still engaged in the same pursuit. After many years of adventurous wandering Mr. Collins finally settled upon his present farm in Walla Walla County. He tills no less than seven hundred and sixty acres of choice land which well rewards his labors, his heaviest crop often reaching thirty-five bushels to the acre. His improvements are extensive, and were all built by himself. He is married and has had six children. What more could a Western farmer ask—a fine farm, a pleasant home, abundant conveniences, and children growing up about him.

COLLYER, SAMUEL, Cashier of the Merchants' National Bank of Tacoma, is the eldest son of the Rev. Robert Collyer, the eminent Unitarian preacher of New York City. He was born July 6th, 1847, near Keighley, Yorkshire, England, and at the age of seven came to America with some friends of his father, locating near Philadelphia, Pa. In 1859 the family removed to Chicago, and Samuel received his education in the public schools of that city. At the age of seventeen he began his business life as clerk in the office of the purchasing agent of the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad Company, and also acted as stationer of the system for three years. He then entered the employ of Messrs. Bates & Co., wholesale lumber dealers, remaining with them for twelve years. In the spring of 1880 he removed with his family to Silver Cliff, Col., where he engaged in the lumber business and ranching for four years. This venture being unsuccessful, he entered the employ of the Bradstreet Commercial Agency at Denver, Col., and removed his family to that city. In 1885 he was appointed the Superintendent of Bradstreet's Salt Lake City office, and fifteen months later was transferred to the Portland, Ore., office, where he remained in charge for fifteen months. In 1888 he severed his connection with the Mercantile Agency to accept the position of Cashier of the Merchants' National Bank of Tacoma, which office he has since filled. He is a director and stockholder in this bank, President of the Western Washington Industrial Exposition Company, Vice-President of the Tacoma Chamber of Commerce, Treasurer of the World's Fair Commission, and is connected with various other business enterprises. His life throughout has been that of an

active, useful, far-seeing man. He is keen and sagacious in business, and possesses the highest order of financial ability. As a citizen of Tacoma he has been vigilant in promoting the interests of the community with reference to all public enterprises and improvements. Frank and genial in manner, kindly and generous in his nature, he is deservedly popular with a host of friends. Mr. Collyer was married October 11th, 1871, to Miss Rebecca Moore, of Chicago. She died in December, 1876, leaving one daughter, who is married and resides in Chicago. December 9th, 1879, he was married to Miss Louise Dewey, of Chicago, and by her he has one son, Norman.

CONOVER, CHARLES T., of the firm of Crawford & Conover, investment brokers of Seattle, was born in Schoharie County, N. Y., August 7th, 1862, and there received his early training and education. At the age of sixteen he went to Amsterdam, N. Y., and began to learn the printer's trade, but soon abandoned it, and in 1880 became a reporter on the *Troy (New York) Times*, under John A. Sleicher, the present editor of the *New York Mail and Express*. Returning to Amsterdam, he became city editor of the *Evening Recorder*, and so continued for about a year. He then returned to his native county and took charge of the weekly *Cobleskill Herald*, which he conducted until his twenty-first year, when he disposed of his interest in that paper. About this time he came into possession of quite an estate left him by his father, and, impressed with the advantages of the West, removed to Port Moody, B. C., where he engaged in the lumber business and lost the most of his means. He then went to Tacoma, Wash., where he obtained a position as reporter for the *Tacoma Ledger*. A few months later he was offered and accepted the city editorship of the *Seattle Post Intelligencer*, and removed to that city, where he has since resided. After one year's service on the *Post Intelligencer* he resigned, and this closed his career as a "newspaper man." He then, in 1888, formed a partnership with S. L. Crawford, also of the *Post Intelligencer* staff, under the firm style of Crawford & Conover, and embarked in the real estate business. The venture proved a successful one, and Crawford & Conover are household words throughout the Pacific Northwest. Mr. Conover is a director in the First National Bank of Seattle, and is identified with many important enterprises. Although a young man, he has attained a leading position in financial circles, and has a highly honorable reputation. The popular and appropriate title, the Evergreen State, the official sobriquet of Washington, was first suggested by Mr. Conover. He was married in June, 1891, to Miss Louise Burns, of New York City.

CONOVER, DR. S. B., a practising physician of Port Townsend, Wash., was born in New Jersey, September 23d, 1840. He received his early education in Trenton, N. J., and his medical training in Philadelphia. He served in the United States Army as Acting Assistant-Surgeon at Nashville, Tenn., Philadelphia, Pa., and Cincinnati, O., until 1865, when he resigned to engage in private practice at Trenton, N. J. One year later he again entered the army as Acting Assistant-Surgeon, and served as Post Surgeon at Lake City, Fla., until 1868, when he became State Treasurer of Florida, a position which he filled until the expiration of his term in January, 1873, when he was chosen United States Sen-

ator. He entered upon this important office March 4th, 1873, and served with distinguished ability until the expiration of his term in 1879. Dr. Conover took an active and influential part in the reconstruction of the State of Florida, served as delegate to the Constitutional Convention, and was Speaker of the State House of Representatives. In 1880 the Republicans chose him as their candidate for Governor, and while he firmly believed he was honestly elected, the Democratic Party being in control of the political machinery, the certificate of election was given to his opponent. Dr. Conover was chairman of the Florida delegations to the National Republican Conventions of 1868 and 1876. After attending several courses of lectures at the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, he again took up the practice of his profession in Florida, and continued there until his removal to Port Townsend, where he enjoys an extensive and lucrative practice. He is a member of the World's Fair Commission of the State of Washington. Dr. Conover is progressive and public-spirited in his ideas, and one whose entire career has been synonymous with integrity and manliness. He possesses in an eminent degree the qualities most needed in a public official. During all the years of his public life he so acted as to leave the impression under all circumstances of being animated by a conscientious purpose to faithfully discharge every trust, regardless of consequences—a record which firmly established him in the confidence and respect of the public. He is genial and social in nature, easily wins and retains friends, and is deservedly popular in the city of his adoption, where he has justly earned the good opinion of his fellows.

CONRAD, JAMES H., a representative farmer of Tampico, Wash., was born in New York in 1840, being the eldest of a family of three children born to Samuel and Keziah (Hollister) Conrad, both of whom were natives of the Empire State. Leaving home at the age of sixteen, young Conrad began life for himself, spending three years in Maryland, and then returning to his native State, where he remained until he reached twenty-one. Migrating to Illinois, he engaged in various occupations for a period of eight years, when he removed to Missouri and thence by the overland Salt Lake route to Portland, Ore., whence, after a long sojourn, he went to Yakima, Wash., and took possession of the fine farm which he still cultivates. He is also a considerable land-owner in other localities, has acres of hops, fine hop houses, a beautiful orchard—in short, all that goes to make the life of an agriculturist an enviable one. Mr. Conrad was married in 1863 to Miss Mary A. Greeve, the daughter of a prominent merchant of Illinois. Their union has been blessed with six children.

COOK, LUCIAN F., of Tacoma, a son of Silas and Catherine F. Cook, was born in Watertown, O., February 26th, 1849. His father was an inventor of some note and one of the pioneers of Tacoma, coming there when the great city of the present was but a place of some seven hundred souls. Young Cook received a common school education, removed with his parents to Western Iowa in 1846, and entered the Commercial College of St. Joseph, Mo., but did not complete its course. He engaged in newspaper work in 1883, and published the *Dunlap Reporter* for eight years in Dunlap, Ia.; then sold out and began to conduct the issue of the *Harrison County News*, which he edited for two years. He

came to Washington in 1884, located at Tacoma, and became a real estate dealer, being also identified with other enterprises. He organized the Puget Sound Pressed Brick and Terra Cotta Company. For two years he was President of the Young Men's Christian Association of Tacoma, and was President of the Humane Society. He is an owner and director of the Lake Park Railroad and Improvement Company, and a very large real estate owner in the counties of Pierce and King, aggregating half a million dollars. He is President of the Around the World Publishing Company; patentee of a system of elevated and electric railroads, now building an experimental line in Tacoma. Mr. Cook is a business man, largely identified with the later history and progress of Tacoma. He is a devoted member of the Congregational Church.

COOK, MORTIMER, capitalist, of Sedro, Wash., was born in Mansfield, O., September 15th, 1826. Like many another farmer's boy, he attended the district school in winter, working on the paternal acres during the summer months. This lasted until he reached the age of twenty, when he enlisted in the First United States Infantry, at Burlington, Ia.; was sent to the frontier of Southwestern Texas, and served under the biographer's command until his discharge in 1850. He then entered the Quartermaster's employ at Eagle Pass, Tex., in which he continued for two years. In the spring of 1852 he went to California, travelling alone from San Antonio, Tex., to Mazatlan, Mexico. Reaching San Francisco, May 23d, 1852, he embarked in mining and speculating, starting a mining store at Rabbit Creek, Cal. Attracted by the Frazer River gold excitement of 1858, he journeyed thither and started a ferry on Thompson's River, known as Cook's Ferry, a great success. He was also the proprietor of a general mining store at Lytton, on the same river. In 1864 he returned to Ohio, purchased the old homestead and resided there for three years, but finding its dull monotony too wearisome for an adventuresome spirit, sold out and removed to Topeka, Kan., where he built the iron bridge across the Kaw River, and remained for four years. Then he went to Santa Barbara, Cal., where he established the First National Gold Bank of that city, of which institution he was President for five years. He came to Skagit County, Wash., and located on the present site of Sedro, investing heavily in land both in Skagit and the neighboring counties. He also started a shingle mill and store, and is now giving his attention to the cultivation of six hundred acres, which he purposes making a model farm. He was married January 14th, 1863, to Miss Nancy F. Pollock, of Mansfield, O. They have three daughters. Mr. Cook has filled the office of Mayor of Santa Barbara, Cal., for three years, is a worthy Mason and an Odd Fellow. It has fallen to the lot of the biographer to trace the history of one of his old soldiers from the humble position of high private in the regulars to the larger dignity of capitalist and ex-Mayor. His old commander congratulates him on his success.

COOKE, E. N., a farmer and stockman, and also interested in mining, is noted as being the discoverer of borax and soda deposits in the Crab Creek country. He cultivates his farm of seven hundred acres nine miles east of Ellensburg, in the fertile Kittitas Valley. He was born in Oregon in 1854. His father was a native of Ohio, his mother of New York. His father was a veteran of the Mexi-

can War, a pioneer of the Pacific Coast, coming to Oregon in 1850, and removing to the Kittitas Valley twenty years later, where he died, October 1st, 1888, leaving a widow and nine children. He was for four terms a member of the Territorial Legislature, Auditor of Yakima County, prominent in the organization of Kittitas County, and afterward its School Superintendent. The subject of our sketch received his education in the common schools of Oregon and Washington. He followed the cattle business, took up land, and by thrift and enterprise has achieved his present success. He was married in 1881 to Miss Yocum, a lady of education, who was born in Minnesota in 1860. They have three children.

COOPER, JOHN H., M.D., a prominent physician and leading citizen of Farmington, Wash., was born in Sidney, Shelby County, O., October 30th, 1851. His father was John Cooper, a planter, of Virginia, and his mother a native of the Keystone State. Dr. Cooper received his rudimentary education in the district schools of Ohio, and then entered Westfield College, Ill., intending to take a scientific course, which, however, he did not fully complete. He received his medical training at the Eclectic Medical Institute of Cincinnati, graduating in 1875, with the degree of M.D. Locating in Illinois, he remained two years there, then returned to Monticello, where he continued to reside for seven years. Moving to Washington in 1885, he located at Farmington, where he has ever since remained actively engaged in the practice of his profession. The doctor married in 1882 Miss Mary H. Piatt, a cousin of the famous Washington journalist of that name. Three children have blessed their union. The doctor, who is the owner of a pretty city residence besides other valuable real estate, has held the office of Mayor and also that of City Councillor, and has been largely instrumental in the improvement of the city, both morally and materially, during his term of office, especially in the matter of its water supply. He is a Mason, a Knight of Pythias, a Republican in politics, a public-spirited citizen, and in all respects a representative man.

COOPER, TRANDELL M., farmer and politician, of Sprague, Wash., was born in New York in 1848. His father, John Cooper, was a farmer and merchant of Rutland, Vt.; his mother, Louise A. Cooper, was a native of Oswego, N. Y. Young Cooper was educated in the public schools of Illinois and by private tuition. He removed to Illinois with his parents, who located in Bushnell in that State, where he lived until he reached his majority, when he went to Iowa, remained a year, then returned to Illinois, and after two years' stay went back to New York. During these years he was engaged in clerking for various mercantile firms. In New York he interested himself in the dairy business, and so continued for four years. In 1877 he migrated to Oregon and followed the same pursuit until January, 1880, when he went to Spokane, and spent seven years in farming. He was elected Treasurer of Lincoln County in 1886 and Auditor in 1888, offices which he filled with marked ability. He has served two terms as City Councillor, and has been elected to all these positions in the Democratic interest, in every instance running ahead of his party ticket, though the county is strongly Republican. He was married in 1888 to Miss Alice M. Bassett, of Maine. It is needless to speak of Mr. Cooper's personal popularity; his election to office tells the story.

COPLEN, A. D., of Latah, Wash., assayer and mining engineer, was born in Iowa, December 15th, 1862. He received his education in the public schools, Spokane College, and Kent Academy, Maine. Determining to devote himself to mining, he pursued his geological studies at Colorado College, obtaining the indorsement of that institution as an expert in mines and assaying. Coming to Latah he formed a partnership with his brother, engaging in farming, but without relinquishing his prospecting. Eminently successful in this, he not only discovered several mines, but in company with his brother located valuable deposits of fire and pottery clay in the vicinity of Latah, which finds a ready market in Portland. The brothers have also been so fortunate as to unearth during their subterranean researches some wonderful remains of prehistoric men and animals. These bones were in a fine state of preservation, have formed the theme of lectures, and been carried by the railroads free of charge throughout the State for the information of the people at large. They are now in Chicago. They include tusks of some unknown animal whose dimensions when living must have been stupendous; they measure over ten feet in length by as many inches in diameter, the shoulder-blade being forty-four inches and the pelvis six feet. The brothers are not without hope of making further discoveries.

COPLEN, GEORGE W., A.B., of Latah, Wash., was born in Iowa in 1856, being the eldest child of his father's third wife. He gained the rudiments of knowledge in a preparatory school at Vancouver, Wash., from whence he entered the Pacific University of Forest Grove, Ore., graduating in 1881 with the degree of A.B. Locating at Latah, he took up a pre-emption claim. Returning to Forest Grove, he engaged in business, which he followed until his return to Latah, where he devoted himself to farming for a time. In addition to this he associated himself with his brother, A. D. Coplen, and engaged in mining in the Cœur d'Alene district. Their success in this "search for hidden treasure" is shown by the increase of their holdings, the brothers being not only large owners of valuable mining property in the district above mentioned, but real estate in the cities of Latah and Spokane. Mr. Coplen is a candidate for Representative on the "prohibition ticket," a member of the Methodist Church, Farmers' Alliance, and other societies, a man of education, versatility of talent, and shrewd business common sense. He married in 1882 Miss Sarah E. Bowlby, of Oregon. They have two children.

COX, JAMES W., a representative citizen of Cle Elum, was born in 1858 in Indiana. He was a son of Samuel Cox, a merchant of that State, and Rachel (Miller) Cox, a native of Kentucky. Young Cox received his early education in the public school of his native district. His first employment was in railroading, a pursuit which he followed in different States of the Union for a period of seventeen years. He came to Washington Territory in 1888, locating at Cle Elum, where, after three years spent in his old occupation, he engaged in merchandising, to which he still devotes his attention. He is counted not only a capable and enterprising business man, but well worthy of the esteem in which he is generally held. Mr. Cox was married at Holton, Ind., in 1879, to Miss Frances E. Parker, a native of Indianapolis, Ind. He has, in addition to his handsome cottage resi-

dence, other valuable city property. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and one of those progressive men whose interest in events aids in no small degree to advance the best interests of the community at large.

CRABTREE, GEORGE WASHINGTON, a prominent business man of Waitsburg, Wash., was born in Kentucky in 1850. His father, Z. Crabtree, was a Kentucky farmer, his mother, Marie J. Crabtree, being also a native of that State. In 1852 his parents crossed the plains by ox-team and located in the Willamette Valley, where George received the rudiments of education until the age of seventeen, when he engaged in farming, a pursuit which he continued for upward of five years. He then removed to the vicinity of Waitsburg and became foreman of W. H. Ingalls's ranch, in whose employ he remained four years. Then he came into the city and established himself in the livery business. He keeps a large and well-cared-for stable, and finds no reason to complain of a lack of patronage. He was married in 1870 to Miss Laura Mitchell, a native of Oregon. Two children were born to them, but neither survives. Mr. Crabtree is the owner of a pleasant city home, and feels a warm interest in the progress and substantial improvement of Waitsburg. He is an active member of the Christian Church, taking an active part in every good work; is a Democrat in his political convictions, works for his party and sincerely desires its success. Personally he may without egotism claim to be a popular and highly esteemed citizen, possessing the confidence and regard of all who know him.

CRAWFORD, JOHN H., of Ellensburg, a leading farmer and stockman of Kittitas County, was born in Illinois in 1832. His parents were Virginians, his father being a planter of that State and a veteran of the War of 1812. They died in Wisconsin in 1846, leaving four children, of whom the youngest is the subject of our sketch. Mr. Crawford received those rudiments of education which fitted him for busy pursuits of after life in that State, where he also engaged both in mining and farming, till his removal to Oregon in 1852. Making the tedious journey across the plains with pack animals, he reached the Willamette Valley in July, where he busied himself for ten years in the same pursuits, removing to Idaho in the spring of 1863. Returning to Oregon in 1871, he was attracted to the Sound country in Washington, where, like Adam of old, he gardened; then, crossing to the Kittitas Valley, August 6th, 1879, he took up land, and still owns over three hundred fertile acres. Mr. Crawford was married in Wisconsin in 1860 to Miss Hannah S. Woods, a native of Maine. Three children are the happy result of their union. They are members of the Methodist Church, and enjoy the esteem of the community in which they reside.

CRAWFORD, S. L., real estate broker of Seattle, was born in Oregon City, Ore., June 22d, 1855. He received his education in the schools of Walla Walla, Wash., Salem, Ore., and Olympia, Wash., to which place his parents removed in 1870. Upon the completion of his studies he entered the office of the *Washington Standard* in Olympia, where he learned the printer's trade. In the fall of 1875 he accepted the post of Assistant Clerk of the House of Representatives.

He was then engaged in printing the laws of that session, and afterward worked on the *Morning Echo* of Olympia, until he left the capital city to take a position on the *Daily Intelligencer* of Seattle (afterward, in 1882, by its absorption of the *Post*, known as the *Post-Intelligencer*), one of the first journals on the coast. Mr. Crawford has filled every position on this paper from pressman to proprietor during thirteen years of faithful service. In October, 1888, he severed his editorial connection to engage in the real estate business with Mr. Charles T. Conover, for three years his associate on the *Post-Intelligencer*. The high standing, established integrity, and extensive acquaintance of these gentlemen made their new venture a success from the start, and assured the future of their undertaking, its results exceeding their most sanguine expectations. Mr. Crawford was married at Sacramento, Cal., to Miss Clara M., youngest daughter of Dr. W. F. Clayton, of that city. They have one son, Frank Clayton Crawford, now a lad of thirteen.

CREIGHTON, DR. J. R., a leading physician of Rockford, Wash., was born in New York in 1836, and was the eldest child of David and Isabel (Ray) Creighton. His father died in Washington County, and the mother still resides at her old home. The ancestry of the Creightons is Scotch. The subject of our sketch was reared in Washington County, where he attended the public schools. He began the study of medicine in 1858 with a preceptor, attended lectures at the Albany Medical College, graduating therefrom in 1863. He proved his devotion to the flag by enlisting in Company E, Twenty-first New York Cavalry, and was soon appointed Assistant Surgeon in the army then serving under General Sheridan and operating in Virginia and Maryland. He was stationed at Harper's Ferry Hospital at the close of the war, thence to Washington, D. C., and was present at the grand review in that city in 1865. He was then ordered on duty to St. Louis, where he was honorably mustered out in July. Returning to civil life he located in Chicago, where in four years' time he built up a practice; then changed his abode to Butler County, Kan., where he remained five years; thence to Lincoln County till 1889, when he came to Washington and established himself at Fairfield, removing from thence in January of 1891 to Rockford, where he now does a flourishing business. In 1892 he was appointed Surgeon to the Indian Reservation of the Colville Post at Fort Spokane. He has been married twice, first in 1860 to a lady who died in 1866, leaving one child, now married and residing in New York. His second wife, whom he espoused in Chicago in 1867, was Miss Sarah Farnsworth, who bore him four children. The doctor is a Mason and a member of Magnolia Post No. 41. He is a genial gentleman and an excellent physician, greatly liked by all who know him.

CREWS, W. E., attorney-at-law, of Seattle, was born in East Portland, Ore., August 4th, 1861, was educated in the public schools of that State, and studied surveying at home under a private tutor. He then graduated from the Portland Business College and became bookkeeper for Wheeler Brothers, at Pendleton, Ore. Taking up the study of the law, he entered the office of Gearin & Gilbert, and also attended the Law Department of the State University at Portland. He graduated in 1885, was admitted to the Bar, and at once began active practice.



In June, 1889, he came to Seattle, resumed his professional work, and is now a member of the law firm of Justin, Gearin & Crews, which still continues and does a large business. Mr. Crews was married in Portland, Ore., June 6th, 1886, to Miss Louisa Rush, of Eugene, Ore. Fraternally he is a Knight of Pythias and a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He was nominated for Superior Judge of King County in 1892, on the Democratic ticket. As Webster remarked, "There is always room at the top," in every profession.

CRONCE, S. L., County Clerk and Clerk of the Superior Court of Adams County, Wash., was born in Pennsylvania in 1853. His father, Samuel Cronce, was a native of New Jersey and a physician; his mother, whose maiden name was Longenecker, being from the State of Pennsylvania. Mr. Cronce was the second in a family of three children born to his parents. He received his education in the high schools of Illinois, and was entered as a student in the Mechanicsburg Academy of that State. Locating in Whiteside County, Ill., he engaged in teaching for many years, going thence to Macon County, Ill., to continue the same pursuit. Migrating to Washington in March, 1889, he settled at Ritzville, where he acted as clerk to the Probate Court. He was afterward nominated and elected to the office of Auditor and County Clerk and Clerk of the Superior Court of Adams County. In 1891 he was admitted to the Bar, and has held other offices of a local character. Mr. Cronce married in 1887 Miss Addie N. Malone, a native of Illinois. They have one child, Grace A. He was renominated in 1892 by acclamation in the Republican Convention for the office of County Auditor and Clerk, and elected by a large plurality, three candidates being in the field. Mr. Cronce is deservedly popular, owns a pleasant home and a fine wheat farm, and is in all respects a representative citizen of the Evergreen State.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF PALOUSE CITY, WASH.—Banks have their biographies as well as mortals—more or less interesting to their stockholders and the community at large. Mr. Charles T. Cross, cashier of the Bank of Palouse City, Wash., favors us with the following historical sketch of the life up to date of the financial institution over whose cashiership he so ably presides. The Bank of Palouse City was organized in January, 1888, first as a private enterprise, with A. M. Cannon as its proprietor, but afterward, on June 2d, 1890, as a national bank, with a capital of \$50,000, which was increased at a later date to \$75,000. The surplus now is \$25,000. Its officers are: A. M. Cannon, President; L. C. Wheeler, Vice-President; Charles T. Cross, Cashier. Mr. Cross is also interested in the insurance business. The bank does a large business, and with such backers and bright expectations bids fair to outlive its founders, growing and increasing to a financial good old age.

CROUP, DR. O. J., dental surgeon and citizen of Ellensburg, is a native of the Keystone State, where he first saw the light some thirty-two years ago, the fifth in a family of nine children born to Jacob and Sarah (Henshaw) Croup of that State. Educated in the public schools of his native State, he determined to devote himself to the study of dentistry, and began the practise of that profession in Pittsburg in 1883. Here he remained but a year, removing to the territory of

Washington in 1885 and locating at Walla Walla, where he opened an office and worked successfully until five years ago, when he moved to Ellensburg, and has ever since remained, building up, as a recognition of his ability, a large and lucrative practice. The doctor married at Walla Walla, in 1887, Miss Mary E. Bender, a native of Ohio, a daughter of H. A. Bender. They have a family of two children to add to the charm of a comfortable home. Dr. Croup is also the owner of considerable property on the Sound. He has been a member of the City Council, is Republican in politics, a worthy member of various societies, a close student, and keeps well up with every advance of his specialty, yet finds time to interest himself in all that bids fair to forward the best interests of the town of which he is a most worthy and generally esteemed citizen.

CUDIHEE, EDWARD, Acting Captain of Police of the city of Seattle, was born in Rochester, N. Y., January 26th, 1853, received his early education in his native city, and finished it in a seminary at Jackson, Mich., after which he resided with his parents until the age of twenty-four. He then engaged in the grocery business at Jackson. Going from thence to Leadville, Col., he was elected Chief of Police, an office which he held for two years. He then followed mining until the winter of 1890, when he removed to Seattle, where he has been a member of the police force ever since, having been specially connected with its secret service, and doing the work committed to his charge with the entire approbation of his superiors. He is at present acting as captain of police. It is a part of his official record that he declined to become a member of the Vigilance Committee in Leadville, when it was a much easier and possibly safer matter to accept such an invitation than to decline.

DALE, JOHN S., County Commissioner and a prosperous farmer of Skagit County, was born in Venango County, Pa., September 7th, 1853. One year later his parents removed to Pierce County, Wis., where our subject was reared on a farm and received such educational advantages as the common schools of that vicinity afforded. He began life as a bread-winner at the age of twenty-one, going to Davidson County, Tenn., and in 1874 he was married to Miss Lucy J. Brown, of that county. Four children have been born to them, the sexes being equally represented. Mr. Dale followed farming in Tennessee for twelve years, but meeting with indifferent success, determined to try his fortune in a new field. Coming directly to Skagit County, Wash., he purchased ninety acres of fertile land twelve miles from the town of Mt. Vernon, where he is now an active, enterprising, and successful farmer. His acres are well improved, and amply repay the care and labor bestowed upon them. Mr. Dale was elected one of the County Commissioners of Skagit County, and on the organization of the board was elected chairman, and is now discharging the duties of his office in a highly creditable and satisfactory manner. Personally Mr. Dale is a gentleman of pleasant and winning manners, and favorably impresses all with whom he is brought in contact. He is a hard worker, progressive and public-spirited in his ideas, and one whose entire career has been synonymous with manliness and integrity. Fraternally he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

DARBY, JAMES A., hardware merchant, of Pomeroy, Wash., was born in Wisconsin in 1849, and was educated in the public schools of the State of New York, where he moved with his parents when two years old. He located, on the completion of his studies, in Missouri, and engaged in railroading for nearly fifteen years. He then removed to Washington Territory, locating in 1885 at Pomeroy, where he engaged in the hardware business. He was married in 1873 to Miss Mattie Cox, of Missouri. A family of six children grace their union and enliven their pleasant city home. Mr. Darby is a property-owner and an esteemed citizen of Pomeroy. Fraternally he is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and politically a Prohibitionist. A thoroughgoing business man, he makes many friends and receives from his many good qualities the regard of all who know him.

DARBY, WALTER L., hardware merchant, of Pomeroy, Wash., was born in Iowa in 1858. His father, Hubbard Darby, was a New York mechanic, his mother, Margaret (Armstrong) Darby, being a native of Ireland. After a preparatory course in the public schools of Missouri, Walter became a student in Thayer College, Kidder, Mo., taking a classical course, which, however, he did not complete. He then engaged in business with his father at Kidder, and in 1883 came to the Pacific Coast, locating at Pomeroy and engaging in his present business, with the firm of Darby & Co. In 1885 he sold out, and a year later the firm of Darby & Sons was organized with a capital of \$10,000, which enables them to carry a stock fully sufficient to the needs of their rapidly growing trade. Mr. Darby was married in 1885 to Miss Kate Benjamin, a native of Oregon, by whom he has five children. He has been a member of the City Council, and is a Republican in his political convictions. A firm believer in the grand future which awaits the still infant State of Washington, he looks hopefully forward to its speedy increase and full development.

DASHIELL, BENJAMIN F.—A half mile northwest of the town of Waverly, Wash., locates the farm of Mr. Dashiell, who was born in Louisville, Ky., March 28th, 1838. His father, Dr. George W. Dashiell, was a native of Maryland, and practised as a physician till late in life. His mother came from that city so noted for its beautiful women, Baltimore. Her father, James Corrie, was a merchant of that city, and was one of the French spoliation claimants. When Congress voted that these claims should be paid, under Arthur's administration, Mr. Corrie's claim was paid to the children of his only child, though the amount paid was greatly reduced from the original claim. Our subject was the tenth of eleven children born to his parents. He was almost literally self-taught, for his schooling was limited to six months in the district school, as he was obliged to labor upon his father's farm, who was both an agriculturist and practitioner. Nevertheless he managed by his own unaided efforts to pick up a fair education, for there is really no help like self-help. In 1860 he went from Iowa to Oregon, where he located at Pendleton, taking a farm and improving it until 1872. Selling out, he located on the farm of one hundred and sixty acres he homesteaded near Waverly, and later purchased one hundred and sixty acres of the railroad, making three hundred and twenty acres in all. He was one of the three persons

who laid out the town of Waverly, a portion of the land being taken from his three hundred and twenty acres, reducing his farm to two hundred and ninety acres. He still owns about seventy town lots in Waverly. His farm is all improved and under cultivation. Add to this an orchard of six hundred trees bearing fruit of various kinds, and a pleasant home with its useful and ornamental accessories, and it becomes a matter of wonder that the owner of all these good things is still unmarried.

DAVIDSON, JOHN B., attorney-at-law, of Ellensburg, Wash., was born in Indiana in 1859, being the youngest in a family of six children born to Stephen and Catherine B. (Brown) Davidson. The father was a native of Ohio and the mother of South Carolina. His elementary education was obtained in the public schools of his native State, supplemented by a course at the Northern Indiana Normal School, to which he added a course at Ann Arbor. His legal education was received at the Albany (New York) Law School. He was admitted to the Bar of Indiana in 1882, and began practise at Ellensburg, Wash., where he removed in 1883 and associated himself with Samuel C. Davidson. They have built up a large practice, their clientage being of an excellent character. Their offices in the Davidson Block are convenient and commodious, the building in which they are located being one of the finest business structures in the city. Mr. Davidson has filled the office of Mayor, to which he was elected on the Republican ticket in 1889. He was married at Ellensburg in 1886 to Miss Jean C. Schnebly, daughter of the editor of the Ellensburg *Localizer*, Mr. D. J. Schnebly. Mrs. Davidson is a native of Washington. They have three children. Mr. Davidson is the owner of a pleasant city home and other valuable realty. Fraternally he is a member of the Knights of Pythias, Uniformed Rank. He is also City Attorney. In politics he is a Republican. He has a fine library, is a close student, and a well-informed man.

DAVIS, A. J., of Colfax, Wash., a thoroughgoing business man, was born in Wales in 1859, of which country his father and mother were both natives. His parents came to the United States in 1870 and located at Pittston, Pa., in whose public schools the subject of our sketch received such preparatory training as fitted him to become a student of Wyoming Seminary, from whence he graduated with honor in due course. He then became a weigher in the employ of the Delaware & Hudson Canal Company, which he relinquished at the end of two years to remove to Colfax. Here he engaged in a lumber mill, but abandoned this occupation to build a residence for himself. He then took a position with a prominent Colfax firm as clerk and salesman, and after going through all the stages became General Manager, where his services are highly appreciated by his employers in the department which he still retains. Mr. Davis was married in 1883 to Miss Elizabeth G. Thomas, a native of Centralia, Pa. They have three children, but one of whom survives. Mr. Davis is a man of sterling worth and a member of the Plymouth Congregational Church, of which he is a trustee. Enterprising and energetic, a property-holder, deeply interested in the progress of the thriving city where he makes his home, he is justly esteemed as a possessor of the best qualities both of head and heart.

DAVIS, E. D., hardware merchant, of Mt. Vernon, Wash., was born in St. John, Putnam County, Mo., October 9th, 1856. In 1865 he removed with his parents to Sullivan County, in the same State, where he attended the common schools. He began life on his own resources at the age of eighteen, and after working on a farm for about a year, he attended school for eight months at Abingdon, Ill. He then resumed farming pursuits until 1878, after which he taught school at Pollock, Mo., and in Morgan County, Ill., one term each. Removing to Keokuk, Ia., he accepted a position as travelling salesman for Dr. Baker & Son's proprietary medicines. After spending one year in that occupation he returned to Sullivan County, Mo., and resumed teaching for two terms. In 1883 Mr. Davis came to Washington Territory, where he followed the same honorable calling until 1889: first at Mt. Vernon, one term; then one term in Snohomish County; then at Mt. Vernon again, and afterward in other parts of Skagit County. In 1889 he was elected Sheriff of Skagit County, and held that important office for two terms, performing the duties of the same in a manner highly creditable to himself and to the satisfaction of the county at large. During his term as Sheriff he embarked in the hardware business at Mt. Vernon, in partnership with O. Klement, under the firm name of Klement & Davis. Purchasing his partner's interest in 1892, he has since continued the business alone. He carries an extensive and well-selected stock, and has a large and constantly increasing trade. Mr. Davis is an active factor in Mt. Vernon's prosperity, and takes a lively interest in everything calculated to advance the public good. He is recognized in the community as a man of the highest integrity, and enjoys the esteem and confidence of all. Fraternally he is a member of the Knights of Pythias. Mr. Davis was married in October, 1890, to Miss Maggie R. Hastie, of Skagit County. Two children, a son and a daughter, have been born to them.

DAVIS, J. S., hardware merchant, of Pomeroy, Wash., was born in Decatur County, Ind., in 1839. His father, James Davis, was a Connecticut farmer, his mother, Hattie (Ferguson) Davis, being a native of New York. Youngest in a family of seven, our subject obtained his early education in the public schools of his native State. He then located in Greenburg, Ind., but removed with his parents to Missouri in 1856. In the spring of 1860 he went to California, where he followed various callings; thence to Oregon, where he farmed and afterward took a clerkship, and in 1867 removed to Umatilla County, Ore., and from that place to what was then Walla Walla County, but now Garfield, Wash. Here he became a fruit-raiser on Snake River, an occupation which he followed for eight years with considerable success. Taking up his residence in Pomeroy in 1890, he associated himself in the hardware business with Messrs. Hathaway and Thomas. Mr. Hathaway having sold out his interest, the firm is now known as Davis & Co. They have an invested capital of about \$10,000, and carry a large stock. Mr. Davis was married in 1864 to Miss Louise Jackson, of Yamhill County, Ore., by whom he has four children. He has filled the office of County Commissioner for two terms with marked ability, and is also a member of the City Council. In politics he is an ardent Republican. He owns a pleasant city home and valuable farm property, and, what is still more desirable and creditable, may claim the sincere regard and respect of the community which respects his business talents and sterling worth.

DAVIS, DR. W. NORTON, the son of A. J. Davis, a gentleman farmer of Toronto, Canada, and Laura Norton Davis, his wife, was born in Aylmer, Elgin County, Ontario, Canada, January 10th, 1861. Overwork in his high-school course so shattered the health of young Davis that it was not until the age of seventeen that he was enabled to renew his studies, when he entered at Ann Arbor, Mich., graduating at the head of his class. Still further to perfect himself in the medical profession, and zealous to acquire a good foundation, he became a student in the Chicago Homœopathic College, took a thorough course, and carried away its highest honors with the special commendation of the faculty. Beginning practice in Chicago, he left the "Windy City" to establish himself in Beloit, Wis., where he took a leading position in the healing art. Returning to Canada, he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Toronto, and passed a creditable examination in the regular school of medicine. Being thus doubly armed, and strongly attracted by the beauties of Los Angeles, Cal., he determined to settle in that city, where he abode for five years, and was eminently successful. Coming to Spokane in July, 1889, he had hardly established himself when the great fire destroyed his outfit and threw him on his own resources. After a brief sojourn in the East he returned with the rebuilding of the city, and is now, thanks to his acknowledged ability and skill as a specialist, a leading physician in the beautiful metropolis of Eastern Washington—Spokane. He numbers his patients by hundreds all over the Inland Empire, along the Pacific Coast, and as far as the Atlantic Seaboard, and even in the old world. The doctor is married and has one child, and is, moreover, wedded to the city of Spokane, where his fine offices are thronged with those who constantly seek his services.

DAWSON, L. M., farmer and superintendent of the poor farm, of Spangle, Wash., was born in Davisville, Ill., November 13th, 1839, his father, Joseph Dawson, and his mother, Sarah (Bright) Dawson, being of Scotch descent. He received his rudimentary education in the public schools of his native State until the age of nineteen, when he began the active business of life by farming in Illinois. He afterward went to Jasper, Mo., and in 1879 crossed the plains to Washington Territory and took up land about ten miles from Spangle, where he has a fine ranch, well stocked. In 1889 he was appointed Superintendent of the poor farm, to which is attached main and out-buildings sufficiently large to accommodate seventy-five paupers. Under the able supervision of Mr. Dawson this institution has been well kept up and excellently cared for. Mr. Dawson was married to a Miss Hays, of Fayette County, O. She was born in 1847, and is a daughter of William and Hannah (Redmond) Hays. Ten children have been born to this union, but four of whom survive. Mr. Dawson is a member of the Dunkard Church, and a Democrat in politics. He has achieved success in life in the face of many disadvantages, and owing to his popularity and determination to overcome them all, has obtained both social and financial recognition at the hands of his fellow-citizens.

DAY, HENRY B., an early pioneer of Washington, was born in West Virginia in 1830. He with the family emigrated to Wisconsin in 1848, and engaged in farming and lead-mining with two older brothers, Nicholas T. and Jesse N. Day,

until the spring of 1850. He crossed the plains to Oregon, and in 1851 engaged in gold-mining in Northern California, and in 1853 located a donation claim in Douglas County, Ore., and engaged in farming and stock-raising. In 1859 he went east of the mountains in what was then termed the Walla Walla country, and continued in the stock raising business until the discovery of gold in the Clear-water or Bitter Root Mountains. He followed mining, prospecting, packing, and various occupations in Washington, Idaho, and Montana till 1871; then engaged in sheep-raising in Garfield and Columbia counties with excellent results. He was married in 1873 to Miss Anna M. Alley, of Dayton. Mr. Day was elected to the first Washington State Legislature on the Republican ticket. He has served two years as member of City Council, and was elected for a second term. He is now spending the evening of his life at a pleasant home in the city of Dayton, in the interest of the education of his family of five children, three girls and two boys.

DAY, JOSEPH H., druggist, of Dayton, Wash., a son of the founder and original owner of the city site, from whom it takes its name, was born in Leavenworth, Kan., in 1857. His early educational training was received in the public schools of Dayton, and he was for a time a student in Whitman College, taking the ordinary course; but in point of fact he is for the most part a self-educated man. The drug business in which he is engaged, and of which he is the manager, was established in 1873. He took charge in 1877. It is the largest house of the kind in the city, and its business is constantly increasing with the growth of the place. Mr. Day was married in 1879 to Miss Emily B. Vanderbilt, by whom he has one child. His residence is one of the handsomest in the city. He is a member of the City Council, and Chairman of the Board of Water Works. In politics he is a Republican. Personally he is a man of fine business talents, with a keen eye to his own interests, yet ever ready to forward the best interests of his fellow-citizens.

DELANY, DAVID, farmer, of Farmington, Wash., was born in Tennessee in 1828. His father, Daniel Delany, was an East Tennessee farmer, his mother, Elizabeth (McGee) Delany, being from the same locality. Fourth in a family of six children, young Delany received his early education in the district schools of his native State. In 1838 he went with his parents to Missouri, where he remained until 1845 engaged in farming. He then removed to Oregon, to which State his parents had preceded him in 1843, thereby becoming pioneers of that State. Here he located a few miles distant from Salem, and once more engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1883 he migrated to Washington Territory and settled at Farmington. He is the largest property-holder in the city, and is also a holder of outside realty. He has been twice married; first in 1855 to Miss Jane Edgar, of Virginia, who bore him eleven children and died in 1885. In 1888 he was married to Mrs. Fultz, of Missouri. He has held various local offices, is connected with the Farmington Trading Company and the Odd Fellows Building Association. He is a Republican in politics and an earnestly progressive man in all that concerns the interests of the city which he has made his home.

DEMARIS, ORLANDO, farmer, of Dixie, Walla Walla County, was born in Iowa in 1857, his father being a native of Ohio, born in 1824, and his mother in 1832 in Kentucky. Coming to Washington Territory in 1863 with his parents, young Demaris received such early education as fell to the lot of the rising generation in those early days of the Evergreen State, but the time of his arrival was unfortunate, for it was just after "the hard winter," and a condition of privation naturally followed. His first occupation was his present one—farming. He bought a railroad tract located some two miles south of Dixie, where he owns some five hundred acres, which abundantly rewards the labor he bestows upon it. He was married in Walla Walla County to Miss Mary Lewis, in 1876. Six children grace their union. He is a worthy brother of the local Odd Fellows Lodge, numbering some fifty members.

DENNEY, NATHANIEL B., farmer, of Waitsburg, Walla Walla County, Wash., was born in Delaware in 1840. His father, also a native of that State, dates back to 1812. Receiving his early teaching in his native State, young Denney pushed out into the world, and after many years of drifting to and fro upon the sea of life, finally found harbor in Washington in 1859, making his way across the plains with a company of which Captain Moore was the leader. In 1865 he returned to Iowa, but a stay of two years convinced him of the superior charms of the Evergreen State, so he went back to the territory in 1867, having twice made his weary way across the dusty plains, on the second occasion losing one man, killed by the Indians, and purchased a farm on Whiskey Creek (a stream evidently not christened by a Prohibitionist). He went to California in 1875 with a herd of cattle, purchased land and lived one year; thence to Iowa for two years, returning to Washington in 1878, where he bought one hundred and sixty acres half a mile east of Waitsburg, sold out at a large advance, and in 1891 bought four hundred acres six miles south of the same city. Mr. Denney was married in Iowa in 1866 to Miss Priscilla Hawkes. They have seven children, all of whom fill creditable places in life, or bid fair to do so. One of them, Miss Addie, is a graduate of the Normal College of California, and at present a teacher in the public schools of Waitsburg.

DENNY, ARTHUR ARMSTRONG.—Among men now living there are none around whom clusters so much of the history of the Sound country as the one whose name heads this sketch—the pioneer and one of the founders of Seattle. As one of the earlier pioneers of Washington he found a new arena for his powers, and here for more than forty years he has exerted an influence upon political and business forces eminently beneficial, while his whole career has been singularly free from personal or selfish motives. The progenitors of the Denny family in America were David and Margaret Denny, natives of Ireland, who settled in Berks County, Pa., before the Revolution. Their son, Robert, was born in 1753, and early in life removed to Frederick County, Va. In 1778 he married Rachel Thomas, and about 1790 moved to Mercer County, Ky. Here his son John, the father of our subject, was born May 4th, 1793, and on August 25th, 1814, was married to Sarah Wilson. He removed in 1816 to Washington County, Ind., where our subject was born June 20th, 1823. The next year the family removed



to Putnam County, six miles east of Greencastle, where they remained twelve years, and then settled in Knox County, Ill. The early educational advantages of young Denny were limited, but he made the most of his opportunities, and acquired not only a good common-school education, but a thorough knowledge of surveying, which profession he practised in his early manhood. He was married, November 23d, 1843, to Mary Ann Boren, who has ever since been a faithful helpmate, and to whom he ascribes a great portion of his success. For eight years after his marriage he was County Surveyor of Knox County, Ill., resigning that position in 1851 to come to the Pacific Coast. Starting April 10th, 1851, he made a long and tedious journey across the plains, reaching The Dalles August 11th, and arriving at Portland August 22d. On November 5th he sailed for Puget Sound on the schooner *Exact*, and landed on Elliott Bay, November 13th. With his hardy associates he began to lay the foundations of the future metropolis of Washington. The early days of the little colony were days of hardship and privations, and they were constantly exposed to the treachery of the numerous tribes of Indians who surrounded them on all sides; but their courage never failed.

The year 1852 was marked by the arrival of many new settlers in the Sound country. In November, 1852, a convention was held at Monticello, Cowlitz County, to discuss the question of a division of the territory. Mr. Denny was an influential delegate to this convention, which framed a memorial to Congress praying that portion of Oregon north of the Columbia be set off as a separate territory. The Oregon Legislature subsequently adopted a similar memorial, and the division was finally secured by act of Congress approved by President Fillmore, March 2d, 1853. Mr. Denny was elected a member of the first House of Representatives of Washington Territory, and was re-elected for eight succeeding terms, serving as Speaker during his third term. During his legislative career he was one of the most active and useful officials in the service of the territory. The interests of his constituents were carefully and conscientiously protected, and his entire record met with the heartiest approval of the most intelligent, liberal-minded element of the entire community. Many important acts were introduced by him, and he did much toward moulding the early policy of the territory. He was serving in the Legislature when the attack was made on Seattle during the Indian War of 1855-56, and on his return to the town enrolled himself in a volunteer company, and served for six months as First Lieutenant of Company A, Second Regiment. He served as Commissioner of Thurston County, Ore., when that county included all the territory north of Lewis County, and was appointed Commissioner of King County when it was erected. In 1853 he became the first Postmaster of Seattle, and received the first United States mail, August 27th, 1853. In 1861 he was appointed by President Lincoln as Registrar of the United States Land Office at Olympia, and in all the important work of that position he displayed a remarkable executive ability and an earnest zeal worthy of the highest praise. In 1865 he was elected by the Republicans of the territory delegate to the Thirty-ninth Congress. In this position he served the young territory with his accustomed efficiency and ability.

Mr. Denny began his business career in Seattle with the very earliest period of the city's history. Vessels coming to the Sound for piles and timber brought

cargoes of general merchandise to sell. On leaving the captains would turn over the remainder of their merchandise to Mr. Denny to be sold on commission. He continued this business until 1854, when he engaged in the general merchandise business with Dexter Horton and David Phillips, under the firm style of A. A. Denny & Co. This firm was dissolved during the Indian War, and for several years thereafter Mr. Denny was engaged in the public service, as has already been stated. On the expiration of his term in Congress he returned to Seattle and again engaged in private business. In 1870 his old partners founded the banking house of Phillips, Horton & Co., and on the death of Mr. Phillips in 1872, Mr. Horton adopted the firm style of Dexter Horton & Co. At this time Mr. Denny entered the bank as executor of the Phillips estate, and afterward purchased a half interest in the bank, with which he has ever since been connected, and of which he is now Vice-President. Mr. Denny is one of those strong, able men whose lives have been wrought into the history of Seattle from the beginning of the little settlement to the present day. His strong hand has been felt in every movement to advance the general prosperity of the city, and no one from the beginning has had more confidence in the city's destiny as a great centre of trade, commerce, and mechanical industry. He has amassed a large fortune which was honestly won, and which he worthily enjoys. He has always been a free and liberal contributor to every deserving public enterprise, while to benevolent and charitable efforts he has been equally generous.

DENTON, JOHN F., farmer, of Ellensburg, Wash., was born in Arkansas in 1856, his parents being natives of Tennessee. After receiving such limited education as the public schools of Arkansas could in those early days afford, young Denton devoted himself to what was destined to become his life work—farming—an occupation in which he continued until his removal to Washington in 1881. Here he located himself two miles southeast of Ellensburg on a railroad claim, where he now owns and cultivates one hundred and sixty acres of rich soil, yielding an average of thirty bushels of grain to the acre. He has a fine orchard and all that is needful to carry on his farm. He was married in Arkansas in 1878 to Miss M. S. Johnson. Four children have been born to this union, all of whom bid fair to be a credit to their parents. Mr. Denton is another evidence of that slow but sure success which seldom fails to reward wisely applied and persistent labor.

DESMOND, PAT, farmer and stockman, of Ellensburg, in Kittitas Valley, was born in New Brunswick in 1858, his parents being natives of that province. The father was a farmer and lumber-handler. He died in 1867 and the mother in 1891, leaving six children, of whom Pat was the second. He received his early education in his native province, and at the age of sixteen left home and went to Michigan, where he followed lumbering. In 1879 we find him pursuing the same avocation at Victoria. In August, 1889, he removed to Kittitas and took up land, but afterward purchased a farm two miles west of Ellensburg. He is the owner of five hundred acres of fine fertile land returning an average of forty bushels to the acre. He is greatly interested in the breeding of fine stock, especially Hamiltonian horses. He also raises the short-horn thoroughbred Durham

cattle from Topeka, Kan. He is still unmarried. He is a stockholder in the Ellensburg Irrigating Ditch. He is a Democrat in politics, a hard-working, worthy man, who has won his way and deserves the substantial rewards that have crowned his efforts.

DEVIN, H. L., postmaster, at Sedro, Wash., was born in Ottumwa, Ia., June 16th, 1861, his father and grandfather being among the earliest pioneers and merchants in Iowa. He received a common-school education in his native town and entered Ann Arbor University, where he remained two years and then left it for the larger school—the business of life. Four years were spent in farming. In 1882 he opened a wood-working establishment at Oberlin, O., under the firm name of J. C. Gilchrist & Co., which continued until 1888, when he removed to Seattle. A year later he came to Sedro, where he settled permanently. He is interested in Washington timber lands, is Postmaster and City Clerk (now serving his second term), and also School Director. He was married at Des Moines, Ia., June 17th, 1885, to Miss Lenore Mosier, of that city, her father being one of its oldest pioneers. Two children, both daughters, grace their union.

DICKINSON, ABRAHAM C., of Waitsburg, Wash., was born in Bartholomew County, Ind., in 1832. His father, Henry Dickinson, was a New York farmer, his mother, Mary (Finley) Dickinson, being from Kentucky. Educated in the public schools of his native State, young Dickinson removed with his parents to Missouri, and on the breaking out of the Civil War enlisted in the Ninth Missouri Militia, serving until the regiment was disbanded. He was actively engaged, especially with the command which captured the guerilla Poindexter. He was married in 1854 to Miss Abbie C. Carter, of Indiana, a daughter of Elijah S. Carter. They have had eleven children, of whom seven are still living. Mr. Dickinson crossed the plains with his family in 1865 and located at Waitsburg, where he still resides, and is well known as an extensive and successful farmer. He is the owner of a handsome home, a fine library, and very valuable farm property. Fraternally he is a Mason and Knight Templar; politically he was originally a conservative Republican until two years ago, when his deep interest in the temperance cause converted him to the views of the Prohibition Party, of which he is now a radical supporter. He was nominated for Congress on that ticket, but failed of election, to the great grief of his numerous supporters. He is a member of the Christian Church, and bears the reputation of a generally esteemed and deservedly popular citizen.

DICKS, JAMES W., of Avon, Skagit County, Wash., was born in Wayne County, Mich., December 29th, 1852. He was reared on a farm, and attended the district schools of his native county. At the age of sixteen years he left home and went to the Saginaw Valley, Mich., where he worked in the logging camps during the winters and at harvesting during the autumn months, following these occupations for thirteen seasons. During this time he had charge of the logging camps of Merrill & Benjamin, lumber dealers, of Saginaw. In August, 1882, he removed to Duluth, Minn., and engaged with Cutler, Gilbert & Pearson, lumber merchants, as foreman and cruiser, estimating timber lands and looking after

their property generally. He continued with them until April, 1884, when he came to the Sound country and took up a ranch of one hundred and sixty acres four miles from Avon. The next five years were spent in the cultivation and improvement of this farm, after which he sold it out and built a residence in Avon. In the fall of 1890 he removed to Anacortes and engaged in the livery business, but one year later sold out and returned to Avon. Mr. Dicks takes an active interest in public matters and deservedly holds an honorable position in the community. In November, 1892, he was elected County Commissioner, and he is now serving his first term in that office. He was married, January 1st, 1890, to Miss Elizabeth Frances Pitts, of Nova Scotia, and they have two children, both daughters.

DIETRICH, WALTER N., music dealer, of Tacoma, the son of Isaac H. and Clara E. Dietrich, was born in Philadelphia, March 14th, 1865. He received his early education in the grammar and Central High Schools of his native city until the age of eighteen. During his school days he improved his natural taste in that direction by obtaining instruction in music under the most able and distinguished professors in the Quaker City. Arriving in Tacoma in September, 1889, he immediately engaged in his present avocation, dealing in all kinds of musical instruments, being the only importer of every kind of instrument on the Puget Sound, having special facilities through European correspondents. He has built up a flourishing business during his residence in the City of Destiny, being virtually the leader in his line on Puget Sound. He is also a pianist of considerable ability. He is a member of the Commercial Club of Tacoma, and is counted as a popular and energetic business man among his many friends on the Pacific Coast.

DILL, W. H., lumberman, of Ballard, Wash., was born in Denton, Caroline County, Md. He received his early education in his native town, and at the age of eighteen learned the carpenter's trade. At twenty-one we find him in business for himself as a carpenter and builder. With this he combined saw-milling, cutting and shipping timber to the Philadelphia Navy Yard. He continued to conduct this business till the fall of 1854, when he removed to Winona, Minn., and established himself as a lumber dealer, being one of the earliest pioneers of that place, which on his arrival was but an inconsiderable village of few inhabitants, but which he saw grow to a city of three thousand souls. Mr. Dill was one of its first aldermen. In 1859 he engaged in contracting and railroad-building. In 1868 he was elected City Marshal of Winona, serving for three consecutive years, at the same time acting as Street Commissioner and Health Officer. In 1873 he was again elected Marshal, and still later Sheriff of Winona County, and was re-elected for three consecutive terms, serving eight years, during which he pursued the "James boys" and the "Younger brothers," bank and train robbers, thereby causing them to be finally captured. He was elected City Assessor in 1883, the population of Winona having then increased to twenty-five thousand, and was re-elected in 1885. In May, 1890, he came to Washington and engaged in logging at McMurray and Green Lake, a pursuit which he still continues. He was married in Greensburg, Md., to Miss Rebecca M. Allen. Twelve children were born to this union,

of whom eight survive. He has seven of his own children, fifteen grandchildren, and one great-grandchild residing in King County, Wash., and one daughter and four grandchildren living in Dallas, Tex. Well done, old pioneer! What wonder that the wilds of Washington blossom like the rose when families like this are the outcome of a single roof-tree!

DISGRANGER, REV. P., once a miner, but now a thriving farmer and pastor of the Evangelical Church in the town of Rockford, Wash., was born in Germany in 1826. He enjoyed the advantages of a good school education in his native land, but none in the country of his adoption, whose language he has learned to speak with a fluency which is almost surprising. After his arrival in the United States he became a coal-miner in New York, where he remained for several years. Wearying of this, he left the delving beneath to cultivate the soil above, and farmed it for thirteen years in the Empire State. Selling out his belongings, he removed to Premier County, Ia., where he purchased a farm and labored for fifteen years. Once more disposing of his property, he made a longer flight, settling in Spokane County, Wash., where he has homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres. Rev. Disgranger was married in Germany in 1851 to Miss Sofa Duschien, the daughter of an iron-worker in one of the great iron mills of that country. She has presented him with several children, all of whom survive, and, moreover, are all married and have their homes within a radius of six miles from the parental abode, which is in the town of Rockford, where the pastor owns a fine residence. He is also the possessor of a small farm of one hundred and sixty acres, seventy of which are cultivated. An ardent Republican, a devout Christian, and a man of affairs, the subject of our theme is to be congratulated on his exceptionally pleasant situation, with its many blessings.

DISGRANGER, H. W., of Rockford, Wash., is the able editor and sole proprietor of the *Rockford Enterprise*, the leading Republican paper of that flourishing town. Mr. Disgranger was born in Waverly, Ia., in 1870, and was the youngest son of eight. Educated in the common schools of Iowa till the age of ten, he accompanied his parents in their migration from that State to his present location in Rockford. At the age of fifteen he entered the office of the *Enterprise*, beginning, as the best men always do, at the lowest round of the ladder. A year had hardly elapsed, and our young scribe had not yet reached the age of sixteen, when he found himself in charge of the office, the youngest editor in the Territory of Washington. The death of the proprietor left Mr. Disgranger still manager, till he became its owner in 1887. In February of 1887 its nuptial notices were adorned by the names of H. W. Disgranger and Miss Ada Hensley, his bride, a native of Washington, and daughter of one of the pioneers of Dayton. The foregoing record renders it superfluous to say that the subject of this brief biography is all that a newspaper man ought to be—large brained, clear headed, active, and energetic—a mind well fitted to mould public opinion and keep up with the times.

DIX, JOHN A., physician and surgeon, of Garfield, Wash., was born in Ohio in 1843. His father, Clark Dix, was a Pennsylvania farmer, his mother being also a

native of the Keystone State. Fourth in a family of eight children, John received his rudimentary education in the public schools of Ohio, and then took a high school course. His professional education was obtained at the Eclectic Medical Institute at Cincinnati, where he received his degree of M.D. in 1871. Locating at Troy Mills, Ia., he at once began practice. In 1878 he removed to Nebraska, where he remained three years, and in 1881 returned to Troy Mills. In 1886 he came to Washington and settled at Garfield, where he has a large general practice, which his popularity and skill are constantly increasing. He was married in 1869 to Miss Cynthia Dresser, born in Ohio but educated in the State of Iowa. She bore him three children, and died in 1875. In 1882 he was married again to Miss Ida M. Fay, of Iowa, who has borne him four children. The doctor is a member of the Masonic and Knights of Pythias orders, also of the Grand Army of the Republic, having enlisted in 1862 in the Ninety-fifth Ohio. He went to the front; was not captured with his regiment at Richmond, Ky.; did gallant service; was taken prisoner during the Sturgis raid; confined at Andersonville; exchanged and honorably discharged in 1865. He is half owner of a business block in the heart of the city. He is a Republican in politics, and is generally esteemed as a faithful physician and a kind-hearted, scholarly gentleman.

THE YAKIMA NATIONAL BANK.—Institutions have their lives as well as individuals. They are born, run their course, are liable to accidents, have their fevers and their chills, their periods of depression and elation, and oftentimes of sudden collapse or slow decay, and yet again they flourish in a green old age. Let us hope that the latter will be the fate of the corporation whose financial record we are about to chronicle. The Yakima National Bank was organized in 1888 with a capital of \$50,000, a surplus of \$4000, and \$20,000 of undivided profits. The following is the list of its officers: George Donald, President; R. R. Nichols, Vice-President; J. D. Cornett, Cashier; F. Bartholet, Assistant Cashier. The directors are J. D. Cornett, George Donald, R. R. Nichols, S. S. Taylor, Joseph Bartholet, and L. L. Thorp. The character of this institution is such as to invite public confidence. It transacts a general banking business, and its managers and financial backers are numbered among the most substantial citizens of Yakima. It is planted in the midst of a growing and thriving city, and is in itself an evidence of the commercial enterprise and solid progress of the city and community where it is established. Under such wise and prudent management its stockholders feel assured that its customers will have no cause to doubt its assured prosperity.

DORR, JAMES CLARKSON, deceased, physician and surgeon, late of Dayton, Wash., was born in Dover, Me., November 2d, 1831. He graduated from Dartmouth College with the degree of M.D., and immediately went to California, locating at Sacramento, where he was connected with the New England Hospital. Removing to Chico, he was associated with General Bidwell, earning a large reputation as an Indian fighter. His life for some years seems to have been a checkered one, such as fell to the lot of nearly all early settlers. During the winter of 1855-56 he served as a member of the California Legislature, and voted for the amendment abolishing slavery. He also held various local offices. He came to

Washington in 1879 and settled at Dayton, where for four years he engaged in railroading. In 1886 he established himself in the drug business with his son Charles, investing largely with satisfactory results. The doctor was married in 1860 to Miss Ellen Reynolds, of Otsego County, New York, a daughter of Stephen and Malone Jacobs Reynolds. Mr. Reynolds was a farmer of the Empire State, and his wife a member of one of its well-known families. Miss Reynolds removed to the Pacific Coast in 1859, and there met and married Dr. Dorr. Eleven children were born to their union, all of whom have taken worthy and prominent places in life. Mrs. Dorr is the owner of a pretty city home, replete with modern comforts and those evidences of refinement which tell more strongly than words the cultivated taste and educated mind of its occupant. The drug business of her late husband is still conducted in the interest of his estate.

DORRIS, E. P., hardware merchant, of Farmington, Wash., was born in California in 1860. His father, Benjamin F. Dorris, was a merchant of Waterville, Tenn., his mother, Cecile Dorris, being a native of Switzerland. Educated in the public schools of Eugene City, Ore., supplemented by a scientific course which, however, he did not complete, young Dorris located in the State of Oregon, remaining there until the age of twenty-two, when he came to Washington and located at Farmington. Here he erected a fine business block and engaged in the hardware trade, establishing one of the leading houses in that trade in the city. He has invested a capital of \$25,000, and calculates his annual sales at \$35,000. He was married in 1886 to Miss Bertha A. Hazlett, of California. They have three children. His private residence is one of the finest in the city, replete with every modern improvement and comfort. As one of the city fathers, Mr. Dorris has been an ardent advocate of all that might conduce to Farmington's progress and substantial improvement. Fraternally he is a Past Noble Grand of the Odd Fellows; politically he is in sympathy with the Democracy; personally he is a talented and courteous gentleman, justly and generally esteemed.

DOTY, DANIEL, a retired farmer, veteran of the war, and resident of Latah, was born in Indiana in 1836. His father was a native of New Jersey, while his mother came from the Buckeye State. The eighth child of a family of ten, the subject of our sketch was educated in the schools of Indiana, and, having completed his studies, located in Iowa, where he engaged in farming. Here he remained for over four years, then moved to Wisconsin, where he tarried for a year and then returned to Indiana. Fired by patriotic zeal at the breaking out of the Civil War, Mr. Doty enlisted in the Fifty-first Indiana Volunteers, and joining the Fourth Army Corps of the Army of the Cumberland, participated in all the battles in which his regiment was engaged up to 1864, when he was honorably discharged with the rank of Sergeant. Returning to Indiana, he remained in that State until 1867, when he removed to California and located in the Sacramento Valley; from there to Oregon, where he remained until his departure for Washington in 1879, to settle upon the farm he still retains. Resting on the well-won laurels of his soldier exploits, and content with the worldly goods acquired by successful effort, he has retired from the active business of life, and now resides in his pretty city home. Mr. Doty espoused Miss Amanda Dollarhide in 1855.

This estimable lady is a native of Indiana, of excellent family. Mr. Doty is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, General Milroy Post No. 62. He has five children.

**DOTY, MORTON**, hardware merchant, of Latah, Wash., was born in Oregon in 1869, being the third in a family of five children. His father was a native of Indiana. After finishing his preparatory studies in the public schools of Washington—and there are none better—young Doty entered the Washington University, at Huntsville, proposing to take a scientific course. Here he remained from 1887 to 1889, but did not finish. He then located at Latah and engaged in the hardware business, his present occupation. The firm is the leading one in its line, having some thousands of capital invested and doing the largest hardware business in that section of the State, farming implements being a specialty. Mr. Doty was married in 1889. He is a member of the Odd Fellows and Sons of Veterans, a man well posted on all the topics of the day, shrewd and enterprising, a thoroughgoing business man. He has secured and holds the confidence of the community in which he dwells, and is rapidly working his patient way to that financial success which waits upon fair dealing and persistent effort.

**DOUGHERTY, WILLIAM H.**, real estate, insurance and loan broker, of Tacoma, Wash., is a native son of the Evergreen State, having been born in Pierce County, six miles south of Tacoma, August 14th, 1856. He is the son of William P. and Mary Jane Dougherty, who crossed the plains—the father in 1843, the mother in 1845—and were united in marriage in Oregon City in 1846. They then removed to Puget Sound, near Tacoma, where they still reside in the enjoyment of that universal respect ever accorded to old pioneers. The father of Mr. Dougherty deserves something more than a passing notice as a charter member of the first Masonic lodge organized on the Pacific Coast, as well as the second lodge organized in Washington at Steilacoom. He is also the author of a valuable work giving the history of the introduction of Masonry on the Pacific Coast. He was also one of the first Probate Judges and County Commissioners to exercise those offices in Pierce County. He built the first frame house in the county in 1856. His wife was the first white woman that settled in Pierce County. The subject of our sketch received the benefits of the excellent common schools of Pierce County, to which he added a business course at the Columbia Business College of Portland, Ore. Being next to the youngest son, he began life at an early age, and it fell to his lot to take charge of his father's farm, which he continued to oversee until 1888, when he became interested in real estate, insurance and loans, but without neglecting the interests of the paternal acres. In 1892 he was elected to the office of County Assessor of Pierce County on the Democratic ticket, and is now serving his first term with great ability and general acceptance. Eminently a self-made man, Mr. Dougherty enjoys the respect and confidence of all who know him.

**DRAKE, JAMES C.**, of Tacoma, United States Marshal for the District of Washington, was born in Cohecton, N. Y., September 2d, 1850. He received the



benefits of an excellent practical education at Damascus Academy, Peansylvania, Monticello Academy, Sullivan County, N. Y., and at Newburg, Orange County, N. Y. After completing his studies he engaged in the flour and feed business in his native town, and so continued for two years. He then followed the lumber business on the Delaware River for about four years. Migrating to Iowa in 1875, he located at Cresco, Howard County, and established himself in the grain business, which he continued for about five years. Going thence to Millbank, S. Dak., he engaged in the general merchandise business and farming until 1887, when he came to Washington and settled at Tacoma, where he has since resided. Here he engaged in the real-estate and fuel business, and continued the same successfully until he was appointed by President Cleveland as United States Marshal for the district comprising the State of Washington. Disposing of his private business interests in order to devote his entire attention to the responsible office to which he had been appointed, he assumed the duties of Marshal, May 29th, 1893. A man of calm judgment, of marked intelligence, of keen perceptive faculties, abounding in sensible practical ideas and of unsullied integrity, his entire record has been such as to win the confidence and respect of his fellow-men. His career in Tacoma has been alike useful to the city and honorable to himself. Mr. Drake was married November 18th, 1879, to Miss Bertie Sherman, daughter of Henry D. Sherman, a capitalist of Cedar Rapids, Ia. Two children have been born to them—a son, who died at the age of two years, and a daughter, Bertie E., now ten years of age.

DRISLER, JOHN H., postmaster and merchant of Willapa, Wash., was born May 27th, 1854, at Abenheim, on the Rhine, was educated in the schools of his native country, learned the shoemaker's trade, and began working for himself, travelling, after the German fashion, as a journeyman for some time, but finally settling at Frankfort-on-the-Main, where he established himself in business, pursuing his trade and succeeding fairly well until the winter of 1880, when he emigrated to America. Arriving at San Francisco, he determined to locate in the Willapa Valley, where his brother was already established. Entering into a partnership with his eldest brother, Jacob, they opened a general merchandise store and jointly bought thirty acres of land, which has since then been greatly improved. Upon the mastery of the English language he bought out his brother's interests and secured the appointment of Postmaster for Willapa City. He has thriven beyond his expectations, his business being a great success. He was married on March 5th, 1888, to Miss Ida V. King, of Portland, Ore. Though foreign born, this gentleman evidently has no lack of steady, go-ahead Yankee characteristics eminently fitting him to fight the battle of life even against odds, and retire victorious from the conflict.

DUFF, ROBERT D., contractor and builder, of Tacoma, one of the most active and reliable men in his profession in the City of Destiny, was born in Prescott, Canada, March 15th, 1841, and was educated in the public schools of that province. He learned the carpenter's trade and worked at it in Ottawa for twenty years. Removing to North Dakota, he remained in that land of bitter frosts for another decade. Here he added a lumber yard to his business as a builder.

Coming to Tacoma in 1888, he turned all his energies to literally "building up the city," an occupation in which he has ever since been engaged, having erected no less than one hundred and forty-eight buildings in Tacoma alone. Mr. Duff married Miss Rose M. Bell in Prescott, Canada. They have seven children. No man is held in higher esteem by all who know him. Faithful, honest, and prompt in his business dealings, he is a representative mechanic. He is also the owner of Duff's Patent Street Pavement, an invention whose excellence bids fair to bring Mr. Duff's patent into general use.

DUNBAR, M. B., the pioneer settler of Avon, Wash., was born in Hamden, near Bangor, Me., September 21st, 1820, and received the benefits of a practical common-school education. At the age of sixteen he began work in a tannery at Bangor, where he labored for one year, after which he worked in the sash and door factory of his father, A. Dunbar, until his twenty-third year. In 1844 he migrated to Chicago, where he remained about six months, being employed in a chair factory, and afterward assisting in the construction of the Roman Catholic cathedral. He then removed to Lockport, Ill., where he worked at carpentering for three years. During his residence at Lockport he was a delegate to the River and Harbor Convention, the first convention of the kind ever held at Chicago. He also made the models for the machinery which propelled the water from Lake Michigan into the Illinois and Michigan Canal. The first boat to make the trip through the canal was the Charles K. Porter, having on board Judge Dunbar, the officers of the canal, and other prominent citizens of Lockport and Joliet. Upon their arrival at Chicago the whole party was handsomely entertained. Returning to his native State, Mr. Dunbar spent six months at Bangor, after which he took passage on the sailing schooner *Eudorus*, bound for California *via* the Straits of Magellan, and after a voyage of seven months and sixteen days anchored at Stockton, Cal. Joining the eager crowd of searchers for hidden treasure, he mined in the Tuolumne River region for three years, and in Calaveras, Amador, Shasta, and Siskiyou counties for seven years. In 1860 he went to Oregon and located fourteen miles from Oregon City, where he kept a little country store for one year. He next went to Eastern Oregon, and was one of the first settlers of Canyon City. He remained there but a few months, however, going thence to Boise Basin, Wash., a distance of two hundred miles, which he traversed on foot, packing his goods with horses. The trip was an arduous one, part of the way over mountains and through snow over four feet deep. He remained in the Boise Basin six years engaged in mining. In 1869 he went to Salt Lake City, Utah, and thence a few months later to Green River, Wyo., where he worked at carpentering for the contractors on the Union Pacific until that road was finished in 1870. Then, returning to Utah, he engaged in the charcoal business at Piedmont for six years. His next move was to Southern California, and after spending six months there he went to Alaska and thence to the Stakeen River region in British Columbia and to the head-waters of the Mackenzie, where he engaged in mining and store-keeping for three years. Then, returning to Oregon, he came in the spring of 1880 to Skagit River, Wash., where, after many years of wandering, he finally settled upon the present site of Avon, of which town he is still an honored resident. Mr. Dunbar married Miss Harriet Foster, of England.

DUNBAR, R. O., was born in Schuyler County, Ill., April 26th, 1845, and moved with his parents to Oregon in 1846, crossing the plains with ox-teams, and settling near Salem. He was educated in the Willamette University, and taught two years in that institution. He moved to Olympia, Wash., in 1867, studied law with Elwood Evans, and was admitted to practice in the territorial courts in 1869. He was afterward appointed Clerk of the Supreme Court by Chief Justice Orange Jacobs. On the appointment of Chief Justice Green he resigned, and returned to Salem. In 1871 he removed to Yakima, Wash., where he remained until 1875, when he again returned to Oregon, locating at The Dalles. In 1877 he opened a law office at Goldendale, Wash., and soon acquired an extensive practice there. He served one term as Prosecuting Attorney for Yakima, Clark, Klickitat, and Skamania counties, and was City Attorney of Goldendale for several terms. He was Speaker of the Territorial House in 1885, represented the Eleventh District in the Constitutional Convention, was a strong candidate for Congress at the Walla Walla Convention in 1889, and was unanimously nominated for the Supreme Court Bench; was overwhelmingly elected to that position the following fall, and in January, 1893, was chosen by his brother judges to the high position of Chief Justice of the State of Washington, which position he now occupies.

DUNCAN, M. J., farmer, of Starbuck, Wash., was born in Arkansas in 1846. His father, James Duncan, was a farmer of West Virginia, his mother, Sarah (Culbertson) Duncan, being from the same section. He was educated in the public schools of Oregon, to which State he removed with his parents when but a child. Upon the completion of his studies he devoted himself to farming, a pursuit which he followed for fifteen years. In 1867 he went to Washington Territory, where he remained six years, and then returned to Oregon. Ten years more of sojourn in that State suggested a return to Washington, where he located at Starbuck and engaged in farming and stock raising, an occupation which he still finds remunerative. He was married in 1870 to Miss Naney Miller, a native of Oregon. They have five children. Mr. Duncan is a member of the Odd Fellows, and a Republican. He is a large landholder, winning a reasonable income from a soil which responds to his care, recognizing cultivation by quick and satisfying returns.

DUNLAP, JAMES, of Mount Vernon, Wash., the popular Treasurer of Skagit County, was born in Lynn County, Ia., August 5th, 1859, and in 1863 made the long journey across the plains with his parents. The family settled in San Joaquin County, Cal., where our subject was reared on a farm and attended the common schools. At the age of eighteen years he came to Washington, his parents accompanying him, and settled on the Skagit River, near what is now the town of Mount Vernon. Young Dunlap took up a pre-emption claim and engaged in agricultural pursuits, which he has ever since continued with marked success. His farm is well kept and productive, and amply repays his careful personal attention and supervision. In political preference Mr. Dunlap is a Republican, and his devotion to the interests of that party was rewarded in November, 1892, by his election as Treasurer of Skagit County, an office which he still holds. Stead-

fast in his friendships, considerate of the feelings of his fellows, and scrupulously careful of the rights of those with whom he is brought in business relations, he possesses in a notable degree the confidence and esteem of the entire community. He was married November 6th, 1885, to Miss Frances Chilberg, of Skagit County. Three children grace their union—two sons and one daughter.

DUNN, ROBERT, Postmaster of North Yakima, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, his father, Robert Dunn, being a native of that country and by occupation a farmer, and his mother, Isabella (Shanks) Dunn, being of the same nationality. Third in a family of twelve children, young Dunn was educated in the public schools of the "land of cakes," and came to America in 1854 and located in Lower Canada, where for a few months he followed farming. Removing to the United States, he visited various sections of New York, going thence to Charleston, S. C., where he worked as a machinist. Turning his face westward, he travelled for some time on the Mississippi. In 1853 he enlisted in the regular army, served five years, and was honorably discharged in Texas. In 1861 he went to New Orleans and enlisted in Battery H, Fifth United States Artillery, serving with the Army of the Cumberland throughout the war, during which he was present at many noted battles and engagements, in all of which he did his duty gallantly and to the satisfaction of his superiors. He was wounded at Shiloh, and was honorably discharged in 1866 with the rank of Captain of Volunteers. He then located in Jasper County, Mo., and engaged in farming. In 1876 he came to Washington, crossing the plains by team. Straitened for means, and starting with a capital of only \$18, he was compelled to stop at various points on the road to provide for the wants of his family. On reaching what is now Yakima, he began farming, a pursuit which he still continues to follow. He was married in 1865 to Miss Annie M. Curoy, of Pennsylvania. They have five children. He has a fine city residence, and owns a valuable farm near by. He was appointed to the Postmastership by President Harrison; and has filled the office with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of the public. He is a Mason and a member of Meade Post No. 9, Grand Army of the Republic. Personally he is a popular gentleman, with the ease and knowledge of the world characteristic of the veteran soldier who has looked upon war in its sternest forms, yet bears a kindly heart toward all his fellows.

DURANT, JOSEPH J., merchant, of Pasco, Wash., was born in Ohio in 1855. His father, Peter Durant, was a native of France and by occupation a farmer: his mother, Elizabeth (Brock) Durant, was of the same nationality. Seventh in a family of eleven children, Joseph received his early education in the public schools of his native State and then learned the shoemaker's trade, at which he worked until he came to the Pacific Coast in 1877. Locating in Oregon, he continued the same occupation for seven years. He then relinquished this to engage in general merchandising. Removing to Goldendale, Wash., he remained two years, doing business in that locality, until he went to Ainsworth, where he again worked at his trade. In 1885 he established himself in Franklin County, invested \$5000 in goods, and returned to mercantile pursuits. He is now building up a large and remunerative business. He was married in 1882 to Miss Anna Putman, of Ore-

gon. They have six children. Mr. Durant was elected by the People's Party to represent Franklin County in the Lower House of the State Legislature, and has held various local offices, among others that of Probate Judge of Franklin County. It is needless to say that he takes an active interest in all that pertains to the welfare and progress of Pasco, and especially in the success of the Populist movement, of which party he is a devoted adherent.

EADEN, CHARLES, a leading citizen of Roslyn, Ore., born in England, January 25th, 1853, is a son of John and Sarah (Miller) Eaden. Educated in the public schools of his native country, he came to the United States in 1881, locating in Iowa, where for six years he engaged in mining. He removed thence to British Columbia, where he was the first man to descend into the mine after the terrible catastrophe of six years ago. Migrating to Washington, after a stay of ten months he established himself at Roslyn, where his business undertakings have met with merited success. He was married in 1872 in Northumberland, England, and has five children. He is a member of the City Council and the owner of valuable property in various portions of the State; is an Odd Fellow (having become a member of that order at the early age of fourteen), a member of the Knights of Pythias, and of the Ancient Order of Foresters. He is an independent in politics, and withal a public-spirited citizen, and is held in deserved esteem.

EAMES, ROBERT M., M.D., a practising physician, of Seattle, was born in Ashtabula, O., January 6th, 1865. His preparatory education was acquired at the normal school of New Lyme, O. He attended the Michigan University at Ann Arbor and the Western Reserve University at Cleveland, O., graduating from the Medical Department of the latter institution March 8th, 1888. Coming directly to Seattle, he began the active practice of his profession, which he has ever since continued. In 1888 he was appointed Health Officer of Seattle, and in the following year was appointed County Physician, in which capacity he has served for four years. He is a member of the Board of United States Pension Examiners, having been appointed to that position in January, 1891. In 1892 he was appointed Health Officer again, and is now performing the duties of that office. Dr. Eames is a member of the fraternities of Elks, Knights of Pythias, Royal Arcanum, and Foresters. He is a most capable physician and highly proficient in every department of his profession, and his career in Seattle has been alike useful to the city and honorable to himself.

EATON, JOHN D., County Commissioner, of Colfax, Wash., was born in New York State in 1833. His father, William Eaton, was a native of Massachusetts, and by occupation a farmer; his mother, Elizabeth (Perkins) Eaton, was born in the Empire State. Eighth in a family of ten children, young Eaton received his early education in the public schools of Ohio. Removing to the then Territory of Washington, he located in Thurston County, where he became a stock raiser, a business which he still continues to combine with other occupations. Coming to Stevens County (of which Whitman, previous to its division in 1872, was a part), he settled there in 1871. In 1882 he was elected County Commissioner. He owns a valuable farm of thirteen hundred acres. He is a Democrat in poli-

tics, an old settler highly respected by all who know him, filling the office which he holds with ability and to the general satisfaction of his constituents.

ECKLER, GEORGE, of Dayton, Wash., was born in Vermilion County, Ill., in 1837. His father, Jacob Eckler, was a Kentucky farmer; his mother, Catherine Peorer, was also a native of that State. Educated in the schools of Oregon, where he removed with his parents at an early age, young Eckler taught school in different parts of that State for two years, and then spent seven years in mining in Idaho, Montana, and British Columbia. In 1867 he returned to Oregon and engaged in saw-milling for five years; then removed to his present location at Dayton in 1872. Here he followed the same business, in which he still continues to employ himself. He was married in 1869 to Miss Catherine Carothous, a native of Missouri. They have four children. Mr. Eckler is the owner of valuable property, both city and suburban, including four hundred acres under cultivation. The whole amount of his holdings is twenty-two hundred acres. He has been a member of the City Council for six years, of the Biennial Legislature of Washington, and of the School Board for four years. Fraternally he is a member of the Masons, with which order he has been connected since 1868. He is warmly interested in the cause of education, having been instrumental in passing bills greatly to the advantage of the public schools. A Republican in politics, Mr. Eckler is one of Dayton's most respected citizens, highly esteemed in the community.

EDDY, COLONEL THOMAS V., of Olympia, Wash., was born in McHenry County, Ill., October 23d, 1854. His father, John Eddy, was born in England, July 15th, 1821, and died September 4th, 1886, at Marengo, Ill. He was Sheriff of McHenry County, Ill., for several years, and held various other public offices. He was Captain of Company E, Ninety-fifth Illinois Infantry, during the Civil War. At the close of the conflict he engaged in farming, taking an active interest in political matters up to the time of his death. Our subject's mother was born in England, September 18th, 1825, and died in Clay Centre, Kan., in 1889. Thomas V. received his early education in the district schools of his native county, and at the age of eighteen entered the high school of Memphis, Ill., which he attended one year. After a short scientific course at the Elgin (Illinois) Academy, he began the study of law in the office of Hon. A. B. Coon, at Marengo, Ill., and in 1880 was admitted to practice in the appellate courts of the State. In the campaign of 1880 he stumped Northern Illinois for the Republican Party, and during the following winter was Clerk in the United States Senate. In 1881 he settled in Watertown, Dak., and there began the practice of his profession. In 1883 he was elected a member of the delegation of one hundred and fifty sent to Washington to plead the cause of Dakota for admission to statehood. Colonel Eddy was selected by the delegates to make the address to the President, which he did at the White House in the presence of the entire delegation. In the presidential campaign of 1884 he made many speeches in the interest of the Republican ticket in various towns of Illinois, Iowa, and Minnesota. He was Secretary of the Republican Territorial Convention which elected delegates to the Convention of 1885, when South Dakota adopted a constitution, elected State officers,

and established a State government without an enabling act. He was elected a member of the House of Representatives, and was unanimously chosen speaker of that body. In the presidential campaign of 1888 he again took the stump and spoke in various parts of Iowa and Minnesota. In the spring of 1889 Colonel Eddy located in Seattle, Wash., and engaged in law practice there. In the great Seattle fire of June 6th, 1889, he was burned out, but continued to reside there until the beginning of the State campaign the following fall. In this campaign he took an active part, making speeches in all parts of the State in favor of the Republican ticket. After the election he settled at the capital and again engaged in law practice, which he has since continued. He is the senior member of the firm of Eddy & Gordon, one of the leading law firms of the State. In the last presidential campaign he again stumped the State, delivering more than fifty speeches. He owns considerable real estate in Olympia and vicinity. He is a member of Harmony Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Olympia. Colonel Eddy is a man whose strong common sense and business ability would enable him to attain eminence in any community. Added to a cultivated mind, well grounded in the principles of the law, he has a good voice and a graceful presence. He argues with eloquence and with a good deal of action and rhetorical display, and is well known as an orator through his political addresses. In all the kindly relations of acquaintance, neighbor, and friend, the genial and manly elements that constitute the truest bond of human intercourse are conspicuous ingredients in his character.

EGBERS, FRANCIS M., farmer, of Ritzville, Wash., was born in Louisiana in 1835. His father, Charles Egbers, was a native of Germany, and by occupation a farmer; his mother, Magdalene Amons, was of the same nationality. He located in Hancock County, Ill., passed a year and a half in Colorado, returned to Illinois, and engaged in farming, a pursuit which he has ever since followed. In 1883 he migrated to Washington and settled at Ritzville. He was married in 1861 to Miss Elizabeth Wilcox, a native of England and a resident of Illinois. Five children grace their union. Mr. Egbers has been blessed not only in the character and standing of his children in the community where he dwells, but in the possession of a fine farm and a sufficiency of this world's goods. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He was elected Treasurer of Adams County in 1890 for two years, but declined re-election. He holds license as a local minister in the Methodist Church, of which he is a member.

EGBERS, R. C., Superintendent of Public Schools of Ritzville, Wash., was born in Hancock County, Ill., in 1866. His elementary education was obtained in the public schools of his native State, but it required the self-acquired knowledge of ten close years of study to make him the accomplished scholar of to-day. Locating in his native county, he became a teacher, and in 1886 came to Washington and settled in Ritzville, where he followed the same calling. He was appointed a member of the Examining Board of Teachers, and in 1888 was elected Superintendent of Public Schools, an office which he still holds, and which his large experience and great ability abundantly fit him to fill. He was married in 1888 to Miss Rhoda M. Bardwell, a native of Minnesota. They have one child.

Mr. Egbers has a pleasant city home, and is a holder of both city and suburban property. He is a member of the Good Templars, a Republican in politics, and a candidate for re-election to the office he now holds. He is a man of fine mind, improved by study and culture, a pleasing conversationalist, and a wise administrator of the duties of his position.

EGLIN, A. D., farmer, of Tampico, Yakima County, Wash., was born in Canada in 1835, being the fifth of a family of eight children born to Cornelius and Mary Ann (Folson) Eglin. His parents, who were natives of New York and New Jersey respectively, went to Indiana, where they remained ten years, taking young Eglin with them. In 1854 he crossed the plains with ox-teams with only five wagons in their train. The smallness of the party probably tempted the Indians, who attacked them, one hundred and fifty strong, at Malhuer, killing some of their cattle and endeavoring to surround them; but being reinforced, they repulsed their attack and had no further trouble with them. They crossed Green River on rafts which they built. Reaching the Cascades, they had their wagons upset and suffered somewhat from hunger, but finally reached Eugene City. After a brief residence there Mr. Eglin removed to Jackson County, Ore., where he engaged in mining. Four years more in the mines of California were followed by twelve years' residence near Salem, Ore. He was married in 1859 to Miss Martha Crews, daughter of Benjamin Crews, of Missouri. Eleven children were born to this union. Removing to Yakima, Wash., Mr. Eglin settled on his present farm, where he owns two hundred and two acres and raises over two hundred bales of hops. He has hop-houses, a fine orchard, and all needful accessories, and is a breeder of fancy stock, having one hundred head, including many fine horses. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and in politics a Republican.

EISENBEIS, CHARLES, a pioneer of Port Townsend, and another eminent example of what business enterprise and energy can accomplish, was born in Prussia, July 10th, 1832; received his early education in his native land, was apprenticed to his father, a baker and miller, served his time, and continued to work at his trade until 1856, when he emigrated to America. After two years' residence at Rochester, N. Y., he came to Port Townsend in the spring of 1858 and opened the first bakery in Jefferson County and also the first cracker bakery on the Sound, with gratifying results. He was Port Townsend's first Mayor, serving three successive terms. He built the first stone house ever erected in Jefferson County, and is now one of its heaviest realty holders and taxpayers, owning among other property several brick structures in the heart of the city. He came to Port Townsend a poor man, but industry and opportunity combined have made him independently rich. He was married in 1865 at San Francisco to Miss Elizabeth Berghauser, a native of Prussia. They have eight children. His eldest son, Charles, acts as his business manager. Mr. Eisenbeis is a Mason of twenty years' standing, has served one year as Treasurer of Port Townsend and twice as a member of the Board of Health. He is a director of the Port Townsend Southern Railway, and has been since its organization President of the Port Townsend Mill Company and of the Dry Dock Company.



EKLUND, L. N., was born in Meeker County, Minn., in 1859, and at the age of three years moved with his parents to Kandiyohi County in the same State. Here he resided and attended school until he was nineteen years of age, then moved to Kittson County, where he engaged in the grain and brokerage business for some years with success. Seized with the ambition to strike out into new paths and make a career in some new part of the country, he came to Washington in 1888 with Holcomb & Sweet, purchased eighteen hundred acres of land at South Bend, and founded the town of that name. The project proved successful, and the property rapidly enhanced in value. One half of it was given to the Northern Pacific Railroad Company in consideration of their building to South Bend. Mr. Eklund was not only an indefatigable worker, but a man of fine business capacity. The substantial success which rewarded his efforts in business placed him, while young in years, in affluent circumstances, and broadened his opportunities to contribute to the material good of the community in which his lot was cast. His integrity and nice sense of honor under all circumstances won for him the respect and confidence of all with whom he had dealings. He was Vice-President of the First National Bank of South Bend. He was married November 4th, 1881 to Miss Nellie Olney, at Appleton, Minn. Mr. Eklund died November 8th, 1892, at Ludio, Cal., where he had gone for his health.

ELDRIDGE, H. D., farmer, of Dixie, Walla Walla County, Wash., was born in Iowa in 1858. His father was a native of Ohio. He came to Washington Territory in 1880. He is the owner of one hundred and twenty acres of fine land two miles southeast of Dixie and of six hundred and forty acres north of Waitsburg, all productive. He was married in 1884, at Dixie, to Miss Mary Barnes, the daughter of a farmer of that section. Three children grace their union. Mr. Eldridge is a man of marked individuality, strong principles, and good business ability. He is one of the pioneer Prohibitionists of the State. His father, who made many friends, is still living at the age of sixty-eight years, and is still kindly remembered by those who knew him best. It is such men as these—the quiet, progressive, unobtrusive laborers in the great army of the world's industry—that have made Washington what she is—a State with a people of which any commonwealth might be proud.

ELDRIDGE, HUGH, capitalist, of New Whatcom, Wash., is a native son of the Evergreen State, having been born in Scheme, now part of New Whatcom, on December 14th, 1860. He received his early education in his native town, in the University of Seattle, and the Pacific Business College of San Francisco, Cal., and then remained on his father's farm until 1886, when he was elected County Auditor of Whatcom County. He was re-elected in 1888, but was taken ill during his second term, and obliged to travel for his health. He returned to New Whatcom in 1891 and incorporated the electric street railways connecting Fair Haven with Lake Whatcom, and traversing the principal streets of both cities. He is also President of the Bellingham Bay Street Railway and one of the incorporators of the Bellingham Bay National Bank of Whatcom and the Columbia National Bank. He is also one of the directors of the Puget Sound Loan, Trust and Banking Company, located in Whatcom. In politics he is a staunch Republi-

can, and active in the interests of that party. Fraternally he is a member of the Knights of Pythias. He is also a director and President of the Bellingham Bay and Eastern Railway Company, a director and Vice-President of the Bellingham Bay Land Company, and a director of the Bellingham Bay Gas Company.

ELLSWORTH, HON. P. C., attorney-at-law, of Seattle, was born in the State of New York, January 18th, 1846. He received a common school and academic education at Auburn and Moravia, N. Y., became a law student in the office of Judge Bateman, at Auburn, and was admitted to the Bar in that city in 1867. After five years spent in mercantile pursuits he began the active exercise of his profession in 1873 at Benton, Ia. In the fall of 1878 he removed to Nebraska and continued to practise until April, 1879, when the Leadville mining excitement drew him thither in search of fortune. Removing soon after to Buena Vista, he resided there five years, during which time he served as County Attorney, City Attorney of Buena Vista, and Associate Attorney of the Denver and Rio Grande Railroad, until it went into the hands of a receiver. In 1884 he removed to Southern California, where he was actively engaged in politics, serving as a judge during a portion of his stay there. In June, 1889, he located at Seattle, Wash., where he at once resumed and still continues practice. He was married in Washington, D. C., to Miss Alice Gregory, on February 8th, 1868. They have two sons, the elder being twenty-one, and now foreman of a large printing house in California. The younger is also a graduate of the composing-room in the same establishment. Judge Ellsworth has been a Mason since 1871, a member of the Royal Arcanum since 1888, of the Foresters for two years, and one year of the Order of the Golden Shrine.

EMERY, JUDGE C. D., of Seattle, was born in Wellsborough, Pa., May 17th, 1833. He attended the academy at that place up to the age of seventeen, when he entered the West Point United States Military Academy as a cadet. He studied law and was admitted to the Bar at Williamsport, Pa., in 1853, being but twenty years of age. He at once began to practise in that town, and in 1858 was elected District Attorney, serving three years, and actively interesting himself in politics until 1872, when he removed to Seattle and immediately resumed the active pursuit of his profession. He has held office as United States Commissioner for seven years past, proving himself, as heretofore, capable and energetic in the public trusts committed to his charge. He was married March 17th, 1858, to Miss Lavinia D. Evans, of Philadelphia. One son and three daughters grace their union.

ERICKSEN, ERICK, farmer and stockman, of Ellensburg, was born in Norway in 1830. His parents were both natives of that country, his father being born there in 1790, where he farmed, and died in 1860, leaving nine children, of whom Erick was the fifth. Receiving his early education in Norway, young Ericksen emigrated to America in 1857 and located in Wisconsin, where he worked in a saw-mill for five years. He then removed to Idaho, where he became a miner. After a visit to his native country he came to Puget Sound and finally to his present farm in the Kittitas Valley, where he took up a homestead about ten miles

east of Ellensburg, and now owns two hundred acres. He was married in 1871 at Seattle, to Miss Katie Larson, who was born in Norway in 1850. They have six children. Mr. Ericksen is the owner of a fine farm with good outbuildings and many improvements, but still remembers the days when the Indians were a constant menace to the peaceful settlers of Washington, and the rifle was no less needful than the plough.

ERWIN, DAVID H., farmer and stock-raiser, of Prescott, Walla Walla County, Wash., was born in Iowa in 1850. His parents were natives of Ireland, the father dating back to 1807 and the mother to 1811. Married at the age of nineteen, the elder Erwin emigrated to America in 1828, working as a stone-cutter in New York for ten years. In 1837 he became a farmer in Ohio, where he died. Young Erwin was educated in the Iowa public schools, and attended one of higher grade for two years. He then became a teacher, following this vocation for two years, at the end of which time he removed to Oregon in 1878, where he renewed his studies for a year and then returned to teaching. In 1880 he came to Washington, worked for a while on the Union Pacific Railroad, then took up a homestead claim, and now owns and farms three hundred and seventy acres two miles west of Prescott, cultivating land which he finds both productive and remunerative. He was married in Walla Walla County in 1883 to Miss Mandy McCall, daughter of a prominent farmer. Three children have been born to them.

ERWIN, SAMUEL H., farmer, of Prescott, Walla Walla County, Wash., was born in Ohio in 1827. His parents were both natives of Indiana. His father was County Clerk of Lynn County, Ore. Young Erwin rather singularly attributes his lack of early education to the prevalence of the "shaking ague," then so prevalent in the early days in Iowa, where his parents resided. He says also of his dislike to the unaccustomed encumbrance of shoes, that when "first introduced, he would pack them under his arm until he got within sight of the church, then put them on and remove them when the services were ended." Losing his father at the age of twelve, he left Iowa in the spring of 1853, and made his home in Lynn County, where he remained until 1859, and then removed to his present place of residence. In 1852 he married Miss Harriet Bolden, of Iowa, who crossed the plains and died in 1864. He then married Miss Mary J. McCall, of Lynn County, Ore., who was born on the overland route to the Pacific. Mr. Erwin had his share of the Rogue River Indian troubles, was County Commissioner for six years, and took an important part in the building of the Walla Walla County Court House. He is the owner of eight hundred acres of fine land, and prides himself on his orchard and nut-bearing trees. He says, "Every industry I have thus far undertaken has proved a complete success." He was a representative exhibitor of his horticultural triumphs at the World's Fair, and practically demonstrated their productions to be excelled by none in the Walla Walla Valley.

ESHELMAN, DUDLEY, of North Yakima, Wash., and County Clerk of Yakima County, was born in Scotland County, Mo., in 1861. His father, Frederick

Eshelman, was a Pennsylvania farmer. Educated in the public schools, supplemented by an academic course, and still further by teaching in California, he spent the years from 1875-78 in the latter State. In 1878 he emigrated to Klickitat County, Wash., where he engaged in school-teaching for six years, and then devoted himself to mercantile pursuits. He filled the position of Deputy Postmaster at Goldendale, being appointed to the full office by President Cleveland, which he continued to hold until 1888, when he removed to North Yakima and returned to merchandising. In 1889 he was elected County Clerk on the Democratic ticket, and was re-elected in 1892 for a term of three years. He was married in 1881 to Miss Anna Billington, a native of Wisconsin. He is the owner of a pleasant city home and other valuable property in the vicinity of Yakima. He is Lodge Deputy of the Knights of Pythias and a member of the National Guard, being Captain of Company E, Second Regiment. He is a popular young man in the community, and has many friends.

ESHELMAN, REV. JACOB T., of North Yakima, and State Senator from Yakima and Klickitat counties, was born in Scotland County, Mo., May 8th, 1852. His father, Frederick Eshelman, was a Pennsylvania farmer; his mother, Emily (Cave) Eshelman, was a native of Kentucky. Second in a family of five children, Jacob was educated in the academy at Memphis, Mo., and at the Illinois State Normal School, taking the higher English course and part of the classical. His first location was in Illinois, and his initial occupation teaching. He took a law course also in Missouri, but did not apply for admission to the Bar. Removing to California in May, 1876, he joined his parents there and returned to teaching. He came to Klickitat County, Wash., in 1878, sent for his parents and brother, and took up homesteads. In 1880 he was appointed Principal of the public schools of Goldendale, filling that position for two years. He then filled the office of Treasurer of Klickitat County for four years. He was ordained a minister of the Christian Church June 21st, 1881. He was elected School Superintendent in 1880. He served as pastor of the Christian Church at Goldendale for six years, then accepted a call to that of North Yakima, where he still serves. He was invited to take charge as business manager of an institution (religious) near Tacoma, but gave up the position and returned to North Yakima. He was nominated by the people of Yakima and Klickitat counties to represent them in the Constitutional Convention, and was elected a member of that body, being highly commended by the press for his work in this and other public positions, including that of State Senator for the twelfth district. He was married May 2d, 1880, to Miss Prudie Billington, of Wisconsin, whose ancestors came over in the Mayflower, and settled in Maine. They have three children. Mr. Eshelman is a Democrat and a large property holder.

ETTINGER, U. L., attorney-at-law, of Palouse, Wash., was born in De Kalb County, Ind., November 22d, 1860. His father, Reuben Ettinger, was a native of Pennsylvania and a mechanic; his mother, whose maiden name was Electa Jackson, being from New Jersey. Fourth in a family of seven children, young Ettinger received his education in the public schools of his native State, but is practically self-taught. He studied law with Ruby & Wilson, of Palouse City,

and was admitted to the Bar at Colfax, Wash., in 1889. His practice has been of a general character, and he has been eminently successful. He was a member of the first State convention, and seconded the speech made by the Chairman of the Pierce County delegation which placed Governor Ferry in nomination. He has been an active member of various county conventions. He was married April 8th, 1891, to Miss Josephine H. Stinson, a native of Illinois, and daughter of J. H. Stinson, a leading lawyer of California. Mrs. Ettinger was one of the Board of Lady Managers of the World's Fair from this State. A close student and possessed of keen business judgment, it is needless to say that Mr. Ettinger is a successful practitioner, a man of natural ability, who has surmounted many obstacles and overcome difficulties which would have proved stumbling-blocks to a less persistent character.

EWART, CAPTAIN JAMES, of Colfax, Wash., was born in Scotland in 1831, being the eldest child of Robert and Sarah Ewart. Educated in the schools of his native land, he took a classical course in the Academy of Douglas, which, however, he did not finish. He came to the United States in 1851, locating at Lonsdale, R. I. After working for a time as a mechanic in the machine shops, he removed to Logan County, Ill., and engaged in farming, and so continued till the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in the Second Regiment of Illinois Cavalry, which was attached to the Sixteenth Army Corps. He proved his devotion to the flag of his adopted country by service in many prominent battles of our civil strife, supplementing his Rebellion experiences by fighting the Indians on the Texas frontier, and was honorably discharged on January 3d, 1866, with the rank of Captain. He then located in Missouri, where he remained for five years engaged in merchandising. In 1871 he removed to Washington, settled on the present site of Colfax and engaged in farming. The Captain espoused a Scottish lady of good family in 1854. The result of this union has been ten children, of whom eight survive. Their children have grown up, married, and taken prominent places in the localities where they reside. The Captain is a Mason and a member of a Grand Army of the Republic post, of which he is the Past Commander. He comes of an ancient Scottish family, who, unlike many of our shoddy millionaires, can track back their ancestry to 1300. He was the first Auditor of Whirman County, Clerk of the Washington Court of Colfax, and Justice of the Peace. Though now retired from active life, he finds in his pleasant home and in the esteem and regard of his fellow-citizens that abundant reward which his energetic life and faithful discharge of duty well entitle him to receive.

FAIRCHILD, JAMES C., of Tacoma, the prompt, popular, and energetic Treasurer of Pierce County, is a native son of the Pacific Coast, having been born at Santa Clara, Cal., June 1st, 1851. After a preparatory course in the public schools of Santa Clara, he became at the age of twelve a student in the Oakland Military Academy, where he remained until the age of fifteen. At sixteen he was apprenticed to learn the profession of civil engineer; at twenty-one he entered upon the active duties of that calling, being engaged in various governmental and railroad surveys. In 1878 he became a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Removing to the Territory of Washington in 1882, he became im-

mediately connected with the Carbon Hill Coal Company as its Paymaster and Engineer. In 1890 he was nominated by the Republican convention as Treasurer for Pierce County, and was returned at the ensuing election by a majority of 1759. He was unanimously renominated in 1892, and again elected by a large majority. Mr. Fairchild stands high in the estimation of his fellow-citizens as a man in all respects well worthy of the position he so ably fills.

FAIRWEATHER, H. W.—One of the most prominent men in banking circles in Eastern Washington is H. W. Fairweather, of Spokane. He was born May 20th, 1852, in St. John, N. B., and received a common school education. At the age of fourteen years he began railroad work, first with the Old Colony and Vermont Central Railroad companies, and later with the Oregon Railway and Navigation and Northern Pacific companies. In the employ of the latter company he came West in 1871, and remained with them in various capacities, as Assistant Superintendent, Auditor, and Traffic Manager, until 1877, when he accepted the position of Auditor and General Freight and Passenger Agent of the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company. He succeeded the late Dr. D. S. Baker as Vice-President and General Manager of the Walla Walla and Columbia River Railroad, which in 1878 became a part of the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company. Mr. Fairweather continued as Superintendent of the latter company until 1881, when he came to Ainsworth, Wash., and took charge of the construction and operation of the Northern Pacific Railroad, continuing in that capacity until 1883, when he resigned to engage in banking and mercantile business at Sprague, Wash. He organized the First National Bank of Sprague, and was its President for about seven years. In 1890 he came to Spokane and assisted in organizing the First National Bank of that city, of which he is Vice-President. He is also a stockholder in the Traders' National Bank of Spokane, the Spokane Savings Bank, and the First National Bank of Wallace, Ida. Mr. Fairweather was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of Washington and a member of the first State Senate. He was married March 14th, 1875, to Miss Mattie Curtis, of Kalama, Wash., by whom he has three sons and two daughters. He is an enthusiastic member of the Masonic Fraternity, having attained the thirty-second degree. Mr. Fairweather is a man of great natural intelligence, with a well-developed mind and extensive practical experience. The many trusts which during a busy lifetime have been placed in his hands have been discharged faithfully and honorably.

FARNHAM, CAPTAIN JOHN, a retired shipmaster, of Seattle, Wash., was born in Wiscasset, Me., November 6th, 1820, and became a seafarer when but a youth. Coming in at the "hawser holes," he gradually worked his way aft from Second to First Mate, and finally Captain of a Boston ship. At the age of nineteen he went to a Boston college to finish his education, but abandoned scholastic training to become the master of the ship Washington Irving, his first command. For forty years he commanded ships sailing from the port of Boston. During the Mexican War he was at Vera Cruz. He had charge of the ship Titan, of Boston, chartered by the French Government during the Crimean War as a troop transport. After three years spent in this service he sailed for New Orleans, following the seas until 1865, when he settled in Seattle. He has acquired considerable

property on Puget Sound, and is counted one of the wealthy citizens of Washington. He has reached the age of seventy-three, but retains his youthful vigor to an extent which bids fair to make him a centenarian. Captain Farnham was married March 27th, 1841, to Miss Helen Mack, of Boston. His wife, who is but a few months younger than himself, has proved herself a faithful companion through an unusually exciting and adventurous life, during which she has sailed with him to all parts of the world. Age has laid its hand lightly and as yet touched but tenderly this long-united and devoted pair. They have the best wishes of all who know them for added years and continued prosperity.

FAY, JOHN P., a distinguished lawyer, of Seattle, was born in Westboro, Worcester County, Mass., August 1st, 1861, graduated from the high school of his native town and also from Phillips Exeter Academy, New Hampshire. He took a two years' collegiate course at Harvard, with the addition of a year at the law school of that institution. He became Principal of Public Schools in Upton, Mass., and served one year, at the same time pursuing his law studies. He was instructor in Rhetoric and Greek for one year in Oxford Academy, Pa., and then resigned for the purpose of continuing the study of law at Boston, Mass. He was admitted to the Bar of Massachusetts in 1885, and began practice. He went to Nevada in the fall of 1885, and practised for four years at Eureka, at the same time taking great interest in school work, and filling the position of Principal of the Public Schools. In the winter of 1889 he was Clerk of the Nevada Senate until the close of the session in March, when he left for Seattle and formed a law partnership with John P. Gale, of Boston, in May following, and at once took a prominent place among the leaders of the Seattle Bar. He has been eminently successful in many important cases, notable among which was the celebrated "tide land contest," which involved millions of dollars and was of immense importance to the State. Upon the death of Mr. Gale, Mr. Fay organized the firm of Fay, Gest & Henderson, which still continues. Mr. Fay successfully conducted for his clients another most important case, involving a vast sum, in behalf of the bondholders of the Oregon Pacific and Willamette Valley and Coast Railroad Company, under the foreclosure of the \$15,000,000 mortgage of the above companies to the Farmers' Loan and Trust Company of New York City. Mr. Fay is retained as attorney for no less than eighteen corporations, both Eastern and local, and the firm of which he is senior member has established offices at Portland, Ore., and Seattle, Wash., with a large and growing practice; yet he started in life with no other capital than his own native talent and determination to succeed. In his profession he is a close student of the law, an indefatigable worker and eloquent advocate. Truly, as Webster said, "There is always room in every profession at the top." An independent fortune has rewarded his labors, as well as a business reputation which cannot but add largely to his gains. Some lives tell their own story, and need no biographical flattery to point the moral of their tale.

FELLOWS, GEORGE, farmer, of Spangle, Wash., was born in New Hampshire February 22d, 1826. His parents, Stephen and Rachel (McGaffey) Fellows, were also natives of that State. Young Fellows received his education at Mount Mor-

ris, Rock River, Seminary. He crossed the plains to California in 1850, and followed gold-mining for twelve years. Coming to Washington Territory in 1880, he located on a section of land near Spangle, where he still resides. Mr. Fellows is a careful farmer, having made many improvements. He is also a breeder of fine draft horses. He has held various offices, and was a member of the second State Legislature. Mr. Fellows was married in 1856 to Miss Anne M. McCabe, daughter of Thomas and Maria McCabe, of Illinois. They have a family patriarchal in size, reaching the number of fifteen. Mr. Fellows is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, and in politics is an independent. He is a man of property, and has made good use of both natural gifts and educational advantages.

FERGUSON, JAMES, farmer and stockman, of Kittitas Valley, Wash., was born in Indiana in 1839. His parents were Kentuckians, his father having been a farmer of that State and a minister of the Gospel for thirty years. Young Ferguson received his early education in Iowa, where he also worked on a farm. Coming to the Sound in 1860, he reached Oakland September 14th of that year and embarked in the lumber business. He settled in his present location in the Kittitas Valley in July, 1872, taking up a pre-emption claim of one hundred and sixty acres, which cuts two tons of hay to the acre. His farm is situated four miles east of Ellensburg. Mr. Ferguson was married in Victoria, Canada, January 23d, 1867, to Miss Elizabeth McCune, who was born in Iowa in 1851. They have nine children. While Mr. Ferguson's buildings are not all that he might wish, he has reason to pride himself on his fine stock.

FIELDS, FLETCHER R., farmer, of Walla Walla, Wash., was born in Ohio in 1845. His father, Nathan Fields, was a native and merchant of Virginia, his mother, Sarah Aiken Fields, being from Ohio. Educated in the public schools of Ohio, young Fields enlisted in 1861 in the Fifth Kansas Cavalry, and went to the front, where he saw service under General Lane with the Army of the Southwest. He was honorably discharged in 1864 at Fort Leavenworth, and engaged in the freighting business between Leavenworth and Santa Fé, in which he continued until he came to Washington in 1869. Locating at Walla Walla, he returned to freighting, but discontinued it at the expiration of a year to devote himself to agricultural pursuits. He has a farm of six hundred acres all under cultivation, yielding forty bushels per acre, and considered one of the most fertile in the county. Mr. Fields was married in 1873. He is a member of Lincoln Post, Grand Army of the Republic, and a Republican in politics. A careful farmer, but not so much occupied with the bread-winning business of life as to exclude a warm interest in the educational progress of the neighborhood where he dwells, Mr. Fields is deservedly honored and respected by the whole community.

FIFE, COLONEL W. J., a pushing, energetic, and talented citizen of Tacoma, Wash., was born at Medford, October 25th, 1857. He is the oldest son of W. H. Fife, an early pioneer of the City of Destiny. Mr. Fife came with his parents to Tacoma when it was a settlement of only forty inhabitants, worked in his father's store, and acted as its first Assistant Postmaster when the metropolis of the pres-



ent was still a hamlet of the wilderness. Colonel Fife, always studiously inclined, entered the California Military Academy in 1876, graduating at the head of his class in the Business Department. While at the academy he made such rapid progress that at the age of twenty he was appointed Post-Adjutant and Military Instructor on the academic staff. After completing his course he returned home and became an able assistant to his father in his extensive business enterprises. In 1880 he was elected First Lieutenant of the Tacoma Rifles, the first military company organized in that city. He was also the first Secretary of the Fire Department. In May of 1881 he married the oldest daughter of Senator Levant F. Thompson, and has now three children. In 1882 and 1883 Colonel Fife, anxious to extend his knowledge, became a student at the Columbian Law University at Washington, D. C. Returning to Tacoma, he was elected Captain of Company C, Tacoma Guards, N. G. W., and by his indomitable will and firm administrative ability has given his command a national reputation. Few men have done more for the improvement of the military and National Guard of Washington than Colonel Fife, whose company rendered valuable service after the great fire in Seattle, June 7th, 1889, when for fourteen days they assisted in preserving order, to the infinite relief of the inhabitants of that stricken city. In 1891 Colonel Fife and his command were called out by the Governor to serve at Black Diamond and Gillman during the mining trouble, which lasted for fourteen days. He retired from active service in 1892, taking with him the respect and esteem of his brother officers and subordinates. In 1893 the Governor of the State of Washington made Colonel Fife Chief of Ordnance on his staff, with the rank of Colonel, to the satisfaction of the entire brigade of the State. A fine speaker, an able writer and man of many friends, Colonel Fife and his amiable wife enjoy a popularity second to none. He is a type of the men who do that which is committed to their hands with all their might, and do it well, knowing of no such word as fail. Tacoma owes much to his unwearied enterprise and never-failing energy.

FINNEY, WILLIAM, merchant, and Mayor of Davenport, was born in Ohio in 1833. His father, James Finney, was a Pennsylvania farmer, his mother, Rebecca (Briggs) Finney, being a native of the same State. Fourth in a family of twelve, young Finney received a common school education, with the further advantages of a course at the Washington Academy of Ohio, supplementing the knowledge thus obtained by graduating from Bryant & Stratton's Business College at Cleveland. Beginning the active labor of life, he located in Morgan County, O., where for ten years he devoted himself to agricultural pursuits. Removing to Illinois, he engaged for sixteen years in the lumber business, which he relinquished for the manufacture of brick and tile. In 1888 he migrated to Washington and established himself as a general merchant at Davenport, in which occupation he is still engaged. He was married in 1859 to Miss Melissa Hayes, a native of Ohio. They have four children. Mr. Finney is not only the present Mayor of the city of Davenport, but was also its first Treasurer. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and an independent in his political faith. He is a man of property, having \$10,000 invested in his business. He is the owner of city realty, a nice residence, with all those pleasant surroundings that go to make up the material happiness of a home.

FISH, DANIEL R., farmer, on the north fork of the Cowiche, was born in New York in 1837, being second in a family of five born to Henry S. and Polly (Russell) Fish. His parents were both natives of the Empire State. Leaving home in 1855, young Fish went to Michigan, where he remained until 1860, when he crossed the plains by team with a company of twenty wagons, and arrived without special adventure in California in August of that year. Here he engaged in farming, but removed to Salmon River during the gold excitement. After prospecting awhile he returned to The Dalles, where he remained until 1864, then migrated to Umatilla, and after various changes, during which he traversed the greater part of the Sound country, he came to Yakima in 1869. He bought his present farm in 1888, where he has ever since resided. He has four hundred and fifty-five acres under cultivation, two hundred head of fine horses and cattle, a splendid orchard, and his own system of irrigating ditches. He was married in 1883 to Miss Celesta Chapman, daughter of Andrew Chapman, a prominent farmer of Oregon. This lady died in 1889, leaving one child. Mr. Fish has a pleasant home, and is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows fraternity. He is a Republican in politics, a fine farmer, and a genial gentleman.

FISH, RICHARD C., farmer, of Sprague, Wash., was born in Jackson, Mich., February 12th, 1852. His father, John Fish, was a mechanic, born in Batavia, N. Y., and his mother, Caroline G. Fish, was a native of Jackson. Third in a family of five children, Richard received his early education in the schools of his native State, and then followed railroading for seven years. In 1874 he went to California, where he farmed for six years, coming to Washington Territory in 1880. Here he located on the farm which he still cultivates. He has no less than seventeen hundred acres, eleven hundred of which are improved, their crops being wheat and barley, with an average yield of sixteen bushels to the acre. He is the owner of city and suburban homes, and is in every way pleasantly established. He was married in 1886 to Miss Dora J. Littlefield, daughter of William Littlefield, of Pennsylvania. They have four children. Mr. Fish was elected a Justice of the Peace in 1882, holding office until 1888, when he was elected Sheriff of Lincoln County, and again in 1890. He is a Republican, and is a member of the Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias. He has made an excellent record in both the offices he has been called to fill, having proved himself a faithful and efficient incumbent of each.

FISHBACK, HON. CHARLES F., attorney-at-law, of Seattle, Wash., was born at Independence, Warren County, Ind., July 9th, 1856. His family, being admirers of General Fremont, gave the name of that distinguished explorer to their son — his middle name being Fremont. When he was but three years old his parents removed to Kansas, his father, William H., locating at Olathe, where young Fishback received his early education in the public school and Poole College, in which latter institution he afterward became an instructor. While still a mere youth, his ability as a teacher secured for him the position of principal of the Aubrey High School, which he resigned to organize an academy and business college at Olathe, Kan. He began the study of law in the office of Hon. J. P. St. John, afterward Governor of the State. He removed to Colorado, and going to Lead-

ville, spent some time in the mines, leaving to resume his legal studies in the St. Louis Law School, where he graduated with distinction, taking the work of both the junior and the senior classes in one year, an achievement till then unknown in the history of the institution. He began practice as counsel in a famous murder case, and after varied experiences in Colorado and California, came to Washington in 1890 and opened a law office in Seattle. Appointed Assistant to District-Attorney Carr, he retained that position until the close of the term. He is now senior partner in the law firm of Fishback, Elder & Hardin, whose spacious offices and library are located in the Squire-Latimer Building. The firm enjoys a lucrative and ever-increasing business. In 1889 Mr. Fishback was married to Miss Anna E. Derry, a most charming and talented young lady of Napa, Cal., who has already won a leading place in the social and intellectual life of Washington. Mr. Fishback is an eloquent advocate, and being still a young man, may well anticipate a most successful career in the future.

FISHER, DAVID, farmer and stockman, of Kittitas Valley, was born in Pennsylvania in 1835. His parents, who were both natives of Germany, emigrated to America in 1820, locating in the Keystone State, where the father died in 1841, leaving a wife and seven children, of whom David was the youngest. In 1845 the mother removed with her family to Missouri, and to the Far West in 1863, where she died. Young Fisher received his early education in Missouri, and in 1855 came to Oregon, teaming from The Dalles to the Idaho mines. Here he prospected successfully. He reached the Kittitas Valley in 1872 and took up land two miles west of Ellensburg, where he now owns two hundred acres of fine fertile soil. He is a breeder and raiser of fine stock, especially the thoroughbred Galloway and Durham cattle. He is still unmarried. He is a member of the Farmers' Alliance and a stockholder in the Ellensburg Irrigating Ditch. He is an old pioneer, inured to its hardships and thoroughly conversant with the many dangers and privations which beset the first settlers on our Western frontier.

FLINT, ISAAC A., deceased, a pioneer farmer near Yakima City, born in Chenango County, N. Y., was the youngest son in a family of three born to John and Rachel (Purdy) Flint. He commenced his life's labors at eighteen as a farmer. In 1844 he entered the ministry and preached until 1889. After leaving his home in the State of New York he travelled to Michigan, much of the way on foot, remained there a short time, and then in 1836 went to Chicago, and from thence by team to Wisconsin, where he took up a claim. In 1844 he migrated to Missouri and engaged in the lumber business. In 1845 he crossed the plains with ox-teams, being obliged to exercise great vigilance to prevent the Indians from killing the cattle. Arriving safely at Sutter's Fort, on the Sacramento River, California, being the first to cross the Sierra Nevada with wagons, they wintered in Sonoma County, Cal., then visited Oregon in the spring of 1846, where Mr. Flint remained until 1847 in the Willamette Valley. He then left his farm and journeyed with a party up the Cowlitz to Puget Sound, and by canoes to Whidby Island, suffering great privation, and narrowly escaping destruction in the breakers. Saved by friendly Indians, they were cared for by the savages until sufficiently recovered to resume their march. Before arriving at Whidby they were

reduced to such a state of starvation that one eagle was all that six white men and three Indians had to subsist on for three days. From Whidby Mr. Flint, whose name and endurance seem to have been synonymous, made his difficult way through twelve miles of timber, finally reaching the English fort at Nesqually. The other men came around with the canoe. Continuing their explorations after recruiting their strength, they passed with canoes down to the Columbia River, meeting with many adventures and not a few dangers. After taking up a claim near Salem, Ore., Mr. Flint, attracted by the gold excitement, went to the mines and remained three years. His first wife died in California in 1846. In 1852 he returned to Wisconsin, and married Miss Emeline L. Phinney in 1853. He recrossed the plains by ox-team the same year, reached Rogue River, Oregon, settled in Douglas County, Ore., moved to Salem in 1865, thence to Yakima City in 1869, where he resided with his family until 1891, the time of his death. A widow and six children survive and lament his loss. Few men had a wider, more dangerous and varied experience of frontier life than the late Mr. Flint.

FLINT, EUGENE V., a farmer on Parker Bottom, near Yakima City, was born in Wisconsin in 1841. He was the son of Isaac A. and Sarah (Bigelow) Flint, the father being a native of New York and the mother born in Canada. While still a child young Flint crossed the plains with his parents by ox-team in 1853, being so fortunate as to escape the Indians, then so hostile to settlers, and arrived safely in Oregon. In 1860 they removed to California. Mr. Flint there enlisted, and was stationed in Arizona, and had numerous skirmishes with the hostile reds while engaged in doing escort duty to the stages and government trains. Upon his discharge he migrated to Washington Territory, engaging in various pursuits, until he finally settled upon the farm which he still cultivates. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and politically a Republican. Few veterans have a pleasanter location or brighter outlook for their declining years than Mr. Flint.

FLINT, P. J., farmer and stock-raiser, of Yakima County, Wash., was born in Wisconsin in 1842. His father, I. A. Flint, was a New York farmer, his mother, whose maiden name was Sarah Bigelow, being a native of Nova Scotia. His parents removed to Wisconsin, settling in the locality where our subject was born. Young Flint travelled extensively at an early age through the then wild West, visiting Oregon, California, and various frontier States with his father, and was educated in the public schools of Oregon. He began life in the stock business and mining in Oregon and Idaho. In 1867 he came to Washington Territory, locating in Yakima County, on the homestead which he still owns, and continues to unite farming with stock-raising, in which he is largely engaged. The hard winter of some five years ago inflicted great loss on Mr. Flint in the destruction of his cattle. He has held the office of County Commissioner for two terms. He was married in February, 1867, at Independence, Ore., to Miss Lucy A. Bureh, of that State. He is the owner of a handsome city residence and valuable farm property, which is nearly all under cultivation. His father was one of Washington's early pioneers, full of interesting reminiscences of those trying times which prepared the way for the ease and comfort of the present, and was a fearless

preacher of the pure gospel of Christ. He organized what is now the Christian Church at North Yakima, Wash., and is buried in the cemetery near that place.

FLOWERS, JOHN L., was born in the province of Ontario, Canada, October 8th, 1841, and received a common school education in his native town. At the age of fourteen years he went to Page County, Ia., with his parents, where he was engaged in farming pursuits until May 1st, 1861, when he crossed the plains and settled in Washington Territory, near the town of Walla Walla. Here he followed farming part of the time until 1868, when he moved to Dayton, Wash., farming there until 1878. In the latter year he settled in the Palouse country, taking up a homestead claim, where he is still engaged in farming and stock-raising. His property adjoins the town of Colton, of which Mr. Flowers was one of the organizers. He was elected Justice of the Peace for Colton precinct in 1886, and has since been twice re-elected and once appointed to the same office. He was married May 10th, 1874, to Miss Valora Burge, of Dayton, by whom he has five daughters and four sons. Mr. Flowers is a public-spirited and progressive citizen, and is deeply interested in the development of the Palouse country.

FOLLANSBY, J. S., merchant, of Palouse, Wash., was born in Vermont in 1855. His father was a New Hampshire lumberman, his mother, Amanda (Lucas) Follansby, being a native of the same State. Second in a family of five children born to his parents, young Follansby received such education as the common schools of Vermont could afford. Emigrating to Oregon, he engaged in general merchandising, continuing for five years, until his removal to Washington, where he selected Palouse City for his residence and opened a men's clothing and furnishing establishment, investing a capital of some thousands, which is increasing with the growth of his trade. He was married in 1887 to Miss Ellen Jones, a native of Oregon and daughter of J. M. Jones, a leading merchant of that State. They have two children. Mr. Follansby is a member of Masonic Lodge No. 46, and Royal Arch Chapter No. 12, of Oregon. He is a Democrat in his politics, progressive in his views, having a large reliance on the brilliant future in store for his adopted State, and, like most New England men, a thoroughgoing business man.

FORD, MARY, widow of David Ford, a farmer, and veteran of the Civil War, of Ellensburg, Wash., was born in Ohio in 1837. Her father, a native of Pennsylvania, was born in 1812, her mother, from the same State, in 1815. Mrs. Ford's girlhood was passed in Indiana, where she received such limited education as the district schools of that region could afford, and here too she was married to David Ford, who was born in that State in the same year as herself. Her late husband was a farmer, but filled for five years with wisdom and ability the office of Justice of the Peace. He was, moreover, a soldier of the Civil War, serving in Company A, Eighty-fourth Indiana Volunteers. He participated in many engagements, and was wounded in the service. They removed to Missouri in 1878, where the husband engaged for five years in agricultural pursuits. From thence they migrated to California in 1879, and finally to Washington Territory in 1880. Their journey was a varied one—by water to The Dalles, thence by wagon to

Yakima. They located at length at Ellensburg, one mile east of the city, taking up a homestead claim, on which the widow still resides and cultivates one hundred and sixty acres. Her husband was a Justice of the Peace at Ellensburg for four years. He died in 1887, leaving four children, who still sorrow for the loss of one whom his widow touchingly describes as being missed by all who knew him. Two of the daughters are school-teachers, the third a student in the Normal School.

FOSTER, CHARLES E., a popular citizen of South Bend, Wash., and ex-Mayor of the city, was born in Bristol, Me., September 3d, 1844, and received his education in the common schools of his native place. At the early age of ten years he began a seafaring life, which continued until the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion, when he enlisted in the Thirty-second Massachusetts Infantry. He was actively engaged in service with the Army of the Potomac until 1863, when he was transferred to the naval service, and was assigned to duty on board the war-ship *Bienval*. One year later he was transferred to the sloop-of-war *Richmond*, where he served until the close of the war. Receiving an honorable discharge from the service, he returned home and again took up his seafaring life, which he continued without interruption until 1878. In the fall of that year he came to Washington and settled at South Bend, where he has ever since resided. Mr. Foster has been prosperous in his business relations, and is justly regarded as one of the most substantial and valuable citizens of South Bend, and is one of the foremost in all the public concerns of the city. In public life he has filled several important and highly responsible positions, in which he has always been found to be prompt, honest, and capable. In 1888 he was elected a member of the first House of Representatives of the new State of Washington, and in that capacity was conspicuously instrumental in securing good legislation for the new commonwealth. He was elected Mayor of South Bend in December, 1889, and discharged the duties of that office with credit to himself and to the entire satisfaction of the community. Mr. Foster is a self-made man, inheriting from his ancestors only those qualities of mind and heart which have enabled him to command success. With a kind and genial disposition and generous to a fault, he is esteemed by all, and it goes without saying he has but few enemies. Mr. Foster was married October 15th, 1865, to Miss Mary A. Foster, of Bristol, Me. Two children have graced their union—Lilla M. and Lenwood E.

FOSTER, J. S., farmer, on Parker's Bottom, near Yakima City, is a native of Missouri, being the youngest of six children born to J. S. Foster and Margaret (Adams) Foster, both of that locality. Educated in the common schools of his district, young Foster's earliest occupation was farming, a pursuit in which he has continued through life. In 1847 he left the parental roof, crossing the plains by ox-teams and escaping serious difficulty with the Indians, then so troublesome, except the additional watchfulness necessary to prevent them from stampeding the stock. A six months' trip brought them safely to Polk County, Ore. There he remained until 1867. Removing to The Dalles, he lingered there three years, overseeing the education of his children. He then went to the Yakima Valley, his present location, where he settled on a farm of one hundred and fifty-two

acres, eighty of which are under cultivation. He raises clover, alfalfa, and hops, and has a fine young orchard representing every variety of fruit known to Washington. He was married to Miss Louisa Birch, and has five children, nearly all of whom have reached their majority. He and his wife have both been members of the Methodist communion for upward of forty years. He is a Democrat in his politics. Finding the shadows of life's late afternoon lengthening toward its evening, he yet takes an interest in all about him and enjoys the many comforts with which a life of labor crowned by the blessing of the All-Father has surrounded him.

FOWLER, CHARLES V., of North Yakima, farmer in the Moxee Valley, was born in Rush County, Ind., in 1824, being the fifth son in a family of eleven children born to Charles and Elemander A. Fowler. His parents were both natives of Indiana. The father died in 1840, the mother in 1852. Educated in the common schools and brought up a farmer, Mr. Fowler made the overland journey by team in 1864, meeting with considerable difficulty from hostile Indians, who repeatedly stamped the emigrants' stock, making great trouble to regain them. For fifteen consecutive nights Mr. Fowler stood guard, a self-appointed sentinel. It was mainly through his vigilance that the train was saved from capture and all the horrors of Indian massacre. Arriving at Sacramento, after a six months' trip, he went to Yolo County, Cal., where he remained eighteen years, engaged in farming. In 1879 he removed to Washington Territory, coming to Yakima City and locating on his present farm of four hundred and forty acres. His orchard is a marvel of no less than four hundred trees of fine variety; twelve acres are devoted to hops, and other crops give satisfactory results. Over one hundred head of fine stock feed upon his meadows. Mr. Fowler was married in 1838 to Miss Araminta Jones. Seven children have been born to them. He is a Republican in politics.

FOX, E. H., of Tekoa, Wash., the only child of James M. and Susan Fox, was born in Pettis County, Mo., in 1854. Educated in the public schools of Kentucky and Missouri, with the more exclusive advantages of a private academy, he read law with the Hon. M. M. Gardner, a leading attorney of the State, and after a brilliant examination was admitted to the Bar of Washington in 1888. November of the same year found our young practitioner elected to the responsible position of Prosecuting Attorney of Columbia County, an office which he filled with marked ability. Coming to Tekoa in 1891, he entered at once upon an active and lucrative practice, which his ability and popularity bid fair to constantly increase. Though "arms must yield to the gown," Attorney Fox is in this matter doubly armed, being not only a wearer of the forensic robe, but a Major in the National Guard. He is, moreover, a large reader of a literary turn of mind, but finds time to attend the duties of his membership as a Knight of Pythias, of which order he is Past Chancellor and Sir Knight Captain. He is also a real estate holder in the city of Tekoa. Mr. Fox was married in 1881 to Miss Mary Bushnell, a lady of good family from Missouri. They have four children.

FRANK, P., M.D., physician and surgeon, of Tacoma, and Coroner of Pierce County, was born August 5th, 1844, in Vienna, Austria, and emigrated to America

with his parents in 1858. He became a student in Columbia College, New York City, until his removal to California in 1864. He attended college at Louisville, Ky., and graduated from the Kentucky State Institute in 1874. He became an active practitioner in Oregon, and in 1884 removed to Washington, where his talents and acknowledged professional skill ensure him a large and lucrative practice. He has been for four years County Physician, and is the present Coroner of Pierce County. He was married in Oregon in 1881. He is a member of various secret societies, an agreeable gentleman and most popular man, diagnosing his cases with care and availing himself of all modern advantages which substantially assist the healer in his art.

FREDERICK, MARTIN, farmer and stockman, of Kittitas County, Wash., was born in Nebraska in 1864. His father was born in Germany in 1836, and emigrated to America in 1854. His mother, a native of Ohio, was born in 1838. Mr. Frederick's father was a soldier in the Civil War, having served as a volunteer in one of the Ohio regiments. Being honorably discharged, he returned to the Buckeye State, where, like Cincinnati of old, he once more held the plough. In 1864 he removed to Nebraska, and in 1876 to the Territory of Washington, locating in the Kittitas Valley, where he died November 10th, 1877. His widow returned to Ohio, where she still resides. They had six children, of whom Martin is the oldest. He received his early education in Nebraska and Washington, his first employment being on a farm which he bought five miles east of Ellensburg, and where he now owns one hundred and sixty acres of very productive soil. He was married in Kittitas Valley in 1888 to Miss Martha Foynor, a native of California, born in 1870. She is the daughter of old Pacific Coast pioneers. She died December 9th, 1891, leaving one child, born on February 5th of that year. Mr. Frederick is a Republican.

FRICK, C. W., hotel proprietor, at Spangle, Wash., the son of G. W. and Mary Miller Frick, was born in Lancaster County, Pa., June 6th, 1832. His father, born in Pennsylvania, February 26th, 1808, was a farmer and Dunkard preacher of that section; his mother, born October 15th, 1810, was also a native of the Keystone State. His grandparents were Swiss, and emigrated at an early day to America, where his grandsire took part in the Revolutionary War, in which he was severely wounded. Young Frick learned the cabinet trade, then entered school, graduating at the head of his class from Buchanan College at the age of twenty-two. He became foreman in a carpet and turning store. He volunteered for the war and served in the first battle of Bull Run. He re-enlisted in the regular army, and was honorably discharged at the end of three years at Brownsville, Tex. He returned to Pennsylvania, thence to Illinois, where he started a furniture factory. In 1870 he migrated to Walla Walla, Wash., where he worked at his trade, and afterward started a store of his own. Two years later he sold out and moved to Pomeroy and Dalton, but finally settled at Spangle, where he has since remained, speculating and cabinet-making until he opened the St. Charles Hotel, which he proposes to conduct. Mr. Frick was married in Maple County, Ill., to Miss Lucinda Hall, in 1866, a native of Illinois, but of English and German descent. Ten children, seven of whom survive, have blessed



their union. Mr. Frick is a landholder to a small extent, a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities, and a Democrat in his political faith.

FRINK, WILLIAM E., farmer, of Minnie Falls, Wash., was born near Syracuse, N. Y., July 15th, 1836. His father, Elias Frink, was a farmer of the Empire State, and his mother was a niece of the celebrated Dr. Marcns Whitman, one of Washington's most honored pioneers. Mr. Frink was an only child. He received his education in the academy at Hillsdale, Mich. In 1839 he removed to Ohio with his parents, and in 1844 to Hillsdale, where, as we have narrated, he received his rudimentary education. In 1853 we find him in La Salle County, Ill., engaged in farming and school-teaching; then in 1878 in Republic County, Kan.; from thence he went to Washington in 1881, spent a year in Walla Walla, where he followed various pursuits, but generally farming, stock-raising, and freighting to the Okanogan country. In 1882 he removed to Lincoln County, where he devotes himself for the most part to stock-raising. He has also nine hundred and sixty acres under cultivation, seven hundred in wheat and other grain. He was married in 1860 to Miss Orilla Kenyon, of Woodford County, Ill. They have nine children, all residents and worthy citizens of the State of Washington. Mr. Frink is a Mason and a Grand Army of the Republic comrade, having enlisted in the One Hundred and Fourth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and served with the Army of the Cumberland, Fourteenth Army Corps, in all the engagements in which it participated. He was honorably discharged at Chicago.

FROST, J. E., of Ellensburg, Auditor and Recorder of Kittitas County, Wash., was born in Pennsylvania in 1865, and is the son of John W. and Sarah J. Frost, his father being from Pennsylvania, while his mother was a native of New York. Educated in the public schools of his native State, young Frost began his business life in Pennsylvania, engaging in various occupations until his migration to Washington in 1889. Here he was elected to the office of Auditor and Recorder, a position he still holds, having succeeded himself at the last general election for another two years' term. He was the nominee of the Republican party, and, thanks to his personal popularity, ran ahead of his ticket on both occasions. He was married in Janestown in 1887 to Miss Maude L. Fox, a native of the Keystone State. They have two children. He owns a substantial city residence, is a member of the State National Guard, with the rank of Captain, being the commander of Company A, Second Regiment. His company is regarded by military men as one of the best drilled in the State. He is, moreover, a member of the Masonic, Odd Fellows, and Sons of Veterans fraternities, and a pronounced Republican in his politics.

FUDGE, WILLIAM, stock rancher, of Waitsburg, Walla Walla County, Wash., was born in Ogle County, Ill., in 1838. His father, Adam Fudge, was a native of Virginia and a planter, his mother, Catherine Whitiker, being a native of Pennsylvania. Eighth in a family of ten children, young Fudge accompanied his parents across the plains in 1847 to Oregon. His early education was obtained in the district schools, and the first business beginning of his life was in his present vocation—stock-raising. In 1859 he came to Washington, locating in what

is now known as Huntsville. He has a stock ranch in Whitman County of no less than fifteen hundred acres, large interests in cattle, and is the owner of valuable realty. Mr. Fudge was married in 1863 to Miss Elizabeth Billaps, daughter of W. H. Billaps, an old pioneer of Washington. Mr. Fudge represented Walla Walla County in the Territorial Legislature in 1885. While a member of that body he was the promoter of various important measures, among others one to reduce railroad rates. He was also instrumental in locating the penitentiary at Walla Walla and the granting of a charter to the city of Waitsburg. He was a member of the City Council for five years, and in that capacity did all in his power to promote its best interests. He is a Masonic brother and a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

GARDINER, G. W., Police Judge and Justice of the Peace, of North Yakima, was born in New York in 1827. His father, Elisha Gardiner, was a tanner and currier of Springfield, Mass., his mother, Fannie E. Gardiner, being a native of Connecticut. Young Gardiner was educated in the public schools of the Empire State and in the Canton Academy, took a classical course, studied law, and was admitted to practice in the courts of Illinois in 1849. In 1856 he removed to Kansas and began practice there. He was elected Probate Judge of Leavenworth County on the Free Soil ticket, and also to the State Legislature, his commission being signed by Governor Denver, and also as Commissary, with the rank of Captain, by President Lincoln. He enlisted in 1862, and served under Grant at Vicksburg, doing gallant service under various generals, and especially with the Thirteenth Army Corps. He resigned his commission, returned to Kansas, and resided there until 1881; then engaged in mining in Colorado for eight years, and in 1888 removed to Washington, locating at North Yakima and returning to the practice of the law. He was appointed Deputy Clerk of the United States District Court at Yakima and elected Justice of the Peace on the Democratic ticket. He was married in 1849 to Miss Marchia Walker, of New Hampshire, a descendant of a family noted in that State. Four children grace their union, one of whom is the widow of the distinguished Professor Geary. The judge owns a pleasant city home. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias. A recent convert to the People's Party, he ran as a candidate for Superior Judge and polled a heavy vote. An able jurist and an agreeable gentleman, he has many friends and is warmly esteemed.

GARRETSON, A. H., attorney-at-law, Tacoma, was born in Henry County, Ia., raised on a farm, and educated in the village schools of his native county, and afterward attended the Whittier College, Salem, Ia. He also attended the State University at Iowa City, graduating in the law class of 1879. He was admitted to the Bar, and in October of that year commenced his practice at Keokuk, Ia. In 1871 he formed a partnership with his younger brother, J. G. Garretson, and did business with him under the firm name of Garretson & Garretson, continuing the same until April of 1889, when he came to Tacoma, opened an office, and has ever since been actively engaged in legal pursuits, getting his full share of that class of business. He was elected to the Legislature of the State in 1890 and served during the session of 1891.

GEDDIS, SYLVANUS RAY, a pioneer and citizen of Ellensburg, born in Pennsylvania in 1838, was the eldest of a family of four children born to Robert and Mary (Marsh) Geddis. Removing with his parents to Iowa at an early age, and from thence to Oregon in 1847, he completed his education and began the business of life at the age of sixteen as a stock-raiser in Iowa. After a year's residence in British Columbia, he came to Washington Territory in 1869, locating in Kittitas County, where he became a farmer and stock-raiser, in which business he still continues, combining it with a butchering establishment. He was a soldier in the war against the Rogue River Indians in 1886-87 in Southern Oregon. He has held the office of County Commissioner for Kittitas and Yakima counties, and before their division was elected from the district comprising Kittitas County. He was married May 29th, 1859, in Linn County, Ore., to Miss Emily Turman, of Illinois, her parents being pioneers of that State and Oregon. They have nine living children. Devoted to his family, the possessor of a pleasant city home and other realty, both urban and suburban, the lines of life have certainly fallen in pleasant places to Mr. Geddis.

GERRY, ROBERT, merchant, of Pasco, Wash., was born in Ellsworth, Me., in 1858. His father, Robert Gerry, was a native of Massachusetts and a merchant and manufacturer; his mother, Amanda Maddox Gerry, was a native of the Old Pine Tree State, her parents being also natives of that commonwealth. Young Gerry was educated in the public schools of his native State and in Eastman's Commercial College at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He began active life, on reaching his majority, as a salesman with the well-known house of R. H. White & Co., of Boston, in whose employ he continued for two years. Coming to Washington in the spring of 1881, he accepted the position of Deputy Postmaster at Walla Walla, which he filled for a period of about five years. In December, 1885, he visited the East, remaining for a year, and on his return to Walla Walla he tarried but a twelvemonth in that place. Going to Pasco, he established himself as a general merchant, in which business he still continues and in which he has invested capital to the amount of \$15,000, carrying a full line of goods and doing a business of thriving proportions under his own management. His store is one of the finest in the city, and the building it occupies is the property of Mr. Gerry. He has filled the office of Treasurer of Franklin County, to which he was elected on the Democratic ticket, and also that of Mayor. He is the owner of valuable improved property and many city lots. He is generally regarded as a public-spirited and progressive citizen, and personally a very popular man.

GERVAIS, P. T., merchant, of Yakima City, Wash., was born in Montreal, Canada, in 1844. At the age of thirteen years he worked his way to Montana, and in 1868 came to Yakima City. Being of independent and energetic character, not easily discouraged, and determined to make his way, he devoted himself at first to manual labor, splitting wood and rails until, by utilizing the occupation nearest at hand, he gained a foothold, and proceeded to show the stuff that was in him. In 1871 he began trading for himself, and by his thorough business tact and enterprise has built up a profitable concern. He is now the proprietor of a fine brick store 30 x 60 feet, with a large warehouse for goods, and carries a stock

of general merchandise valued at \$12,000. His trade is large and constantly increasing. Mr. Gervais also owns forty acres of land worth \$150 per acre, one hundred and sixty acres worth about \$25 per acre, and has an interest of \$1400 in an irrigating ditch. He is married to Katie Bartholet, and has five children. He is a Democrat in politics.

GIBSON, EDWIN W., of Pomeroy, Wash., is a native son of Oregon, having been born at The Dalles in 1870. His father, Daniel D. Gibson, was a merchant and a native of Carolina, his mother being from Indiana. Edwin was educated in the States of Oregon and Washington, and on the completion of his studies located in what was then (1879) Columbia, but is now Garfield. Here he taught school, was clerk in the Sheriff's office, and engaged in other occupations. He accepted the appointment of County Clerk in 1891, to hold office until January, 1893, and was elected to the same office in 1892. He is the owner of valuable real estate in the city, is a member of the National Guard, and prominent among the young men of Pomeroy. He is the senior member of the firm of Gibson & King, real-estate brokers, an enterprising firm which does a good business in the line to which they devote themselves.

GIFFORD, ELIHU B., farmer, of Latah, Wash., was born in Saratoga County, N. Y., in 1830, being the son of John and Hannah (Wing) Gifford. His father was a prominent lawyer and politician, who held the office of Justice of the Peace for twenty-two years, and served one term as County Judge; he died January 5th, 1863, and the mother in July, 1841. Young Gifford left the State of New York in 1847 for Wisconsin, and resided there until his coming to Washington in 1878. He was married in 1862 to Miss Catherine Barrows, a native of New York. Five children grace their union. Mr. Gifford, in common with a majority of the early settlers of Washington, endured more or less of those frontier privations always incident to life in a new country; but all this is a thing of the past, and he may well congratulate himself, as he looks around upon his comfortable home, ample outbuildings, fields ripe for harvest, and trees laden with their luscious fruit, and mentally compares the old times with the new, that the lines have fallen to him in such pleasant places. He is a worthy member of the Baptist Church, "not slothful in business, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord."

GILBERT, P., farmer, of Latah, Wash., was born in Ohio, May 20th, 1834, the son of Lorenzo Dow and Helen (Belknap) Gilbert. His father was a mill-owner and of English descent—possibly of Sir Humphrey Gilbert, of world-wide fame. The eldest of nine children, young Gilbert accompanied his parents to Iowa in 1841, where he resided until 1847, and then removed to Oregon. In 1855 he married Miss Mary Watts, a native of New York State, a descendant of an old English family. Six children grace their union—four sons and two daughters. Mr. Gilbert, in common with other pioneer settlers of the Pacific Northwest, has had many adventures with Indians, both in Oregon and after his arrival in the Territory of Washington, some of which were very interesting; but their attempted raids were not entirely without compensation, for the settlers left their mark upon the hostiles as they crossed the plains, distributing measles in its worst form,

which, with the advantage of Indian treatment, thinned out the red-skins considerably. Mr. Gilbert speaks the Chinook language as fluently as his own, an accomplishment which has stood him in good stead both in Oregon and Washington. He settled in Washington in 1877, endured many privations, and had more trouble with the savages than most settlers. He is an earnest worker in the Sabbath-schools of the Methodist Church, of whose communion he is a member, a contributor to all public institutions, and deeply interested in the cause of morality and educational advancement. Pecuniarily he is well endowed, being the owner of a fine farm in one of the most fertile valleys of the State, amply supplied with all needed accessories, and boasting a beautiful orchard prolific in fruitage.

GODMAN, MELVIN M., attorney-at-law, of Dayton, Wash., was born in Missouri in 1856. His father, Granville Montgomery Godman, was a Virginia planter, his mother, Frances Ann Johnson Godman, being a native of Kentucky. Fifth in a family of six, the subject of our sketch attended the common schools of Missouri, and then entered the primary department of the Pacific Methodist College at Santa Rosa, from which institution he graduated in 1887, taking a classical course. He read law at Santa Rosa with I. G. Pressby and was admitted to the Bar in 1880. He came to Dayton and entered upon practice and has built up a solid and constantly increasing business. He was a member of the last Legislature and of the Territorial Council, being the only Democrat elected to that office, and also a member of the Constitutional Convention. He was married in 1881 to Miss Mary B. Mustard, of Oregon. They have two children. Mr. Godman is the owner of a city residence and other valuable realty. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias and a Democrat. Personally he is a man of large experience and knowledge of men and things, a clear-headed lawyer and a shrewd business man.

GOETTER, FRANK B., druggist, of Colville, Wash., was born at West Bend, Wis., June 1st, 1860, the son of B. and Elizabeth Goetter, both of whom were of German birth, his father having been a hotel keeper and proprietor. Young Goetter attended a high school until the age of sixteen, when he was apprenticed to a druggist in Milwaukee, which lasted for three years. He then officiated as drug clerk for another year, after which he took a two years' course in pharmaceutical chemistry at Ann Arbor University. A diploma from that institution ornaments his store in Colville. He continued clerking in connection with the profession of his choice in various localities in Illinois and Wisconsin for the two succeeding years. Going to Spokane, Wash., in 1885, he remained there but a year, and in May of 1886 began business for himself at his present location, where he has now the finest and largest stock of drugs in Stevens County. He is the owner of the building he occupies for business purposes and one of the pleasantest homes in the city. He was married in 1889 to Miss Mary A. Kohout, of Wisconsin. They have one child, a boy. Mr. Goetter is a Democrat in his political faith, and has always taken an active part in political campaigns. He has served two terms as City Treasurer, and is at present County Treasurer, having been elected by the Democratic Party, then the weakest party in the field.

He is a popular, enterprising, and successful business man, and proposes at an early day to enlarge his business and erect a fine brick building for its accommodation.

GOODWIN, JOHN W., a farmer on Parker's Bottom, near Yakima City, was born in Illinois, being the second son of William and Katherine (Roberts) Goodwin, who were respectively natives of Illinois and Tennessee, but crossed the plains by ox-team when John was but a child, taking their family with them. Mr. Goodwin, himself a pioneer of the frontier, says that, only six years old at the time, he can still remember some of the hardships his parents endured for want of the necessities of life. A six months' trip brought them to The Dalles, from whence they went to Clark County, Ore., where they resided until the spring of 1870. In 1889 Mr. Goodwin removed to the then Territory of Washington, in which year the mother who had so patiently endured the discomforts of the wilderness was gathered to her rest. His father still survives and resides in the Sound country. Young Goodwin's first business for himself was with a pack train, varied with other occupations, until he settled upon his present farm of one hundred and sixty acres, where he raises fine crops of grain and has a splendid orchard of six hundred trees in full bearing. He was married in 1869 to Miss Catherine Irby. They have four promising children. Politically Mr. Goodwin is attached to the principles of the Democratic Party.

GOODWIN, THOMAS B., farmer and stockman, of Thorp, Kittitas Valley, was born in Indiana in 1846. His father, born in 1805, was a Kentucky farmer, and his mother was born in the same State in 1808. They removed to Iowa in 1852, where they died—the father in 1891 and the mother in 1864—leaving a family of eleven children, of whom Thomas B. was the tenth. Young Goodwin received his early education in Iowa, then worked on a farm, removed to Montana in 1864, but soon returned, came to California in 1873, thence to Portland, Ore., where he became a dairyman at the mouth of the Willamette River. He afterward farmed in 1874 in Washington County, Ore. Migrating to Washington Territory in 1877, he settled in the Kittitas Valley, where he still resides, and took up land a mile and a half west of Thorp, being now the owner of six hundred and eighty acres, of which four hundred and forty is in meadow yielding two tons per acre. He was married in Iowa in 1865 to Miss S. Cumberland, formerly a school-teacher in Iowa. Nine children grace their union. Mrs. Goodwin is a member of the Christian Church, and Mr. Goodwin is a member of the Farmers' Alliance. He has seen his share of the early troubles with the Indians, is a Democrat in politics, a thrifty farmer, and a generally respected man in the community where he resides.

GOSE, JOHN R., M.D., physician and surgeon, of Pomeroy, Wash., was born in Missouri in 1861. His father, J. M. Gose, was a Virginia planter, and his mother, Helena Gose, was a native of the same State. Fourth in a family of six, the subject of this sketch was educated in the public schools of Walla Walla, and entered as a student in Whitman College in 1877. He then took a course in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, graduating as M.D. in 1887. He came to Washington and located at Pomeroy, where he began practice,

and has built up a large business, which is constantly increasing. He was married in 1885 to Miss Minnie Aldrich, a native of Walla Walla, and daughter of Newton Aldrich, a pioneer settler of Walla Walla. Two children have been born to this union. The doctor has a pretty city residence. He is a Democrat in politics, and takes great interest, without regard to party lines, in all that conduces to the educational and substantial progress of the place where he resides.

GOSE, MACK F., attorney-at-law, of Pomeroy, Wash., was born in Missouri in 1859, and was educated at Walla Walla, where he arrived at an early age. He took an academic and partly classical course. Locating at Walla Walla, he read law in the office of Senator Allen, and was admitted to the Bar in 1883. He settled in Pomeroy and began the active practise of his profession, and has built up a large business as a leading practitioner "learned in the law." He was married in 1886 to Miss Selah B. Seeley, of Illinois. They have one child. Mr. Gose has a pleasant residence, a fine legal and general library, with whose contents his studious nature makes him thoroughly conversant, while the musical and artistic tastes of his accomplished wife lend an additional charm to his home. He has been a member of the City Council and City Attorney, and is Vice-President of the First National Bank, in which he is a stockholder. Fraternally he is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and in politics a Democrat. He is an able man and a clear thinker, a good reasoner, of that order of legal mind which is sure to make its mark and makes ultimate success a foregone conclusion.

GOULD, J. A., real-estate broker and capitalist, of Seattle, was born in Uxbridge, Ont., January 15th, 1851. When a child of but seven years his parents removed to Illinois, where he received a common-school education. At fifteen he accompanied his parents to Iowa, where he attended the high school until the age of nineteen, when he became a teacher himself for three years. After studying law in the office of Judge Edward R. Duffie at Sac City, Ia., he was, in 1875, admitted to the Bar, and at once began to practise at Pomeroy, Ia. He also engaged in banking, having a half interest in the Pomeroy Exchange Bank. Taking up his abode in Washington in May of 1888, he settled at Seattle, devoting himself to the real-estate business. He is now the head of the well-known firm of Gould & Whitworth, and holds a third interest in the Marysville Bank. He is also part owner, Secretary and Treasurer of the Reliance Loan and Trust Company, a corporation controlled and managed by his firm. He was married in 1874, at Garden Grove, Ia., to Miss Anna L. Cary, of that place. They have one son, now a youth of fourteen. Fraternally he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Encampment. He is also a member of the Chamber of Commerce of the Queen City. Energetic, enterprising and industrious, he holds an enviable place among the business men of the city where he resides.

GRAGG, HIRAM, farmer, of Garfield, was born in North Carolina, August 14th, 1844, the son of Nelson and Violet Gragg, both of that State. Educated in the district schools of his native place, he worked on a farm until the age of eighteen. Upon the breaking out of the Civil War he enlisted in the Confederate Army under General Bragg, serving for the most part in Tennessee. He was present at

Chattanooga and many other important battles, and was with General Lee when he surrendered at the close of the war. He returned home, and after remaining for a time removed to Oregon, and from thence to Washington. He located at Garfield and took up a homestead claim, besides buying some railroad land of the company. He was married in North Carolina in 1866 to Miss Mary E. Baird, daughter of Luther Baird. Three children have been born to them. Mr. Gragg is a Democrat. He owns six hundred acres of fertile and well-improved land, producing some thirty bushels to the acre. He is also a stock-raiser, having some fifty head in excellent condition. His residence is one of the finest in the county. He has also an orchard of three hundred trees.

GRAHAM, FRED S., an active and prosperous young business man, of Avon, Wash., was born in St. John, N. B., January 22d, 1865. At an early age he removed with his parents to Grand Menan in the same province, where he was educated in the public schools. He continued to reside at Grand Menan until his twenty-second year, and was engaged as master of sailing vessels plying on the Bay of Fundy and the Atlantic Coast for about one year. In 1886 he came to Seattle, Wash., and thence to Skagit County, where he took up a pre-emption claim on the Skagit River, near Sterling. Disposing of this, he located at Avon, and in partnership with his brother, H. W. Graham, opened a general merchandise store. This venture proved successful beyond their expectations; their well-stocked store is liberally patronized and their trade is rapidly increasing with the growth of the surrounding country. They own valuable real estate in Avon, and are extensively interested in the shingle mills of the Avon Manufacturing Company. In connection with the Thomas Brothers they have erected a fine fishery plant at Waldron Island, for the purpose of catching herring for shipment. This enterprise promises to develop into an important industry and prove of great value to the State. Our subject is a Democrat in politics, and a thoroughgoing, progressive business man.

GRANT, J. W., general merchant and farmer, of Spangle, Wash., was born in Clinton County, N. Y., September 19th, 1840, the son of Douglas B. and Eliza (Vaughn) Grant. His father was born in Vermont, September 22d, 1801. Young Grant attended school in Clinton County. Finishing his studies at the age of twenty-one, he entered the army under General Butler, enlisting in Company I, One Hundred and Eighteenth New York. He was attached to the Eighteenth Army Corps, and was present at several battles of the Peninsular Campaign. He served gallantly until the close of the war, and was discharged at Fortress Monroe. Returning to New York, he remained there for eight years, then went to Minnesota and engaged in the grocery business. He sold out and went to California, and from thence to Washington, finally locating permanently at Spangle, where he is at present carrying on a general store, with an invested capital of some \$5000. He was married April 8th, 1865, to Miss Elizabeth Mooers, daughter of John and Julia Mooers. Eleven children have been born to them, of whom but four survive. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and a comrade of the Grand Army of the Republic, a neutral in politics, but in the affairs of life a decidedly thoroughgoing, popular and reliable business man.



GRAVES, OVID M., dental surgeon, of North Yakima, was born in Ohio in 1854. His father, H. C. Graves, was a farmer of the Buckeye State, his mother, Josephine (Munson) Graves, being a native of the same locality. Educated in the public schools of Ohio, Mr. Graves removed to Oregon about eighteen years ago and studied dentistry with Dr. E. G. Clark, a leading dentist of Portland. He began practice at Dayton, Wash., in 1881, where he remained a year and a half and then removed to Pomeroy. Here he devoted himself to his profession for four years, coming finally to his present location at North Yakima, where he has built up a flourishing business. Mr. Graves was married in 1885 to Miss Mattie Sheffield, of Oakland, Ore., by whom he has one child. He has a very comfortable home near the city. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias and the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and a Republican in his political faith. He takes a warm interest in all that concerns the welfare of the city where he resides, and has confidence in its future, regarding with no little pride the rapid progress not only of that locality, but of all other sections of the Evergreen State.

GRAY, SAMUEL, of Palouse, Wash., flour miller, born in Wayne County, Ill., in 1863, is the son of Robert Gray, an Indiana farmer; his mother, Temperance R. (Chaney) Gray, was also a native of Indiana. Educated in the public schools of Illinois, Mr. Gray came to Washington Territory in 1881. Locating at Palouse City, he associated himself with Messrs. McGee and Skinner and erected a large flouring mill. This partnership was dissolved in 1889, and Mr. Gray associated with his father and uncle, the present firm being Gray & Gray. They have invested capital to the amount of \$25,000, and their business is constantly increasing with the growth of the surrounding country. The mills have a capacity of one hundred barrels a day. Mr. Gray was married in 1887 to Miss Olive Miller, a native of Illinois. They have two children. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and a Democrat in his political faith. Though still a young man, Mr. Gray has already amassed a fair competence, and his future success is assured.

GREEN, WILLIAM Y., a retired citizen of Buckley, Pierce County, Wash., and the present Mayor of that thriving place, was born in Kentucky in 1826, being third in a family of twelve born to Robert R. and Elizabeth (Farmer) Green. His father was an Englishman, his mother a native of Georgia. When he was but a child his parents moved to Wisconsin, in which State young Green received the rudiments of education which were to fit him for the duties of life. In 1850 he crossed the plains by team to California, arriving at Georgetown the same year. Going down to the American River, he engaged in mining, more especially at Goodyear Bar. After a few years' experience in this business he sold his interest and made a brief stay in Eldorado County; traversed the State, located in Tehama, where he devoted himself to merchandising for five years. He moved to Nevada in 1862 and remained until 1885. He lived a short time at Davidville, Cal., and in October of the same year finally located at Buckley, Wash., where he has ever since remained. He took up one hundred and sixty acres of land adjoining Buckley and bought one hundred and sixty more near the town, where he raises all sorts of farm produce. He is the owner of a fine city residence and enjoys the esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens. He is a Republican in politics.

GREEN, NELSON H., merchant, of Ritzville, was born in Pennsylvania in 1841. His father, Orson Green, was a native of Connecticut, and by occupation a mechanic; his mother, Elsie Mead Green, was from Pennsylvania and a descendant of the Mead family who gave name to the city of Meadville, Pa. Educated in the public schools of his native State, young Green first located in Oil City, where he was "interested in oil." In 1884 he came to Washington Territory and engaged in mercantile pursuits at Ritzville, in which he still continues. He has an invested capital of \$12,000. His place of business is one of the most substantial structures in the city and his trade a thriving and constantly increasing one—a practical commentary on the enterprise and energy with which it is conducted by its popular proprietor. Mr. Green was married in 1865 to Miss Lucinda Tuttle, a native of Warren County, Pa. They have two children, the younger of whom is married to Mr. Benjamin Martin, a banker of Ritzville, while the elder is connected with his father in business. Mr. Green is a member of the United Workmen. He is a Republican in politics, and has been twice Sheriff of Adams County. He is largely interested in real estate, owning property of value near the city.

GREENE, PIERCE. Postmaster of Fairfield, Wash., was born in Boone County, Ind., in 1859. His father, Ridner Greene, a native of Indiana, whose years date back to 1833, is a lifelong farmer, residing at present in the vicinity of the town where Pierce, his second son, the subject of our sketch, is located. His mother also lives with her husband on their farm. Like most farmer boys, young Greene acquired his rudiments of knowledge at a district school, which he attended until the rather unusual age of twenty-one, after which he remained with his parents, assisting his father in his agricultural labors until his removal to Washington in 1883, when he began farming for himself. Realizing that it is not good for man to be alone, he took to himself a wife, marrying in 1888 Miss Nellie Harvey, of Latah, Wash. He is a partner with his father and manager of a general merchandise store, which they opened in 1889, the year of Mr. Greene's appointment as Postmaster of Fairfield. He is, moreover, the owner of the building in which he transacts business, with a sufficiency of town lots to dissipate any fear of a visit from that proverbially disagreeable animal, "the wolf at the door."

GREENE, WILLIAM E., attorney-at-law, of Pomeroy, Wash., was born in McDonough County, Ill., May 30th, 1863. His father, Willard Greene, was an Ohio farmer, his mother, Elizabeth (Ellis) Greene, being also a native of Ohio. William was educated in the public schools of his native State, and read law with Judge Scott, now Supreme Judge of Washington. He was admitted to the Bar February 29th, 1889. He was married January 29th, 1890, to Miss Rose Griffith, a native of Oregon. He was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Garfield County, November 8th, prior to which he held the office by appointment. He has a valuable farm eleven miles from the city, in whose progress and prosperity he takes an unflinching interest. Fraternally he is a member of the Masonic brotherhood. In his political faith he is a Democrat. He is a non-commissioned officer of the National Guard.

GREENWOOD, JOHN F., farmer, of Ellensburg, Kittitas County, Wash., was

born in Philadelphia in 1841. His parents were natives of England, but came to America in 1840; his father, born in 1805, was a cotton manufacturer in Pennsylvania. Young Greenwood received his early education in his native State, and began there his first efforts to be self-sustaining. In 1848 he migrated to New Jersey, where he learned his trade as a machinist. In 1862 he enlisted in the United States Navy at New York, was honorably discharged in 1863 at Philadelphia; went out again as Third Assistant Engineer on the Larkspur, serving until 1868; was shipwrecked in January of 1866 off Georgetown, S. C., and put on special duty at the Philadelphia Navy Yard; went to San Francisco, Cal., in 1867 in the Ossipee, and again wrecked; took a trip to Central Mexico, returning to California in September of 1868, and was finally discharged there, after a total service of six years and two months; took the position of Engineer on the steamer T. C. Walker, plying between San Francisco and Stockton, remaining until 1869; became Chief Engineer of the Stockton Water Works, which position he held until 1872; then a mining engineer in Nevada until 1874—also in Virginia City; came to Oregon in 1872, where he was similarly employed; removed to Yakima County, Wash., in charge of government arms for settlers threatened by Indians; came to Kittitas Valley and took up a homestead claim, where he now owns one hundred and sixty acres of fine productive land. He is a breeder also of fine horses (Norman stock) and half Jersey cattle. Mr. Greenwood was married in Nevada in 1875 to Miss Mellie Paddock, of Iowa, born in 1849. They have one child. Few careers have been fuller of incident or more fortunate in outcome than that of Mr. Greenwood.

GREWELL, ELIJAH, of Ellensburg, farmer and stockman, was born in Illinois in 1852. His father, a cabinet-maker and carpenter, was a native of Ohio, born in 1820, and his mother was born in Illinois in 1828. His father, even then falling into a decline, removed to Iowa, and from thence across the plains for Oregon in 1863, but sickened and died on the way at Sweet Water, Independence Rock, Wyo., finding an uncultivated grave in the wilderness. The subject of our sketch was the oldest of this little flock so suddenly bereaved. They reached Vauclaver, Wash., in October, 1863. Here they remained for nine years, engaged in the lumber business. Young Grewell received his early education in Washington, of which State he may well be counted a pioneer. Here too at an early age he began the business of life, for the care of the family soon devolved upon himself. In August, 1872, he removed to the Kittitas Valley, then almost unsettled, took up a homestead claim, and now owns two hundred and forty acres of highly productive land. His early life in the valley was not without a spice of adventure, being diversified by Indian alarms, one of which cost him a fine saddle horse, and he has a personal acquaintance yet with certain loopholes in the walls of the old block-house erected to stand off the savages. Mr. Grewell was married to Miss Lottie B. Marshall, a native of California, born in 1868.

GRIFFITH, JANE ANN, widow of Ovid Griffith, deceased, a farmer, of Walla Walla County, Wash., was born in Michigan in 1833. Her father was a native of Virginia, and, living on the frontier, experienced a full share of the hardships which in those early days fell to the lot of every pioneer. Mrs. Griffith received

her rudimentary education in Iowa, and was married to Mr. Ovid Griffith in that State in 1853. He was a farmer, born in Ohio in 1828. He served gallantly as a Captain in the Civil War, having volunteered in the Twenty-first Missouri Regiment. At the close of the war he removed with his family to Iowa, where he farmed and engaged in mercantile pursuits. In 1875 he went to Colorado, and the next year came to Washington by ox-team, the party numbering seventy-five wagons, under the command of Captain Smith. They suffered from fever, and several died by the way. They were on the plains at the time of Custer's defeat. Mr. Griffith reached Washington September 29th, 1876, with only a \$20 green-back in money. This they discounted at 10 per cent., and arrived at their new home just in time to encounter the Indian difficulties. They bought one hundred and sixty acres of railroad land two miles north of Dixie. In the spring of 1880 Mr. Griffith was attacked with inflammation of the eyes, becoming entirely blind. While holding a restive team they became frightened and ran over him, breaking his neck and killing him instantly. He left five children. The farm, now owned by his widow, is productive, yielding a comfortable support. It has the usual improvements and responds liberally to the labor bestowed on it.

GRIMES, L. R., of Ellensburg, Wash., a man of large executive ability, was born in Knox County, O., January 31st, 1839. He received his preparatory teaching in his native county, finishing his education at a point near Mount Vernon, O. Raised on a farm, he naturally followed this calling until the call to arms, when, turning from the peaceful pursuits of agriculture to the animosities of war, he enlisted in Company I, Twenty-second Iowa Infantry Volunteers, serving till the close of the war, when he was mustered out at Savannah, Ga. Returning to farming in Iowa County, Ia., he sojourned there until 1870, when he removed to Saline County, Neb. Being elected to the office of County Clerk and Clerk of the District Court, he held the position for two years, during which he applied himself to the study of the law and was admitted to practice in all the courts of the State. In 1877 he began banking at Sutton, Neb., and followed this business until 1881, when he removed to Portland, Ore., where he sojourned but a year, when he removed to Washington. Returning to the East, he spent some time at Memphis, Tenn., but finally settled at Colfax, Whitman County, Wash., where he negotiated loans till his removal to Ellensburg in 1888, where he was located until January, 1893, when he moved to Olympia, Wash., the capital of the State, having been elected to the office of State Auditor at the election in November, 1892. Mr. Grimes was a World's Fair Commissioner for the State of Washington and one of the Executive Committee. He married Miss Minnie M. Mosier, of Iowa, November 1st, 1866. They have one son. Mr. Grimes's varied career of farmer, soldier, lawyer, banker, and administration officer, in all of which he has been successful, proves his energy, capacity, and sterling worth.

GRUBBE, WILLIAM P., M.D., the oldest physician of Rockford, Wash., and the first to locate in that town, was born in Missouri in 1845. He was the sixth in a family of thirteen children born to B. J. and Eliza Grubbe. His father crossed the plains in 1850, locating in Douglas County, where he still resides, having retired from active business. His mother died in 1858. Educated in the public

schools of Oregon, young Grubbe began life as a farmer, but at the age of twenty-five determined to devote himself to the study of medicine, with which intent he entered the office of Dr. E. R. Fish, a graduate of Harvard, both of the literary and medical school. After a year of study with this physician he attended a course of lectures at Willamette University at Salem, graduating in 1872, and immediately began to practise at Amity, where he remained for a year, when he removed to Pendleton, Ore. Here he joined his brother, George W., in mercantile pursuits without relinquishing his profession. In 1880 he settled at Rockford, the first physician in the field, the town having at that time a population of not more than one hundred and fifty people. Though too healthy a locality to enrich a physician, the doctor has built up a large practice, and has become the owner of two fine farms well improved, and is quite a stock-raiser. He is also the holder of city property in Spokane. He has erected a residence near town. Dr. Grubbe married an Ohio lady of good family in 1883, and has three children. He is a Past Master of the Masonic fraternity, and has served a term in the State Legislature. His universal popularity is the natural result of the genial esteem in which he is held by all who know him.

GUILLAND, DAVID, a highly respected citizen and old settler of Yakima County, was born in Switzerland in 1825, his parents, Samuel and Elizabeth (Guilled) Guiland, being both of the same nationality. Educated in his native country, young Guiland emigrated to the United States in 1852 and located in Memphis, Tenn., where he worked as a gardener for nine years. In 1860 he went to St. Clair County, Ill., and engaged for two years in coal mining. In 1862 he crossed the plains by ox-teams to Albany, Ore., and going thence to Boise City, Ida. In 1863 he returned to Oregon and became for three years a hotel-keeper five miles from The Dalles, and afterward engaged in the stock business. In 1872 he came to Washington Territory and settled first in Klickitat County in the cattle business. In 1875 he located in Yakima City, where he devoted himself to the hotel business and cattle-raising until 1882, in the winter of which year his whole herd of cattle perished. In 1884 he came to North Yakima and established himself in the hotel business, which he still personally conducts. He was married in 1852 to Miss Mary Schmidt, a native of Switzerland. They have five children, one of whom is the wife of the Register of the Land Office at Burns, Ore. Mr. Guiland is a large landholder and has valuable city property. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and a Republican. A man of large popularity and many friends, he has bravely met the many obstacles of life and turned defeat into victory.

HACKETT, WILLIAM J., of North Yakima, Wash., a farmer on the Atahnam, was born in Massachusetts in 1848, being the third in a family of six born to Peter and Pheba (Hall) Hackett. His father was an Irishman, his mother a native of the Old Bay State. Young Hackett's early education was received in the common schools, and his first occupation was that of a machinist. At the age of fourteen he left home, went to Chippewa County, and remained ten years, engaged in blacksmithing and saw-milling. In 1876 he came overland to Oregon, and from thence removed to Yakima City, experiencing considerable difficulty

with the Indians. He assisted at the building of "Fort Sod," as it was called, erected for defence against the savages. Returning to Oregon, he remained a year, then came back to Yakima, where he has lived on his present farm since 1885. He is the owner of one hundred and sixty acres of good land, productive of cereals, has eighteen acres of hops, an excellent hop-house and all needful buildings, and owns his own irrigating ditch. He also has an orchard which bears abundantly. He was married to Miss Barbara Didenthal, daughter of a neighboring farmer. They have five children. Mrs. Hackett, now deceased, was a member of the Catholic Church, and died greatly regretted by her many friends. Mr. Hackett is a member of the Hop Growers' Association.

HALL, GEORGE W., of Seattle, Wash., was born in Jackson County, Va., and at an early age emigrated with his parents to Lawrence County, O. His paternal grandfather was one of the pioneer settlers of Ohio. Our subject received a good common-school education in Lawrence County, and began life as a bread-winner, at the age of sixteen years, in a pattern shop. Under the instruction of his father, an able mechanic, he thoroughly learned the trade of pattern-maker, and continued to follow that business until his twentieth year. In 1863 he removed to Montana, and there engaged in mining with moderate success until 1869. In the spring of that year he located in Seattle and engaged in contracting and building. Two years later he embarked in the furniture trade, establishing the house of Hall & Paulin. After a successful career of fifteen years in that business he disposed of his interests and engaged in the real-estate business, which he has continued to the present time. During his long residence in Seattle, Mr. Hall has been active in all matters pertaining to the city's welfare, and has repeatedly been called to fill positions of public trust and honor. He has served in the City Council for eight years, and in 1891 was elected Mayor. His honesty and integrity are of the highest, and no man in Seattle possesses more firmly the confidence of its business community. His success in life has been gained by his own exertions in legitimate business channels, and through the attainment of his present position of power and influence the city of his adoption has been enriched in many ways. Mr. Hall was married May 22d, 1872, to Mary V., daughter of W. N. Bell, a pioneer of Washington. Four daughters have been born to them—Edna, Iva, Olive, and Aidine.

HAMILL, L. W., farmer and stock-raiser, of McKay Hollow, near Alto, Columbia County, Wash., is a native of the Emerald Isle, having been born in Ireland in 1849. Mr. Hamill is the oldest of a family of four children born to Daniel and Jane Hamill, both of whom were natives of the green island. Living with his parents till the age of seventeen and educated in a private academy of his native land, young Hamill emigrated to Canada, living in various places and engaging in farming. Removing to Iowa, he became a farmer and stock-raiser; a residence there of fourteen years was followed by his migration to California, where he sojourned for a year, coming to Walla Walla, Wash., in 1878. From thence he removed to his present location near Alto; here he cultivates his fine farm of five hundred and sixty acres, growing all kinds of grain and raising some superior stock, while his orchard furnishes him with choice fruits of many varie-

ties. Mr. Hamill is a member of the present Legislature (1893), has held the office of Secretary of the Farmers' Alliance, and has long been actively connected with the school boards of the county where he resides. He was married in 1877 to Miss Amanda Sager, a daughter of Simon Sager, of Iowa. Eight children grace their union, one of whom is evidently named after the present President; it is, therefore, needless to say that Mr. Hamill is a Democrat. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity.

HAMMOND, T. M., JR., of Port Townsend, Treasurer of Jefferson County, was born in Port Townsend, March 14th, 1860. He received his early education in a private school, studied civil engineering, and at the age of twenty-five began to devote himself to that profession, previous to which he had been engaged as foreman and time-keeper for the Union and Northern Pacific Railroad Company, serving in that capacity for nearly five years, and only relinquishing his position to engage in land-surveying and civil engineering, to which he had determined to apply himself. In 1888 he was elected County Surveyor of Jefferson County, holding that office until 1890, when he was elected County Treasurer. He was re-elected in 1892, and is therefore the present incumbent of the position and most worthily fills the place. A stanch Republican, he takes an active interest in politics, is a general favorite, and has proved himself so capable in the discharge of his duties that it would be difficult to supply his place. He is a descendant of T. M. Hammond, Sr., one of the earliest settlers in Washington and a California pioneer of '49. He is the owner of considerable real estate in Port Townsend.

HANFORD, HON. CORNELIUS H., of Seattle, United States District Judge for the District of Washington, has been a prominent man in the legal and political history of the Pacific Northwest, and has left upon the annals of this section of the Union the impress of his personality. In positions of honor and trust he has maintained an exalted standard of excellence, and according to the dictates of conscience and judgment his influence has been cast for the agencies he believed to be conducive to the true interests of the people. It is only briefly that we can give the salient features in the life and work of this illustrious pioneer of Washington. Little more will be attempted than to allude to the more prominent events in which he has been an actor, for these alone will illustrate a character solid, firm, wise, and energetic.

Judge Hanford was born in April, 1849, in Winchester, Van Buren County, Ia. In the spring of 1853 the elder Hanford sold his farm in Iowa and started with his family for the Pacific Coast. Reaching the Puget Sound he took up a donation claim at Seattle, which then consisted of a few scattered log cabins surrounded by an impenetrable forest. Here Cornelius passed the years of his early boyhood until 1861, when he went to San Francisco and remained there until 1867, during which time he took a course in a commercial college. This was the only school training he ever had. His father having become impoverished through the destruction of his property by the Indians in the War of 1855-56, our subject was compelled from an early age to earn his own livelihood. Working at wood-chopping, in stores and factories and on the farm, or in whatever

capacity he could find employment, he devoted his leisure time to improving his mind by reading and study. This habit he has continued through life. For a time he carried the mail between Seattle and Puyallup, an employment at that time attended with considerable danger, as the route for the most part was a mere trail through a gloomy forest. When he became of age he took up a pre-emption claim, but ill health compelled him to abandon it. In 1872 he began the study of law in the office of George N McConaha, and in February, 1875, was admitted to the Bar. From this time forward his career has been one of rapid progress. In 1875 he was appointed United States Commissioner, and held that office until the following year, when he was elected a member of the Upper House of the Territorial Legislature. Although the youngest member of that body, he was chosen President of the temporary organization. In 1881 he was appointed Assistant United States Attorney, in which position he continued until 1886. In 1882 he was elected City Attorney of Seattle, and was re-elected in 1884 and 1885. In the fall of 1888 he was elected Chairman of the Republican Territorial Central Committee, and the sweeping Republican victory which followed was largely due to his judgment and skill as an organizer. In March, 1889, he was by President Harrison appointed Chief Justice of the Territory, which he held until Washington became a State. After the admission of the State the President, in deference to the strongly expressed popular wish, appointed him United States Judge for the District of Washington.

Beginning the race of life without the bestowed advantages of education or wealth, every step in Judge Hanford's career has been a step forward. His success at the Bar was instantaneous, and in the trial of his first case he displayed all the skill, fertility of resources, and confidence of a veteran lawyer. His success as a lawyer has been conspicuous in all branches of a most difficult profession. Of his private character, his charity, his democratic tastes, his affability and sense of honor, little need be said. As a judge he is especially marked for his full and fair statement of the case before enumerating the principles of law to be applied thereto. Positions he has been called to fill have come unsolicited and have been accepted in obedience to the clearly expressed desire of his fellow-citizens that his services were needed. Duty to the public rather than his own inclination or personal interests has controlled his actions in this regard.

HANFORD, EDWARD, deceased, was born in Columbia, now a part of the city of Cincinnati, O., January 10th, 1807. He is a grandson of Colonel Brown, who served during the Revolution as a soldier of the Fifth Connecticut, and was the recipient of a gold medal from General Washington. Our subject was educated in the common schools and academy of Cincinnati, remaining at home until the age of thirty, when he and his younger brother united their fortunes, one going north and the other south to find suitable investments for their capital. After much travel they returned to Cincinnati and started together for Iowa, where they jointly invested in four hundred acres of land. Edward was married in 1845 to Miss Abby J. Holgate, of Van Buren County, Ia., sold his interests in that State and removed to Oregon in 1853, settling four miles from Portland. Here he remained but nine months, journeying to Seattle in 1856. His home being destroyed during the Indian War, he went to San Fran-



cisco, to educate his children, in the spring of 1861, remaining until the fall of 1866, when he returned to Seattle, making his home in that city up to the day of his demise, which occurred September 25th, 1884, when he departed for a better country, "mourned by his kindred and regretted by a host of friends." When the city of Seattle was attacked by the Indians he fought gallantly in its defence. The three hundred and twenty acres acquired by settlement and owned by Mr. Hanford is now known as Hanford's addition to the city of Seattle. His sons seem to have inherited the virtues and enviable record of the father, one of them, C. H. Hanford, being appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Washington Territory, and Federal Judge since its admission as a State, by President Harrison; another, no less distinguished, was editor and owner of the *Intelligencer* for years, a journal since merged in the *Post Intelligencer* of Seattle, than which no newspaper is more creditable and progressive among the many which represent the best interests of Puget Sound. And what is spoken of one may well be said of all, for of the five sons born to Edward Hanford all have proved themselves worthy and eminently successful citizens, true to themselves and the father whose unsullied record they are so justly proud of.

HANGER, M. R., of Dayton, Wash., manager of the Farmers' Alliance Corporation of Columbia County, Wash., was born in Virginia in 1840. His father, M. R. Hanger, was a planter in the Shenandoah Valley; his mother, Nancy (Reid) Hanger, was also from Virginia, and a member of its old aristocracy. Sixth in a family of eight children, young Hanger was educated in the Brownsburg Academy. He resided at Lexington, Va., until the breaking out of the Civil War, when he enlisted in the Virginia Volunteers, Jackson's Brigade (Confederate Army), serving with the army of Northern Virginia until taken prisoner at Spottsylvania Court House. After nine months' imprisonment he was discharged in 1865. After a short stay in Virginia he removed to Missouri, where he remained five years, engaged in milling; from thence in 1872 to Southern Colorado, where he passed another five years in the same occupation; then in Arkansas until 1884, when he sold out and came to Dayton, Wash. Here he became a farmer and still pursues that avocation. He is the owner of five hundred and twenty acres of fertile land, valued at \$40 per acre, and other realty. He was married in March, 1864, to Miss Naomia McCormick, of the famous family of that name. This lady, who died in 1876, honored and beloved by all who knew her, made him the father of six children. He married again in December, 1877, Miss Mamie McVayde, of Vicksburg, Miss. They have five children. Mr. Hanger was elected Assessor of Columbia County in 1888. He was the only delegate from Washington to the Methodist General Conference (Methodist Church South) held at St. Louis in May, 1889. He has also served as delegate to all of the Democratic conventions held in the State. The firm of which he is the head (agricultural implements, etc.) is the largest in Eastern Washington, having a branch house at Walla Walla, of which he is also the manager. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and a class-leader in the Methodist church, of which his family are also communicants. His political faith is Democratic.

HANNA, EUGENE K., attorney-at-law, of Colfax, Wash., is the son of Robert and Lucy E. Hanna. His father, a native of Ohio, came to Oregon in pioneer days,

and young Hanna was born in Oregon in 1859. He is the eldest of five children, and received his education in the public schools of that State. He read law in Walla Walla, Wash., and was there admitted to the Bar in 1882, and formed a copartnership with Judge Langford (afterward Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Washington) and there entered into practice. In 1884 he was elected Prosecuting Attorney for Walla Walla and Franklin counties, and at the expiration of his term he was appointed Probate Judge of Walla Walla County, served one year, resigned, removed to Colfax, where he formed a law partnership with R. L. McCloskey, the firm being Hanna & McCloskey. Judge Hanna was one of the nominees of the Democratic Party for Supreme Judge in the election of 1892, but, in common with the entire State ticket of his party, was defeated. He is largely interested in grain and fruit-growing. He raised last year over fifteen hundred acres of grain, and owns a fine body of fruit lands on Snake River. He is a strong believer in the future of Washington State, and is aiding to the full extent of his power in developing its resources.

HANNAH, E., who finds his gold in the furrows of the plough, locates his one hundred and sixty acres, all smiling with culture, some four miles east of Fairfield, Wash. He first entered on this mortal stage in the Buckeye State in 1854. His father was an Englishman, but his mother, still living in Ohio, is a native of the Old Bay State. Mr. Hannah enjoyed district-school advantages up to the age of twenty-one, and then having reached his majority, began his career. Coming to Washington in 1880, he homesteaded his present farm, having already provided himself in March, 1873, with a wife—Miss Maria Ottis, a farmer's daughter, whose parents reside in Rockford, Wash., but have retired from active life. Their union has been blessed with two children. Our subject is both a church-member and a Republican. Surely no man with such orthodox principles, a wife, two children, and a farm, has any right to doubt that "the lines have fallen to him in pleasant places."

HANNAH, MARY A., widow of John Hannah, a farmer, and who continues to conduct the farm of her late husband near Ellensburg, was born in Missouri, December 27th, 1838. Her parents, also natives of that State, came to Oregon in 1852, making the then dangerous journey across the plains with ox-teams, thirty-five wagons being in their train. Attacked by cholera, they lost several of their little company, her father being among those who fell victims to the scourge, dying at Chimney Rock, and leaving a family of seven children, of whom Mrs. Hannah was the fifth. Receiving her early education in Oregon, she married her first husband (Mr. Neal Rice) on February 28th, 1865. He was a native of Iowa, born in 1823, who only lived ten months after his marriage. In 1867 she was again married to Mr. John Hannah, of Oregon, a native of Canada, born in 1827. After a period of farming in Marion County, Ore., they came to Washington in 1877, settling in the Kittitas Valley, where they took up a homestead claim and finally acquired three hundred and twenty acres. Mr. Hannah, who was a large sheep-grower, while taking his wool to The Dalles, crossed the railroad-track; the curve was sharp, the wind blowing violently—a moment more and his mangled corpse was all that remained of the strong husband and loving father. He

sleeps beneath the sod of the little valley he helped to cultivate. He left a widow and three children to mourn his loss. Mrs. Hannah, with all the zeal and energy so common to Western womanhood, continues to conduct his farm and protect the interests of those left to her care.

HARE, DR. WILLIAM H., of North Yakima, Receiver of the United States Land Office, being the first Receiver appointed in the State of Washington for the Yakima Land Office (June 22d, 1891), was born in Belmont County, O., in 1853. His father, William Hare, was an English physician, his mother, Anna M., being a native of Virginia. Educated in the district schools of his native State, young Hare began life as a dentist, being a graduate of the Ohio Dental College of the Class of 1874. He went to California and remained in Sacramento until 1883, when he came to Washington Territory and located at Yakima City, practising there and in North Yakima until 1888, when he removed to Ellensburg and continued as a dentist until appointed Receiver of the Land Office at Yakima, a position which he continues to fill. He has been an active politician, having been a member of various committees, both State and county, to advance the interests of the Republican Party. He is the owner of valuable realty in the city of Ellensburg. Fraternally he is a member of the Knights of Pythias, having joined that order in Cincinnati. Professionally he has been a strong factor in the formation of the State Dental Society, of which he was President during the second year of its existence. He was appointed to the Receivership by President Harrison, to succeed T. M. Vance, a son of the distinguished Senator from South Carolina, and has filled the office with ability and to the satisfaction of the people of Yakima County. Personally he is a genial gentleman, enjoying a well-earned popularity and the esteem of his fellow-citizens.

HARFORD, FRED, banker and capitalist, of Pataha, Wash., was born in 1860. Educated in Santa Barbara College, he took a scientific course and afterward graduated from Heald's Business College in San Francisco, and located on a ranch in San Luis Obispo County. In 1882 he came to Washington Territory and engaged in banking, a business which he still follows. His bank is a private one, and has a capital of \$50,000. Its business is constantly increasing with the growth of the county. Mr. Harford was married in 1885 to a native of Ohio. One child has been born to them. In politics Mr. Harford is a Republican.

HARFORD, CAPTAIN JOHN.—This gentleman, one of the principal owners of the town site of Pataha, Wash., was born in Westchester County, N. Y., February 14th, 1828. In 1842 he removed to Kendall, and in 1850 to San Francisco. In 1852 he located in Placer County, Cal., and engaged in farming. Going from thence to Marysville, ranching and other occupations employed his time until 1862, when he went to San Luis Obispo. There he erected the first wharf and storehouse building at what is now known as Port Harford. In the mean while he had married in 1855 Miss Maggie Harris. He became a member of the firm of Schwartz, Harford & Co., lumber dealers. Beginning with the modest capital of \$500 each, they realized in nine years' time what a moderate man would consider a fortune. The captain then projected a railroad from Port Harford to San Luis

Obispo. He had completed one mile of this when he associated himself with the firm of Godall, Perkins & Co., under the title of the San Luis Obispo and Santa Maria Valley Railroad Company. They completed the nine miles of track needed to connect the points in question, when the company was dissolved and the captain retired from the business. In 1882 he removed to his present location and engaged in banking and milling. He is a man of wealth, the fruit of his own perseverance and industry, being the owner of a fine residence, bank buildings and several business blocks, with eighty acres on the north and forty on the west of Pataha City, besides water rights unsurpassed in the State. Though not a politician, he has held various offices, having filled for four years the post of County Commissioner in California, and also that of Captain at Port Harford. He abounds in reminiscences of his experiences on the plains and memories of the old pioneer days on the Pacific slope. Among others the captain was a member of the company of emigrants, one of whom vowed to kill the first red-skin he saw, and against the entreaties of his comrades shot a squaw, but was soon after seized and skinned alive by her friends. This terrible incident has passed into history, and Captain Harford vouches for its truth. If the same punishment had been meted out to every red-skin who wantonly murdered a white, no small number of the "reservation pets" would be shedding their skins, like the serpents they emulate, yearly.

HARMON, CHARLES, deceased, was a farmer who cultivated his acres about two miles from Walla Walla, where he owned a fertile tract of one hundred and twenty acres of fine bottom land. He was born in Berlin, Germany, April 19th, 1828, being the third son in a family of six. Emigrating to America in 1860, he located at Amsterdam, N. Y., where he lived for nine years, working at wagon-making. Tiring of this, he removed to Iowa, took up land, and followed farming, in addition to his trade, for five years. In 1874 he came to Washington, settling in Walla Walla County. For two years he resided on the Yellow Hawk Creek, and then on his present farm, where he died. Thanks to her husband's enterprise and good management, Mrs. Harmon, who with her son still continues to conduct the farm, finds herself very comfortably situated, the owner of a place thoroughly stocked and well fitted for the business of the agriculturist. She has a fine orchard and a comfortable residence and large barns, and is blessed with abundant harvests. Her maiden name was Caroline Morell. Five children were born to herself and husband.

HARRELL, DR. FRANK W., Mayor of Gilman, Wash., was born in Suffolk, Va., July 24th, 1858, received a classical education in the University of Maryland and the College of Baltimore, graduating with the degree of M.D. in 1879, and at once accepted the position of Acting Assistant Surgeon in the United States Army, which he continued to fill until his resignation in the spring of 1882. After practising medicine for a short time in the Indian Territory, he removed to Edenton, N. C., where he remained until the fall of 1883. In the spring of 1884 he went to Japan and connected himself with the Episcopal Mission. In 1885 he entered the Imperial College as Professor of English Literature and Latin, and assisting at the inauguration of that institution. He is a member of

the Imperial Surgical Society of Japan. In 1889 he went to Washington and practised in Pierce County until his removal to Gilman in July, 1891. He was elected Mayor of Gilman without a dissenting vote in April, 1892. He is the Surgeon of the Seattle Coal and Iron Company. He is a member of the Royal Society of Good Fellows, of which he is the Secretary and Medical Examiner. He was married in Yokohama in April, 1885, to Miss Carrie Ballagh. She was the first child born in Japan of American parents. Two children grace their union. The doctor is a Democrat, an active politician, and has been a member of both the State and county conventions of that party.

HARRINGTON, W. A., of Seattle, Wash., was born in the township of Markham, Canada, March 23d, 1843, and received the benefits of a practical common-school education. Leaving home at the age of eighteen he migrated to California, in which State he spent two years. He then went to Portland, Ore., and in 1865 entered the wholesale grocery house of Corbitt & Macleay as clerk and salesman, remaining in their employ until 1868. In the latter year he came to Seattle and organized the firm of Crawford & Harrington, wholesale dealers in groceries, hardware, and builders' supplies. Year by year their trade increased in magnitude until it grew to large proportions. In the fall of 1880 Mr. Crawford died and Mr. Andrew Smith was admitted to the firm, which then became Harrington & Smith, and so continued until January, 1892, when Mr. Smith died. Mr. Harrington has since continued alone, but expects shortly to retire from business. He possesses fine business abilities and has had a very successful career. The management of his business has so thoroughly taken up his time and attention that he has had comparatively little time to devote to projects outside the line in which he is engaged. He is recognized in the community as a man of the highest integrity and has the perfect confidence of the business public. He was married in 1881 to Miss Anna Knighton, of Seattle, and has two children, a son and a daughter.

HARRIS, HYMAN, merchant, of North Yakima, Wash., was born in California in 1863. His father, Mark Harris, was a merchant of San Francisco, his mother, Mary Hiosch, being a native of Germany. Educated in the public schools of the Golden Gate City, supplemented by that business training which is taught by experience, young Harris began life in Portland, Ore., and Seattle as a merchant on his own account. In 1885 he came to North Yakima and established himself in general merchandise, the concern being the first and largest of its kind in the county, carrying a very large stock of goods. His place of business is large and commodious and located in the heart of the thriving city. A shrewd calculator and able manager, he lets no chance escape him to increase and build up his business. He is the owner of valuable real estate, both urban and suburban, is interested in hop culture, is President of the Yakima and Tacoma Trading Company and of the Union Ice Company, which embraces Washington and part of British Columbia. He is also President of the Cle Elum National Ice Company, located at Seattle and Tacoma. He takes a warm interest in the progress of the city, where he is counted one of its most worthy and reliable business men.

HART, JOHN B., attorney-at-law, of Seattle, was born in Kentucky in 1862.

He was educated in Missouri and admitted to the Bar in 1883. His first practice was in Missouri, and afterward at Fort Scott, Kan., where he opened an office and remained for about four years. Removing to Washington, he located at Seattle in the spring of 1891, and immediately entered upon the same professional pursuits, in which he is still engaged. He is a close student, safe in his decisions, and an indefatigable worker for his numerous clients. He looks forward to the time when he will become a living example of the truth, so often emphasized by distinguished jurists, that "there is always room at the top" for those who choose to so exercise their talents as to obtain its envied professional elevation.

HART, LEE B., attorney-at-law, of Seattle, one of those energetic, pushing men who adorn the Bar of the still juvenile Evergreen State, was born in Kentucky, July 2d, 1865. Receiving the rudiments of education in his native State, he entered the State University of Columbus, Mo., graduated with honor, and, being found qualified, was duly admitted to the Bar in 1887. Turning his face westward, he selected the State of Washington as the best arena in which to exhibit his legal skill. He established himself accordingly, and has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession ever since. He is a member of the firm of Messrs. Hart & Hart. During the late and successful Democratic campaign he was an active worker for his party, which, coming as he did from a region where Democracy rules, naturally inclined him to the winning side.

HASBROUCK, W. A., deceased, was born at Battle Creek, Mich., September 11th, 1859. After finishing his early education, which he received in his native town, he began life for himself at the early age of fourteen years by engaging as a clerk. One year later he entered the School of Pharmacy at Ann Arbor, Mich., where he remained three years, graduating at the head of his class, numbering twenty-two students. Coming west, he settled at Gold Hill, Nev., being employed in the drug store of A. B. Gilbert, then of Nevada, but now doing business in Seattle. His four years' experience in Gold Hill gave him an excellent business training and practical insight into the profession of his choice. In 1882 he removed to Seattle, where his former employer, now established there, was glad to welcome the renewal of his services, which he was enabled to retain for two years until 1884, when Mr. Hasbrouck began business for himself, forming a partnership with Edward L. Terry, under the firm name of Hasbrouck & Terry. In 1887 he bought out his partner's interest, assuming full control of their great establishment on Front Street. The great fire of June 6th, 1889, which laid the best part of Seattle in ashes, brought heavy losses to the young druggist, but with characteristic energy he reopened his establishment on Second Street and continued his business there till his old store was rebuilt and fitted for occupancy in a style that rendered it one of the finest places of the kind on the Pacific Coast. Here he continued his life-work, meeting with eminent success, until stricken down by the lingering illness that finally ended his life September 21st, 1890. Few men have passed away in the Queen City more generally mourned and deeply regretted. Mr. Hasbrouck was married October 6th, 1887, to an estimable lady. One child blessed their brief union.

HASTINGS, H. H. A., attorney-at-law, of Seattle, was born in Broome County,

Quebec, December 18th, 1863, received his early education in his native city, attended the academy at Knowltonville and at Cowansville, then entered college at Farnham, Quebec. At the age of twenty he came to the United States, settling in Clay County, Ia., where in 1886 he began the study of law in the office of J. E. Steel, at Spencer. In May, 1888, he was admitted to the Bar. January 1st, 1889, he formed a partnership with E. C. Hughes, which has continued ever since. In 1890 the firm opened an office in Seattle and at once obtained a large and lucrative practice, their former reputation naturally attracting a considerable clientele. Mr. Hastings was married in 1889 to Miss Minnie Davis, of Spencer, Ia., and has two children, a boy and a girl. He is a Mason and a Knight of Pythias. Mr. Hastings is still another example of the bright young manhood which has sought and found remunerative occupation for its talents on the Pacific Coast.

HASTINGS, L. B., Sr., of Port Townsend, was born in Vermont, November 18th, 1814, and received his education in his native State. At the age of twenty-one he went to Ohio and remained there a year engaged in teaching school; he then removed to Illinois, where he spent ten years. In 1843 he was married in La Harpe, Ill., to Miss Lucinda Bingham, of Middleton, N. H. In 1847 he migrated with his wife and child to the Pacific Coast, journeying by ox-team across the plains, the trip occupying nearly eight months. They finally reached Portland, Ore., in December of that year, where they remained until 1852. Mr. Hastings was one of the first Councilmen of Portland. He removed to Puget Sound, locating a government claim of six hundred and forty acres on Townsend Bay, the present site of Port Townsend. Here he engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1876, meeting with gratifying success, being the first merchant to open business in that locality. In 1876 he retired, turning his interests over to two of his sons. He had at that time four sons and two daughters. In 1881 this old pioneer expired, after a lingering illness, surrounded by his family, dying at the age of sixty-six years, leaving his loved ones well provided for. The sons are all engaged in mercantile or professional pursuits, and are in every respect representative young men, ranking among the most prominent citizens of Port Townsend, where they control large interests and are making a record worthy of the high reputation of their deceased father.

HASTINGS, L. B., Jr., is a native son of the Evergreen State, having been born in Port Townsend July 18th, 1853, being one of the first of "pale face" parentage to see the light in that city, which indeed was then only a hamlet, a cluster of but six houses among the pines, where now sits a city of six thousand inhabitants. Receiving his early education in his native town, Mr. Hastings at the age of seventeen went as a sailor before the mast on a whaling voyage. Returning a year later, he entered the St. Johnsbury Academy, from which he graduated with the degree of A.B., and then took a business course at Eastman's Business College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. At the age of twenty-one he returned to Port Townsend and for a time devoted himself to farming. A year and a half in mercantile pursuits in Seattle followed. In 1878 he again returned to his native city, where in 1881 he engaged in the steamboat business. In 1886 he established the hardware firm of L. B. Hastings & Co.; this is the largest hardware concern in Jefferson

County, and has been a successful enterprise. Mr. Hastings is the President and General Manager of the Hastings Steamboat Company and its principal stockholder, and a stockholder in the Mount Olympia Water Company and the Jefferson Land Company. He is one of the organizers and Vice-President of the Port Townsend Southern Railroad Company, and also of the Electric Railway Light and Power Company. He is, moreover, a large holder of city and suburban realty, and has been an active member of the City Council for two consecutive terms. He was married at Port Townsend October 21st, 1878, to Miss Emma Littlefield. They have one child.

HATFIELD, E. R., farmer and stockman, of Kittitas Valley, near Thorp, was born in Tennessee in 1850. His parents were also natives of that State—the father, a blacksmith by trade, born in 1807, and his mother in 1812. His father emigrated to Texas in 1866, and died there in 1875, leaving eleven children, of whom the subject of our sketch is the fifth. Receiving his early education in Texas, young Hatfield, after a time spent in farming, came to Washington Territory in 1883, where he bought land and settled one mile west of Thorp, where he now owns and cultivates one hundred and ninety-nine acres of unusually productive soil. He was married in Texas in 1871 to Miss Katy Smith, who was born in South Carolina in 1847. Four children grace their union. Mr. Hatfield is a Baptist, a People's man in his political faith, and a member of the Farmers' Alliance.

HAUN, SAMUEL, farmer, near Garfield, Wash., born in Tennessee, August 8th, 1830, is a son of John Haun, born in 1790, who was for many years a magistrate, and Jane Haun, who was born in 1792. After gaining such education as the district schools of that early day could afford, he learned the millwright trade and worked at it in various States for a number of years. He came to Washington in 1887, locating near Palouse City, and then removed to his present place of residence, where he purchased a quarter section of land which is all under cultivation. He also works rented land. He was married in Tennessee, in 1854, to Miss Elizabeth Ruble. Four children grace their union, three boys and a girl. Mr. Haun has a fine farm, highly productive, and is making many improvements. It boasts of a thriving young orchard, and is in every respect a remunerative place. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, votes the Republican ticket, and is a thorough believer in the almost boundless possibilities still in store for the young State whose rapid development he is witnessing.

HAVILAND, JAMES S., Sr., of Prescott, Wash., was born in New York in 1814. His father was a farmer and a native of the Empire State. He received his education in the common schools and began the business of life as a school-teacher, a profession which he continued to follow for five years, after which he removed to Michigan and became a farmer. In 1845 he changed his field of labor to Illinois, and again in 1868 to Iowa, where he lingered for twelve years, and then came to Washington Territory, locating in Walla Walla County, near what is now known as Prescott, of which place he was the first Postmaster. Here he engaged in various callings. He was married in March, 1840, to Miss Marie Burchell, of



New York, who bore him one child, now dead. In 1848 he was married again to Miss Ruth Smith, also of the Empire State. They have a family of four living children, all of whom fill creditable places in life and are highly esteemed members of the community. Though retired from the active cares and business of life, Mr. Haviland carries with him the regard and entire respect of his fellow-citizens, who know and appreciate his worth. He is a property-holder in the city and a Republican, strongly attached to the principles of the "Grand Old Party."

HAVILAND, JAMES S., Jr., merchant, of Prescott, Wash., was born in Kane County, Ill., in 1851. Eldest in a family of five, he received the rudiments of an education, which was for the most part practical, in the public schools of Connecticut. His first occupation was farming, in which he engaged at the age of twenty-four years, in Iowa, where he worked for four years. In 1879 he came to Oregon and became a saw-miller. The year 1882 found him in Washington, where he located at Prescott and devoted himself to blacksmithing, leaving that trade at the end of three years to become a merchant, a calling which he still continues to follow with success. He was married in 1875 and has three children. A comfortable city home, a fine library and a productive farm add to the pleasure of life and make Mr. Haviland's lot in many respects an enviable one. He holds the office of Postmaster, to which he was appointed by the late President Arthur. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and a Republican in politics.

HAYWARD, WALTER W., a farmer, and worthy member of the Alliance, Secretary of his Lodge and of the stock company called the Fairchild Elevator and Warehouse Company, pursues his agricultural labors on his farm of one hundred and sixty acres situated three and a half miles east of Rockford, Wash. Born in Minnesota in 1863 of English parentage, Mr. Hayward attended the winter sessions only of a common school up to the age of twenty; but though thus limited by the necessity of summer labor, his aptness to acquire knowledge was such that he would have graduated in another year. Raised on a farm, he abandoned the parental acres and began life for himself on completing his twentieth year. Mr. Hayward came to his present home in 1883. He is a member and regular attendant of the Episcopal Church, is still unmarried, a hard-working Democrat, and School Clerk of his district—in short, a man of many vocations, but busy, active, and faithful in them all.

HAZLITT, HENRY S., attorney-at-law, of Farmington, Wash., was born in Henley, Cal., March 10th, 1856. His father, Lewis M. Hazlitt, was a native of the State of New Jersey, and his mother, Matilda J. (Sager) Hazlitt, is a native of the State of Ohio. Mr. Hazlitt received no education except what he got from the public schools of Siskiyou County, Cal. In 1876 he went to Crook County, Ore., where he spent ten years riding on the cattle ranges and teaching school. In 1886 he came to Washington and located at Farmington. In 1887, in company with one John Moak, he built the first general merchandise store at Tekoa, Wash. Having studied law during his spare moments, he was admitted to the Bar in 1890, and immediately entered upon the active practise of his profession, in which

he is making rapid progress and gathering a valuable class of clients. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and the Knights of Pythias. He has filled various local offices with honor to himself and the satisfaction of his constituents. He is a Democrat in politics and feels a warm interest in the success of that party. He is one of a family who have a record intimately connected with one of the most sorrowful and dramatic episodes in the early history of Territorial Washington, for his mother, now the wife of Mr. Delany, was a prominent figure in the dreadful massacre of Dr. Whitman and his family by the Cayuse Indians in 1847.

HECKMAN, PETER, Superintendent of the Northern Pacific Coal Company, of Roslyn, was born in Pennsylvania some forty years ago. He is the son of George and Julia (Yeager) Heckman, both of whom are natives of the Keystone State. Educated in the public schools, young Heckman learned the trade of a machinist. In 1866 he removed to Aurora, Ill., remaining there and working at his trade for two years. He then went to Nebraska, where he engaged in railroading in the employ of the Union Pacific Railroad. We next find him farming in Madison County, Neb., then, in 1870, with the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad Company, with whom he remained until 1875. Railroading and coal-mining seem to have filled up fifteen years more until in 1890 he came to Washington and accepted the position with the Northern Pacific Coal Company which he still continues so acceptably to fill. Mr. Heckman has held various local offices, having been an Alderman at Streator, Ill., for two successive terms. He was married in 1870, at Reading, Pa., and has a family of four children. Mr. Heckman is a Democrat and a member of the Masonic fraternity. One of his daughters, Anna, aged twenty, is a popular teacher at Roslyn, and another is a student in the Tacoma High School. As may easily be imagined, Mr. Heckman is a warm advocate of progressive educational advantages for all, taking great interest in everything which tends to bring about so desirable a result.

HEIFNER, CHARLES G., attorney-at-law, of Seattle, was born March 15th, 1864, in Oxford, Ia. A common-school education, followed by farm labor, tells his story up to the age of twenty. He then taught school for a single term, after which he entered the Western Normal College at Shenandoah, Ia., graduating in 1887 with the degree of Bachelor of Science. He became Principal of Manilla High School, Iowa, a position which he held for two years, and then resigned to devote himself to the study of law, for which purpose he became a student at Ann Arbor University. Here he pursued his studies for a year until August, 1890, when he went to Seattle to settle, and was admitted to the Bar of the State of Washington. He takes an active part in politics, is Chairman of the City Central Committee, and holds the Secretaryship of the Board of Public Works. He was married April 2d, 1888, to Miss Lydia Day, of Shenandoah, Ia., by whom he has two children. Fraternally he is a member of the Knights of Pythias, has been District Deputy Grand Chancellor of Iowa, and is a member of the Royal Arcanum. His early studies and large educational experience have laid a strong foundation of mentality on which this young lawyer bids fair to build a superstructure of success which will not only bring him fame, but substantial results of pecuniary reward.

HEILIG, A. R., attorney-at-law, a popular and progressive citizen of the City of Destiny, was born in Berks County, Pa., September 16th, 1859. The common schools of his native place prepared him to graduate from the county high school, which he left with honors at the age of fourteen. Two years later we find the youth leading the young idea of Berks, which he continued to do up to the age of eighteen. He then entered the law office of Cyrus G. Den, of Reading, Pa., where he completed his legal studies, being admitted to the Bar at the age of twenty-one in 1880. He practised in Reading for some years for himself, then re-entered the office of his friend, where he remained until 1887. Removing to Kansas, he became Manager of the Pennsylvania Investment Company, loaning nearly half a million on mortgages. Coming to Tacoma in 1889, he opened an office and renewed the practice of law. He was made Secretary and Attorney of a committee of one hundred prominent citizens, in which capacity he formulated important municipal legislation; was also Secretary of the committee to prepare a new city charter for Tacoma, and subsequently compiled its ordinances; was Republican nominee for Comptroller. The firm of Heilig & Hartman are also the attorneys for the Union Pacific Railroad system west of the Cascades, as also for many other large corporations. He is an active politician, ever alive to the interests of the Republican Party. Mr. Heilig was married in 1883 to Miss Lillian W. Whitaker, of Reading, Pa., and the issue of this union is two children, a son and a daughter. He is prominently identified with the Sons of Veterans, was Division Inspector in 1891, and Adjutant the previous year.

HELM, CHARLES J., of Ellensburg, State Senator for Kittitas County, was born in Oregon in 1852, being the fifth in a family of seven children born to G. W. and Julia Helm, both of whom deserve honorable mention as pioneers of those distant days when Oregon almost rivalled in danger and privation the incidents of early settlement in Kentucky's "dark and bloody ground." The subject of our sketch was educated in the public schools of Oregon and the Willamette University. In 1868 he located as a stock-raiser in Klickitat County, Wash., a business in which he is still engaged. He is also largely interested in farming, and holds valuable realty, both city and suburban. His handsome residence in Ellensburg is well known. He is, moreover, the owner, with Mr. B. F. Reed, of the Horton Hotel, one of the best equipped of its kind. Mr. Helm was elected Senator to represent Douglas and Kittitas counties in the Legislature by the Republicans at the last general election. He is also one of the proprietors of the Okanogan Stage Company, whose headquarters are located at Virginia City, Wash. Senator Helm has two brothers, leading divines of the Methodist Church. Like most pioneers, the Senator has a fund of personal incidents and experiences to relate, which find many deeply interested listeners, though it may seem strange to speak of so young a man as "an early settler;" but it must be remembered that the growth of Washington from wilderness to advanced civilization has been wonderfully exceptional.

HELMS, J. C., contractor and builder, was born near St. Catherines, Canada, September 1st, 1853. He accompanied his parents to Huron County, Mich., when but an infant, and received the usual common-school education of that

vicinity. In 1869 he enlisted in the Sixth United States Cavalry, with which regiment he served three years until honorably discharged at Peel Pine Canyon in 1872. He then established himself as a builder and contractor in Denver, Col., where he remained until 1881. Going from thence to Washington, he located in Seattle, following the same business. It is his boast—no small one in this speculative age—that he never earned a dollar since leaving the army that was not made at his trade. His ability was recognized by his appointment in May of 1892 as Superintendent of Buildings, Bridges, and Wharfs, which office he still retains. Mr. Helms was married May 1st, 1874, to Miss Rachel R. Wallace, of Olathe, Kan., one child, a daughter, being the result of this union. He is Chief Ranger of Court Alton, No. 866, Independent Order of Foresters. No man is better entitled to ascribe his success to his own persistent, unaided efforts than the subject of this brief biography.

HENDERSON, J. PARK, a young attorney, of Seattle, Wash., is a native of the Golden State, having been born on a farm near Antioch, Cal., in 1869. His early opportunities for gaining an education were very limited, and he is for the most part self-taught. In 1880 he came to Seattle, and at an early age began to earn his own living by selling papers. His business habits even at this time were most exemplary, and his energy and business capacity won for him the favor and regard of the business men of the city. In 1885 he secured a position with the Lowman and Hanford Stationery and Printing Company, and soon rose to the responsible position of Manager of the branch store then located on Yesler Avenue. He had charge of the paper warehouse of the company, and later learned the printer's trade in the job office. Devoting his leisure hours to the study of shorthand, he soon became proficient in that art, and in 1887 entered the office of the Attorney-General as a clerk and law student. Here his close application to business and study impaired his health, and he was obliged to take a long vacation. After spending several months in California, he returned to Seattle and resumed his legal studies in the office of Burke & Haller. On the motion of Judge Burke he was admitted to the Bar on November 17th, 1890, his twenty-first birthday, passing a most creditable examination. He at once began the active practise of his profession, which he has successfully continued to the present time. His reputation as an able lawyer has steadily increased, and at the present time he enjoys a lucrative and growing practice. Among his professional brethren his talents and attainments are universally recognized and conceded to be of a high order, their recognition of his merits and ability having been shown on many occasions. He is a man of genial and social nature, who looks on the bright side of life, and believes in extracting all the good out of existence possible and consistent with right living.

HENDRICKS, GEORGE W., farmer, of Latah, Wash., was born in Franklin County, Ind., in 1844, being the son of L. M. and Dealla (Hardesty) Hendricks. His father was a farmer and of German descent, as the name seems to indicate, while the mother came from English parentage. George was the seventh in a family of ten children. He followed the trade of a carriage painter in Illinois for some years. He has been an extensive traveller, and has visited many coun-

tries. He came to Washington Territory in 1878 and located at Latah. He is still unmarried, though the possessor of a pleasant home, a fine farm and all needful accessories. His aged parents still survive and make their home in Illinois. The father has reached the ripe age of ninety, and the mother has added three years to fourscore.

Hexter, V., merchant, of Oaksdale, is a native son of the Evergreen State, having been born in Washington in 1847. The second son in a family of eight, young Hexter received his rudimentary education in the common schools preparatory to a full course at Bryant & Stratton's Business College. Upon completing his studies he located in Idaho, where he remained ten years, engaged in merchandising, then removed to Oaksdale, Wash., his present home, where he established himself in business, investing a capital of \$80,000 and building up a trade second to none. Blessed with large administrative talents, Mr. Hexter was also an organizer of the State Bank of Oaksdale and is a director in this flourishing corporation, whose paid-up capital is \$60,000. He is also a director in the First National Bank of Oaksdale. In 1888 Mr. Hexter married Miss Pauline Webber, of Minnesota. They have two children. A leading citizen, much esteemed in his section and wherever he is known throughout the State, Mr. Hexter is a large property-holder, besides owning the pretty town residence where he makes his home. He is a Mason of high rank, having received the thirty-second degree, Mystic Shrine, and holds an eminent place in the Knights of Pythias. He is a Democrat in politics and a thoroughgoing business man.

Hickey, Patrick, the proprietor of the Rockford Livery Stable, is of that nationality which seems ubiquitous whenever strong arms and brave hearts are needed. Born in County Cork, Ireland, in 1851, and uneducated in any school save that of his own quick wit and observation, he managed, by devoting his spare moments to study, to pick up a fair amount of knowledge. Leaving home at thirteen, he became a miner for the precious metals, and continued in this work for nearly nine years. Securing a railroad contract, he devoted five more years to this occupation, after which he became a traveller, visiting many sections of the Union, till, after four years of wandering, he determined to locate, and has been for the past five years a respected citizen of Rockford. He is the owner of his livery business, in which he has no competitor in the place, and finds it remunerative. Mr. Hickey married in 1891 Mrs. Francis Osborne, of Dakota, where his wife's parents still reside. He is a Catholic, a Republican, has been a delegate to conventions on several occasions, is a member of Fairfield Lodge, No. 40, of Odd Fellows, and a considerable property-owner, both within and outside of Rockford, besides the handsome outfit required to operate his extensive business.

Hicks, M. L., farmer and stockman, of Kittitas Valley, was born in 1839. His father was a school-teacher, and died in 1843, leaving an only child, the subject of our sketch. Receiving his early education in his native State, young Hicks, moved by that restlessness and desire to better himself so common to the youth of New England, went West in 1859, reaching Port Gamble, Wash., by way of Panama. Here he found work in the logging camps. From thence he

drifted to the White River, King County, where he became a farmer, and from thence to his present location in the Kittitas Valley, where he bought land, and now owns over one hundred and sixty-four acres, four miles north of Ellensburg, which has turned out to be not only fertile but very productive. Mr. Hicks was married in Kittitas Valley in 1883 to Miss Viola Elliott, a native of Ohio, born in 1852. They are blessed with three children. Mr. Hicks is a member of the Farmers' Industrial Union. He has suffered from "Indian scares," but holds the somewhat singular belief, not altogether flattering to his neighbors, that "the whites are bigger thieves than the red-skins."

HILL, GEORGE A., attorney-at-law, of Seattle, Wash., was born December 24th, 1842, near Memphis, Tenn., and left his native State in infancy with his parents, who settled in Louisville, Ky. In 1853 the family made the long and tedious journey across the plains and settled in Benton County, Ore., where young Hill received his early education, completing the same in the common schools of Albany, Ore. After leaving school he went into the mines of Eastern Oregon and Idaho and remained there for two years. Meeting with but indifferent success as a miner, he returned to Albany, Ore., where he engaged in the drug business with his father, R. C. Hill, continuing the same for six years. In 1874 he was elected Clerk of Linn County, Ore., and served one term in that office. He then removed to Wasco County, Ore., and engaged in stock-raising. This venture did not prove successful, and in 1880 he removed to Seattle, Wash., where he has since resided. Having pursued a course of legal studies, he was admitted to the Bar at Seattle and entered upon the practice of the law, which he has actively and successfully continued ever since, with the exception of an interval of two terms' service as Police Magistrate of the city. As a lawyer he is ingenious and untiring in resource. Admirably equipped for every-day practice and every vicissitude, he is thoroughly devoted to the cause of his clients, whom he numbers by the score. He is highly esteemed as a citizen, and whatever tends to the material welfare of the community finds in him ready support and encouragement. He is a prominent Mason, being a member of the Blue Lodge and Royal Arch Chapter of Seattle, and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Mr. Hill was married June 19th, 1870, at Albany, Ore., to Miss Julia A., only daughter of Jeremiah Driggs, a pioneer of 1847. They have two children living, both sons.

HILL, GEORGE J., M.D., physician and surgeon, of North Yakima, was born in Yreka, Cal., April 17th, 1856. His father, Le Grand Hill, was an architect and a native of Virginia; his mother, Ethenia Owens, was also born in that State. Educated in the public schools of Oregon and the University of California, where he took a classical course, young Hill pursued his medical studies at Salem, Ore., graduating in 1877 with the degree of M.D., and in 1881 with the same degree from the Medical Department of Ann Arbor. He then travelled extensively in Europe, visiting the leading hospitals of England, France, Scotland, and Germany. Locating, on his return, at Portland, Ore., he remained a year constantly engaged in practice, then at Goldendale, and from thence to Ann Arbor to further improve himself in his profession. In 1884 he came to Yakima,

where he soon acquired and continues to increase a large and lucrative practice. He was married in 1881 to Miss Anna Williamson, of Oregon. She died in 1888, leaving one child. In 1890 the doctor was married again, to Miss Harriet Rotherer, of Illinois. He is the owner of a pleasant city home and other valuable property. He was one of the commissioners who located the Insane Asylum at Medical Lake, and has filled the office of County Coroner. He claims descent from a highly respectable and wealthy ancestry. He is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities, a Democrat in politics, and withal a man of strong individuality, with a mind rich in culture, the result of education and extensive travel.

HILL, L. W., attorney-at-law, of Puyallup, Wash., was born in Minerva, Essex County, N. Y., July 9th, 1843, and removed with his parents to Eagle, Clinton County, Mich., in 1854, where he received the benefits of a limited education. He attended the State University at Ann Arbor, graduating therefrom in the Law Department in 1877; was admitted to the Bar in 1879, and began practice in Clinton County, Mich., where he remained for fourteen years. He then came direct to Puyallup, where he has ever since continued his professional work, and by diligent attention to its duties he has built up a lucrative business. He was elected Mayor of Puyallup in December, 1892, on the temperance ticket. He was elected to the House of Representatives of Michigan in 1887, serving one term. He taught school for eight winters. In 1885 he was admitted to practice in the United States courts. In 1869 he was elected Township Clerk, School Inspector in 1870, and Justice of the Peace in 1873. He was a candidate for several other important political offices while in Michigan, among others that of Prosecuting Attorney, and received a handsome vote in one instance during the presidential campaign, running one hundred and seventy-three votes ahead of that given to James G. Blaine. He was married June 15th, 1870, to Miss Mary A. Dravenstatt, of Eagle, Mich., formerly of Ohio. One child graces this union, a son, now in his twenty-first year. Mr. Hill's varied and ever-creditable record speaks well both for his perseverance and his industry, and promises a fruitful harvest-time as the fitting reward of the unremitting effort of its spring.

HILL, WILLIAM LAIR, of Seattle, attorney-at-law, was born on August 20th, 1838, on a plantation in McNairy County, Tenn. His early education was obtained in the common schools of his native State. In 1853, while still a youth, he crossed the plains to Oregon, where he attended the district school in Benton County, and assisted his father on the farm. Four years later he became a student in a college in Oregon, where he spent three years in study, teaching school in the meanwhile to pay his expenses, and also beginning in a desultory way to apply himself to the study of law, having determined to fit himself for that profession. In 1860 he entered the office of G. H. Williams, a distinguished lawyer of Portland. Mr. Hill was admitted to the Bar in December, 1861, but immediately entered the army as a civilian in the Pay Department, a position which he resigned, after a year or more of service, to open a law office in Portland, Ore. Here he practised his profession and devoted himself to editorial work until the fall of 1864, when he was appointed Judge of Grant County, but resigned before the completion of his term, returning to his practice at Portland, where he remained

until 1878, acting also from 1872-77 as editor-in-chief of the *Oregonian*. The combined labors of his legal and editorial duties proved, however, too much for his health, and he was obliged to seek the dryer climate east of the Cascades to recuperate. Upon the partial restoration of his health he opened a law office at The Dalles in 1879, and in 1884 began the codifying and annotation of the laws of Oregon in two volumes, a literary labor which obliged him to visit San Francisco in 1886 to supervise their publication by Bancroft. While attending to this business he practised at Oakland until 1889, when, the book having gone to press, he settled in Seattle, where he at once obtained a large clientage. In 1890 he was appointed by the Legislature a special commissioner to gather together, codify, and annotate the laws of Washington, then in a very confused condition, a work which he performed in a very creditable manner and published in two volumes in 1891. In 1892 he issued a second edition of the Code of Oregon, bringing its annotation down to date. Mr. Hill, who is a radical Republican, stumped the State for Garfield, and two years later for the State ticket, and has been a speaker in many campaigns from 1860 to the present time, besides being a constant contributor to newspapers and magazines on political and educational matters. He was married in 1865 to Miss Julia Chandler, the eldest daughter of Rev. George C. Chandler, D.D., who was president of the college Mr. Hill attended. Three sons and a daughter have graced their union. Mr. Hill is a thirty-second degree Mason. We add nothing to this life history by way of comment—his record speaks for itself.

HINCHLIFF, CHARLES W., of Latah, Wash., was born of English parentage, his father and mother, Henry and Martha, being both natives of the island beyond the sea, in March of 1853. His parents, turning their back on the dominions of the British Queen, came to the land of freedom in 1854, and located in Michigan. Educated in the public schools of Illinois, the subject of our sketch engaged in business for awhile, but attracted by the charms of the Evergreen State, moved West in 1878 and located in Washington. Here he followed various callings till, coming to Latah in 1892, he opened a store for general merchandise, which will compare favorably with any establishment of its kind in this beautiful section of Eastern Washington. His invested capital is estimated at \$25,000 in merchandise alone, in addition to which he is interested in milling, and the owner of large stores at other points in the State. Mr. Hinchliff married in 1884 Miss Annie Steel, of California. Their union is blessed with two children. He is a Masonic brother, and was a Councilman of the city of Spangle, Wash., a position he filled with acceptable ability.

HOGAN, JOHN W., merchant, of Ellensburg, Wash., was born thirty-eight years ago in Fayette, Seneca County, N. Y., sixth in a family of nine sons born to Patrick and Mary (Murphy) Hogan. His parents emigrated from Ireland in 1845, settling in the Empire State. Young Hogan obtained his early education in the public schools, supplementing their instruction with a course in the higher English branches at the Geneva Academy. He followed farming up to the age of nineteen, then engaged in the dry-goods business as a clerk at Auburn, N. Y., in which he continued for eleven years in that place, and afterward at Chicago



until 1883, when he removed to the Pacific Coast, locating at San Francisco, where he continued the same occupation for five years in various prominent dry-goods houses of that city. Removing to Spokane, he associated himself for two years with the Great Eastern, a leading house. In 1889 he came to Ellensburg, and with T. C. O'Conner established his present business, investing a large capital in dry goods and men's furnishings. Under the able management of Mr. Hogan the firm has built up a large business, which is constantly increasing. Mr. Hogan has twice held the office of City Councilman. He was married in 1889, at Spokane, to Miss Lulu E. Haas, a native of Wisconsin. They have one child. Mr. Hogan is a substantial and public-spirited citizen, a thorough business man, ever anxious to advance the best interests of the community where he resides. In politics he is a Democrat.

HOGAN, PAUL S., of Mt. Vernon, Wash., County Clerk of Skagit County, was born in Palmetto, Campbell County, Ga., April 1st, 1866, and in 1877 came to Whitman County, Wash., where his parents settled on a farm. Here the early life of our subject was passed, attending the common schools in winter and assisting in the laborious duties of the farm during the summer months until he was twenty years old. At this time, through the courtesy of J. W. Arrowsmith, he was enabled to enter the Territorial University at Seattle, where he profitably spent three terms. On leaving the university he came to Skagit County, and after working at logging about a year became a clerk in the store of Clothier & English, at Mt. Vernon. He remained with them until the fall of 1892, when he was nominated on the Democratic ticket for County Clerk. In the ensuing election he received flattering evidence of his personal popularity, being elected by a majority of sixty-nine in a county giving an average Republican majority of three hundred. In the short time he has held the office of County Clerk he has shown marked fitness for the position, and without any disparagement to others, it is only simple justice to say that the county never had a more conscientious or useful official. Fraternally he is a member of the Knights of Pythias.

HOGUE, J. D., son of Westley and Ann Hogue, was born at Millbrook, Mercer County, Pa., September 4th, 1837. March 26th, 1889, he was appointed Postmaster at Tacoma, and filled that important position with satisfaction to the community until the appointment of his successor in 1893.

HOLCOLM, GEORGE U.—Among the prominent factors in the wonderful development and growth of Washington during the last few years, the name of George U. Holcolm deserves prominent mention, not only on account of his conspicuous position in the community, but also by reason of his notoriety in all forward movements, to say nothing of his high character for sterling integrity and worth. Independent, full of courage, self-reliant, and possessing naturally great business sagacity, he has achieved results which place him among the most successful business men and financiers in the State.

Mr. Holcolm was born in Medina, O., March 9th, 1853, and was educated at Oberlin College. Graduating from that institution in 1874, he entered the office of Bostwick & Barnard, Medina, as a law student, and three years later was

admitted to the Bar. The next three years were spent as a Government scout in New Mexico, Arizona, and Colorado, after which he settled in Kittson County, Minn., and engaged in law practice. His natural talent, steady application to his profession, and strict reliability of character inspired confidence, and he was soon doing a lucrative business, which he continued with gratifying success until 1887. In that year he removed to Great Falls, Mont., in the interest of the Manitoba Railroad, now the Great Northern, and remained there in charge of their law business for one year. In the spring of 1888 he came to Whatcom, Wash., where he organized what is now known as the South Bend Land Company. This company purchased the principal portion of Fairhaven, Wash., which they sold in the spring of 1889 to Nelson Bennett, of Tacoma. In the following fall they bought sixteen hundred acres on Willapa Harbor, and laid out the present town of South Bend. Mr. Holcolm was made General Manager of the company, which had a paid-up capital of \$1,200,000, and has acted in that capacity to the present time. He is also General Manager of the Coos Bay Land Company, which owns the three principal harbors in Southwestern Oregon.

In 1890 he was elected President of the Coos Bay and Umpqua River Railroad Company, and the same year became a Director of the First National Bank of South Bend, both of which positions he still holds. Although he has taken no active part in politics, he was elected and served as Probate and Municipal Judge of Whatcom. In the management of his private affairs Mr. Holcolm has shown a sagacity and sound business judgment which have secured him a large fortune. At the same time the State has been a large gainer through his enterprise, and the work of no one man who came to Washington during the last decade has had a more positive and far-reaching influence upon the material growth and development of Southwestern Washington. His talents for financiering, the creation and carrying on of great business projects, are universally conceded, and his connection with any enterprise commends it to public support.

Mr. Holcolm was married September 15th, 1880, to Miss Ida M. Beauchemin, of Argyle, Minn. They have one daughter, Effie M.

HOLLIS, WILLIAM H., of Tacoma, County Auditor of Pierce County, a most worthy and popular official, was born on a farm in Edgar County, Ill., near Paris. Here he remained until the age of twenty-one—like many another farmer's boy, doing the work in summer and gaining such education as district schools could afford during the winter months. On attaining his majority he removed with his parents to Western Illinois and became a dry-goods clerk, an occupation which he followed for seven years. During this period he became a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Jephtha Lodge, No. 100, of Clayton, Ill., and formed a more important union with Miss Della Hamilton, daughter of J. E. Hamilton, a leading real estate broker, to whom he was married about this time. Going from Clayton to Ford County, he became the assistant cashier of Madison Wilson & Co.'s bank. In 1884 he journeyed to Harper County, Kan., and engaged in the real estate business as a member of the firm of Hamilton & Hollis. He moved to Kiowa in 1885 and became editor and proprietor of the *Greensburg Republican*, which newspaper he continued to conduct until his emigration to Washington in 1887. Here he entered the office of the Auditor of Pierce County.

In 1890 he was nominated on the first ballot for Auditor, and in the election following received seven to one votes cast for his competitor, being elected by the largest majority of any candidate on the ticket—2132. A genial gentleman, a most efficient and popular public officer, Mr. Hollis is highly esteemed by all who know him.

HOLLOWELL, THOMAS J., farmer, of Waitsburg, Wash., was born in Indiana in 1837. His father, Jonathan Hollowell, was a Carolina farmer, his mother, Hannah Cappell, being from the same locality. He was the elder of two children born to his parents, and received his early education by private tuition in Indiana and Illinois. In 1856 he removed to Illinois, and began the business of life by engaging in farming, to which pursuit he devoted himself in that section for nine years. In 1865 he removed to Washington, locating in Walla Walla County, settling on unsurveyed land, which he afterward pre-empted and paid for at the rate of \$1.25 per acre. He has about three hundred acres under cultivation, having sold his original pre-emption at \$54 per acre. He was married in 1858 to Miss Sarah H. Bundy, a native of Illinois and daughter of Edward Bundy. They have had twelve children, three of whom survive. Mr. Hollowell is a stockholder of the Waitsburg Hardware Company, in the mercantile house of the S. W. Smith Company, and also in the First National Bank. He owns a handsome city residence and a valuable farm, is a Democrat with prohibition leanings, and a member of the Christian Church. Personally he is a man generally respected as a progressive, earnest citizen who has the best interests of Waitsburg at heart and desires the highest good, both moral and financial, for the community of which he is an honored member.

HOLM, CHARLES H., was born in Finland, January 7th, 1842. He remained at home with his parents until 1864, when he began life as a sailor, shipping first to England. From there he made a voyage to the United States and back to England. His next voyage was to Valparaiso, thence to Callao, from there to Hamburg, and from the latter port to San Francisco, where he arrived in 1868. From the latter place he shipped to Hong Kong, China, and after the return voyage abandoned his sea life. Going to Portland, Ore., he started out on a prospecting tour, looking for a suitable place to settle. The time from May to September of 1871 was spent in travelling from place to place, and in the latter month he landed at Shoal Water Bay. In making the circuit of the bay he came to the mouth of the Nasel River, where he sounded the depth of water, and ascertaining the facilities for crossing the bar at all times to the Pacific Ocean by deep-sea ships of all sizes, he foresaw that the present location of Stanley would at some future time become a great seaport city. Accordingly he located there, taking up one hundred and sixty acres of Government land. On November 26th, 1890, the Stanley, Cascade and Eastern Railroad Company was incorporated, consisting of Mr. Holm and the following named gentlemen—viz.: Hon. W. C. Whitthorne, United States Senator, of Tennessee; Hons. W. H. Stewart and John P. Jones, United States Senators, of Nevada; H. M. Yerington, of Nevada, President of the Carson and Colorado and the Virginia and Truckee Railroads; R. J. Laws, of Nevada, Chief Engineer and Assistant Superintendent of the

Carson and Colorado Railroad ; and Charles Gilchrist, of Washington, President of the Lewis County Bank of Centralia. Stanley was made the terminus of the new road, Mr. Holm giving two thirds of his one hundred and sixty acre tract to the company for a town site. Considerable improvements have already been made, a large hotel has been erected, a wharf built, several houses are completed, and others are in course of erection. Mr. Holm's estimate of the value of the property has been fully verified, the Government survey showing the greatest depth of water here of any port on the bay. The harbor is an almost perfect one, being completely landlocked and just far enough from the ocean to be free from surf or action of the waves, and having a nearly straight channel to the sea, eighteen miles distant. The town of Stanley possesses all the natural requirements of a great seaport city, and gives promise of a brilliant future. Its location is one of the finest on the whole coast, looking out upon the ocean. Mr. Holm is the oldest pioneer of this section, having been the first settler on the river. He is a man of progressive ideas, ready and willing at all times to lend his aid to any project tending to advance the material interests of this section or the country at large. He is thoroughly reliable in business, and enjoys the respect and confidence of all who know him. He is one of the directors of the new railroad company and of the Stanley Land and Improvement Company. He was married at Shoal Water Bay in December, 1874, to Miss Lucy Smith, of New York City, by whom he has three daughters and two sons.

HOLM, N. N., farmer, of Kittitas County, Wash., near Ellensburg, was born in Denmark in 1853, his parents being also natives of that country. The father, who served as a soldier in the war of 1848 between Germany and Denmark, was born in 1809 and died in 1884, leaving a family of five children, of whom our subject was the youngest. He received his early education in Denmark and emigrated to America in 1878. After working for seven years in Nebraska as a farmer, he came to Washington Territory in 1886 and settled on one hundred and sixty acres of land three miles east of Ellensburg, which will average a yield of full thirty bushels to the acre, and which he still continues to cultivate. He was married in Denmark in 1877 to Miss Anna Powlsen, a native of that country, born in 1853. Two children were born to this union, both girls, and students in the Ellensburg schools. Mr. Holm is a careful farmer and may be numbered among the enterprising settlers who are making the once wild valley of the Kittitas beautiful with blossoming orchards and fair with harvest fields that well repay the toil of the cultivator.

HOLMAN, JOHN W., of Dayton, Wash., was born in Indiana in 1842. His father, Thomas Holman, was a native of Kentucky; his mother, Laura (Parker) Holman, being from New York. Tenth in a family of eleven, young Holman was educated in the public schools of Illinois up to the breaking out of the Civil War, when in 1862 he enlisted in the Seventy-seventh Illinois Infantry, Company H. Going to the front he joined the Thirteenth Army Corps under General Grant. He was present and actively engaged at many battles, doing his duty gallantly as a soldier in the field until discharged for disability at New Orleans in 1865, when he returned to Illinois and engaged in farming for three years.

He then removed to Nebraska, following the same occupation until 1876, when he migrated to the Pacific Coast and located in Columbia County, Wash. Here he established a planing-mill, the first ever started in Dayton, the firm being Holman & Ritter. He took up a homestead claim near Dayton. He was nominated for Sheriff on the Republican ticket, but was defeated at the polls by a small majority, the county being largely Democratic. He then became a contractor and builder, which he followed until 1888, when he was appointed Deputy Sheriff, and was afterward elected Justice of the Peace, an office which he still holds, together with that of Police Justice. He has served as a member of the Dayton City Council. He was married in 1869 to Miss Louisa Linn, of Nemahaha County, Neb. They have six children. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and of the Grand Army of the Republic.

HORNBECK, G. W., of Ellensburg, merchant, was born in Iowa thirty-five years ago. His parents, James and Emily Hornbeck, were natives of Indiana. Educated in the public schools of his native State, he began life by learning the plumber's trade. Removing to Kansas in 1877, he became a hardware merchant, remaining until 1883, when he returned to Iowa. Migrating to Washington Territory in 1885, he established himself in his present business. In 1891 he was burned out in the great fire of July 4th, but started again with renewed energy and most successful results. He was married at Ellensburg to Miss Lulu Mayer, a native of New York. He has two children, one by a former wife. A ten-thousand-dollar house, replete with all modern conveniences, and valuable mining property render their circumstances more than easy from a pecuniary point of view. He is an independent in politics, a member of the Masonic fraternity, and retains and expresses that interest in the progress and well-being of the community which should ever characterize the good and progressive citizen.

HOYT, JOHN P., was born in Ashtabala County, O., October 6th, 1841. His early life was spent in work upon his father's farm, in attendance at the public school, and subsequently in teaching school. In 1862 he enlisted in the volunteer service and served in the Eighty-fifth and Eighty-seventh Ohio Infantry and Second Ohio Artillery, continuing in the service until the spring of 1866. He then entered the Ohio State and Union Law College at Cleveland, graduating in 1867. Removing to Michigan, he there began the practice of his profession. In 1868 he was elected Prosecuting Attorney of the county in which he lived, and was re-elected in 1870. In 1872 he was elected to the House of Representatives of Michigan, was re-elected in 1874, and served as Speaker of the House. He was appointed Secretary of Arizona by President Grant in 1876, was promoted to the Governorship of that Territory in the spring of 1877, was appointed Governor of Idaho in the fall of 1878, but preferring a judicial position, was appointed Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Washington Territory in 1879, serving as such until 1887, when he left the Bench to assume the duties of manager of a banking house in Seattle. He was elected to the Constitutional Convention from King County, and was chosen by that body as its President.

HUDGIN, JOHN H., physician and surgeon, of Waitsburg, Wash., was born in Pennsylvania. His father, R. H. Hudgin, was a mechanic of that State, and his

mother, Elizabeth (Call) Hudgins, was also born there. Young Hudgins was educated in the public schools of Pennsylvania and Illinois, and took his medical diploma in 1875 at the State University of Iowa. He located in Illinois and began to practice, remaining until August, 1881, when he came to Washington Territory on account of his health and located at Waitsburg. Here he resumed practice and has ever since continued to build up and increase his business, which is now quite lucrative. He was married in 1875 to Miss Frances M. Bught, of Pennsylvania, whose father was killed in crossing the plains at an early day. They have had two children, but one of whom survives, Hamilton, a boy of fourteen and a student in the public schools. The doctor was appointed Grand Lecturer of the Masons in 1889, and has been constantly on the road in the interests of that order ever since, his duties requiring him to address the various lodges throughout the State. He has a pleasant city residence and a fine collection of medical books. He takes a warm interest in the cause of education, is a Republican in politics, owns a fine ranch in Whitman County, and realty in other parts of the State. He holds the position of Regimental Surgeon to the Second Regiment, Washington National Guard, having been appointed to that office in 1887. He is a man of fine mind, cultivated by study, with a large knowledge, not only of books, but of human nature.

HUFFMAN, I. N., Postmaster at Waverly, Spokane County, Wash., was born in Virginia in 1841. His father, a lifelong farmer, continued in the same pursuit after his removal to Oregon. Young Huffman attended the district school till the age of seventeen, when he gave up study to assist his father in the labors of the farm. On attaining his majority he learned the blacksmith's and carpenter's trades, and followed them up to 1874. Desiring a broader field, a natural wish to better himself drew him westward, to grow up with a country which promised a larger return for the enterprise and energy he felt conscious of possessing. Reaching Oregon he resumed farming, but wearying of the "webfoot State" migrated in 1878 to Washington, where he settled at Waverly on land which he homesteaded. He was appointed to the office of Postmaster, which he still holds, in 1890. In 1860 he married in Maryland Miss Esther Shaffer, by whom he has five children. In former days a Democrat, he is now a People's Party man. His fine farm originally covered five hundred and sixty acres, but he has deeded away to his married children all but eighty, which he retains under cultivation. He is also the proprietor of town lots in Waverly, owns the store in which the post-office is located and some fine cattle. He is, moreover, school director in his district, an office which he has held for more than a decade, to the advantage of educational interests in that vicinity.

HUGHES, E. C., attorney-at-law, of Seattle, was born in Bloomsburg, Pa., August 25th, 1855. At the early age of twelve he took a two years' preparatory course at the Pennsylvania College at Gettysburg, and then removed to Illinois, where at eighteen years of age he entered Carthage College, took a post-graduate course of one year in Wittenburg College, then became a college tutor for two years, one at Carthage and one at Mount Morris University. He then completed his legal studies, was admitted to the Bar, and commenced his practice at

Spencer, Iowa. Two years later he was elected President of Carthage College, but declined the position, removed to Seattle, resumed his professional work, and at once built up a large and remunerative business. He is the senior member of the law firm of Hughes, Hastings & Stedman, and too completely engrossed with his clientage to take any active part in political life. He was married in December, 1880, at Carthage, Ill., to Miss Emma De Hart, of that city, a lady of fine intellectual attainments and a college graduate. They have two children, a boy and a girl. Fraternally he is a member of the Masonic order, a Knight Templar, and an Odd Fellow, being a Past Grand of the latter organization. Few lives are fuller of labor and careful preparation, few are more prolific in success.

HULL, S. G., farmer and stock-raiser, of Ellensburg, Kittitas Valley, was born in Ohio in 1817. His parents were natives of that State. His father, a farmer, who lived to the ripe age of ninety-two, died in 1887, leaving three children, of whom Mr. Hull was the third. Coming west to Colorado in 1860, the subject of our sketch devoted himself to farming, but removed two years later to Oregon, from whence he returned to Idaho in the spring of 1863. With that desire to return to the Pacific Coast so characteristic of those who have once settled there, we find him revisiting Oregon, and going from thence to his present location in the Kittitas Valley in 1887. Here he bought land, and now cultivates one hundred and twenty acres of fertile soil four miles north of the thriving city of Ellensburg. Mr. Hull was married in Ohio in 1840 to Miss Margaret Ann Donny. Seven children grace their union, one of whom, married to a native of Oregon, has provided the old couple with no less than eight grandchildren. Who shall venture to say that the far West is not a great and growing country, or that the American race is likely to die out upon the Pacific Slope?

HUMPHRIES, JOHN E., of the firm of Thompson, Edsen & Humphries, of Seattle, is a native of Illinois. He was an only child, and his father, also a lawyer, died when Mr. Humphries was two years of age. His father had not accumulated any property, and left the boy and his mother without means. Mr. Humphries inherited a desire for his father's profession, and resolved, when a small boy, to attain it. He laid his plans and bent all his energies to that purpose. His early life was employed in working upon a farm and attending the common schools. He completed a course in the high school, attended the Indiana State University, and then taught school four years. While teaching he devoted his spare time to the study of law, purchased his own books, and began the formation of a library. In the vacations he spent his time in the law offices of Maxwell & Puett and Hon. D. H. Maxwell, at Rockville, Ind. In 1872 he was admitted to the Bar. He still continued studying, teaching school, and practised as opportunity offered until 1875, when he opened a law office at Rockville, Ind. He was appointed Deputy Prosecuting Attorney, and served in that capacity until 1878, during which time he had charge of all the criminal business of that county, and prosecuted some of the most noted criminal cases in the history of Indiana. During his stay in Rockville he was in partnership with Hon. A. B. Carleton, of Terre Haute, who was afterward on the Utah Commission. In 1878 he moved to Crawfordsville, Ind., and there formed a partnership with Hon.

G. W. Paul, of that city, which continued until 1880, when he formed a partnership with ex-Judge Albert D. Thomas, which partnership continued but a short time, when he again went into partnership with Hon. G. W. Paul and Hon. M. D. White, ex-member of Congress. He was afterward in partnership with Hon. W. W. Thornton, the law writer, now of Indianapolis. In 1889 he moved to Seattle, Wash. During his professional life he has been associated with lawyers of experience, talent, and learning, and has continually been engaged in an active litigated practice. He has continued his purchase of law books, has kept his library up with the times, and now has one of the finest law libraries on the coast. Mr. Humphries has devoted his time and attention to a general practice, and has had large experience in damage cases and in the defence and prosecution of criminals, and during his life has had remarkably good success. It is only necessary to refer to the Supreme Court reports of Indiana from Volume LVII. down to the present time, and the Washington State reports, to see the character of legal business with which he has been connected. He is a Republican and takes an active part in the political campaigns. He is also a member of the Uniform Rank, Knights of Pythias.

HUNT, H. S., farmer, of Elberton, was born December 27th, 1838, in New York. His father, H. N. Hunt, was a farmer and stock speculator, and a native of the Empire State, his mother, Eliza (Isham) Hunt, being from Massachusetts. His education was obtained in the district schools of his native State, supplemented by university instruction and a course at the Chicago Business College, from which he graduated. Beginning life as a fireman on a dredging machine, he became a steamboat engineer, and served for three years on the Mississippi and Lake Superior. An equal length of time was spent as a farmer in Illinois. He then passed two years in Texas, followed by six in California, running an express and freighting business. Coming to Washington in the fall of 1877, he located near Elberton, took up three hundred and twenty acres of land, and has added to his farm, until now H. S. Hunt & Son are the owners of twelve hundred and fifty acres, all under cultivation. His home place boasts one of the finest orchards in the vicinity. Mr. Hunt was married in Illinois, in 1864, to Miss Georgia Parkhurst, a daughter of Horace Parkhurst and Nancy (Hill) Parkhurst, of New York State. She was born in November, 1844. They have two children. Mr. Hunt is a Mason, is not only a prosperous farmer, but has just finished one of the finest country-home residences in Whitman County. He is, moreover, the owner of a fine herd of cattle and horses, numbering over one hundred head.

HYE, THOMAS F., bookkeeper, of Farmington, Wash., was born in Providence, R. I., in 1863, his father, Frank Hye, being a carpenter and builder of that city, and his mother, Catherine Golden, being a native of Ireland who came to the United States when a child. Thomas was the second in a family of seven. He was educated in the public schools of Pawtucket, R. I., and in the high school of the same place, from which he graduated. He lived in Pawtucket until 1879, when he removed to New Mexico to fill a clerky position. He remained in that employ for ten years, then went to Cooper City, N. M., where he engaged as bookkeeper with the San Magel Mining Company, worked there five years, and



then left to become a salesman in a large carpet house at Denver, Col. Two years later he came to Washington and located at Farmington, engaging with J. Kasper until the Farmington Trading Company was formed, when he became their bookkeeper, a position which he continues to fill. He is a stockholder in the concern, as well as in the Odd Fellows' Hall Association. Fraternally he is a member of the Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Daughters of Rebecca, Woodmen of the World and Good Templars. In his political faith he is a Democrat. Though one of the youngest business men of the city, he has already made for himself an enviable record as one fully identified with its best interests and most substantial progress.

INMAN, JUDGE WILLIAM A., of Colfax, Wash., a leading lawyer and a veteran of the Civil War, was born in Alabama in 1843. His father, William R. Inman, was a Tennessean, his mother, Minerva (Kellogg) Inman, a native of the same State. Sixth in a family of seven children, our subject was educated in Missouri, to which State his parents removed when he was quite young. He read law in Arkansas, and was admitted to the Bar of that State; was elected Prosecuting Attorney for the Third Judicial Circuit for six years. In 1875 he removed to Washington Territory, and for the next five years alternated between Port Townsend and Seattle, being associated at the former place with C. M. Bradshaw, one of the ablest lawyers in the State. He came to Colfax in 1879, was elected Probate Judge in 1880, and filled that office for two years, and was again appointed Probate Judge in 1889, holding over for sixteen months. In 1861 he enlisted in a Missouri regiment commanded by Colonel J. S. Phelps; re-enlisted in the Eighth Missouri Volunteers (cavalry), serving as Captain of Company K during the last eighteen months. He was present at the battle of Pea Ridge, Pilot Hill, Northwest Arkansas; was also with General Davidson at the storming of Little Rock and numerous other engagements until his discharge in 1865. He was married in 1865 to Miss H. A. Crasson, a native of Illinois. They have four children living. Judge Inman is the owner of a fine home and other valuable property. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Ancient Order of United Workmen, and Grand Army of the Republic, General Lyons Post, No. 19, and has good reason to be proud of his highly honorable and soldierly war record. He is a Republican in politics, an able lawyer, a fine conversationalist, and a most genial gentleman, beloved and respected by all who know him.

IRWIN, H. D., Postmaster of Garfield, Wash., was born in Illinois in 1853. His father, Samuel Irwin, was an Ohio farmer, his mother, Isabella, being a native of Illinois. A common-school education, supplemented by a course of study at Carthage College, prepared him for the business of life. After a residence of four years in De Kalb County, Mo., where he engaged in teaching, he removed to Washington in 1889 and located at Colfax. Here he continued his avocation as an instructor until appointed Postmaster at Garfield, a position he has continued to fill under the administrations of Arthur, Cleveland, and Harrison. He was married in 1882 to Miss Mina Syron, a native of Oregon. Three children bless their union. Mr. Irwin is a Democrat in politics, a Methodist in religion. He is the owner of a city home and suburban realty, a stockholder in various

banking and mercantile enterprises, and withal holds a large investment in the esteem of his fellow-citizens.

JENKINS, F. E., farmer, of Walla Walla County, Wash., was born in Arkansas in 1842. His father, a native of North Carolina, born in 1800, after some years of not unremunerative wandering, went to Kentucky, where he met and married Allie E. Patrick, the mother of our subject. She was a native of Kentucky, born in 1810. They removed to Tennessee. Provided with such education as the district schools of that early day could afford, young Jenkins began farming in Arkansas, and then journeyed across the plains in a company of which a Mr. Baldwin was captain, in 1874, to Washington Territory, experiencing the usual amount of hardships and dangers then inseparable from the overland trip. He is at present a successful farmer near Waitsburg, and, to quote his own words, "is now upward of fifty years old, but still enjoys the privileges of a single life."

JENSEN, O. C., hardware merchant, of Sprague, Wash., was born in Denmark in 1851. His father, H. C. Jensen, was a farmer and a native of that kingdom, and his mother, Marie (Nelson) Jensen, was also of the same nationality. Young Jensen came to the United States in 1873 and located in California, where he pursued various occupations. After ten years' sojourn in the Golden State he removed to Sprague, Wash., where he established himself in the hardware business with Mr. Brook. This firm existed for six years, and on its dissolution the firm of Jensen & King was formed, with the large invested capital needful to sustain a business constantly growing more profitable. Mr. Jensen was married in 1886 to Miss Maggie Adams, a native of Scotland. They have three children. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias. He is a Republican in his political faith, and has been a member of the City Council. He owns a pleasant home and other valuable realty. He is one of those adopted citizens who not only adapt themselves without friction to the land of their choice, but must ever be welcome guests, adding to its wealth, prosperity, intelligence, and moral tone.

JOHNSON, A. G., of Fairfield, Wash., a prosperous farmer, represents a nationality who are valuable additions to any community where they locate. Industrious, temperate and thrifty, Mr. Johnson may be proud to confess himself a Swede, in which country he was born in 1844. His father and mother were both born and died in Sweden. Educated up to the age of eleven in the common schools of his native land, he came to this country when quite a young man. He speaks and writes English with fluency, though a stranger to the language when he first reached our shores. A Republican in his political faith, he is, like many of his countrymen, a member of the Lutheran Church. His farm of one hundred and fifty-four acres, with its fruit-laden orchards, is located but a mile from Fairfield. Mr. Johnson has not yet found a wife among the maidens of his adopted land.

JOHNSON, H. A., of Starbuck, Wash., was born in Canada in 1844. His father, W. G. D. Johnson, was a Canadian farmer, and his mother, Catherine

(Miller) Johnson, was a native of the same section. Educated in Canada, he located, on the completion of his studies, in Chicago, where he engaged in rail-roading and building. In 1875 he removed to California and settled in Sonoma County, where he became an engineer. His next migration was to Washington Territory, locating first at Walla Walla, and removing thence to his present place of residence at Starbuck, where he devoted himself to farming and stock-raising until four years ago, when he sold out and returned to Canada, after an absence of twenty years from his native province. Returning to Starbuck, he established himself in the butchering business, which he still continues. He is the owner of a large farm and stock ranch within half a mile of Starbuck, which bids fair, with the increase of the city, to become very valuable property. He is a Mason and a Republican. He is one of the pioneer settlers of Starbuck and one of its most enterprising citizens.

JOHNSON, JAMES LE BARON, Secretary and Cashier of the Metropolitan Savings Bank, was born in Boston, Mass., August 17th, 1869. Mr. Johnson, who is a son of Archdeacon Johnson, rector of Christ Church, New Brighton, Staten Island, N. Y., comes of ancient ecclesiastical and highly intellectual stock, his great-great-grandfather having been the first President of Columbia College, while his ancestry for many generations have been noted clergymen of the Episcopal Church. He was educated in Trinity School, New York City, where he prepared to enter Columbia College, but received so flattering a business offer from the firm of Haddock, Spouk & Co., of New York City, to enter their employ as a salesman that he determined to accept it and forego a collegiate course. He remained with them until February, 1889, when he resigned to accept the position of bookkeeper to the Tacoma Building and Savings Association (now the Metropolitan Savings Bank), of which corporation he became the Assistant Cashier in December, 1890, from which he was promoted to his present position as Secretary and Cashier, a highly responsible trust, which he still holds. He is also one of the directors of the institution. Tacoma, in common with her sister cities of the Sound, is certainly to be congratulated on the high character and commercial enterprise of her young business men.

JOHNSON, J. R., merchant, of Pullman, Wash., was born in Minnesota in 1865. His father, Rasmus Johnson, was a native of Norway and by occupation a mechanic. Educated in the schools of his native State and those of Washington, on the completion of his studies he came to Pullman and engaged in merchandising. He has now a capital of \$15,000 invested in his business, besides being a large real estate owner and a stockholder in the paper mills. He is a Republican in politics, and though still a young man, is one of those whose active minds and clear-sightedness in all that he finds to do promises well for his future success and gives him an enviable position in the community where he dwells and among whom he is highly appreciated as an enterprising, energetic business man.

JONES, E. A., merchant, of Palouse, Wash., was born in Franklin County, Iowa, in 1858. His father, Alphene Jones, was a merchant of West Virginia, his mother, Ziba (Evans) Jones, being from Indiana. Third in a family of five chil-

dren, he received his education in the public schools of Oregon, and on the completion of his studies engaged in mercantile pursuits in that State for three years. In 1858 he came to Washington Territory and settled at Palouse City, where he found a position as clerk to J. H. Milley, Herman & Kimmerskey. After three years of this service he began business for himself. At the end of a year he associated himself with his father, the firm name being Jones & Son (general merchandise). They were afterward fully incorporated with the Farmers' Trading Company, with an invested capital of \$23,000, constantly enlarged to meet the demands of an increasing business, which amply remunerates its promoters. Mr. Jones was married in 1879 to Miss Sophia Jones, a native of Oregon. They have four children. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and a Republican in politics. He is warmly regarded by his fellow-citizens as a thorough business man, genial and generous in his nature, and always alive to the best interests of the community where he dwells.

JONES, FRANK R., grain dealer, of Pomeroy, Wash., was born in England in 1852. His father, William Jones, was an English merchant, his mother, Sophia (Bright) Jones, being also a native of the same country. Young Jones emigrated to America in 1870 and located in Canada. In 1879 he removed to Washington Territory and settled at Pomeroy, where he devoted himself to farming for several years. Prior to coming to Washington he had been in the Government employ as a Surveyor. Giving up farming he engaged in the grain business in the city of Pomeroy, in connection with the firm of Cranatell & Brothers, in whose employ he remained three years, when he left them to identify himself with the Pacific Coast Elevator Company, dealers in grain. The facilities of this company for handling grain are the largest of any on the Pacific Coast. Mr. Jones is Manager of the Pomeroy office. They do an annual business of about 750,000 bushels. Mr. Jones was married in 1882 to Miss Annie Humphrey, a native of Wisconsin. They have four children. A pleasant home and a fine collection of books add to the comfort of our subject, and speak well for his devotion to mental culture. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Ancient Order of United Workmen, a Republican in politics, and altogether a man of that class whom our free republic is ever welcome to receive and glad to utilize, a man of that class who make good citizens wherever the fortunes of life may lead them.

JONES, SEYMOUR, attorney-at-law and City Attorney of Anacortes, Wash., was born in Springfield, Ill., in 1862. At the age of twenty-one he was admitted to the Bar and practised law for five years in his native city. In the spring of 1889 he came West, spent a few months at Tacoma, and then located at Anacortes, where he has ever since resided, and is engaged in the practice of his profession. In the fall of 1890 he was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Skagit County for the term of two years on the Democratic ticket, though the county is a strongly Republican one, his personal popularity overcoming all opposition. Mr. Jones takes an active part in politics, and is at present a member of the Democratic State General Committee. He is also City Attorney of Anacortes.

JONES, W. R., farmer, and a pioneer of Moxee Valley, North Yakima, Wash., was born in Coshocton, O., in 1826, being the fifth son in a family of nine chil-

dren born to his parents. A common-school education, such as usually fell to the lot of the Western boy in those early days, prepared him for the varied and adventurous life he was destined to encounter. Leaving home in 1837, he went to Virginia, where he remained until 1845, and then removed to Missouri. In 1847 he enlisted for the Mexican War; was engaged in keeping down the Indians on the road on his return to Missouri. He was married to Miss Mary Helen Splawn, daughter of Dr. Splawn, an eminent physician of that State. Three children were born to this union, of whom the eldest son is still living. In 1852 he crossed the plains by ox-team, escaping trouble with the Indians, and after a six months' trip arrived at The Dalles. He settled in Linn County, Ore., where he remained until 1880, then removed to Old Yakima, and from thence to his present home in 1881. Since then he has been engaged in farming, having two hundred and forty acres, fertile and largely productive, both in fruit and grain. He is also a stock-breeder. He worked at the carpenter's trade for many years. He is a Democrat in politics, going serenely down life's pathway, hopeful and buoyant, with the wife of his youth, yet feeling, as well he might, the effects of his pioneer days and early hardships.

JUDKINS, JOSEPH, farmer, of Latah, Wash., was born in California in 1857. His father, Lawrence Judkins, was an American miner. His mother, Annie (Darnell) Judkins, was also a native of the United States. Joseph was the second child born to his parents. He came to Washington in 1880 and established himself as a farmer. He has a fine farm and still cultivates his fertile acres at Latah. He was married in 1880 to Miss Carrie De Havre. Two children, Frank and Clarence, are the result of their union. Mr. Judkins's place is a big crop-raiser, is well improved, and not only repays the labor of the present, but promises well for the days to come.

KEISER, MILLARD H., a farmer, of Waitsburg, Wash., is a native son, having been born in the Willamette Valley, Wash., in 1854. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1824, his mother in Iowa in 1828. His father, who was a soldier of the Mexican War, came to Oregon in 1849, being one of its earliest pioneers. The public schools of that State prepared young Keiser mentally for the life work before him, which he began by farming in Washington. In 1883 he bought four hundred acres seven miles south of Waitsburg; it proved to be productive soil, and he still cultivates it with excellent results. He married Miss Clara McBride in 1884. She is of pioneer stock, received an academic education in Oregon, and previous to her marriage was a popular teacher for some years. They have two children. Mr. Keiser is not only a careful but a successful tiller of the soil.

KELLOGG, JAY A., of Dayton, real estate and insurance broker, was born in Belvidere County, Ill., in 1850. His father, Eli Kellogg, was a Vermonter and a farmer, his mother, Margaret (Passage) Kellogg, being a native of New York. Eldest in a family of four, and educated in the schools of California, to which State he removed at an early age with his parents, he finished his studies in St. Joseph's College (Humboldt County), from which institution he graduated.

Remaining for a time in California, he engaged in the lumber and flour-milling business. Coming to Washington in 1879 he located in Columbia County and devoted himself to merchandising, in which business he continued for three years, until elected to the office of County Auditor, a position which he filled with distinguished ability for six years. On retiring from office he became a real estate and insurance broker, a business which he continues to follow. His office is said to be one of the handsomest and best equipped of its kind in the State. His sales and underwriting of policies are constantly increasing with the settlement and progress of the rapidly growing neighborhood where he resides. He was married in 1881 to Miss Coleson, a native of Belvidere, Ill., and a daughter of A. D. Coleson, a farmer of that State. They have two children, a boy and a girl. Mr. Kellogg has been Mayor of Dayton for three terms, and is at present the State Senator-elect from Columbia County. His father before him, Mr. Kellogg remembers with pride, was elected to the California Legislature on the American party ticket. Mr. Kellogg owns a handsome city residence, with other valuable improved property in the city of Dayton. He is a stockholder in various banks and corporations. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and in politics a Republican. He is a very popular citizen, ever anxious for the progress and prosperity of his chosen home.

KELLY, THOMAS, of North Yakima, a farmer, of the Wemas Valley, Wash., was born in Kentucky in 1829, being the youngest of the then not unusual number of eleven children born to his parents. His father was a Virginian, his mother from the Old North State. Young Kelly, with that eagerness to begin the battle of life so peculiarly American, left home in 1846 and went to Covington, Ky. In 1847 he crossed the plains by ox-team, "paying," as he expresses it, "the usual tribute to the Indians" in the shape of flour and other goods by way of "black-mail" or passport to journey in safety with their teams. They met with special difficulty in crossing Green River and also at old Fort Boise on the Snake. On reaching the Cascade Mountains they overtook soldiers feasting on roasted horse meat, their provisions having failed while engaged in service against the Indians, then giving trouble in that locality. A six months' trip, however, brought them safely to Oregon City, where they arrived October 12th, 1848. Here Mr. Kelly settled on a donation claim in the Willamette Valley. In 1856 he removed to Milwaukee, Ore., where he erected a saw-mill. Going from thence to Hillsborough, he engaged in farming. In 1871 he settled on the farm of two hundred and forty acres where he still resides. He is also a breeder of fine stock. He was married in 1853 to Miss Christina Sunderland, a daughter of Benjamin Sunderland, whose fine farm lies near Portland, Ore. They have eight children. Mr. Kelly is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a Republican.

KENT, BURDETT M., an extensive farmer and landholder, of Waitsburg, Walla Walla County, Wash., was born in New York in 1837. His parents were natives of New York State, but removed to Illinois, where Burdett received his early education. In 1874 he crossed the plains in the primitive fashion of those days, and located in Linn County, Ore., finding employment in the Lebyman Mills. In 1878 he removed to Washington Territory and took up a homestead on Dry

Creek, near Dixie. He is now the possessor of no less than ten hundred and twenty acres of richly productive land lying four miles west of Waitsburg. It is finely improved and furnished with outbuildings of the newest and most convenient class. Mr. Kent has added a barn, on which he especially prides himself. His wife, Mrs. Ella (Frink) Kent, of Waitsburg, was formerly a school-teacher, highly esteemed and beloved in that connection, in which she labored for several years. Four children are the fruit of their union. The outlook for Mr. Kent's declining years, if judged by the happy surroundings of the present, is certainly propitious and serene.

KETNER, RICHARD A., of Tacoma, Auditor of Pierce County, Wash., was born at Millersport, O., January 26th, 1851. His parents removed in 1859 to Leavenworth, Kan., where young Ketner was instructed in the common schools, taking two years of supplementary study in the Ohio Wesleyan University, having saved money enough to enter, but leaving on account of lack of funds. Fired by the military enthusiasm then permeating the loyal element at the North, he obtained, when but a youth of fourteen, the consent of his parents and entered the service of the Union Army, enlisting as a drummer boy in the Seventeenth Kansas Volunteers; but on the day that he was mustered in his brother, who was a major in the First Kansas, returned from the field and cut short his military aspirations by compelling him to return home. He was, however, afterward employed as orderly in the Quartermaster's Department at Fort Leavenworth, serving in that capacity until the close of the war. We next find him in the employ of the Government as Surveyor of public lands in the Indian Territory, which occupied him for five years; beginning as chairman, then compassman, but finally running some most important lines. During this service thirteen of his men were killed by hostile Indians. Returning to Fort Leavenworth, he engaged in insurance and then in the lumber business until 1888, when he located at Tacoma, Wash. Here he became the junior partner of the well-known insurance firm of Sampson Guiles & Ketner. They were also adjusters of losses to various underwriter corporations. Receiving the Democratic nomination for Auditor of Pierce County, he was elected to and still fills that very important office, discharging its difficult duties with marked ability and zeal. He was married June 23d, 1874, to Miss Harriet A. Gosline, of Pennsylvania. Six children grace their union, the sexes being equally represented. Such lives as Mr. Ketner's are living lessons and examples to the youth of our land. Self-made, energetic, not relying on outside aid—for he began life at the age of fourteen, and even then, when almost a child, contributed to the support of parents who needed his aid—Mr. Ketner is a worthy and distinguished member of various secret societies, being Eminent Commander of Ivanhoe Commandery, Knights Templar, a thirty-second degree Mason, and an active brother in that ancient fraternity. He is a Noble of the Mystic Shrine, and its principal officer in the State of Washington.

KIEFER, JAMES, Assistant United States Attorney, of Seattle, was born near Easton, Pa., March 6th, 1860, and graduated from the Keystone State Normal School in 1880. He taught in the public schools near Carlisle and at Leighton,

Pa., for about a year, and during this time began the study of law. He was admitted to the Bar in June, 1883, and began the practice of his profession at Mauch Chunk, Pa., where he continued until his removal to Seattle in 1889. Here he resumed practice, which he has since continued with gratifying success. He was appointed Deputy District Attorney for the counties of King, Kitsap, and Suhomish, under W. W. Newlin, and held that position until the death of Mr. Newlin. He was appointed United States Commissioner by Judge C. H. Hanford. January 3d, 1893, he was appointed Assistant United States Attorney, and is now discharging the duties of that responsible position. A deservedly high reputation, both as a lawyer and as a public officer, has been attained by Mr. Kiefer earlier in life than falls to the lot of most men. To say that he has proven himself thoroughly competent in every position to which he has been called, is not only the truth, but surely a record of which he has a right to feel a pardonable pride. His exemplary character and habits and the possession of unusually good judgment and business ability make him a most creditable representative of the young professional men of Seattle, and one whose future, judged by the past, is bright with promise. It is pleasant to note that in his domestic life Mr. Kiefer is blessed with all the elements which contribute to real contentment. He was married September 9th, 1886, to Miss Olive E. Swank, of Mauch Chunk, Pa., and their union has been blessed by one child, a daughter.

KILLMORE, W. D., farmer and stockman, of Kittitas Valley, Wash., was born in New York in 1841, his parents being natives of that State. His father was born in 1794, died 1859; his mother, born in 1796, died 1871, leaving ten children, of whom Mr. Killmore is the eighth. Educated in New York, he found employment as a fireman on the New York Central Railroad. After serving in that capacity for two years he was promoted to engineer, and so remained till the war fever sent him to the front as a soldier of Company F, First Colorado Cavalry (Captain S. H. Cook) in 1861. He was in many desperate conflicts, and after Lee's surrender was honorably discharged at Denver in 1865. With the soldierly spirit still strong upon him, he then enlisted under Benito Juarez, served in Mexico, and was an engineer in that employ for years. Returning to New York, he journeyed thence to Missouri in 1870, where he purchased a farm. He came to Washington in the spring of 1873 and was attacked by the measles in Seattle, where he was detained some time. In August of that year he reached the Kittitas Valley and took up land nine miles west of Ellensburg, where he now owns and cultivates five hundred acres, which will average thirty bushels of wheat. He has a fine orchard and other conveniences. He was married February 18th, 1872, to Miss Josephine Rego, a native of Indiana, born in 1854. Six children have been born to them. Mr. Killmore is a member of Masonic Lodge No. 117, of Elgin, Ill., and of the Farmers' Alliance, being a Populist in politics. He is the owner of valuable irrigating ditch interests.

KINCAID, CAMPBELL M., attorney-at-law, of Colfax, Wash., was born in Missouri in 1841. His father, William M. Kincaid, also a lawyer, was a Kentuckian; his mother was also a native of that State. Youngest of a family of seven children, young Kincaid was educated in the public schools of California, to which



State he had removed with his parents in 1849. On completing his common-school education he entered the University of the Pacific at Santa Clara, taking the full classical course and graduating in 1861. He read law with Tilden & Wilson, of San Francisco, and was admitted to the Bar in 1873; removed to Portland, Ore., and practised until 1878, when he came to Washington and located at what is now the city of Colfax, where he resumed his professional pursuits, in which he has been actively engaged ever since 1881. Judge Kincaid was Probate Judge of Whitman County for two terms, an office which he filled with distinguished ability. He was also nominated by the Democrats in 1892 for the office of Superior Judge. He married in 1869 Miss Medora Arnold, a native of Missouri, but then residing in California. They have five children. The Judge is a member of the United Workmen and Farmers' Alliance, has a fine farm near the city, and is regarded as a man of business probity and intellectual strength, whose books are not merely casual but intimate acquaintances.

KINCAID, W. H., farmer, of Pullman, Wash., was born in Illinois in 1844. His father, G. W. Kincaid, was a Kentucky farmer; his mother was Lydia (Smith) Kincaid. Educated in the district schools, young Kincaid emigrated to California, the goal of so many golden and, alas, too often disappointed hopes, in 1864 and engaged in mining for two years. Returning East he passed two years in Iowa, thence to Omaha, Neb., where he found employment with the Northern Pacific Railroad till 1869. He then removed to White Pine, Nev., and for three years tried mining again, which he then relinquished to become a stock-breeder. In 1876 he came to Washington, locating at Walla Walla, where he devoted himself to farming. He was married in 1879 to Miss Christina Kempad, a native of Utah. They have five children. Mr. Kincaid is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and a Republican in his political belief. One of the oldest settlers in the community where he dwells, he enjoys the regard and confidence of his neighbors as a man who is possessed of many estimable traits of character.

KINETH, JOHN H., merchant, of Orting, Wash., a highly successful and enterprising business man of that thriving place, was born at Whidby Island, Wash., October 28th, 1864. In those days the common schools, now so thoroughly systematized, were probably far less influential in teaching the "young idea how to shoot" the target of after life than they are at present. Young Kineth probably realized this when he divided his time between the acquisition of such instructions as they could afford and the practical duties of farm work upon the parental acres, where he did his share of labor up to the age of fourteen. He then served a two years' apprenticeship in the Washington Iron Works at Seattle. Eight years of steamboat life followed, during which period he worked as an engineer on the Puget Sound lines, a pursuit which he relinquished in 1889 to enter his present avocation, general merchandising in Orting, where he has built up a prosperous and remunerative trade. He was married in December, 1886, and has one son. Mr. Kineth is a man of reputation in the community where he resides, and is an active member of the Odd Fellows.

KING, SELAH S., Cashier of the Everett National Bank, was born in Michigan, November 28th, 1846. Until the age of seventeen he attended the common

schools of his native county, and then enlisted in the Nineteenth United States Infantry, Army of the Tennessee, serving faithfully until the spring of 1865, when he was honorably discharged. The close of the war found him at Battle Creek, Mich., where he attended the high school for about eighteen months, and then entered Olivet College, at which institution he remained for a year and a half, leaving it to teach school in various localities. In the spring of 1870 he went to Wichita, Kan., remaining there until his departure for Oregon in 1887. Here he located at Portland and engaged in the loan business with the Lombard Investment Company until 1889, when he removed to Tacoma, taking charge of the same company's interests for Oregon, Washington, and Idaho. He continued this until the spring of 1892, when he went to Everett and assisted in the organization of the Everett National Bank, of which he is the Cashier. He was identified with the Lombard Investment Company while in Wichita, being its chief examiner and travelling auditor. He was married on Christmas Day, 1872, to Miss Anna J. Mosher, of Kansas. One child, a boy of fifteen, graces their union. Nowhere, perhaps, save in America, could an example be found of a young man returning from serving during a long and bloody war in the field and then settling quietly down to an academic life, becoming once more a student and at length a teacher himself, and passing from thence to a position of trust in a financial institution, and all this without friction or sense of strangeness in so doing.

KIRBY, WILLIAM A., of Waitsburg, Wash., was born in Indiana in 1852. His father, David Kirby, was a Kentucky farmer, his mother being a native of Indiana. Third in a family of seven children, his rudimentary education was obtained in the public schools of his district, but he was in reality almost self-educated, like many others of his class, who achieve success where men of larger acquirements have most lamentably failed. In 1862 he went to Iowa and engaged for six years in farming. He next became a railroad engineer, a calling his failing health did not permit him to continue. He was married in 1872 to Miss Emma Teel, a native of Oregon. They have two children. Ella, the elder, sustains an enviable reputation as a public-school teacher in Enterprise, while Rosa, the younger, is still attending to her studies. Mr. Kirby is prosperously placed as regards worldly possessions, owning his pretty city home and other valuable realty. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and a Republican in his political faith. He is a man of progressive ideas, and in ardent sympathy with the best interests and advancement of the community at large.

KLINE, R. L., of New Whatcom, Wash., Assessor of Whatcom County, was born August 7th, 1858, in Cambria County, Pa., and received the benefits of a practical common-school education. At the age of eighteen years he began the struggle of life, going into the coal mines of Clearfield County, in his native State, where he spent seven years as a coal-miner. He then became the Superintendent of the Blaine Run Colliery, and continued to discharge the duties of that position until the fall of 1885, when he determined to try his fortunes in the Pacific Northwest. Resigning his position, he came directly to New Whatcom, Wash., where he has ever since resided. In November, 1890, he was elected County Assessor of Whatcom, and so satisfactorily did he perform the duties of

that position, that in 1892 he was re-elected to the same office, and is now serving his second term. He is a conscientious and capable public official and a highly esteemed citizen. He was married September 27th, 1881, to Miss Etta Gates, of Pennsylvania. Two children grace their union, one son and one daughter.

KLOEBER, J. S., M.D., a skilful and popular practitioner of Seattle, Wash., was born in Baltimore, Md., March 1st, 1862. He graduated with honor from the Lynchburg (Virginia) Academy in 1880. Returning to Baltimore, he attended the Medical Department of the University of Maryland, taking his medical degree therefrom in 1885. Determined to thoroughly perfect himself in the profession of his choice, he took a post-graduate course at the same school. He remained in Baltimore until 1887, beginning his practice in the hospital of the university. From thence he removed to Washington, D. C., in 1887, and remained for a year pursuing his profession. He then passed a year in the Chicago College of Dental Surgery until January of 1889, when he resigned his position in that city to locate in Seattle, where he has ever since been engaged in active practice. The doctor was elected to the House of Delegates of Seattle in October of 1892, and upon the reorganization of that body became its President. He married on August 2d Miss Mattie P. Walker, of Lawrence, Kan., a niece of ex-Senator Pomeroy of that State. Dr. Kloeber is an active member of the Masonic fraternity, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and Knights Templar.

KRETZER, PHILIP L., a substantial citizen of Ritzville, Wash., was born in Pennsylvania in 1854. His father was a native of Germany, by trade a miner and mechanic, and his mother, Caroline (Neeb) Kretzer, was also of German birth. Young Kretzer, the eldest of seven living children, was educated in the public schools of Iowa, but for the most part was self-taught. Locating in Iowa, he began life as a machinist, becoming the senior member of the firm of Kretzer, Finley & Co. Selling out his interests in this concern, he came to Washington and located at Ritzville, where he engaged in well-drilling and the sale of implements, being also in charge of the land interests of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, which he still retains. He was married in 1877 to Miss Lydia E. Sherrod, of Iowa, daughter of Joseph Sherrod, an esteemed citizen of that State. They have two children. Mr. Kretzer has held the offices of Mayor of Ritzville, President of the Board of County Commissioners of Adams County, and member of the Democratic State Central Committee. He is well situated as regards worldly goods, being the owner of improved city property, business blocks, and the finest residence in Ritzville.

KRIBS, LEWIS W., Postmaster of Roslyn, was born in Guelph, Canada, but removed early in life with his parents to Illinois. His father, Paul Kribs, was a Pennsylvania millwright; his mother, Sarah Van Buren, was a native of New York, and related to the "Sage of Kinderhook," who so wisely filled the Presidential chair. Educated in the public schools of Elgin in the highest English branches, young Kribs emigrated to California and began life there in 1861, engaging in mining, both in the Golden State and also in Nevada, where he erected mills and remained five years. Returning to California, he located in

Valejo, working as a mechanic. He afterward removed to Los Angeles, where he was interested in steam-heating and railroad-building. He next went to Portland, Ore., and thence, after a brief stay, to Seattle, Wash., where he became a builder, erecting the home to hold that factor of progress, the first printing-press of that excellent journal, the *Intelligencer*. After two years' stay at Seattle he removed to Tacoma, putting up the first business houses occupied in that city. Settling permanently at Roslyn, he built and operated a leading hotel, but was burned out in 1889, and afterward devoted himself to the book and stationery business. He was appointed Postmaster in 1891, and efficiently fills that office. Mr. Kribs was married at Payallup in 1874 to Miss Ella Hocker, a native of Pennsylvania. He is Justice of the Peace, and was at one time a member of the City Council. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and Past Grand of that order. He is a Republican.

KRIBS, ROLLAND H., millman, of Dayton, Wash., was born in Wisconsin in 1869. His father was A. H. Kribs, a Canadian and a skilled mechanic, and his mother, Mary E. Kribs, was also from the provinces. Educated for a time in the public schools of his native State, the subject of our sketch came to Washington in 1883 with his parents, who located at Dayton, and here it was that he finished his studies and engaged at an early age in milling flour. His care and experience soon enabled him to superintend understandingly the business of his choice. The Phoenix Mill, erected in 1891, is one of the largest and best equipped in Eastern Washington, involving the investment of some \$10,000 in capital to complete the plant, yet the business and its profits are constantly increasing with the growth of the surrounding country. Its costly machinery and furnaces are under the personal care and supervision of Mr. Kribs. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, Uniform Rank, and a Democrat in his politics.

KUHN, HON. J. A., of Port Townsend, a gentleman who has filled many trusts in the public service with marked ability and singular acceptance, was born near Gettysburg, Pa., September 1st, 1841, and was educated in Tuscarora Academy, Pennsylvania, and Calvert College, Maryland. He moved to Missouri at the age of nineteen, then to Omaha, Neb., where he remained six years, engaged in freighting, having crossed the plains eleven times with cattle. In 1866 he crossed the plains to Stockton, Cal., where he disposed of his outfit and went by steamer from San Francisco to Portland, Ore., making the journey from there to Puget Sound overland, arriving at Port Townsend, his present place of residence, in November, 1866. His first venture here was in the dairy business. Later on he opened a photograph gallery, devoting his leisure hours meanwhile to the study of law. In 1871 he was admitted to the Bar and at once engaged in active practice. He was elected Justice of the Peace for three consecutive terms, and served as School Director and Clerk for twelve years. In 1876 he was elected Judge of Probate for Jefferson County, and was re-elected in 1878. He served seven terms in the Territorial and State Legislatures of Washington. He has also served two terms as Mayor of Port Townsend, in 1882-83 and in 1889-90. Judge Kuhn has now retired from practice, his extensive private interests requiring all his attention. In politics he is an active Democrat, having been largely instrumental in

organizing that party in Washington. He has served eight years as a member of its National Committee. Fraternally his record is an eminent one, having held the office of Masonic Grand Master for Washington in 1882. He is at present Special Deputy for the A. A. and S. R. of the Southern Jurisdiction for Northern Washington and Alaska. He was one of the organizers of the Port Townsend and Southern Railroad Company, of which he was for three years the President. He is President of the Hotel and Improvement Company, and also of the Port Townsend Foundry, and Vice-President of the Gas Company. He has done much for the progress and upbuilding of Port Townsend, and is generally esteemed in that city and by all who know him as a public-spirited citizen and sagacious business man. He is a bachelor.

KUNZ, ANDREW E., farmer, of Parker's Bottom, near Yakima City, born in Germany in 1856, was the fifth son in a family of eight children born to Jacob and Maria Kunz. He came to America with his parents in the spring of 1858, and located in Waukesha County, Wis., where they resided for some years. He came to the Puget Sound, but after a residence of one year changed his home to the Yakima Valley, where for five years past he has lived upon his fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres, ten acres of which blossom with the favorite crop of that region, the hop. His thrifty orchard embraces no less than one thousand fruit trees of various kinds, all thriving and splendidly productive, showing what a farmer can do who from boyhood was brought up and educated to agricultural pursuits. Mr. Kunz is still unmarried.

KURTZMAN, FREDERICK, Treasurer of Franklin County and a well-known business man of Pasco, was born in Monroe County, O., in 1856. His father was a native of Germany; his mother, whose maiden name was Barbara Schell, was born in Pennsylvania. Seventh in a family of ten children born to his parents, the public-school teachings of his native State prepared young Kurtzman for the practical lessons—oftentimes the hardest—of his after life. He became a boatman on the Missouri, but four years of this occupation suggested the greater advantage of a wider field. Coming to Washington Territory in 1881, he engaged for seven years in various callings, finally becoming a merchant at Ainsworth, and after the collapse of that town removing his business, in which he has invested a capital of \$7000, to his present location at Pasco, Wash. Mr. Kurtzman was married in 1888 to Miss Grace Brayman, of Vermont, but whose girlhood was passed in Wisconsin. He is possessed of both city and suburban property, and was elected to the position of County Treasurer in 1884 for a period of six years. In 1892 he was again elected to the same office on the Democratic ticket.

LABEREE, O. G., a prosperous farmer and stockman, of Ellensburg, was born in Canada in 1864. His parents were also natives of that province, the father having been born in 1838, and the mother in 1843. His father, who was an importer of fine cattle, both from Scotland and Spain, was at the time of his decease, in February, 1892, the proprietor of the famous East View Stock Farm, near Quebec, where he raised blooded stock, breeding both horses and cattle, whose progeny his son continues to handle. Our subject was educated in Massachusetts,

being a graduate of the high school of Winchendon in that State, and afterward of a business college in New York. He has travelled thoroughbred stock of his own raising through every section of the Union, and will take a shipment of cattle in the coming year to Honolulu as an experiment. He settled in the Kittitas Valley in 1886, purchasing with his partner, R. H. Pope, who remains on their Canada farm, eight hundred acres, which is their stock-raising ground. They have also a cattle ranch in the Okanogan Valley, not to mention a private race-track, the only one in Kittitas Valley. Mr. Laberee hopes to find certain Hamiltonians of his raising make a reputation for speed. Besides his stock-breeding he holds an interest in two mines in Washington—gold and silver. He was married at Olympia, Wash., in August, 1887, to Miss J. Clark, who was born in the capital city in 1865. They have two children. The parents of Mrs. Laberee were early settlers of Olympia, crossing the plains in 1852. Her father died in 1877, greatly regretted by his business associates.

LAMAR, JOHN and JOSEPH, brothers, of Eureka, and both stockmen of Walla Walla County, Wash., were born in Tennessee, their parents being natives of that State. Receiving their early education in the region of their nativity, they devoted themselves to farming. In 1847 they migrated to Missouri, and from thence to California, allured by the gold excitement of 1849, where they became prospectors and workers in the mines. In 1869 they went to Oregon, then became stock-raisers in Montana, and finally settled in Walla Walla County, Wash., buying land ten miles west of Prescott, which produces twenty bushels to the acre. Still unmarried and devoted to each other, these brothers carry on their business successfully. It is not often that the fraternal relationship is so strong or so lasting as in the case of the Lamar brothers, exhibiting as it does a lifelong partnership of common migration and congeniality of taste, business, and home location, a tie which seems to grow and strengthen with their advancing years.

LANDES, COLONEL HENRY, President of the First National Bank of Port Townsend, is a gentleman who has filled many trusts, both civil and military. He was born in Floss, Bavaria, October 8th, 1843. His parents emigrated to the United States and settled in Kentucky, and our subject received his education in Louisville, that State. He enlisted at the age of eighteen, at the breaking out of the Civil War, in the Federal Army, serving through the struggle for the supremacy of the Union, during which he participated in many battles, seeing much service with the Twentieth Kentucky Infantry, under General Sherman, and was honorably discharged. In 1870 he left home to become a mining prospector in British Columbia, but without special success. He then went to Washington, where he was appointed and for six years held the position of Indian Agent at Neah Bay Reservation. In 1876 he removed to Port Townsend and engaged for two years in mercantile pursuits, and afterward in private banking. He was elected President of the Port Townsend Board of Trade, holding that position for four years, but declining another term. He was a City Councillor for four years, three years School Trustee. In 1884 he was appointed by Governor Newell a member of the Board of Commissioners to locate the Territorial Penitentiary, and

in March, 1885, he was appointed by the Secretary of the Treasury a member of the board to locate the Federal buildings at Port Townsend. In September, 1885, he was made a member of Governor Squire's military staff, as Assistant Adjutant-General, with rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. In February, 1886, he was one of the commissioners to locate a site for an asylum for the deaf mutes, blind and feeble-minded youths of Washington. In 1887 he was an incorporator and was elected Treasurer of the Port Townsend and Southern Railroad Company. April 29th, 1884, he was commissioned Quartermaster-General, with rank of Colonel, of the National Guard of Washington. In 1889 he was elected first State Senator for the counties of Jefferson, Clallam, and San Juan. May 12th, 1890, he was made Paymaster-General of the National Guard, which position he still holds. He was appointed a member of the Puget Sound Board of Health in March, 1892, and was elected its President. In 1883 Colonel Landes founded the First National Bank of Port Townsend, was elected and still remains its President. Though a gallant soldier, he has surrendered to superior charms, is married, and has three children living. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, the Masons, Odd Fellows, and Ancient Order of United Workmen. A life so filled with acknowledged private success and eminently satisfactory performance of many official duties speaks for itself, needing no comment from the biographer.

LANE, ISAAC NEWTON, was born in Schuyler County, Ill., April 20th, 1845. In the spring of 1853 he left home with his uncle and aunt to cross the plains by ox-teams. After a toilsome journey of six months they arrived at Oregon City. Starting with about sixty head of cattle, they lost all on the journey except a pair of horses, a yoke of oxen, and three cows. They settled in Polk County, near Independence, and Isaac attended school in Monmouth. In 1861 he came to Pacific County, Wash., and after working in various places until 1869 he took up a homestead claim on the Nasel River, about twelve miles from its mouth, where he still lives, engaged in farming, stock-raising, hunting, and trapping. Mr. Lane's beautiful home, called Livingstone, is situated at the head of tide-water on the Nasel. Here he has two hundred and fifty acres of the very best land. He intends to found a town at this point in the near future, and will soon have the frontage of his place plotted and placed in the market for sale. This would make one of the most attractive pleasure resorts on the coast; it is a veritable sportsman's paradise, abounding in large and small game and trout-fishing, and being easy of access. Mr. Lane is a bachelor and lives on the homestead alone. He is a public-spirited citizen, foremost in promoting the best interests of his county and State, and is esteemed and respected by all who know him. He is a relative of the first Governor of Oregon, his father and Governor Lane being cousins. He served as Coroner of Pacific County for eight years, and in November, 1888, was elected Justice of the Peace for Nasel Precinct.

LANGAN, JAMES, who unites the occupation of the farmer with that of a breeder of fine horses, finds a field for cultivation and pasture for his stock three miles north of Rockford, Wash. Mr. Langan, whose parents were natives of Ireland, first saw the light in St. Louis, Mo., in 1856. His father and mother,

who lived to a good old age, emigrated to America when quite young, and settled in Wisconsin. The education, if such it may be called, of young Langan was literally picked up, as he only attended school a few winters. Leaving home at the age of twenty-one, he went to Nevada, where he engaged in mining and remained three years. From thence he shifted to California, still searching for the hidden treasures of the mine. In 1879 he exchanged the Golden for the Evergreen State, the darkness of the mine for the sunshine of the open air and Spokane County, where he located on his present farm. He is a Catholic, a strong Democrat, and still unmarried. Of the three hundred and twenty acres which he owns all are cultivated except fifty, where the timber is still standing. Half a century of blooded stock, some of the famous Black Hawk breed, gambol over his pastures, with milch cows enough to suggest a well-supplied dairy.

LARNE, GEORGE W., Treasurer of Whitman County, and a resident of Colfax, Wash., was born in Missouri in 1856. His father, John R. Larne, was a Kentucky farmer, his mother, Ethel Barnes, being a native of Virginia. Educated in the public schools of his State, young Larne having completed his studies, located at Moberly, Mo., as Superintendent of his brother's business at that place. Removing from thence to Washington Territory, he settled at Walla Walla and supported himself by working on a farm. He came to Colfax in 1880 and entered the employ of a manufacturing company as collector and salesman. He afterward engaged in real estate, loan, and insurance business, in which he continued until 1890, when he was elected Treasurer of Whitman County on the Democratic ticket. He was appointed Postmaster in 1888, and resigned on the election of Mr. Harrison, but his resignation was not accepted until July following. Mr. Larne was married, in 1882, to Miss Margaret L. Actor, a native of Dixie, Walla Walla County. Four children have been born to them, of whom three survive. Mr. Larne has not labored unsuccessfully in life, being the possessor of both city and country property, suburban in location. He is a member of the Masonic, Ancient Order of United Workmen, and Knights of Pythias fraternities, a Democrat in politics, and a candidate for re-election to his present office.

LAWRENCE, MATTHEW G., farmer, of Latah, Wash., was born in Kaskaskia, Ill., in 1834. His parents were L. and Jane (Jacobs) Lawrence. His father, a farmer, was a native of Canada. The early years of young Lawrence were spent on a farm, where he acquired not only a knowledge of the work which was to occupy his future life, but received such rudimentary education as the common schools of his native district could impart. Leaving home he journeyed to Iowa in 1851, and from thence in 1879 to his present location at Latah, Wash., where he finds abundant occupation in the cultivation of his farm. He was not deaf to the calls of patriotism in the dark hour of his country's danger, but enlisted in Company D, of the Fourth Iowa, serving thirteen months in that regiment, until discharged on account of a wound, having been shot in the left shoulder. He was married in 1863 to Miss Martha Lathmar.

LAWRENCE, PHIL A., attorney-at-law and Mayor of Sumas, Wash., was born in Iowa County, Wis., June 13th, 1870. Graduating from the South Dakota Agri-



cultural College in 1889, he was admitted to the Bar the same year and immediately began practice, first for some months in Dakota and then in his present location, Sumas, Wash., to which place he had removed. He was elected Mayor and re-elected in December, 1892. He was married at De Smith, Dak., November 18th, 1890, to Miss Laura B. Remington, of that place. One child has been born to them. Mr. Lawrence takes an active part in politics, and has filled with ability and advantage to the party whose cause he has espoused various local offices, being a member of the Republican Executive Committee of Whatcom County during the recent Presidential campaign. He is also a Commissioner of the United States Circuit Court. A wonderful record for so young a man, the success of whose future, if it may be judged from his past, is already assured.

LAWRENCE, STEPHEN P., a thriving farmer, of Latah, Wash., was born in New Jersey in 1832. His father, Stephen A. Lawrence, was also a farmer, born in America, but of German descent; his mother was a native of the United States. Mr. Lawrence while still a young man emigrated to California in 1850, when that State was booming with the first excitement of the search for gold. Ten years later he removed to Oregon, and from thence in 1879 to his present location in what was then the Territory of Washington. He was married, in 1883, to Miss Mira Wolfe, a native of New Jersey. They have no children.

LEAMING, E. B., attorney-at-law, of New Whatcom, Wash., was born in Cape May County, N. J., May 24th, 1857. Fully prepared by a private tutor, he finished his college course, and at the age of twenty entered the law office of Judge James Buchanan, of Trenton, N. J., and on the completion of his studies in February, 1881, was admitted to the Bar as an attorney, and in February, 1884, as a counsellor. Immediately on his admission in 1881 he began practice at Camden, N. J., and continued to pursue his profession there until he removed to New Whatcom in September, 1890. At the age of thirty Mr. Leaming was appointed Special Master in Chancery, and made an examiner of applicants for admission to the Bar by the Supreme Court of New Jersey, being the youngest member of the Bar so honored. He came to New Whatcom to enter the well-known law firm of Harris & Black, from which Judge Harris has since retired, leaving the firm now doing business that of Black & Leaming, who are counted most successful practitioners. Mr. Leaming is an active Mason, in which fraternity he has attained the thirty-second degree.

LEARNED, A. FOWLER, of Port Townsend, was born in Boston, Mass., October 17th, 1839, was educated in the common schools of that city and in Coners College, from which he graduated in 1857. He adopted a seafaring life, making several voyages around the world. Arriving in San Francisco in January of 1860, he shipped as second mate on a sailing vessel bound for Puget Sound. Leaving the vessel at Port Townsend, he accepted a temporary clerkship, and then took a berth as first mate on a ship sailing for Shanghai, China, at which port he arrived June 25th, 1862. Here he entered the employ of Russel & Co., tea and shipping merchants. He commanded three of their vessels and then took the position of Superintendent. Nine years' service in the Flowery Kingdom

obliged him to leave China on account of ill health. Returning to Port Townsend, he engaged in merchandising until 1878, when he was appointed Deputy Revenue Collector of the First District of California and removed to San Francisco, retaining the office for six years. He also served as United States Boarding Officer under Cleveland's administration at Port Townsend. Having large landed interests in that section, he returned to Port Townsend to give personal attention to his property. He was married March 5th, 1871, to Miss Isabel McCurdy, of Port Townsend, daughter of the late Dr. Samuel McCurdy. They have six children. Mr. Learned is a member of the Masonic order, and was the organizer of the Ancient Landmark Lodge, of Shanghai, China, being the first American lodge in that empire. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, also a Knight Templar under the York Rite.

LEARNED, W. H. H., of Port Townsend, a citizen who has filled with dignity and acceptance many offices, both local and federal, was born in Boston, Mass., November 5th, 1840. His early education was received in the excellent common schools of the capital of the Bay State, supplemented by a year's study in a commercial college of that city. In the spring of 1859 he sailed for San Francisco, *via* Cape Horn, arriving on the Pacific Coast in the month of August following, and from thence by water to Port Townsend, where he sojourned but a year, and then revisited San Francisco, where he remained until his return to Port Townsend in 1865. In that year he was married on April 15th to Miss Harriet A. Salvin, of Cambridge, Mass. Their union has been blessed with three children, two boys and a girl. The youngest son now fills the position of Postmaster at Port Townsend. Mr. Learned, Sr., has held the offices of Postmaster for ten years, Probate Judge, Justice of the Peace, County Treasurer, United States Commissioner, and Mayor of Port Townsend. Few men can show a cleaner or more satisfactory official record than the subject of this sketch.

LE FEVRE, D. F., Cashier of the Bank of Kent, Wash., was born at Fort Wayne, Ind., in May of 1852, and removed with his parents, at the age of ten years, to Jasper County, Ia. He received a common-school education, supplemented by a course at Simpson's Centenary, a Methodist college at Indianola in that State. Until 1878 he taught school during the winter months and farmed in the summer. He removed to Shelby County, Ia., and engaged in the same pursuits until 1882. He took a course, which he completed in 1883, in the Des Moines Business College. He removed to Long Pine, Neb., in July of that year, where he followed mercantile pursuits until 1887. He was elected Clerk of the District Court of Brown County, Neb., served two years, and resigned to come to Kent, Wash., where he engaged in the hardware business for over a year. He was elected Cashier of the Bank of Kent, a position which he ably fills. Mr. Le Fevre was married in 1886 to Miss Olive Akin, of Brown County, Neb. They have one child, a daughter. Mr. Le Fevre is a member of the Masonic fraternity. Still in the prime of life, he may well accept the success of his past as an omen of yet greater progress and more satisfactory results in the still untried future.

LEHMAN, R. B., a young attorney of the Tacoma Bar, rapidly making his way to the front, was born in Edenton, Chowan County, N. C., February 12th, 1860.

His parents removed to New Berne, N. C., where young Lehman received the preparatory education which fitted him to enter the Lafayette College, at Easton, Pa., from which he graduated in July of 1881. Beginning the study of the law, he was admitted to the Bar in October of 1884. He practised at New Berne for four years, leaving there in 1888 to come to Tacoma, Wash., where he has ever since pursued his profession. Mr. Lehman was married November 10th, 1887, to Miss Bettie L. Pierce, of Wytheville, Va. Mr. Lehman is fortunate in having identified himself with a city where pluck, industry, and application to the duties of the hour are fully appreciated and cannot fail to secure a substantial reward.

LEMLEY, PLEASANT G., farmer, of Farmington, Wash., was born in Shelby County, Ala., in 1819. His father, Ephraim Lemley, was no ordinary man; a native of South Carolina, he removed to Alabama and became one of the earliest settlers of that State. He died in Arkansas in 1891, at the ripe old age of ninety-five years, leaving no less than two hundred descendants. He had many children of his own. He was a man of extraordinary vitality, strictly temperate, and beloved by all who knew him. His wife, Elizabeth (Pearson) Lemley, was a native of Virginia. The subject of our sketch was the eldest of a family of twenty-two children. Educated in the district schools of Alabama, his early teaching was for the most part self-acquired. He read law with S. Elsworth, of Eugene City, Ore., a prominent lawyer of that State, and came to Washington in 1878, locating at what is now called Farmington, where he became a wheat-raiser, farming a quarter section of land near the city, which averages forty bushels to the acre. Mr. Lemley was married in 1842 to Miss Nancy Fletcher, of Crawford County, Ark. Twelve children have blessed their union, two girls and ten boys. He was elected Justice of the Peace and has filled that office with marked ability for the past ten years. He also held the office of Probate Judge of Lane County, Ore., that of County Commissioner for four years, and County Treasurer for three. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. Like most old pioneers, Judge Lemley is a mine of early reminiscences rich in recollections of past trials and privations of the frontier. He is particularly eloquent when describing, as he does most graphically, his journey across the plains in the dangerous days of 1853, when with his wife and three children he made the passage, a six months' trip, daring the dangers of the wilderness, the arrow of the savage, and the many chances of evil fortune by the way, to reach the Eldorado of his hopes, the fertile fields of Oregon, which they finally reached in October of that year. The passenger by the speedy and luxurious Pullman of to-day little realizes the sufferings of those early travellers who made the slow and toilsome transit by ox-team in the time of pioneer emigration. Washington owes much to such men as Mr. Lemley.

LENTZY, JAMES T., attorney, of Everett, Wash., a man of great force of character, indomitable industry and commendable zeal in all his undertakings, is a native of Ohio, having been born in the town of Londonville, Ashland County, on June 14th, 1851. In 1856 his father, Jacob Lentzy, removed with his family to Ottawa, Putnam County. Here young Lentzy attended the common schools, and afterward took a course of study at the Vermilion Institute. After leaving college he began the study of law, and in 1872 was admitted to the Bar. He

practised for a year at Ottawa, and then removed to Missouri, where he divided his time between his law practice and editorial work on a local newspaper, being editor of the *Citizen*, at Kingston, Mo., for two years. In 1875 he returned to Ottawa, O., and resumed the practice of his profession. He became active in political affairs, and in 1876 was elected Mayor of Ottawa. Two years later he was elected Prosecuting Attorney for Putnam County, and was re-elected in 1880. For three years he was President of the Ottawa School Board, and his service in that position he considers the most satisfactory and gratifying one of his public career. He is deeply interested in educational matters, and when not officially connected with work in that line he shows great concern as a private citizen. Mr. Lentzy was married in 1878 to Mrs. Anna M. Powell, who in her girlhood days was a musician and vocalist of more than local fame. Mr. Lentzy has erected a fine residence in Everett, where he now lives.

LEONARD, R., M.D., a leading physician of Rosalia, Wash., was born in Illinois, in 1852. His father's name was Sylvester Leonard, a native of New York, and his mother, Lura (Risley) Leonard, was also a native of the Empire State. Supplementing the public-school education of Illinois with an academic course in the University of Iowa, he was fully prepared to enter the Rush Medical College, from which institution he graduated with the degree of M.D. Locating himself at Portland, Ore., he commenced the practice of his profession and was actively engaged there for four years until compelled to abandon work by the failure of his eyes, when he removed to Rosalia, his present home. Here he practised for awhile, but relinquished it to engage in the flourishing drug business in which he has invested a capital of \$5000, and still proposes to extend. Dr. Leonard married in 1886 an Oregon lady, Miss Hester Jackson. They have one child. A property-holder, with a pleasant home and a thriving business, the doctor enjoys the well-earned esteem and confidence of his fellow-townsmen.

LESH, D. E., farmer, of North Yakima, was born in Indiana, October 5th, 1853. His father was a native of Ohio, his mother, Mary Elizabeth (Baldwin) Lesh, being a North Carolinian, of Quaker lineage, and could trace her ancestry back to the early settlement of that State. Rudimentary teaching in Indiana and an unfinished normal-school course in Nebraska fitted young Lesh himself to become an instructor; so for two years he taught school in that State, then three in Iowa, and two more in the Territory of Washington, to which he removed, coming overland in 1878. Here he located first in Kittitas County near Ellensburg. Relinquishing the rôle of instructor for that of the agriculturist, he became for three years a cultivator of the soil. In 1888 he was elected Sheriff of Yakima County for the term of four years, an office which he filled satisfactorily, yet still engaging in fruit cultivation, being the owner of some of the finest fruit land in the State. He acted as Sergeant-at-Arms during the last session of the Legislature. He was married in 1881 to Miss Addie R. Gage, a native of Ashtabula County, O. They have five children. Mr. Lesh is a prosperous man, having not only a pleasant home, but one hundred and forty acres under cultivation, prolific in yield of choicest fruit. He is a Mason, Knight of Pythias, a Regent of the Agricultural College at Pullman, and is in charge of the large interests of the

Moxie farm, which his extensive experience abundantly fits him to superintend. In politics he is a Republican. He is counted a representative man in a very progressive community.

LINDLEY, J. L., County Clerk of Whitman County, Wash., was born in Oregon in 1854. He is the son of Levi Lindley, a native of Tennessee, and Susan (Thompson) Lindley, his wife, a native of Kentucky. After completing his education in the public schools of Oregon, Mr. Lindley located at Dayton, Wash., where he became a school-teacher. Here he remained for eight years till his removal in 1884 to Whitman County, to engage in farming. He continued to till the soil for six years. His active interest in the political party he espoused was rewarded in 1890 by his election to the office of County Clerk of Whitman County, having been nominated on the Democratic ticket. He was renominated by the County Convention of 1892 for the same office, and re-elected by a large plurality. Mr. Lindley was married in 1884 to Miss Lillie Johnston, of Illinois. Two daughters and a son are the fruit of their union. He is a property-holder in the vicinity of Colfax, and owns a pleasant home in that city; is a Mason and a member of the Order of Knights of Pythias. A genial gentleman, dignified yet unassuming, and eminently efficient in the duties of his office, Mr. Lindley has hosts of friends in Whitman County, where his sterling worth is well known.

LIVERMORE, C. B., real estate broker, of Seattle, was born in Earlville, N. Y., July 10th, 1849, and removed with his parents to Berlin, Wis., at the age of seven years. He attended school for a time, and then enlisted at the age of twelve years as a drummer boy in Company I, of the Eleventh Wisconsin Volunteers, but was discharged in the same year for disability on account of age, the certificate being signed by Edward Everett, Assistant Surgeon, United States Army. Determining, however, to see service in the field, he accompanied his father, who was chaplain of the Sixteenth Wisconsin, and was present at the battles of Shiloh and siege of Corinth. He has in his possession a letter written to his mother April 11th, 1861, the Friday after that memorable conflict. He returned the same year from Vicksburg to Grinnell, Ia., and resumed his studies, remaining for a year at the Iowa College located at that place, and from thence for a two years' course in the State University at Iowa City. Finding his health had been overtaxed and was failing rapidly, he went to farming, a pursuit which he continued for eight years in Southern Iowa, near Chariton. In 1878 he journeyed to Washington Territory and located at Walla Walla, where he read law and speculated until 1883, when he formed a partnership with Mr. Somerindyke, with whom he is still associated, having charge of the realty department of the firm. He was married in June, 1885, to Miss Nellie A. Colt, of Walla Walla. They have two children. Mr. Livermore is a member of the Order of Woodmen.

LONG, A., farmer, of Elberton, Wash., was born in Kentucky, June 7th, 1833. His father, James Long, of North Carolina, first saw the light on Christmas Day of 1805; his mother, Rachel Wells, was a native of Tennessee, where she was born February 22d, 1803. His grandparents were of Scotch descent, his grandfather being a soldier of the War of 1812. Young Long's early education was limited to six or seven years of backwoods district school teaching. He then

worked on a farm, leaving Illinois at the age of nineteen, started for the West in 1853, crossing the plains by ox-teams to Oregon. Their troubles *en route* were limited to "Indian scares." Their party consisted of thirteen wagons and one hundred men, women, and children. They left Illinois on May 8th and reached Oregon November 5th following. Mr. Long was elected the captain and leader of the expedition. Filing up a claim in Oregon, he remained twenty-four years, when he sold out in 1877 and removed to Washington. He took up a ranch near his present location, and has since bought land. He has at present about half a section under cultivation, is also the owner of some fourteen lots in the city of Elberton, and a stockholder in the town site. He was married November 1st, 1855, in Oregon, to Miss Amanda Price, a daughter of Reuben Price and Sarah Price, both of English descent. Mrs. Long was born in Indiana, May 21st, 1837. They had ten children, two of whom are deceased. Mr. Long is a Republican and a well-to-do, prosperous farmer.

LOWE, S. J., a retired citizen of North Yakima, was born in Ohio in 1839. His father, John Lowe, was a native of that State; his mother, Rachel (Johnson) Lowe, being a native of Virginia. Young Lowe, the third in a family of four children born to his parents, received his earliest training in the public schools of his native State, and obtained a good, practical business education. He learned a mechanical trade, which he followed for twelve years, and then, in 1872, emigrated to California, where he engaged in the hardware business at Anaheim, Los Angeles County. He remained seven years in the Golden State and then removed to Washington, locating at Old Yakima in the same business. In 1879 he selected and settled down at his present home in North Yakima, where after fifteen years he sold out his hardware business, to devote himself to hop culture, having no less than two hundred and forty acres of land, forty of which lie within the city limits. He is also the owner of a comfortable country residence and valuable city realty. He has held office as County Commissioner and was a charter member of the City Council. He is a Mason and takes a lively interest in the welfare and progress of the community in which he dwells. He is a Democrat in politics.

LYNCH, TIMOTHY J., of North Yakima, a farmer on the Atahnam, was born in Ireland in 1832, being the eldest of a family numbering no less than eleven children. His parents, both natives of the Emerald Isle, were Henry and Sarah (Downs) Lynch. The father was a veteran of the war, under command of General Sherman, Thirty-fifth New Jersey Volunteers. At the age of twenty young Lynch emigrated to America, landing in New York, where he lived thirteen years, going west in 1865, or at the close of the war, with his family, reaching San Francisco by way of the Isthmus. For five years he was a shipbuilder and joiner in that city. He then removed to Lewis County, Wash., where he added eight years to his life record, coming to Yakima in the spring of 1878 and locating on the farm where he still resides. He is very pleasantly situated, being the owner of one hundred and sixty-nine acres of profitable land, fifteen of which are in hops. He has a hop field also of similar size, near North Yakima, fine hop houses, his own irrigating ditches, and is, moreover, a breeder of a high-class strain of horses and

cattle. He was married in 1856 to Miss Julia McCarthy, daughter of Dennis McCarthy, an Irish farmer, and has seven children. He is a member of the Hop Growers' Association, and an independent in politics. A hard-working, prosperous, and clear-headed man, self-reliant, and making his way in the world with the characteristic energy of his race.

LYON, DR. J. H., of Roslyn, Physician and Surgeon for the Northern Pacific Coal Company, was born forty years ago in the Keystone State. His father, Alonzo F. Lyon, was a Pennsylvania farmer, his mother, Janette Lyon, being a native of North Carolina. A common-school education paved the way for the higher teachings of the Iowa Medical College at Des Moines, from which institution he graduated in 1885 with the degree of M.D. Beginning his professional career, he located at Mongala, Ia., and remained three years, until his removal to Boone in that State, where he built up a lucrative practice. In 1889 he migrated to Washington and established himself at Roslyn, where he was immediately engaged as physician and surgeon to the coal company. He was married in 1889 at Ellensburg to Miss Jessie M. Condit, of New Jersey, who died in 1892 at Roslyn, mourned and respected by the entire community. Dr. Lyon has held the office of Coroner of Kittitas County. He owns a handsome residence in the city and other valuable realty. He is a brother of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and a Republican in his political faith. He is a member of the State Medical and Central District Associations of Iowa, the Washington State Medical Association, and the American Medical Association. He bears the reputation of being a man of high culture and large professional endowments.

MACREADY, JOHN, hardware merchant and well-esteemed citizen of Tacoma, Wash., was born in Newark, N. J., April 15th, 1856. He removed with his parents to Cloversport, Ky., where his father was the first manufacturer of coal oil in the United States; from there to Council Bluffs, Ia., in 1857, and then to Sioux City, where his family resided for eighteen years, and where the subject of our sketch received his rudimentary education—leaving school at an early age to become an office boy for E. W. Skinner, of Sioux City, with whom he remained for six years, and then engaged as General Manager of the wholesale paper house of J. M. Pinckney in Sioux City, continuing in his employ for three years. Three more were passed as General Agent and Manager of the Sioux City Button Manufacturing Company. Coming to Tacoma in 1882, he bought into the firm of I. P. Chilberg, but was burned out in the fire of 1884, losing everything. He, however, built, put in a fine stock of hardware, and has continued in the same business ever since, under the firm name of John Macready & Co. A thoroughgoing business man, he has been very successful, a self-made man of the pushing, ever-growing Northwest. Mr. Macready married, September 8th, 1887, Miss Mary J. Harris, of Sioux City, Ia., a niece of Governor Lewis of Wisconsin, the celebrated war governor of that State. Two children grace their union. He is a member of the Chamber of Commerce and the Commercial Club. He has never sought, but rather declined all political honors.

MARTIN, BENJAMIN, Cashier of the Adams County Bank, of Ritzville, Wash., born November 15th, 1868, in Wisconsin, was the son of John Martin, a Presby-

terian clergyman of Ohio, and Sarah E. (King) Martin, also a native of that State. Third in a family of four, young Martin received his first instruction in the common schools of his native State, then entered Silver Ridge Seminary, where he took a classical course and graduated in 1881. Returning to his parental home at St. Helena, Neb., he remained for a few months, then removed to Hartington, Neb., where he engaged in the printing business for eighteen months. He then learned telegraphy, becoming an operator in the employ of the C. & W. W. R.R., with whom he remained until 1889, when he returned to Nebraska and entered the Cedar County Bank, Hartington, where he thoroughly familiarized himself with the banking business. Coming to Washington in 1891 he took charge of the Adams County Bank of Ritzville as Cashier, a position he still holds. It is a thriving institution, with a paid-up capital of \$25,000. Mr. Martin was married September 1st, 1892, to Miss Mattie E. Greene, a native of Pennsylvania, her father being a leading merchant of Ritzville. Mr. Martin is a member of the Masonic fraternity and a Republican. His paternal grandfather was a district judge in Ohio for a score of years. His father was twice mayor of a city in that State. On the maternal side seven uncles died in the war for the Union, and were with Fremont when he raised the flag on Pike's Peak. A truly patriotic ancestry, whose reputation Mr. Martin seems not likely to diminish.

MASON, MARTIN, farmer and stockman, of Kittitas Valley, Wash., was born in New York in 1848. His father, born in 1825, and his mother, in 1824, were also natives of the Empire State. The family removed to Michigan, where the father engaged in lumbering in 1862. He was a soldier of the Civil War, having enlisted in a Michigan regiment. He returned to his farm after the war, and removed to Washington in 1875, where he now lives. The subject of our sketch is the eldest of three children. He received his early education in Michigan and began life there. Coming to Washington in 1886 he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of fine land two and a half miles west of Ellensburg, but followed lumbering for the first two years. He was first married in Michigan in 1869, to Miss Anna Silsby, who was born in Michigan in 1854, and died in 1889, leaving two children. In 1890 Mr. Mason married Mrs. Mary Harrison, a widow, who was born in New York in 1848. Mr. Mason is much interested in the breeding of fine stock, making a specialty of Durham cattle, Hamilton horses, etc.

MATKIN, RUSSEL FINLEY, grocer, of Starbuck, Wash., was born in Appanoose County, Ia., in 1858. His father, John Russel Matkin, was a farmer of Putnam County, Ind., and his mother, Elizabeth Matkin, was a native of that State. Educated at the public schools and at Seymour College, Seymour, Ia., young Matkin began life on a farm in that State, where he worked until 1883, and then removed to Washington Territory, locating five miles west of Starbuck, Columbia County, on a farm, where he remained until about a year ago, when he moved into Starbuck and engaged in the general grocery business with growing success. He was married in 1877 to Miss Laura Jane McGee, a native of Appanoose County, Ia. They have a family of three children. Mr. Matkin owns, besides his private residence, valuable farm and city property. He has been Justice of the Peace, and is in all respects a representative man in the city where he dwells.



McAULAY, MALCOLM, a business man of Spangle, Wash., was born in St. Ann's, Victoria County, Nova Scotia, August 10th, 1860. His parents, August and Isabel (McIver) McAulay, were both natives of Stoneway, Scotland. They emigrated to Nova Scotia about 1840; here they fished and farmed. The father died about 1872; the mother still survives and lives upon the old homestead. After four years' schooling at St. Ann's, young McAulay was apprenticed for two years to a barber. Turning his face westward, he journeyed to Wisconsin, Duluth, Minn., Winnipeg, and Lethbridge, at which latter place he worked two years at his trade. After many wanderings, during which he was present at the Chinese troubles in Wyoming at Rock Spring, he reached Walla Walla, Wash., and after making the tour of the Sound finally settled at Spangle. Mr. McAulay was married to Miss Phoebe Richardson, of Oregon, daughter of E. T. Richardson, August 28th, 1891. He is a Democrat in politics, and owns, besides his city property, a good ranch in its vicinity.

McCANDLY, J. D., of Centralia, Wash., was born in Iredell County, N. C., May 8th, 1845, and when two years old moved with his parents to McDowell County, in the same State. Our subject was reared upon a farm and received a common-school education. He enlisted May 20th, 1862, in Company C, Forty-ninth North Carolina Regiment, and joined the Army of the Potomac. He was in active service at the battles of Gettysburg and the Wilderness and at Richmond. He was stationed at Petersburg, and on March 25th, before the surrender, he was one of seventy men who volunteered to break the lines in front of the city, which they did and held the same from 4 o'clock in the morning until 10. At this engagement our subject was shot through with a minie ball and was carried off the field for dead. He was sent to the hospital at Richmond, where he stayed for eighteen months before he was able to walk. Returning to McDowell County he followed farming for four years, then moved to Richmond, Ind., where he remained five years, engaged in carpentering. His next move was to Francis City, Mich., where he spent one year. Then going to Asheville, N. C., he engaged in contracting and building, which he successfully continued for eight years. Then coming to Portland, Ore., he remained there three years, building and dealing in real estate, after which he located at Centralia, Wash., where he has since resided. Here he is actively and successfully engaged in real estate and building. His reliability is a distinguishing characteristic of his nature, and in the possession of this substantial faculty he enjoys the confidence and respect of his fellow-citizens. He is a careful, thorough business man, punctual in the discharge of every duty, and his success has been won by earnest and persistent effort.

MCCARTHER, J. T., Manager of the J. T. McCarther Investment Agency, was born in Rockland, N. Y., September 15th, 1849. His early education was acquired in the old-fashioned log school-house. When he was six years old his parents removed to Wisconsin, where he attended the public schools in winter, spending the summer months in work upon the farm. At the age of fourteen he left the parental roof and went into the lumber regions in Michigan, where in the course of a few years he accumulated sufficient means to purchase a small

farm in Illinois, and settled in that State. During the period of the mining excitement at Black Hills, Mr. McCarther was seized with the fever and tried his luck in that region for awhile, making considerable money in real estate and mines. In 1877 he located at Fargo, Dak., and was engaged in the real estate business there for the next six years. Mr. McCarther came to Spokane, Wash., in 1883, with a view to working the territory thoroughly for opportunities of profitable investments. He became convinced at once that Washington was destined to become a great trade and industry centre in the near future, and after making several very profitable investments for Eastern parties, a company was organized in Washington, D. C., with a capital of \$100,000, which was placed in charge of Mr. McCarther, and by him carefully invested in Washington State, with most profitable results. Mr. McCarther is now located at Everett, where he is engaged in making investments for non-residents. He is a man of sound business judgment and remarkable firmness of character, which, added to his large experience and accurate knowledge of the State, render his opinions in regard to real estate investments of great value. He is the oldest and one of the best known investment agents on the line of the Northern Pacific Railroad. Mr. McCarther was married in 1880 to Miss Priscilla Mason, of Cleveland, O. They have no children.

MCCLAIR, M. S., photographer, of Seattle, Wash., was born in Eastport, Minn., January 15th, 1855, accompanied his parents to Redwood, Cal., at the age of six, attended school until fifteen years old, when he was apprenticed to a carriage and sign painter. Serving out his time and possessing a natural taste for the æsthetic, young McClair became an art student in the California School of Design at San Francisco, under Virgil Williams, for nearly two years. He then engaged in various avocations, but the artistic taste which still dominated him induced him to devote himself to photography, and he became Manager for Abel's Gallery in Portland, Ore., a position which he retained for six years. In 1884 he removed to Seattle, Wash., and opened a gallery, which he continued to conduct up to the time of the great fire of June 6th, 1889, when he was burned out, but reopened his place as soon as he could obtain a suitable studio. He is a very conscientious and painstaking operator, infusing into that which is supposed to be purely mechanical a poetry and pose which only the true artist can successfully secure. Mr. McClair was married in November, 1881, to Miss Annie H. Armstrong, of Plymouth, England. They have four children.

MCCONNIE, LUCIEN FORREST, City Clerk, and Superintendent of the Water Works of Roslyn, Wash., a position which he has filled since the organization of that city, was born in Illinois in 1858, and is the son of Lucien H. and Isabel W. McConnie. He received his early education in the public and high schools of Princeton, Ill., and began life as a clerk in the post-office in that place for two years. He travelled widely through the United States during his younger days with his father, who was a large cattle dealer. He came to Washington Territory about five years ago, locating at Roslyn, and soon became identified with the interests of the community where he dwells, and which interests he has consistently endeavored to advance, both in his official capacity and as a private citizen. Mr.

McConihe was married in 1885 at Chicago, to Miss Julia S. Charbonnel, a lady whose family are prominent in Montreal. They have three children. He is the owner of a city residence and other valuable improved property. He is an active Democrat, being Vice-Chairman of the County Central Committee, and bears an enviable reputation as a businesslike and honorable man.

MCCORMICK, WILLIAM W., M.D., a physician and surgeon of North Yakima, was born in Wisconsin in 1865. His father, Wesley McCormick, was a native of Scotland, by profession a farmer and stock-raiser; his mother, Lucinda McCormick, being from Pennsylvania. After the usual common-school preparation, Dr. McCormick studied medicine at the Rush Medical College, of Chicago, supplementing it with a course at a similar institution in Denver, from which he graduated in 1888 with the degree of M.D. He remained a year in Denver, receiving his diploma as a director in the People's Tabernacle Free Dispensary and the College Clinic; he was also Assistant Demonstrator of Anatomy, Surgeon to the Arapahoe Company and Denver City Hospital, and Visiting Physician to the Colorado State Woman's Hospital. Coming to Washington in 1889, he settled at Tacoma and was engaged in active practice in that city, being also a member of McCormick Bros., wholesale meat company, one of the largest on Puget Sound, operating the Union Stock Yards and numerous retail markets at Tacoma. Disposing of his interests there in 1892, he removed to North Yakima, where he is now a leading practitioner, making surgery a specialty. He is a member of the Sons of America, Knights of Pythias, of the Arapahoe County Medical Society and Denver Medical Association, as also of the Pierce County Medical, Tacoma City Medical, Yakima County Medical Society, and others of a like character, and Health Officer of the city of North Yakima. He has a fine library, is a close student, and has declined various offices to which he has been nominated. He is devoted to the People's Party in politics, but far more to the profession of his choice.

MCCORNACK, J. K., banker, of Palouse, Wash., was born at Eugene City, Ore., in 1863. His father, Andrew McCornack, was a farmer and a native of Scotland; his mother, Maria Eaken, was a Scotch woman. The subject of our sketch was the tenth child in a family of twelve. Educated at the public schools of Oregon, he became at the age of sixteen a student in the State University, but did not graduate, though nearly finishing the full course. Locating at Salem, Ore., he became a clerk in the State Land Office. Here he remained two years, removing to Mendocino, Cal., taking charge of important work along the coast. Going to San Francisco, he took a business course at Heald's College, which he finished in 1889, and returned to Oregon, re-entering the State Land Office at Salem. He was transferred to The Dalles as Chief Clerk in the United States Land Office, and remained a year in that position, then filled three years as clerk in The Dalles National Bank. Coming to Washington in 1889, he organized, in partnership with Mr. Cooledge, of Colfax, the Security State Bank, with a paid-up capital of \$60,000, and since that time has acted as Cashier and Manager of this bank. Mr. McCornack was married in 1887, and has two children. He has held the office of City Treasurer, is a member of the Odd Fellows and the Knights

of Pythias, and in politics a Republican. He is reputed to hold a high place in the esteem of his fellow-townsmen as a capable and reliable business man.

McCoy, J. I., merchant, and Postmaster of Elberton, Wash., was born in Oregon, April 24th, 1857. His parents, John and Sarah (Junkin) McCoy, were natives of Ohio. They were early emigrants to Oregon, crossing the plains in 1845. The father served as a member of the Territorial Legislature for several terms. Educated in the public schools of Oregon, young McCoy's first employment, after completing his schooling, was upon his father's farm until the spring of 1879, when he removed to British Columbia. A brief stay in that region determined him to go to California, and from thence to Nevada, in both of which he engaged in various occupations, for the most part that of bookkeeper. Migrating to Washington, he finally settled at Elberton in 1886, opening a store in partnership with W. N. Smith. They erected their own building and have a prosperous trade. Mr. McCoy has invested considerably in town property. He was appointed Postmaster in 1887, an office which he is well qualified to fill. He was married in 1889 to Miss Martha Long, who was born July 22d, 1870. They have two children. He is a member of the Odd Fellows fraternity and votes the Prohibition ticket.

McCoy, MASON C., farmer and breeder of fine stock, of Walla Walla County, Wash., was born in Iowa in 1825. His father was a Kentucky pioneer. Young McCoy received such limited education as the district schools of Texas could in that early day supply, and began life for himself at the age of fourteen. In 1857 he emigrated to California, having a hard time of it in crossing the plains, having stock stolen and some of their party killed by the Indians. After working in a lumber mill in the Golden State for three years, he went to Idaho in 1861 and engaged in mining with indifferent success. Going to Oregon, he entered the Government employ under Captain Drake, of the Oregon Volunteers, and was in the engagement on Crooked River, in which Lieutenant Watson was killed. As chief scout under General Crook, he saw service in Arizona against the murderous Apaches. Leaving the service, he became a stock-raiser in Southern Oregon, but afterward removed that business to Walla Walla Valley, where, after several years of success, the hard winter of 1884 destroyed one thousand head of his cattle. He is now the owner of a farm of three hundred and twenty acres eight miles southeast of Waitsburg, which has proved very productive. He is also proud of his success in raising Morgan horses of a superior breed.

McCroskey, J. P. T., a retired farmer, of Colfax, Wash., was born in Rockville, Tenn., October 8th, 1828. His father, John McCroskey, the first Sheriff of Monroe County, Tenn., was born in Virginia in 1792. His mother, Lucinda (Grant) McCroskey, was a North Carolinian, born in 1802. His education was received in the common schools and a collegiate institution of Tennessee. After serving an apprenticeship at the tanner's trade, he remained at home until 1852, then went to California. He made a visit to Panama, and, returning, remained in the Golden State until 1858, when he went to Texas and Tennessee. He revisited the Pacific Coast in 1879, and after a short stay in California settled in

Washington and took up a claim about five miles west of Elberton. Since then he has been adding to his farm by purchase, until he has about six hundred and forty acres. He was married in 1858 to Miss Mary M. Gallagher, a daughter of George and Lucinda (King) Gallagher, a descendant from one of the old Irish families. They have ten children. Mr. McCroskey was a member of the Washington Constitutional Convention in 1889 from the Sixth District, is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, votes the Democratic ticket, owns town property in Garfield, Oaksdale, and Elberton, but resides at Colfax, renting out his farm.

MCCROSKEY, HON. R. C., farmer and banker, of Garfield, Wash., was born in Monroe County, Tenn., March 10th, 1845. His father, John McCroskey, was a Tennessee farmer, his mother, Priscilla (McCray) McCroskey, being a native of the same State. Sixth in a family of eight, young McCroskey was educated in the common schools, supplemented by a classical collegiate course in the section of his nativity. Graduating in 1868 with the degree of A.B., he located in Tennessee, and after teaching school for a year, removed to California, where he engaged in farming and teaching. In 1873 he was elected on the Democratic ticket School Superintendent of Monterey County, an office which he filled for three consecutive terms. Other positions were tendered him, but refused on account of ill health. Returning to Tennessee in 1882, he married Miss Blanche Huston, a native of that State. After a period of farming in California he sold out and migrated to his present location, where he occupies himself in cultivating his land and banking. He is the owner of six quarter sections of very valuable land adjoining the site of Garfield. He has a fine residence, a special system of irrigation, is a director in the local bank, and a stockholder in that and other financial enterprises, including the Warehouse Association of Eastern Washington, of which he is President. He was a Captain in the Confederate Army, and in this capacity was present and engaged in many battles of the war. A man of marked ability and great individuality of character, Mr. McCroskey has been spoken of as the possible Governor of the Evergreen State, but the condition of his health disinclines him to accept office. He is a member of the State Senate of Washington.

MCCROSKEY, ROBERT L., born in Monroe County, East Tenn., in 1863, was the son of a planter. Educated in the public schools of his native State, and as a student of the Monroe High School, in which he took a thorough course, he enjoyed exceptional advantages, laying a good foundation for the important life-work before him. He came West with his parents, who settled in Whitman County, Wash., in 1879. Here he taught school and worked on his father's farm till he went to California and became a student in the office of his uncle, a distinguished attorney of that State; was admitted to the California Bar in 1885, and in 1887, having moved to Colfax, was authorized to practice in that of Washington. Entering the office of one of the leading law firms, he became a partner in 1888, but upon its dissolution some six months afterward founded the firm of Hanna & McCroskey, which still exists. (Mr. Hanna was the Democratic nominee for Judge of the Supreme Court of Washington.) In 1890 Mr. McCroskey was elected Prosecuting Attorney for the county of Whitman, carrying, though

a Democrat, through his personal popularity what had always been considered a strong Republican district. He is the owner of a pleasant home in the city of Colfax and the possessor of some valuable farming land; is a worthy member of the Knights of Pythias and the Masonic Order; has one of the best private libraries in the county, and is on intimate terms with the treasures thus collected. A man of genial disposition and rare mental attainments, District Attorney McCroskey is universally esteemed. He married in 1890 Miss Kittie Mabel Bragg, a native of Oregon.

McEWEN, J. H., farmer and stockman, of Ellensburg, Wash., was born in Indiana in 1832. His parents were North Carolinians, his father having been a popular Baptist preacher in that State, while his grandfather figured as a soldier in the War of the Revolution. Young McEwen received his early education in Indiana and moved to Iowa in 1850, where he began working for himself. In 1860 he journeyed across the plains by ox-team to Puget Sound in a company of twenty wagons, being so fortunate as to escape an encounter with the Indians, though six months on the road. Settling in Olympia, he engaged in stock-raising, but migrated to the Kittitas Valley in 1871, where he took up a homestead claim, and now owns four hundred and eighty acres of largely fertile land. He was married in Iowa in August, 1850, to Miss Juliana N. Morrow, an Illinois lady, born in 1837. Five children have been the result of their union. Mr. McEwen is a representative man of his class, of those who make the real wealth and strength of any country—the tillers of the soil.

McEWING, S. S., was born in Scotland, September 6th, 1843. His parents emigrated to Canada in 1844 and settled in the Province of Ontario, where young McEwing received such rudimentary education as the common schools could afford. He began life as a farmer at the age of eighteen, and continued his agricultural work to twenty-five. In 1868 he removed to Sacramento, Cal., where he remained until 1881. During this period he was variously employed in farming, mining, and contracting. Attracted by the superior advantages of Washington, he visited South Bend in that State and devoted himself to the hotel business for eighteen months, after which he moved to his present location in the Willapa Valley, where he bought the farm of four hundred and twenty-five acres he now cultivates, a portion of which is included in the limits of Willapa City. Mr. McEwing was elected a Commissioner to the World's Fair from Pacific County in 1891, a choice which was universally endorsed by his fellow-citizens of that region. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and in the best sense of the word a self-made man, full of pluck, energy, and business ability.

McFADDEN, J. C., attorney-at-law, of New Whatcom, was born in Vancouver, Wash. Terr., March 16th, 1856. He removed with his parents to Sanders Bottom, Lewis County, Wash. (now the town of Chehalis), where he attended school until the age of seventeen, when he accompanied his father to Washington, D. C., who went to that city to attend his duties as Territorial Delegate for Washington Territory. While there he entered and graduated from the Emerson

Institute in 1875. Returning to Washington, he read law in his father's and John P. Judson's law offices, and was admitted to the Bar in 1876, by Judge Roger S. Green, at the capital city. Beginning practice at Olympia, he was appointed Prosecuting Attorney for the Second Judicial District of Washington Territory in 1882, in which office he served until March, 1885. He then returned to practice in Olympia, in which he continued until October, 1890, when he removed to New Whatcom, where he opened an office and is building up an excellent reputation as a lawyer. He is a member of the Odd Fellows, Elks, and Red Men.

McFARLING, J. T., merchant, of Spangle, Wash., proprietor of an extensive dry-goods and grocery store in that city, was born in Franklinville, N. Y. His parents emigrated to America when quite young and settled in Franklinville. His father served in the British Army in Canada as a hospital steward in the time of Kilpatrick's War, after which he returned to Franklinville, where he died. Young McFarling attended school in his native place until the age of eighteen, when he enlisted in the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth New York Volunteers, was captured at the battle of Gettysburg, was transferred to Tennessee, and lost a leg at the battle of Kansas Mountain. Upon his discharge he became a photographer in New York. He afterward tried stock-raising in Iowa, but was driven out by the grasshopper plague; went to Wyoming and remained there for four years engaged in the same pursuit, and after a brief visit to his native town migrated to Washington, making part of the journey on horseback, crippling several animals in so doing. Arriving in Spangle, he bought out the dry-goods and grocery business which he still continues with abundant success. He was married June 10th, 1878, to Miss Geraldine Bennett, of Wisconsin. Eight children, the sexes being equally divided, grace their union. Mr. McFarling has held office, being at one time the Assessor and Collector of Holt County, Neb. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and a Republican in his political faith.

McGRAW, JOHN H.—The life of this gentleman, Governor of the State of Washington, President of the First National Bank of Seattle, and one of the most influential residents of that city, conveys, as few lives convey, the lesson that to the American citizen endowed with honesty, ability, and energy all things are possible. Mr. McGraw was born at Barker's Plantation, Penobscot County, Me., October 4th, 1850. Losing his father by drowning, his mother remarried, and the not unusual result followed, that the boy, ambitious and eager to do for himself, began life with but scanty schooling at the age of fourteen. Maintaining himself under many difficulties, he became at seventeen manager of a general store. Four years in this subordinate position fitted him to enter into the same business in partnership with his brother, with whom he continued until their failure in 1876. This reverse, owing to no fault of theirs, determined Mr. McGraw to seek the broader field of the far West. He arrived in San Francisco in 1876, and five months later (December 28th, 1876) landed at Seattle, which he had previously determined to make his home. He arrived almost penniless, a stranger among strangers, but was in nowise discouraged. His first employment

was as clerk in the Occidental Hotel. He later kept the American House, which was destroyed by fire, compelling him to solicit and obtain employment, which he did on the police force of the city, then consisting of but four men. It is darkest just before the dawn. His abilities attracted attention. He was elected City Marshal, then Chief of Police; filled and was re-elected to these offices; resigned them to become Sheriff of King County, and was returned to the same responsible position once and again. During his third term he was called to deal with the anti-Chinese excitement, and displayed much wisdom and tact in the execution of his official duties, but his firm attitude injured his popularity and defeated his re-election. During his term of office, however, he had devoted himself to the study of law and been admitted to the Bar. In 1887 he entered into partnership with Roger S. Green and C. H. Hanford, two distinguished jurists, and began the practice of the law, adding shortly afterward Joseph F. McNaught to their number, and thus founding one of the most successful law firms in Washington. Mr. McGraw was nominated and elected in 1888 Sheriff, but declined a re-election and devoted himself to the service of the First National Bank, of which he had been chosen President. He is an ardent Republican. Self-made and self-reliant, Mr. McGraw's later life may be compared to the clear shining of the sun of prosperity after a morning and mid-day of clouds.

McHUGH, M., farmer and hop grower, of Buckley, Pierce County, Wash., was born in Ireland in 1850, being sixth in a family of nine children born to Charles and Mary (Doogin) McHugh. His parents were both natives of the Emerald Isle. Living at home until he reached his majority, young McHugh emigrated to America and made the overland journey to Contra Costa County, Cal., by train in 1875. After a brief residence in the Golden State he removed to King County, Wash. Terr., and from thence to his present home and farm near Buckley. Here he owns six hundred and forty acres of fine land, twenty-five of which are in hops. He is also a stock-raiser, keeping only the best cattle. He has a fine residence, with large lawns and hop houses, a thriving dairy business, and is, moreover, a raiser of fine vegetables and fruits. He has held the office of Justice of the Peace for two terms, is a member of the School Board of Buckley and of the Catholic Church. He was married in June, 1880, to Miss Mary Gallagher, the daughter of an Irish merchant. He is a Democrat in politics, a careful cultivator, and a generally prosperous man.

McINTOSH, JAMES W., Postmaster of Starbuck, Wash., was born in Canada in 1854. His father, James McIntosh, a superior mechanic, was a native of Scotland, his mother, Mary C. McIntosh, being also from the land of cakes. Third in a family of seven, young McIntosh received his early training in the schools of Canada and Minnesota, to which State his parents removed in 1865. Leaving school he remained in Minnesota, engaged in various pursuits, until 1875; then going to Oregon, he devoted himself to flour-milling, remaining four years, when he went to Prescott, Wash., and from thence to Starbuck in 1882, where he has employed his energies in various pursuits, being one of the oldest settlers in that thriving town, of which he is at present Postmaster. He was married in 1880 to Miss Julia McGuire, a native of Oregon. They have four children. Mr. McIn-



tosh is a Republican in politics. He is largely interested with his brother, T. H. McIntosh, in real estate, both in city and country property, which, as the country is rapidly settling up, bids fair to become exceedingly valuable.

MCKINNEY, WILLIAM, farmer, of Waitsburg, was born in Warren County, Ind., in 1836. His father, William McKinney, was an Ohio farmer; his mother, Anna (Walter) McKinney, being a native of Pennsylvania. Fifth in a family of six children, young McKinney was educated in Oregon and Missouri. He crossed the plains in 1845 with his parents, who located in Hillsboro, Ore. The journey, extending over a period of six months, was attended with all the dangers and privations peculiar to the overland trip at that early day, and the pioneers were more than thankful when it was concluded. Upon reaching manhood Mr. McKinney removed to Washington, located in Walla Walla County, and engaged in packing and stock-raising. In 1855 he volunteered as an Indian fighter, in which dangerous pursuit he continued until the advent of the regular troops. Returning to Oregon in 1856, for a period he occupied himself with various pursuits, but finally settled at Waitsburg as a farmer. He was married in 1865 to Miss Sarah Poulson, a daughter of Mrs. Elizabeth Poulson, a lady descended on her father's side from an ancient English family. They have four children. Mr. McKinney is a stockholder in the S. W. Smith Company, an important commercial enterprise, owns a city home and a valuable ranch of four hundred acres, is a Democrat in politics, and takes great interest in the public schools, to which and the Washington Academy he has made considerable donations. Mr. McKinney is widely known and generally esteemed for his many good qualities.

McKONE, DR. JAMES J., of Tacoma, Wash., was born in North Andover, Mass., September 3d, 1863. After receiving the benefits of an academic education in his native town, he became a student at Georgetown (D. C.) University in 1882, completing its classical course in 1883, when he entered Bellevue Medical College in New York City, graduating as M.D. in 1886. He began the practice of medicine as House Physician in the Garfield Memorial Hospital, Washington, D. C., and after serving as such for eighteen months, he became House Surgeon in the Emergency Hospital of Washington, D. C. Here he practised for a year and a half, being also Demonstrator of Anatomy in Georgetown Medical College. Attracted by the attractions of a broader field for larger usefulness, Dr. McKone removed to Tacoma, where he finds full use for his thorough medical skill in his large and growing practice. He is also Surgeon in Charge of St. Joseph's Hospital in that city, and a member of the State Medical and a member of the Pierce County Medical associations, and a member of Medical Society, District of Columbia. The doctor finds time to exercise his pen as a correspondent for several medical journals, furnishing articles which are greatly appreciated by the faculty. Dr. McKone read the first paper ever read before the Pierce County Medical Society of Tacoma, Wash.; subject, "Lacerated and Contused Wounds of Fingers," published later in the *Chicago Medical Standard*.

McMANUS, JOHN E., was born July 21st, 1850, in Philadelphia, Pa., where he received his early education. On reaching his majority he took charge of the

Twenty-eighth Section of the Board of School Control in Philadelphia, and served as a member of that board for three years. For nineteen years he was prominently identified with the newspapers of Philadelphia, among them being the *Press*, *Times* and *Record*. His newspaper work has greatly aided him in his legislative labors. Upon leaving the East he came to Tacoma, Wash., where for a time he published the *Record*, and afterward disposed of his interest in the same and gave his attention to other matters which lent a broader scope to his ambitions. Mr. McManus is now a resident of the manufacturing city of Everett, Wash., and is a director in the Mitchell Land and Improvement Company, Everett Tile Works, and Everett and Snohomish Steel Railway Company. He is also President of the Bank of Everett. Politically he has always been identified with the Democratic party. As a politician he is conservative, and his opinions are held in the highest esteem. On November 8th, 1892, he was elected State Senator, and his entrance into the arena of public life was most auspicious, and the native ability which he displayed in securing wise and judicious legislation during the third session of the State Legislature was but an evidence of his capabilities, foresight and wisdom, and a prophecy of higher honors in years to come.

McMASTER, J. H., dealer in agricultural implements, of Pomeroy, Wash., was born in England in 1861. His father, James McMaster, was a Scotch farmer; his mother, Annie (Herron) McMaster, being a native of the same country. Educated at the Ewot High School, he took a commercial course, and was one of four out of many thousands who received prizes which entitled him, as their holder, to enter any branch of the Government service without further examination. After serving an apprenticeship of four years in an Edinburgh mercantile house, he came to the United States in 1883, locating in Chicago. After two years' service there in a clerical capacity, he removed in 1885 to Washington, establishing himself at Dayton, where he engaged in the agricultural implement business. After two years in Dayton, he removed his business to Pomeroy, where he has made it a continually increasing success. He was married in 1892 to Miss Jeannie Wills, of Missouri. He possesses not only a pleasant city home, but suburban property as well. He is a Republican and a member of the Knights of Pythias. Though actively engaged in business, Mr. McMaster is still a student, and manages to keep himself acquainted, through the medium of his fine library, with the current literature of the day.

McNAUGHT, J. F., attorney-at-law, of Seattle, was born in McLean County, Ill., on August 17th, 1855, and gained his early education in common schools, supplemented by a college course at the Wesleyan University. His legal studies were pursued at Ann Arbor, Mich. He was admitted to the Bar in Seattle in 1878, where he had located after the completion of his preparation for the profession of his choice. Opening an office, he devoted himself at once to practice, building up a large business, which promises to bring him not only fame but more substantial rewards. He is the senior member of the firm of McNaught Brothers, and is also President and Manager of the McNaught Land and Investment Company. He is, moreover, largely interested in various corporations and mining companies, of which he is the agent and actuary. He was married in 1877

to Miss Jennie E. Hodge, of Bloomington, Ill. They have two children. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Masonic fraternities, and one of Seattle's most enterprising and valued citizens. Large interests requiring his constant attention prevent his taking that active part in politics which his personal popularity might otherwise oblige him to do.

MCPHEE, B. W., a pioneer and popular dentist, of Colfax, Wash., was born in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., in 1862. His father, John A. McPhee, was a Canadian; his mother a native of New York. The fourth child of a family of six, the doctor was educated in the public schools of Colorado, and deciding to adopt the profession of dentistry, entered and was graduated from the Dental College of Ohio in 1883. He began business in the city of Cincinnati, where he practised for three years. Then coming West in 1886, he located at Colfax, opening the dental parlors where, by constant devotion to his work and keeping up with every improvement of the times, he has built up a large and lucrative practice. Dr. McPhee was married in 1884 to Miss Louise Grapes, of Newport, Ky., a lady of excellent family. Two children give life and animation to their pretty home, in which he delights to spend most of his leisure time. He is a Past Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias and a Democrat, with every reason to be satisfied with the well-earned fruits of life's labor.

McSHERRY, NELSON, merchant, of Prescott, Wash., was born in York County, Pa., in 1855. His father, J. J. McSherry, was one of the founders of the town of that name in York County, Pa. Young McSherry was the fourth in a family of seven, and received his early education in the common schools of the Buckeye State and later in Missouri, to which State his parents removed. He began life as a school-teacher, which, after a few years' experience, he relinquished to engage in stock-raising, selling out at the end of three years to become a general merchant. From this he passed to farming. Coming to Washington in 1889, he at once interested himself in his former occupation, general merchandising, which he continues to pursue, having a good location and carrying a full stock of everything in which he deals. A pushing and energetic man, he is reaping substantial results and building up a business which cannot fail to prove remunerative. He was married in 1880 to Miss Mary E. Harvey, an Iowa lady. They have four children. Though a business man, Mr. McSherry finds great pleasure in the perusal of his fine collection of books, and is an interested observer of all that tends to the educational advancement of his fellow-citizens. He has held various local offices, and, best proof of integrity, retains the respect of the many customers with whom he deals.

MENTZEL, D. E., blacksmith, of Spangle, Wash., was born in Prussia, April 11th, 1837. His father, Daniel Mentzel, a baker, died at the patriarchal age of eighty-eight. His mother's maiden name was Henrietta Tupper. Both were natives of Germany. Young Mentzel's early schooling was obtained in the land of his nativity; here too he learned the blacksmith trade, then travelled for four years throughout Germany; served for three years as a soldier in the army of the Fatherland, went through the war with Austria, and was present and actively

engaged in many battles. In 1870 he came to New York, from thence to Charleston, S. C., and other portions of the South; returned to Germany for a visit; migrated to Washington, settled at Spangle, and returned to the business of his youth, blacksmithing. Mr. Mentzel was married in Germany to Miss Matilda Raush, July 10th, 1862, a daughter of Christopher and Matilda Raush. Six children have been born to them. Mr. Mentzel is the inventor of a valuable patent brake and a superior workman in an art old as civilization itself.

METZ, CHARLES E., of Colfax, Wash., was born at Catonsville, Baltimore County, Md., in 1851. His father, Augustus H. Metz, a professional musician, was a native of Germany; his mother, Mary (Deitz) Metz, being also from the Fatherland. Sixth in a family of ten, Charles E. Metz was educated in the schools of Maryland and began a collegiate course, which, however, he was unable to finish. On leaving school he removed to Texas in 1869 and engaged as a salesman. He returned to Maryland in 1875 and was appointed Chief of Police of Baltimore County, Md., a position which he held until his removal to Oregon. After a sojourn both in Oakland and Portland, Ore., he migrated in 1881 to Colfax, Wash., his present place of residence, where he became clerk in a general merchandise store until 1889, when he was elected Clerk of Superior Court of Whitman County. He filled satisfactorily other offices, including that of Clerk to the Board of County Commissioners in the years of 1891 and 1892. He was married in 1883 to Miss Catherine D. Chase, a native of Oregon. He is a member of various secret societies and a Democrat in his political faith. He has won his way by his own unaided abilities to comparative competence and the general esteem of his fellow-citizens.

MEYERS, L. W., farmer, miller and merchant, of Meyers' Falls, Stevens County, Wash., was born in Belleville, Ont., April 28th, 1833. He is the son of Henry and Jane C. Meyers. His great-grandfather, John Walden Meyers, figured largely as a loyalist in the War of the Revolution, being prominently connected with an unsuccessful attempt to capture the American General Schuyler at Albany. Educated in the common schools of Belleville, young Meyers was apprenticed at the age of fourteen to a cabinet-maker for five years, but bought out his time at the age of seventeen and commenced working for himself. In 1852 he worked at his trade through the summer at Buffalo, N. Y., from thence went to Hudson in the same State, where he continued for two years. There he was married, on May 18th, 1854, to Miss Mary E. Spaulding, a daughter of Noah Allen Spaulding, a nephew of the celebrated General Ethan Allen. Removing with his wife to Orono, Durham County, Ont., he operated a furniture factory for five years. Removing to Colville, Wash., in 1862, after a brief sojourn at Winnipeg, he operated a flour-mill for two years. He made a successful prospecting trip up the Columbia River in 1865-66. In the fall of 1866 he squatted on the claim at Meyers' Falls, where he now resides. At his mill on this tract in January, 1867, he claims to have made the first patent flour manufactured in the United States. His wife and children joined him in 1869, after an unavoidable separation of seven and a half years. He has a family of three. He speaks highly, as every good husband should, of his indebtedness to his wife's assistance in the accumulation

of the wealth with which Providence has blessed him. He is a consistent Republican in politics, and has served three terms as County Commissioner of Stevens County. He is the possessor of some thousands of acres and other valuable real and personal property, being counted the second wealthiest man in the county. Few men can show a cleaner business record or more substantial results for their life work than the subject of this sketch.

MILLER, A. A., merchant, of Pullman, Wash., was born in Quincy, Ill., July 8th, 1862, the youngest in a family of five. His father, Jacob Miller, a farmer, was born in Germany in 1825; his mother, Nancy (Chandler) Miller, was a native of Virginia. After graduating from the Gem City Business College, young Miller began life as a clerk in the city where he was born. Coming to Washington in 1884, he located at Pullman, his present place of residence. Engaging in mercantile business, he continued to build it up until the fire of July 3d, 1890, destroyed his store, involving a loss of \$12,000. Mr. Miller is one of the largest stockholders in the Pullman Mercantile Company, and is also the owner of valuable real estate, both city and suburban. He is a member of the Masonic Fraternity and a thoroughgoing business man who keeps the friendship of all with whom he comes into social relationship. He was married in 1889 to Miss I. Pearl Mason, a fair Arcadian from Missouri. He is a Republican in his politics and a member of the City Council.

MILLER, ALEXANDER, President and Manager of the North Yakima Milling Company, a corporation organized in 1886, and employing considerable capital, was born in Sweden in 1836. Coming to the United States in 1881, he first located at Minneapolis, became interested in mill-building and remained until his removal to Salem, Ore., in 1883. Three years of the same occupation in the Web-foot State determined him in 1886 to emigrate to Washington and associate himself with the company whose affairs he is still engaged in controlling, and he owns three fourths of the capital stock of the company. He was married in 1883, at Salem, Ore., to Miss Esther Catherine Andrews, a native of Pennsylvania. Mr. Miller is not only the owner of city property, but of other valuable realty. He is a member of the City Council and a Republican in politics. The corporation which he so ably represents is one of the most splendidly equipped in that section of Washington. Mr. Miller avails himself of the most valuable improvements, and spares no pains to advance the best interests of the stockholders who have committed them to his charge.

MILLER, CHARLES, a prominent citizen and ex-Mayor of Roslyn, was born in Alleghany County, Md., some thirty-two years ago. His father, Christopher G. Miller, was a native of Germany, and by occupation a mechanic; his mother was also a German. Educated in the public schools of his native State, young Miller began active life in Montana, where he engaged in the shoe business. Attracted by the broader opportunities of Western life, he migrated to his present place of residence, first in the employ of the Northern Pacific Coal Company, but soon relinquished his position for mercantile pursuits—the shoe trade—in which he continued until burned out, after which he became a general trader. He was ap-

pointed Postmaster, and held that office until 1890, when he retired from active business life. He was a member of the first City Council (1888), serving the city in that capacity until elected Mayor, an office which he held for four terms. He was married, March 5th, 1891, at Washington, D. C., to Miss Mary J. Weedy, an English lady, by whom he has one child. He owns a city residence and other valuable real estate. He is a member of the Masonic Fraternity and the Knights of Pythias, and withal an active Democratic politician, being a working member of its State Central and other organizations. As a civil official Mr. Miller's administration was eminently successful and satisfactory to his fellow-citizens.

MILLER, CHESTER F., A.M., attorney-at-law, and Mayor of Dayton, a prominent member of the Bar of Eastern Washington, was born in Lion County, Ore., in 1860. His father, G. W. Miller, was an Indiana farmer, his mother, Sarah E., being from the same locality. Educated in the public schools of Dayton, Wash., young Miller graduated from the State University of Oregon in 1882, taking the degree of A.M. After reading law with Colonel W. A. George, of Dayton, he was admitted to the Bar in 1886 and immediately began practice in that city, where he has ever since remained. He was married May 24th, 1888, to Miss Nettie C. Dorr, a California lady. They have two children. He has a fine city residence, and takes special pride in the completeness of his law library, is a Mason, Odd Fellow, and a Knight of Pythias, a Republican in politics, and Chairman of the County Republican Committee. He is evidently one of those happy exceptions that prove the rule, "A prophet is not without honor save among his own people," for he has succeeded and eminently so in the town where he studied law and was admitted to its practice.

MILLER, DAVID, farmer, of Walla Walla County, Wash., was born in Scotland in 1852 and came to America in 1869. He received his early education in the country of his nativity. Locating at first in Pennsylvania, he drifted thence to Utah and Wyoming, finally coming to Washington Territory in 1877, buying land eight miles south of Waitsburg, where he now cultivates, with that thrift and wise adaptation of means to ends so peculiar to the "canny Scot," some six hundred and forty acres. He finds time, however, to perform other duties as a progressive citizen of his adopted country, having been elected on the Democratic ticket to the State Senate. He enjoys the confidence of his fellow-citizens, and is regarded as a wide-awake and reliable man, whether in business or politics. He was married in Scotland to Miss Isabel King in 1868. Their union has been blessed with seven children. They dwell in a pleasant home surrounded with all the accessories which should add comfort and happiness to our earthly pilgrimage.

MILLER, HAMILTON, farmer. Three miles north of Rockford, Wash., are to be found the fields that Mr. Miller calls his own. Of the one hundred and sixty acres he possesses, sixty confess to the presence and dominion of cultivation; the remainder are still to become subject to the plough. Mr. Miller was born in the Buckeye State in 1844. His father was a Jersey man and his mother a native of Ohio. Of their seven children Hamilton was the third. Educated in the country schools of Indiana, young Miller's youth was spent upon his father's farm.

Leaving the home of his childhood at the age of twenty-two, he visited different States, pausing to look about him for a time, but finally settling in 1882 at Rockford, Wash., his present location. He is a Republican, and became a member of the Farmers' Alliance in 1891. Mr. Miller married Miss Mary P. Johnson in 1880, in Reno County, Kan. They have three children.

MILLER, W. L., miller and real-estate dealer, Mayor of New Whatcom, was born in Dodge County, Wis., June 7th, 1847, received a common-school education, and enlisted in the spring of 1864 in the Thirty-sixth Wisconsin Volunteers, continuing in the active service of his country until the close of the war. He was honorably discharged and removed to Ackley, Hardin County, Ia., where he engaged in general stock-raising and dealing for four years. Going thence to West Point, Neb., he became a general grain merchant and buyer, owning two elevators in the vicinity. After three years in this locality he removed his business to Madison, Neb., and added a grist-mill, which he continued to superintend for ten years, when he migrated to New Whatcom, Wash., and there engaged in the lumber and shingle-milling business, to which he added dealing in real estate, the latter being now his principal occupation. He is the original owner of the town of Millerton, Whatcom County. He was Treasurer of Madison County, Neb., for two terms, and is the present Mayor of New Whatcom, a position which he is well fitted to fill. He was married, March 29th, 1866, to Miss Emilie Wolf, of Waterloo, Ia. They have seven children. Mr. Miller is a member of the Elks and the Red Men.

MILROY, VAL. A., Postmaster at Olympia, Wash., was born in Rensselaer, Ind., August 17th, 1855. In early life he clerked in various mercantile houses, going in 1866 to Delphi, Ind., where he attended school and worked on farm until 1873, when he came to Olympia. His father was Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Territory, and he held a clerical position under him until 1881. He was afterward engaged in the livery business until 1884. In that year he was appointed Issue Clerk on the Yakima Reservation, remaining there two years. He then attended business college in Portland, Ore., after leaving which he was engaged as a clerk in Eshelman Brothers' stationery store, returning to Olympia in February, 1888. In May, 1889, he was appointed Postmaster of Olympia, which position he has since filled with fidelity and ability. Mr. Milroy is one of the progressive property-holders of Olympia, and popular with all classes, having been active in all matters leading to the advancement of the material prosperity of the city. Through his efforts the postal service of Thurston County has been brought up to its present satisfactory condition, and much credit is due him for the able and efficient office now at Olympia. He is a man of ability and integrity, meriting and receiving the esteem and confidence of the entire community.

MINNER, W. H., farmer, of North Yakima, was born in Indiana in 1832, being the fourth in a family of five children born to Peter and Lutica (Golt) Minner. His parents were natives of Delaware. Young Minner left home at an early age, travelled over the States until he was twenty-one, and then, his father being deceased, moved with his mother to Jefferson County, Ia., and from thence to Mis-

souri, where he lived for seven years. Here he was married to Miss Minerva Durea, the daughter of a prominent clergyman of that State. She bore him one child. Mr. Minner enlisted in the army, but was thrown from his horse and so injured as to be transferred to the Home Guards under Colonel Rogers, and did gallant service under that officer, taking in their last charge three flags and pursuing the enemy to the river. He served three years, and was honorably discharged. In 1864 he crossed the plains with a very small party; had repeated difficulty with hostile Indians, but, thanks to the soldierly experience and cool courage of Mr. Minner, was enabled to repel and stand them off. Between Boise and the Willamette Valley, however, he and his people suffered great privation, being short of provisions and obliged to cut up their wagon cover and blankets to make clothes for the children. Mr. Minner remained in the valley twelve years, and in 1876 came to Yakima County, where he first rented and then bought his present farm of two hundred and eighty acres, with fine orchard and dairy. His first wife being deceased, he married in 1862 Mrs. Archibald, by whom he has six children. Mr. Minner is a living evidence of success obtained under circumstances of great trial and difficulty.

MIRES, AUSTIN, attorney-at-law, and Vice-President of the Ellensburg National Bank, of Ellensburg, Wash., was born in Des Moines County, Ia., in 1852. His father, John H. Mires, and mother, whose maiden name was Anna Deardoniff, were both natives of Ohio. They crossed the plains from Iowa to Oregon in 1853, and settled in Douglas County of that State. Mr. Mires received an academic education in the State of Oregon, attending Wilbur Academy and Christian College, taking the scientific and classical courses. He afterward took a full law course in the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, graduating from the law department of that institution in 1882. During the time he was attending the University of Michigan he was for one year the Private Secretary of Hon. Thomas M. Cooley, then Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Michigan and Dean of the Law Department of the University of Michigan. He was admitted to the Bar of the Supreme Court of Michigan in 1882, and also that of the Supreme Court of Oregon the same year. He began the practice of his profession, in partnership with Judge William R. Willis, in Roseburg, Ore., and so continued until 1883, when he removed to the then Territory of Washington, and settled at Ellensburg in June of that year, where he resumed the legal business, in which he is still engaged and has now an extensive practice. He was for three years United States Mail Agent on the route between Portland and Roseburg, in the State of Oregon, and in 1882 was Chief Clerk of the Oregon Senate. He has been Mayor of the city of Ellensburg, City Attorney and Treasurer, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Washington, serving in that body on the Judiciary Committee and the Committee on Irrigation and Water Rights, of which last-named committee he was Chairman; and he was for three years a member of the State Board of Equalization and Appeal for the State of Washington. Mr. Mires was married in 1884 to Mary L. Rowland, a native of Oregon. They have three children. He owns a pleasant home in the city of Ellensburg, a valuable private library and a fine law library, and is still a close student, adding constantly to his professional and general knowledge. In



politics he is a stalwart Republican, and takes an active interest in the welfare of his party.

MITCHELL, BENJAMIN R., M.D., of Colfax, Wash., an active practitioner of that city, was born in Fayette County, Pa., in 1848. After receiving the usual common-school education, young Mitchell became a student at Mount Union College, Pa., where he took a full classical course and graduated with the honors of A.B. Determining to become a physician, he entered Jefferson College, Philadelphia, from which institution he received in due course his degree of M.D. This was in 1875. He then located at Scottdale, Pa., where he opened an office and began practice, remaining until 1886, when, attracted by the superior advantages presented to young men of enterprise in the West, he removed to Washington and settled at Colfax, where he still continues to build up and increase his already large professional engagements. Dr. Mitchell was married in 1887 to Miss Nettie Belle Robertson, a native of Pennsylvania. They have five children. He is a Democrat in politics. He has a pleasant residence in the home of his adoption; is a fine scholar, not only thoroughly versed in all that pertains to the profession of his choice, but in other paths of learning as well.

MITCHELL, R. M., President of the Mitchell Land and Improvement Company, was born in Dufferin County, Ont., in January, 1857, and was educated in the public schools of that county. In 1881 he went to Dakota and was engaged in the general merchandise business there for eight years. In 1889 he removed to Tacoma, Wash., and engaged in the real-estate business. In August, 1890, Mr. Mitchell heard of the Everett proposition and secured one hundred and forty-four acres of choice land at that point. He is a director of the Bank of Everett and of the Everett Development Company. The Mitchell Land and Improvement Company is an incorporated body, with a capital of \$60,000. Its officers are: R. M. Mitchell, President; John E. McMannus, Secretary; A. F. McLane, Treasurer. These officers, with Melvin Swarthout and James Bradley, constitute the Board of Directors. The company has large real-estate holdings, including three fourths of a mile of water front.

MONTGOMERY, GEORGE S., farmer and stockman, of Kittitas County, Wash., was born in Jackson County, Ore., in 1860. His parents came out to Oregon with a company of one hundred wagons, having no trouble with Indians, but losing a child with measles while *en route*. Arriving in Portland, the father moved to Linn County, took up a donation claim and engaged in stock-raising. Afterward he went to Jackson County, where our subject was born; thence to the Kittitas Valley in 1880, where he took up a homestead, and died January 30th, 1889, leaving a wife and ten children, of whom George was the sixth. Young Montgomery received his early education in California (after leaving Jackson, Ore.), but first worked for himself in Washington. He resides on forty acres of the parental homestead, four and a half miles east of Ellensburg, a fertile tract which produces largely. Mr. Montgomery was married in Kittitas Valley, February 14th, 1888, to Miss Pet Davis, who was born in King County, Wash., July 11th, 1870. They have one child. Mrs. Montgomery's father was

Probate Judge for four years, and was elected to the Legislature, but died before the expiration of his term.

MONTGOMERY, W. T., farmer, of Kittitas County, Wash., was born in Linn County, Ore., in 1857. His father was a Kentuckian, born in 1829; his mother, a native of Missouri, in the same year. The father came to Oregon, crossing the plains with a large company in 1847 and locating in Oregon, finally settling in Linn County. Their party suffered greatly, both from sickness (cholera) and Indian attacks, while *en route*. Taking up land and being appointed Justice of the Peace, he reared a family of ten children, of whom the subject of our sketch is the fifth. Young Montgomery was educated in California, where he afterward began farming for himself with very fair success. In 1880 he migrated to Kittitas County and took up land. He now owns one hundred and eighty acres in that region, which averages twenty-five bushels to the acre. He was married in Kittitas Valley to Miss Ollie Ferguson, December 12th, 1886, his wife being a native of Washington Territory, born November 22d, 1868. They have three children, a pleasant home, and a fertile farm with the usual improvements.

MOODY, J. B., a leading business man of Mount Vernon, Wash., was born in Green County, Wis., November 4th, 1856, and received his education in the public and normal schools of his native State. Adopting the honorable profession of a teacher, he pursued that calling with distinguished success for eleven years in the graded schools of his native State. In April, 1886, he came to Mount Vernon, Wash., where he has since resided. Two years were spent as a clerk in the mercantile house of Clothier & English, at the expiration of which time he embarked in the real-estate business in partnership with Mr. F. D. Cleaves. In 1889 Mr. Cleaves sold out to Mr. Adolph Behrens, and the business was continued under the firm style of Behrens & Moody. They built the Skagit Saw-Mill and Manufacturing Company's plant and bought and sold real estate. At the first State election, in November, 1889, Mr. Moody was elected County Clerk and Clerk of the Superior Court. His performance of the duties of these positions was so satisfactory that he was re-elected in 1890 and served a second term. He is President and one of the principal stockholders of the Mount Vernon Electric Light, Power and Motor Company, a trustee of the Mount Vernon Shingle and Lumber Company, and trustee of the Bay View and Northern Pacific Railroad Company, extending from Mount Vernon to Bay View, a distance of eleven miles. Mr. Moody is a friend of every public enterprise, using his prosperity for the growth and improvement of the town. As a public official he was capable and efficient, discharging every duty imposed upon him with strict integrity. He is a careful, thorough business man, punctual in the discharge of every obligation, and under all circumstances can be implicitly trusted. He easily wins and holds the confidence of all with whom he associates, and has hosts of loyal friends. He has taken an active interest in the Masonic order for many years, and is a member of the Scottish Rites lodges. He was married April 21st, 1878, to Miss Mary Cleaves, of Appleton, Wis. Three children, all daughters, have blessed their union.

MOORE, E. L., the Cashier of Coey Brothers' Bank in Fairfield, Spokane County, Wash., was born in Lagrange, Lafayette County, Ind., in 1850. His

father, Henry R., was an attorney and merchant in Columbia, O., for a number of years, up to the time of his death, in 1855. His mother, a Virginia lady, still survives and resides with her son in Fairfield. After the usual course of common and high school mental training, young Moore entered his father's employ at the early age of fifteen; but still determined to perfect himself, he devoted his evenings to study after the labor of the day, up to the age of eighteen, when he became a teacher, having charge of schools in various counties of Kansas until 1880. Migrating to Milwaukee, Ore., he followed the same pursuit. After teaching there for two years he entered the Portland Business College, from which he graduated with honors. Coming to Washington in 1883 he engaged for a short time in mining, but soon abandoned it to take a clerkship with Coey Brothers at Rockford, Wash., also acting as Assistant Postmaster, and finally as Postmaster, still retaining his clerical duty. In 1892 Coey Brothers showed their appreciation of his faithfulness and energy in their service by appointing him Cashier of their bank in Fairfield, a position which he still retains. Mr. Moore married in 1883 Miss Neville N. Cox, of Kansas. He is a strong example of the excellent results of determined self-education and devotion to duty.

MOORE, F. ROCKWOOD, was born in 1852, and at the age of twenty came West. In 1879 he came to Spokane Falls and embarked in the general merchandise business, with a credit of \$50,000. He possessed the enterprise and daring in business which are so essential for the well-being of new communities. Keen and sagacious, gifted with the highest order of financial ability, he has steadily risen to the topmost rank in commercial circles. He was the first President of the First National Bank in 1882. He is President of the Washington Water Power Company, Vice-President of the Cable Railway Company, director of the Electric Light Company, Spokane Street Railway Company, and a large owner in the South Side Railway Company. He was a liberal contributor to the Northwestern Industrial Exposition, of which he is now Treasurer. Mr. Moore is one of the most extensive owners of real estate in Spokane, and his residence is one of the finest in the city. He has built up a moderate private fortune, but it has been gained in enterprises which have contributed to the general good, and his charities and benefactions have been bestowed with a liberal hand. His influence has always been exerted for whatever will add to the city's prosperity or advance the moral or physical good of his fellows. He is a man of whole-souled, genial nature, and enjoys the esteem of a wide circle of friends.

MOORE, JAMES E., saddle and harness-maker, of Pomeroy, was born in Missouri in 1835, being the son of Rev. Alfred J. Moore, a Baptist clergyman and a native of Tennessee, and Elizabeth (Jackson) Moore, of the same State. The subject of our sketch crossed the plains with his parents in 1845. His father lost his life by drowning at The Cascades shortly after their arrival. Locating in Yamhill County, young Moore received his rudimentary education and began to learn the trade he has since found so remunerative. Working in various places in Oregon and California, he finally removed to Washington in 1879, selecting Dayton, Columbia County, as his residence, from whence he came to Pomeroy in 1886 and immediately established himself in the harness-making business, in

which he has invested a capital of some \$3000. He was married in 1856 to Miss Norisa Cornwall, a native of Arkansas. They have four children. Mr. Moore has held the offices of Justice of the Peace, Clerk and Auditor in Oregon. He is a Democrat in politics and a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church, in the welfare of which denomination he takes great interest.

MORAN, ROBERT, of Seattle, Wash., was born in New York City, January 26th, 1857, was educated in the schools of that city, and learned the trade of a machinist. In 1875 he migrated to the Pacific Coast, and after a brief sojourn in San Francisco, arrived at Seattle in the fall of the same year. With that same energy which has been so conspicuous in his subsequent career, he at once set about to seek employment, which he found as engineer on one of the steamers plying between the Sound ports and Alaska. In 1882 his mother, brothers and sisters came to Seattle. Giving up steamboating, he then started a small machine-shop on Yesler's Wharf, together with his brothers. Their capital was very small, but they were all practical mechanics, and their venture proved successful. Their business steadily increased and had grown to large proportions when the great fire of June 6th, 1889, completely destroyed their plant, entailing a loss of \$40,000. Undismayed by this great calamity, they immediately began to rebuild on a larger scale in the southern part of the city, and in ten days after the fire temporary shops were erected and in operation. The present foundry and machine-shops were completed later, and their establishment is now the largest of its kind on the Pacific Coast north of San Francisco. Mr. Robert Moran is also Secretary and Treasurer of the Moran-Durie Supply Company, and Vice-President and Manager of the Seattle Dry Dock and Ship-building Company, whose plant adjoins the Moran foundry. For some years Mr. Moran took an active interest in public affairs. In 1887 he was elected a member of the City Council from the Fourth Ward, and in the following year he was elected Mayor. So satisfactory to the people was his administration of affairs that he was again nominated and elected in 1889 to the same office. The great fire of 1889 occurred during his first term, and during the period succeeding this calamity the abilities of Mayor Moran had ample scope for their exercise. In all of the important work devolving upon him he acquitted himself admirably, applying to the public service true business principles and making use of the same unostentatious and upright methods that mark his private life.

In all of his enterprises Mr. Moran has exhibited rare judgment and ability. In business and financial management he has proved himself to be a force in the community, while the integrity of his course, both public and private, commands respect and esteem. His success has been gained by his own exertions in legitimate business channels, and through the attainment of his present position of power and influence the city of his adoption has been enriched in many ways. Mr. Moran was married in Seattle in 1882 to Miss M. Paul, and their union has been blessed by three children.

MOREHEAD, J. A., merchant, of Sealand, Wash., was born in Ohio in 1859. His boyhood was spent on a farm in Southern Michigan, to which State he removed with his parents at an early age. On reaching his majority he came to

Oregon, which in his, as in almost all other cases, seems to be but a stepping-stone to final selection of and settlement in Washington. Here he taught school for a year and then migrated to Pacific County, in the Evergreen State. In 1886 he engaged in mercantile business at Oysterville, but has since removed it to his present location in Sealand. Mr. Morehead was married in 1885 to Miss Lizzie W. Brown, daughter of Captain John Brown, of the United States Life Saving Service at North Cove. Mr. Morehead is the fortunate owner of five hundred acres of valuable land in Pacific County. He was Postmaster of Oysterville for four years, and is the present County Commissioner for the First District.

MORRIS, NELSON S., of Fairfield, Wash., follows man's first occupation as a tiller of the soil. His farm, all under cultivation, lies three miles west of the city, in which he also owns improved property. His parents were natives of the Keystone State, where the subject of our sketch was born in Bucks County in 1816. In education he is self-taught, a graduate of a long life's varied experiences. Leaving the parental roof at the age of twenty-six he purchased a farm in Davis County, Ia., where he made his home for twenty-three years. Selling out, he crossed the plains, driving his own ox-teams to the present site of Walla Walla City, Wash., where he arrived in 1863. Buying a farm within a few miles of the town, he became dissatisfied and removed to the Snake River, where he became a cattle-dealer, buying and selling stock until 1877, when he migrated to Spokane County and located in his present home. He married his first wife in Indiana, a Miss Catharine Dickinson, who died in June of 1857. His second wife, whom he married in Davis County, Ia., in 1860, is still living. His family is a large one, having six children by his first and five by his present partner. Mr. Morris has much to brighten the sunset of his long and laborious life, is a member of the Christian Church, a Republican of the milder type, owns a pleasant home, and is generally esteemed by his neighbors.

MORRIS, T., son of Nelson S. Morris, tills his fertile acres, carefully cultivating a fine farm situated some two and a half miles from Fairfield. Mr. Morris was born in Walla Walla in 1863. He availed himself of such teaching as the common schools of his vicinity could afford, and then gave up study at the age of fourteen to assist his father in the labors of the farm, in which occupation he continued until he reached his majority. He accompanied his parents when they removed from Walla Walla to their present place of abode near Fairfield, residing with them until two years ago, when he purchased a farm of the usual size almost adjoining the paternal acres. He was married in 1891 to Miss Green, whose parents dwell in Fairfield. He is a believer in the ultimate success of the People's Party, and meanwhile devotes himself to the improvement of his one hundred and sixty acres with a zeal which promises the happiest results. It must be a beautiful sight when May decks his two hundred fruit trees with blossoms, to watch their bloom, though to the eye of the thrifty farmer the æsthetic probably yields its interest to the promise of goodly profits in the days of the fruit-gathering.

MORRISON, A. W., farmer, of Wide Hollow, North Yakima, Wash., was born in Illinois in 1843, being the sixth in a family of thirteen children born to James

D. and Lydia (Lee) Morrison. The father was a native of Pennsylvania and the mother of Kentucky. Leaving home at the age of eighteen with such education as the common schools of that early day could impart, young Morrison went to Missouri, where he remained until 1877. He enlisted in the Missouri State Militia, served three years, and was present at many battles and engagements of the war. He was honorably discharged, crossed the plains by mule team with but fourteen wagons, yet escaped trouble with the Indians; reached Oregon with their teams reduced to six, and settled at Salem. He remained there three years employed in farming; then came to Washington and located in Yakima County, where he has resided ever since. He has one hundred and sixty acres of good land well stocked with hop houses and all needful accessories to carry on his agricultural pursuits. He was married in 1870 to Miss Alma, daughter of Daniel Lybyer, of Missouri. They have five children. Mr. Morrison is a careful and painstaking cultivator, and a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

MORRISON, EDWIN B.—The subject of this sketch is in every particular a self-made man, and, like others of the same type, he has reached the front, not by virtue of accident or good luck, but entirely owing to the fact that he is an assiduous worker and a man of push. Edwin B. Morrison was born in Ottawa, Canada, January 23, 1855. His education was confined principally to the common schools of that city. At the age of twenty he began life for himself in the millinery business in the Province of Ontario. After successfully conducting that business for five years, he went to Brainard, Minn., obtaining a fair position in the services of the Northern Pacific Railroad. At the end of six months he was transferred to Miles City, Mon. At the expiration of another six months the railroad company, perceiving that he was a young man possessed with more than ordinary energy and push, transferred him to Minneapolis, where he was promoted to chief clerk of Mr. Kendrick, Chief Engineer of the St. Paul and Northern Pacific. This important position he held for five years, giving entire satisfaction to his employers. So well pleased were they with the work he had executed that he was again transferred to Winnipeg, Manitoba, receiving the appointment of Treasurer and Comptroller of the Northern Pacific. This was a very responsible position, the duties of which he performed with great credit to himself and to the company.

In August, 1890, Mr. Morrison went to Tacoma, Wash., and took charge of the bonuses on the Tacoma, Olympia and Gray's Harbor Railroad, among which was a very large bonus of the town of Ocosta and the Ocosta Land Company, which owns one half of the town site. The company in whose service Mr. Morrison was engaged concluded it would be more satisfactory to have the management under one person's control, and seeing in Mr. Morrison a man who was capable of filling any trust imposed on him, offered him the position of General Manager of their company; this position he accepted and retains it at the present time. Few men of Mr. Morrison's years have had so extensive an experience in the complicated duties of railway and land management. His advance to his present position, where thorough and exact knowledge of innumerable details are necessary to secure success, has been of logical growth. He began in a subordinate position, worked hard to master every branch of the service, and every step for-

ward prepared him for the next. Early in life he has attained a position which would satisfy the ambition of most men, and which already places him among the prominent railroad men of the country. Mr. Morrison possesses the executive ability, capacity for hard and continuous work, and keen business sense which fit him for railroad management and give promise of higher advancement. Personally he is pleasant and affable in manner, easily wins and holds his friends, while his standing in the community as an honest and upright man is of the highest. He was married, October 28th, 1886, to Miss May Cramer, of Minneapolis, Minn.

MORRISON, EDWARD HENDERSON, born August 4th, 1849, is a son of John Morrison, a prominent banker and manufacturer of Newark, N. J., who died in 1861. The early education of our subject was acquired at the famous boarding and training school for boys known as the Rectory School at Hamden, Conn., under the tuition of Rev. Charles W. Everest. He afterward took a thorough academical course, and then entered the Rensselaer Polytechnic School at Troy, N. Y., graduating from the latter institution in the class of 1868. After leaving school he spent some time in study at Hanover, Germany, and then made an extensive tour of European and Oriental countries, visiting Syria, the Upper Nile, Egypt, and Palestine before returning home. In 1870 he was married to a daughter of G. A. Norton, of Troy, N. Y., and returned to Europe on his wedding tour, spending some ten months in Spain and Italy. On his return to this country Mr. Morrison located in Montgomery and engaged in business as a cotton broker until 1874. He then returned to New Jersey, and was connected with some large mines near Boonton, in that State, until 1877, as Superintendent and General Manager. He then went to Washington, D. C., as Private Secretary to Hon. Thomas B. Paddle, member of Congress from New Jersey, and in March, 1878, was appointed Register in the United States Land Office at Walla Walla, Wash. Terr. After filling this position for six years he was in 1883 appointed General Land Agent for Washington of the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company and the Union Pacific Railroad Company, serving in that capacity until August, 1891. Having acquired a large tract of land in the Palouse country, he then turned his attention to farming. This tract was purchased in connection with eastern parties and then divided up, the estate of D. S. Baker getting ten thousand acres. Mr. Morrison's share is four thousand acres. He resides at Fairfield, where he has an elegant country residence. He has always been identified with the Republican Party, and is active and influential in political matters. He has two sons.

MORRISON, JAMES M., of Tacoma, was born in San Francisco, Cal., May 2d, 1864, and received his education in the common and high schools of Oakland, same State. At the age of sixteen he began life for himself by going to Nevada, where he was engaged with engineering and surveying parties. In August, 1882, he came to Washington, locating in Tacoma, where he has resided ever since, and has been connected with the engineering of nearly all the public improvements. He was appointed Deputy City Surveyor of Tacoma in 1885, serving in that capacity until 1890, when he was appointed City Engineer, giving such satisfaction in the performance of his duties as to secure his reappointment in May,

1892. He was married July 24th, 1889. His record speaks for itself, and requires no words of commendation to enforce the fact that he is not only a self-made but an eminently successful man.

MORRISON, WALTER F., M.D., a well-known physician and surgeon, of Yakima County, Wash., was born in New Brunswick in 1849. His father, Alexander Morrison, was a native of Edinburgh, Scotland, his mother, Ann (Kinneary) Morrison, being from New Brunswick and of English descent. Educated by a private tutor in his native city, young Morrison took his medical course in the University of San Francisco, with supplementary teaching at the Willamette University of Oregon, graduating from the latter institution with the degree of M.D. After a period of practice in Oregon he removed to Washington, locating at Yakima, in the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad as Surgeon to that company. Going to New York in 1887, he took a two years' course in the Polytechnic School of that city, proving himself during his last year's stay a valuable specialist in delicate surgical cases. He was married in 1872 to Miss Mary Louise Elliot, who died in 1887. In 1890 he was married again to Miss Emma V. Elliot, a native of New York City, his first wife having been from Maine. He has a family of four children. One of the daughters is a student of languages in the Boston Conservatory. The doctor is a man of property, owning not only city realty but valuable hop lands. He is a Republican in politics. He is a close student and careful practitioner, and has a large and increasing professional business.

MOUNT, WALLACE, attorney-at-law, of Sprague, Wash., was born in Clackamas County, Ore., January 16th, 1859. He received his education in the common schools and at the Oregon State University, from which he was graduated in 1883. He read law in the offices of the Hon. George H. Williams, II. Y. Thompson, and George H. Durham, at Portland, Ore., and was admitted to the Bar in 1885. He began practice at Portland, where he remained for one year, and in October, 1886, located at Sprague, Wash., where he has ever since continued the active pursuit of his profession. He was a member of the City Council of Sprague in 1887, and in 1888 was elected Prosecuting Attorney for the district composed of Lincoln, Adams, and Douglas counties. After serving one year in the latter capacity, he resigned to take the position of Superior Judge of the counties of Lincoln, Adams, Douglas, and Okanogan, to which he had been elected when Washington was admitted to statehood in 1889. In the fall of 1892 he was re-elected to the same office. He was married January 26th, 1889, to Miss Carrie Walker, of Eugene, Ore., by whom he has two sons. Though still a young man, Judge Mount has shown such marked ability in his judicial career as to call forth the hearty praise of the oldest practitioners. His legal abilities have been tested in many important cases which have been tried before him, and on no occasion has he failed to acquit himself admirably. Secure in the confidence and respect of his fellow-citizens, it is to be hoped that many years of honor and success may be in store for our subject, whose career is inseparably linked with the city's growth and progress.

MULFORD, FRANCIS H., a member of the Everett Chamber of Commerce, was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., March 26th, 1849, and attended school for five



years in Poughkeepsie in that State. In his active business life he has been identified for a quarter of a century with wholesale houses in different lines in New York City. Mr. Mulford came to Washington in May, 1890, locating at Everett in July, 1891, where he purchased some land, and has been connected with the best interests and progress of that thriving town ever since. He was one of the organizers of the Everett National Bank and has served on its directory ever since. He is a stockholder in the Everett Mosaic Tile Company and prominent in all matters which conduce to the upbuilding of the place.

MULLIGAN, J. E., of North Yakima, Wash., a member of the Farmers' and Traders' Operative Company, was born in Ireland in 1858. His father, Joseph N. Mulligan, was a farmer; his mother, Sarah (McKay) Mulligan, a native of Ireland. Educated in his native country, Mr. Mulligan emigrated to the United States in 1876, locating in California, where he spent two years in various pursuits. Coming to the then Territory of Washington, he settled in Klickitat County, where he devoted himself to farming and stock-raising. This occupied him for twelve years, when he removed to North Yakima and identified himself with the company with which he is at present connected. With a capital of \$10,000 and a very complete organization, this company does a large and successful business under the efficient management of J. E. Mulligan. Mr. Mulligan has filled the office of Deputy Sheriff of Franklin County in a highly satisfactory manner. He is a member of the Odd Fellows Fraternity and a Democrat in politics.

MENCH, J. A., druggist, of Mount Vernon, Wash., was born in Maumee, O., December 3d, 1866, and received his education in the common schools of his native place and at the Northwestern Medical College, Toledo, O. He also received special instruction in pharmacy under G. A. Kirchmeyer, of Toledo, Professor of Chemistry. He began his business life at Toledo as clerk in the drug store of Adam Burger, with whom he remained for ten years. Desiring a wider field for his energies, he determined to try his fortunes in the Pacific Northwest, and in 1891 came to Fairhaven, Wash., where he obtained a position as clerk in the drug store of Higginson & Hardy. Six months later he purchased the interest of Mr. Higginson, and thereafter the business was continued under the firm name of Hardy & Munch until January, 1893. In the mean time they had opened a drug store at Mount Vernon, and on the latter date Mr. Munch disposed of his interests at Fairhaven, came to Mount Vernon, and took charge of his drug store here. He has a fine store and a prosperous, growing business, for which he is well fitted by training and experience.

MURPHY, J. W., veteran soldier, and machinist, of Pomeroy, Wash., was born in County Waterford, Ireland, in 1860. He was the son of James and Catherine (Doanely) Murphy, both parents being Irish. In education he was self-taught. He came to the United States with his parents in 1862, locating in Ohio. Going to Acton, Ind., with his father, he learned the blacksmith's trade and worked there for six years; thence to Cambridge in the same State, where he labored in the car-shops. In 1877 he enlisted in the Second United States Artillery, Regular Army, and served at various posts, principally in the Southern States; was made

a non-commissioned officer, and honorably discharged in 1882. He paid a visit to Ireland, then returned and settled in Kansas, where he was employed in Kansas City as a telegraph operator for the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe Railroad. He came to Pomeroy in 1888, established himself in business, and is conducting one of the largest shops, general machine and blacksmithing, in the city. He was married in 1889 to Miss Annie Burlingame, of Minnesota. They have two children. He has acquired considerable property, having both residential and business real estate. He is a Democrat in politics, and withal an industrious and most worthy representative of that enterprising class who believe in self-help.

MURRAY, DAVID, a public-spirited and valued citizen of Ellensburg, was born in the State of Maine in 1831. His father, Jonathan M. Murray, was a native of the Pine Tree State; his mother, Rhoda (Clifford) Murray, being from New Hampshire. Educated in the public schools of Maine, Mr. Murray began the active business of life at Vallejo, Cal., to which State he emigrated at the age of twenty. He helped to put in the first docks where the Navy Yard now stands. After a decade spent in California, the gold excitement in British Columbia drew him thither. Here he mined and ranched until he removed to the Kittitas Valley, Wash., and engaged in stock-raising, becoming in a few years one of the cattle kings of that region. Since retiring from active business Mr. Murray has interested himself in loans and other investments of his large capital. He married in 1878, in Kittitas Valley, Miss Minnie May, a native of Illinois, but brought up in Washington Territory. She died in 1885, mourned by those who knew her best, and most of all by her deeply afflicted husband. She is still remembered for her sweetness of disposition and grace of personal manner. Mr. Murray married in 1889 Miss Katherine Mayer, a New York lady of German extraction. They occupy one of the prettiest residences in the city, replete with evidences of luxury and wealth. He is also the owner of one of the best additions to Ellensburg, a tract of three hundred acres, known as Murray's Addition, much of which is built upon and improved. Add to this that he is the possessor of a fine farm in a high state of cultivation, and it would seem that Mr. Murray might venture without egotism to call himself a capitalist. He has held the offices of County Commissioner and City Councilman, and is generally regarded as a far-seeing and conservative member of the community where he resides. He is a Republican in politics, a man of fine personal appearance, and a good conversationalist.

MURRAY, F. H., of Tacoma, attorney-at-law, a highly educated gentleman of varied experience and large intellectual acquirement, was born in Mitchell, Mitchell County, Ia., May 16th, 1860. He received a collegiate education, graduating from Iowa College, Grinnell, Ia., in 1883, with the degrees of A.B. and A.M. Entering the Law Department of the University of Iowa City in the spring of 1889, he bore away the honors of B.L. Even before being thus amply equipped he had begun life in Brooklyn, Ia., in 1883, as a member of the firm of Carruthers & Murray, retail dry goods, and continued in that business until 1887, at which time the partnership was dissolved, Mr. Murray disposing of his interests to his partner to enter the law school before mentioned. He came to Tacoma in July of 1889, and formed a law partnership in March of the following year with John

A. Shank, which still continues to do business under the name of Shank & Murray. Mr. Murray was appointed City Attorney of Tacoma by Mayor Huson in June of 1892, filling the position with dignity and credit, and well maintaining his reputation as a progressive man determined and destined to succeed. He was married, May 20th, 1891, to Miss Phenix Carruthers, of Brooklyn, In. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows fraternity.

MUSGROVE, THOMAS W., M.D., a highly accomplished physician and surgeon, of Puyallup, was born in New Brunswick, Canada, November 4th, 1841. After graduating from the superior and normal schools he taught school for a period of seven years, supporting himself and devoting his spare time to the study of medicine, under the preceptorship of Dr. F. McFarlane. Entering the Medical Department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, he left that institution at the end of a year for Harvard, where he graduated with the degree of M.D. in 1871. Returning to New Brunswick, he became an active practitioner for seven years, until 1878, when he took the post-graduate course in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York City, after which he practised in St. John, N. B., for ten years. Going westward, he opened an office in Tacoma, Wash., but removed a year later to Puyallup, where he has already built up a most successful business and has a pleasant home. He was Secretary of the New Brunswick Medical Society for five years. His departure from St. John called forth a certificate of regret from the medical society of that city "that so able a practitioner should leave their ranks." The doctor is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and of the Pierce County and the State Medical Societies. He is a close student, careful in diagnosing, and generally successful in relieving the cases submitted to his care.

NADEAU, I. A., General Agent of the Northern Pacific Railroad, at Seattle, Wash., was born January 23d, 1857, in Monroe, Mich., and received his early education in the common schools of his native town. At the age of seventeen he left school and entered the county offices, where he was employed as clerk for several years. Evincing a desire for the profession of the law, he began his legal studies under Hon. Edward Willits, of Michigan, and was admitted to the Bar in 1878. He practised with fair success for three years in his native town, and then removed to Lincoln, Neb., where he engaged in the lumber business, finding that occupation more profitable than the practice of his profession. Two years later, allured by the flattering prospects of Seattle, Wash., he removed to that city and became identified with the Oregon Improvement Company, acting as Local Treasurer and General Freight and Passenger Agent until 1888. During this time he also served in the same capacity for the Puget Sound Shore Railroad. In December, 1888, he became General Manager of the Puget Sound Shore Road, which position he held until the road was sold to and became a part of the Northern Pacific in 1890, when he became Assistant Superintendent and General Agent of the latter road. For about one year he was also Superintendent of the S., L. S. and E., but resigned to devote his entire energies to the interests of the Northern Pacific. He is now General Agent for the latter road at Seattle. By force of merit Mr. Nadeau has already attained to a position which places him

among the prominent railroad men of the State. He possesses the executive ability, experience, and keen business sense which admirably fit him for railroad management and give promise of higher advancement. Pleasant and affable in manner, easily winning and holding friends, he is deservedly popular, and his standing in the community as an honest and upright citizen is of the highest. Mr. Nadeau was married, April 22d, 1885, to Miss Flora Fonda, of Seattle, by whom he has one child, a daughter.

NALDER, FRANCIS, farmer, of Waitsburg, Walla Walla County, Wash., was born in England in 1846. His parents were also subjects of the Queen, the father having been a country lawyer quite prominent in his profession. Young Nalder's education was obtained in the land of his birth. In 1882 he came to America, and settled about seven miles south of Waitsburg upon five hundred and fifty-two acres, which he purchased in that vicinity. Here he raises forty bushels of wheat to the acre—wheat which took the premium at the county fair as "the first fall wheat for 1892, which yielded from forty-two to fifty-two bushels per acre." He has also invested in fine Holstein cattle and swine of a superior breed. Mr. Nalder was married in Australia. Six children have been born to their union. He is evidently a Democrat, believing that the election of that ticket will advance the prosperity of the section where he resides.

NEILL, THOMAS, attorney-at-law, of Pullman, Wash., was born in County Antrim, Ireland, in 1861, the son of James Neill, a farmer, and Eliza Gregory Neill. His early education was received at the Belfast Academy, where he took a classical course, but did not graduate. He came to the United States in 1879, locating at Monticello, Ind., where he began the study of law, and was admitted to the Bar of that State in 1882. He settled in Dakota and remained there until 1889, when he came to Pullman. Here, actively engaging in his profession, he soon came to the front and was, moreover, the founder of the first newspaper published in Pullman—the *Herald*. He was married in 1886 to Miss Ada M. Allen, a native of Michigan. They have two children. Mr. Neill was at one time County Commissioner of Kidder County, Dak., and is the present Mayor of Pullman. He is a Republican in politics, and the owner of valuable real estate. His business ability, industry, and perseverance commend him to the regard of his fellow-citizens, and his geniality attracts many friends.

NESALHOUS, AUGUST, of Ellensburg, Wash., a farmer and stockman of Kittitas County, was born in Germany in 1838. His parents were of the same nationality, his father having been born in 1806, and his mother two years later. Our subject came to America in 1847 with his parents. His father became a gardener at St. Louis, but removed to Iowa in 1850, settled on a farm, and died in 1886, leaving a wife and nine children, of whom August was the fifth. Educated in Iowa, young Nesalhous learned the cooper's trade, at which he worked in Burlington until the breaking out of the Civil War, when he enlisted in the first regiment that left the State. He was struck by part of a shell or bullet and wounded at the battle of Wilson's Creek. He was honorably discharged, and crossed the plains by ox-team in 1862. During the journey the party not only lost stock, but

had several of their men wounded in skirmishes with hostile Indians engaged in stealing their animals. On reaching Oregon in September of that year, he located in Baker County, and engaged in mining. From thence he went to Idaho and afterward to Portland in 1864, where he resumed his trade as a cooper. He visited Burlington, Ia., in 1866, returning in 1867, stopping at Colorado *en route*. Then he followed mining at Sweet Water in 1868. He made a trip to Kittitas Valley in 1870, where his restless feet seem to have been stayed by his taking up a pre-emption claim, and he now owns three hundred and twenty acres. During his early sojourn in this locality he experienced some trouble with the Indians. In 1890 he revisited Iowa, and on his return was accompanied by his wife, having married in that year Miss Anna Weidemeier, a lady from Burlington, Ia., born in 1863. They have one child. Mr. Nesalious is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, a worthy veteran, as active in the pursuits of peace as he was in battling for the preservation of the Union.

NEVIN, G. O., of North Yakima, Wash., was born in Pennsylvania in 1852, and died April 2d, 1893. His father, a merchant, was a native of the Keystone State, as was also his mother, Eliza (Harper) Nevin. Supplementing the teachings of the public schools with a business education of a practical character, he began life as a farmer, then learned the carpenter's trade. He came to California in 1872 and located at Sacramento and in other sections of the State. Making his way overland to the Territory of Washington in 1874, he settled at Yakima, where he was engaged in various occupations. In 1890 he was elected Treasurer of Yakima County on the Republican ticket, and was re-elected in 1892. He held other offices also of a local character. Mr. Nevin was married in 1880 to Miss Margaret Daverny, a native of Iowa. Two children were born to them. Mr. Nevin was a member of the Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias and a Republican. He was beyond reproach in the duties of his office, and generally esteemed as an upright and conservative citizen of the community.

NEWELL, GEORGE, of Seattle, a living example of what thrift, industry, and patient perseverance in business can accomplish, was born in Canada, March 20th, 1841. At the age of nineteen he started life by establishing a scroll and band shop with only \$50 capital; burned out in six months, he was at work again in three months' time with a new outfit, and continued in the same occupation for nine years, only to see his plant once more a prey to the flames, leaving him literally penniless. Migrating to Washington Territory, he arrived at Seattle in 1877 with just 8 and 10 cents in his purse. Hiring out his labor by the day, and devoting his evenings to preparing the machinery to run a small factory for stair-building and scroll-sawing, he completed his preparations after two years and a half of persistent toil and started his factory. He was again reduced to poverty by the same relentless element, being burned out in seven weeks from the time of beginning operations. Uncomplaining and patient, this hero in the battle of life—for there are heroes on other battle-fields than those of war—once more returned to day labor for his support, and at the end of two years had saved \$100. With this amount he made another match with fortune, starting his scroll-sawing and wood-working factory again, and this time coming out winner, for in ten

months he had accumulated \$2000. With this sum he purchased a half interest in a small mill, and with five years' earnings of this small mill he started to build and completed the extensive mill which he is running to-day. He is also the proprietor of a large sash-and-blind factory running in connection with his mill, the whole plant being valued at \$100,000. Mr. Newell was married in 1863 to Miss Lusetta Annable, of Cornwall, Canada. Three boys and three girls have been born to them, of whom two boys and one girl are deceased. The biography just written is a lesson to the youth of our land, and shows what determination to succeed can do, with a spirit that knows no such word as fail.

NEWMAN, J. M., farmer and stockman, of Thorp, was born in Missouri in 1851. His father, a Virginia blacksmith, born in 1820, was postmaster of the village where he resided, and thus exempted from the draft, escaping the dangers of war to die in 1891, leaving a family of six children, of whom the subject of our sketch was the second. Emigrating with his father to Oregon in 1864, coming by way of ox-team across the plains, at the age of thirteen, in a company of one hundred wagons, of which company a certain Mr. Wadkins was captain, the family of young Newman located in Union County. Here the father worked at blacksmithing, removing his business after awhile to Marion County. Mr. Newman removed to Kittitas Valley in the fall of 1878 and purchased land. He now owns one hundred and seventy-seven acres a mile and a half south of Thorp, which he has found well suited to wheat-growing. He was married in Oregon in 1873 to Miss Isabel Forgey, a native of Oregon. Her parents were among the early pioneers, coming to the coast in 1852. Seven children are the fruit of this union. Mr. Newman is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Lodge No. 20, and also of the Farmers' Alliance. He has served as Justice of the Peace for several years, and filled the office of School Clerk. He is an advocate of the People's Party.

NEWMAN, W. A., of Dayton, County Treasurer of Columbia County, was born in Adams County, O., in 1849. His father was a merchant of Maryland, his mother being from Ohio. Third in a family of five children, young Newman completed his rudimentary studies in the public schools. Coming West in 1869, he entered the college at Forest Grove, Ore., taking only the preparatory course. He taught school in Linn County of that State for two years, and two more in Washington County, thence came to Washington Territory and located at Dayton, his present residence, finding employment in the Dayton Flour Mills for a period of twelve years, when he erected a small mill, which he operated for five years. He was appointed in 1890 County Treasurer by the County Commissioners of Columbia County, and was elected to fill that office at the last general election. He was married in 1871 to Miss Mary E. Clark, a native of Indiana. Five children grace their union. He is a property-owner and deeply interested in the educational interests of Dayton. He is a member of the Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, and Ancient Order of United Workmen, an active politician, and an uncompromising Democrat, being the Chairman of the Central Committee of that party and devoted to its advancement.

NICUOL, W. H., Cashier of the First National Bank of Puyallup, was born in

Bayham Township, Richmond Village, Ontario, in March, 1865. At the age of nine he accompanied his parents to Ripon, Wis., where they settled and where he received such early training and education as the common schools of that section could supply, until his studies were suddenly interrupted by his running away from home when but fifteen and battling ever since with the world. His education was, therefore, mostly acquired in the school of life's hard experience. While in Mankato he learned to become a telegraph operator, and immediately obtained a position at \$29 per month, adding to his income by teaching telegraphy. From operator he advanced to agent, filling various situations in railroad employ for ten years. In July, 1889, he came to Puyallup, Wash., where he accepted the position of night operator at the station of the Northern Pacific Railroad. He was afterward advanced to the position of cashier and again to agent, all within a single year's service. In December, 1890, he accepted the Cashiership of the First National Bank of Puyallup, and still continues in that responsible office. He was married, February 27th, 1880, to Miss Anna Groger, of Dodge Centre, Minn. He is a stockholder in the bank, a member of the Masonic fraternity, and of the Presbyterian Church. He is another example of those bright, self-reliant young men who make their way in the world in spite of every early disadvantage and later obstacle.

NICKLIN, T. G., real estate broker, of New Whatcom, a gentleman who has filled most efficiently various public offices, was born in London, England, August 19th, 1859. Emigrating to America with his parents at an early age, they located in Sharon, Pa., where the subject of our sketch received his early education in the excellent common schools of that locality. Coming West in 1883, he settled at Whatcom and engaged in newspaper work, editing the *Reveille* until May, 1889. He then became a real estate broker. He was Chief Clerk of the Territorial Legislature during the sessions of 1884-85-86-87, and Clerk of the Court at Whatcom for 1889; Delegate to the Territorial Convention in 1886, and the State Convention of 1890. He is at present a member of the City Council. He married Miss Flora Axton, of Whatcom, and has one child, a daughter.

NILSSON, ANDREW, senior partner of the firm of Nilsson Brothers, blacksmiths and wagon-makers, of Dayton, Wash., was born in Sweden in 1844, his parents being also natives of that country. Educated in the public schools of his fatherland, Mr. Nilsson came to the United States in 1870, locating at Omaha, Neb. He removed to Montana in 1871 and engaged in mining. In 1874 he settled at Walla Walla, Wash., where he found occupation in railroading, saw-milling, and blacksmith work, and remained until 1877, when he transferred his residence to Dayton and carried on blacksmithing under the firm name of Hutchcon & Nilsson, which continued until their dissolution in 1879. Mr. Nilsson then made a visit to Europe, returning in 1880. Buying business property, he resumed blacksmithing, to which he added wagon-making, and in February of 1892 formed the present firm of Nilsson Brothers. They have an invested capital of about \$5000. Mr. Nilsson was married in 1883. He is a stockholder and Vice-President in the Citizens' National Bank of Dayton, and also in the hotel. He is the owner of a pretty home and other realty. He has filled the office of City Councilman, and is

a member of the Masonic fraternity. He takes a lively interest in all that tends to increase the moral and material progress of the city.

NILSSON, LARS, a substantial citizen of Dayton, of the firm of Nilsson Brothers, was born in Sweden in 1859, came to the United States in 1880, and located, where he still resides, in the city of Dayton, entering into partnership with his brother, whose biographical notice will be found elsewhere. Educated in the public schools of his native land, Mr. Nilsson has a fine library and is still a student, taking great pleasure in the perusal of his books. He was married in 1889 to Miss Johanna C. Stahlberg, from Kristianstad, Sweden, and has two children. He has a pleasant home and other valuable property. He is a member of the Masonic brotherhood and of the Knights of Pythias. He is a strong advocate of the Republican Party, and served in the State Convention held at Olympia in 1892. In the winter of 1888-89 he made a six months' visit to his old home in Sweden, which he enjoyed very much.

NORDSTROM, OLOF H., whose fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres, nearly all under cultivation, evinces the careful management peculiar to his nationality, is a native of Sweden, in which country he was born in 1847. His father, who died in 1883, was a farmer before him, so that he may almost be said to have inherited his present occupation. With a good school education at home and two years more of study after coming to America, where he arrived in 1871, young Nordstrom was fairly prepared for the battle of life. His youth was spent in the lumber business. After landing in New York, where he lingered but a day, he started for Wilmar, Minn., where he secured work on the St. Paul Railroad, remaining in their employ until 1878, when he gave up his position to settle in his present location, two and one half miles southwest of Rockford, where he immediately secured his present homestead. Mr. Nordstrom took to himself a wife in 1875, marrying Miss Mary C. Dyring, who, like himself, was a native of Sweden. By this lady he has five children. His farm is located two and one half miles from Rock Creek, Spokane County, Wash. Here he has a pleasant home, a fine orchard and stock, whose water is of the purest, for it is drawn from a well sixty-four feet in depth, half of which penetrates the primeval rock. There is no need to analyze its flow.

O'BRIEN, R. G., Mayor of Olympia and Adjutant-General of the State, was born in Dublin, Ireland, November 7th, 1846, and came with his parents to America in 1850. His early education was acquired in the public schools of Illinois, at Springfield and Chicago. At the early age of fourteen years he obtained a position as clerk in a dry-goods house in Chicago, remaining there two and one half years. In 1863, at the age of seventeen years, he enlisted in the Ellsworth Zouaves, of Chicago, serving later in the One Hundred and Thirty-fourth Illinois. After a year's service, having been promoted to the rank of First Lieutenant of the Zouaves, he returned to Chicago and became Receiving Clerk in the Chicago and Alton freight depot, where he remained for two and one half years. He then entered the school-book and furniture house of George & C. W. Sherwood, having charge of the furniture department for three years. In 1870



he came to Olympia and was appointed Assistant Assessor of Internal Revenue in July, 1870, which position he held until 1874, when that office was merged into that of Collector, he being a deputy in this office until 1875. In 1876 he was appointed Clerk of the Supreme and District Courts of the Second Judicial District, holding that position for twelve years, until the change of administration, at which time he resigned and went into the real estate business. In 1878 Mr. O'Brien was elected Quartermaster-General, and in 1881 Adjutant-General, to which office he has been re-elected each subsequent term. He was also United States Commissioner for twelve years, from 1876 until the election of Cleveland. He was elected to the City Council in 1882 and served eight years, until elected Mayor in December, 1891. He was married, October 23d, 1878, to Miss Fanny Steele, of Olympia, and has had three children, two of whom are living. Mr. O'Brien is an active member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and is also a prominent Mason, a Past Master Olympia Lodge No. 1, Free and Accepted Masons, Venerable Master Olympia Lodge No. 2, Scottish Rite Masoury, Wise Master Robert Bruce Chapter Rose Croix No. 2, Eminent Commander De Molit Council of Kadosh No. 2, Scottish Rite, and has taken the thirty-third degree in the Scottish Rite. He is also a member of Olympia Chapter Royal Arch Mason.

Mr. O'Brien is one of the most active, genial, and popular men in the State of Washington to-day, and has done as much public service out of pure enterprise and public spirit as any man in the State. It has been entirely through his efforts that the National Guards of the State have been organized and kept up, he having gotten together the first company in Olympia in 1883. This was afterward followed by companies at Seattle, Tacoma, Walla Walla, and other points, until now the force amounts to about eleven hundred in the State whose service, young as the State may be, has been of more value than the National Guards of any other State of the Union during the time of their organization. He has held the office of Adjutant-General for the past ten years, with three years yet to run, and it is safe to say will occupy always a prominent position in the foremost ranks of the leaders of the State of Washington in the future.

O'DELL, JAMES VIRGIL, attorney-at-law, of Colfax, Wash., was born in Hickman County, Ky., in 1834, his father, John F., being a Virginian, while his mother, Amanda J. (Knight) O'Dell, was a native of Kentucky. The eldest in a family of nine, young O'Dell passed from the public schools of his native State to the higher classical course of Hickman Seminary. After graduating from this institution he returned home and assisted his father for awhile in the labor of the paternal acres, then taught school for a number of years. Wearying of this, he determined to fit himself for the Bar, to which end he entered the office of Judge Walker of the Supreme Court of Illinois, with whom he read law till admitted to the Bar of the State of Missouri, May 20th, 1857. He began practice, went to Missouri, where he followed his profession till 1869, was a member of the Legislature of that State (1866-67), migrated to Washington in 1872, and located in Whitman County, where he still resides. He represented that county in the Constitutional Convention held at Walla Walla, 1878, and was also elected to the Territorial Legislature in 1888. He was Quartermaster's Clerk in the army for two years and in the Provost Marshal's office as well, having enlisted in 1864 in

Company G, Forty-seventh Infantry, Missouri Volunteers, and served till the close of the war. He was married in 1859 to Miss Clarissa M. Owen, of Missouri. Four children were the fruit of their union, of whom only one survives. A member of the Masonic fraternity, and a close student, with a fine library and a delightful home, he is in all respects a living evidence of well-earned reputation and deserved success.

OGLE, J. M., a prominent nurseryman, was born in Burlington, Ia., in 1838, being the eldest son of James A. and Annie Ogle. Mr. Ogle crossed the plains in 1852 with his parents to Oregon. In 1853 they removed to Douglas County, leaving there in 1869 for Milledgeville. Returning to Illinois, Mr. Ogle married Miss Mary A., daughter of Daniel Starmer, a leading farmer of Illinois. They have five children. He came to California in 1870, and migrated to Washington Territory in 1883, where he engaged in the nursery business, which he still carries on. He resides on his farm in Yakima valley, where he owns one hundred and twenty acres, twenty-five of which he devotes to his nursery, but does not confine himself to this, the remainder furnishing him with hay and all kinds of cereals. He has also valuable nursery property on Puget Sound, a business in which he has been engaged from early youth and finds abundantly remunerative. Mr. Ogle is counted a genial and social gentleman, intelligent and far-seeing in all the interests in which he is engaged.

OLMSTEAD, SARAH F., of Kittitas County, Wash., was born in New York in 1843. Her parents were natives of the same State, her father being a farmer. He removed to Illinois in 1855 and died in that State two years later. Mrs. Olmstead received her education in Illinois, and was married there to Samuel B. Olmstead, who was born in New York in 1834. He enlisted in the Eleventh Illinois Infantry during the Civil War, and also served in the Minnesota Heavy Artillery. He was present and actively engaged at the battle of Nashville. He returned to Illinois at the close of the war and resumed farming. He came West in 1870, locating in the Rogue River Valley in Oregon. Here he remained with his family for four years, but in 1875 removed to the Sound, whence, after a sojourn of two years, they came to Kittitas Valley in 1877, where Mr. Olmstead purchased two hundred and forty acres. He died in 1882, leaving a widow—the subject of our sketch—and two children. Mrs. Olmstead still retains and oversees the cultivation of the fine farm left by her husband. She takes pride in its superior stock, yet continues to reside in the old log-house, one of the first erected in the valley, and whose recollections are so intimately connected with the early struggles and privations of her former frontier life.

O'NEAL, JOHN, farmer, on the North Fork of the Cowiche, was born in Washington Territory in 1862, being the youngest in a family of six born to Abiza and Jane (Underwood) O'Neal. His parents were natives of Illinois and Indiana respectively, but migrated to Puget Sound, where the mother died in 1874 and the father in 1887. Removing to Yakima County, and from thence to his present farm, Mr. O'Neal still cultivates his one hundred and sixty acres with that care which betokens the wise and thrifty agriculturist. His fields of grain, his bloom-

ing orchard, his acres clothed with clustering hop-vines, all speak for themselves. He is also a breeder of fine stock, and has his own system of ditch-irrigation. He was married in 1889 to Miss Jane Reynolds, and has two children. He is a Democrat in his political faith.

ORCHARD, GEORGE FRANKLIN, capitalist, of Tacoma, Wash., was born May 10th, 1848, in Livonia, Washington County, Ind. There in that frontier town he found his first employment at the close of his school-days as a clerk in a grocery store. In 1868 he was engaged in a similar capacity in a general shipping establishment, which moved from point to point along the Union Pacific as its construction progressed until its completion in 1869, when he went to Boise City, Ida., and engaged as a clerk until 1870. He then opened a shipping store for himself at Ore Grand Mining Camp, Ida. After remaining a year he was attracted to Washington Territory and removed his interests to Kalama. Foreseeing, with that wise accuracy which has ever distinguished him, the coming greatness of the as yet unborn City of Destiny, he established in 1873 a branch store at Old Tacoma, and in the spring following sold out his stock in Kalama and removed the old town store to New Tacoma, the first of the many hundreds now lining its busy thoroughfares. He continued his mercantile trade with large profits until 1886, when he retired therefrom to engage in real estate transactions. In this he was so successful that in 1883 he purchased a half interest in the Bank of New Tacoma, of A. J. Baker, the first bank and the first banker of the town. It is now the Merchants' National, one of the most prosperous financial institutions in the State. Mr. Orchard was its first Vice-President, but resigned in 1887, though still remaining a director and large stockholder. He was also an incorporator and for two years a Trustee of the Tacoma Trust and Savings Bank. Among other enterprises that have received his aid is the Puget Sound Printing Company, organized in 1888, of which he is the largest stockholder. He was the first City Treasurer of Tacoma, and in 1882 a member of its Council. He is to-day one of the largest holders of Tacoma realty, having seen it grow from the first clearing in its forests to its forty thousand inhabitants of to-day. He began life there with no capital save the accumulation of his toil, and to-day his wealth runs into the hundreds of thousands, all fairly and honestly gained by those honest and straightforward business methods which are characteristic of one of whom his biographer writes from personal knowledge and esteem. He was married, May 30th, 1873, in Portland, Ore., to Miss Sarah M. McNeal, daughter of Abraham McNeal, of Salem, Ore. Four children grace their union. Mr. Orchard is a member of the Presbyterian Church of Tacoma, and has served as an Elder and its Treasurer since its organization. He is a Republican in politics. The life of Mr. Orchard furnishes to young men everywhere a shining example of what earnest effort can accomplish.

ORR, EDWARD S., than whom Tacoma boasts no more energetic and reliable business man, was born in Clarion County, Pa., November 8th, 1853. Receiving a common-school education in his native county as a preparation to a seminary of higher grade, Mr. Orr went West, on the completion of his studies, to Wichita, Kan., where he engaged in the stock business and remained one year. From

thence he journeyed to Colorado, interesting himself in milling and mining in the San Juan County. In this vocation he continued for eleven years, meeting with but moderate success. He came to Tacoma in April of 1888, and for six months was engaged in looking up mining property in British Columbia and Washington. He settled permanently in Tacoma in October of 1888, and became a real estate broker and contractor, forming a partnership with E. S. Craig. He married, October 22d, 1888, Miss Jennie H. McLaren, a most estimable lady of Pennsylvania.

QUIMETTE, E. N., President of the Tacoma Loan and Trust Company, was born at St. Eustache, P. Q., June 6th, 1840. His education was acquired at St. Eustache College, from which institution he was graduated in 1860. After serving a five years' apprenticeship in the dry-goods trade at Montreal, he removed to Portland, Ore., in 1865, and engaged in business on his own account. In 1870 he removed to Olympia, Wash., where he continued as a dry-goods merchant until 1880. During his residence in Olympia he took an active interest in municipal affairs, and was twice elected Mayor of the city. For three years he was actively engaged in the building and operating of the Olympia and Tenino Railroad, of which he was a director and the Secretary. The first engine used on this road was named for him. Mr. Ouimette has been a resident of Tacoma since 1880. He continued in the dry-goods trade until 1884, when he engaged in real estate, insurance, and loans. His success in this line of business evinced rare judgment, his real estate ventures being rewarded with uniform good results, and some of them being particularly fortunate, netting him large returns on his investments. In 1889 he was elected Vice-President of the Washington National Bank of Tacoma, and was afterward elected President. At the present time he is devoting most of his attention to the business of the Tacoma Loan and Trust Company, a corporation doing a mortgage loan business exclusively. He is a member of the Chamber of Commerce and the Union and Commercial Clubs, and has been Trustee and Treasurer of the first-named institution. He is regarded as one of Tacoma's trustworthy business men, and one whose career, already brilliant in its achievements, promises to be of still greater benefit to the city and State in years to come.

OWEN, CHARLES B., a veteran soldier, and resident of Pomeroy, Wash., was born in Wilmington, Essex County, N. Y., March 17th. 1858. His father, John Owen, a farmer, and his mother were both natives of the Empire State. After receiving a common-school education Mr. Owen enlisted in the Regular Army, Battery B, Third Artillery, and re-enlisted at Fort Niagara, in Company E, of the Twelfth United States Infantry. He was honorably discharged at Fort Yates, Dakota, September 7th, 1889. Removing to Washington, he located at Pomeroy in 1890, and entered the employ of the Union Pacific Railroad, in whose service he still continues. Mr. Owen was married, August 22d, 1884, to Miss Eva McDonald, of Canada. He has a residence in the city and a small but well-chosen library. He is a member of the National Guard of Washington, holding the rank of First Lieutenant, the company to which he is attached having been organized in Pomeroy in November, 1890. It numbers three officers and forty-

seven men. He is a member of various societies, a Republican in politics, a man of large experience, and, like most old soldiers, well satisfied to rest from campaigning and occupy himself with the peaceful pursuits of civilian life.

OWENS, JAMES BOWIE, was born at Cedar Hill, in Prince George's County, Md. He is a son of James Owens, of Anne Arundel County, one of the largest and best known tobacco planters of that section, and through his mother, Marie Louise Owens, *née* Bowie, is a descendant of one of the oldest families in the State, several of whom at different times have figured largely in State affairs, two of his great-grandfathers having been among the first governors of the State of Maryland. He is a grandnephew of the Hon. Reverdy Johnson, the eminent Maryland jurist, and General Thomas Bowie, of the late Mexican War. He received the benefits of an excellent education at Charlotte Hall Military Academy, St. Mary's County, Md., one of the oldest educational institutions in the country, having been organized in 1794. Anxious to enter upon the active business of life, he left school his graduating year, went to Baltimore and engaged as assistant to Clarence C. Whiting, one of the most prominent brokers of that city, in which he continued for three years. Having gained a thorough business education, he concluded to go West, and came to Tacoma in 1889. He was shortly appointed Resident Agent of the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York. He is now Assistant General Agent and recognized as one of the most successful in the company's employ on the Pacific Coast. Mr. Owens was married, July 10th, 1890, in Philadelphia, to Miss Adèle J. Rigueur, a native of France. A boy and a girl have since graced their union. Mr. Owens came to the Sound, like many another, without capital save push, business energy, and good judgment, and he has so utilized those gifts as to be abundantly rewarded both in reputation and substantial gain, and to-day stands among the leading business men of his city. It is needless to say that he is a stanch Democrat, and is sanguine of seeing, at no late day, the State of Washington standing among the foremost Democratic States of the Union.

PAGE, HERMAN, farmer and stockman, of Ellensburg, Wash., was born in New York in 1833. His parents were farmers and natives of the Empire State. In 1847 they removed to Illinois, where the father died, leaving five children, of whom Herman was the eldest. Educated in the public schools of Illinois, he worked there as a laborer, and in 1858 went to Kansas, where he farmed for seventeen years with fair success, considering the fact that he endured some hardship and was disturbed by marauding parties during the Civil War, as also by the Indians. In 1875 he crossed the plains by wagon, for the most part alone, was at Black Hills during the trouble there, but got through nicely, having no difficulty either from the hostiles, sickness, or other untoward incidents of the way. He reached Kittitas Valley, September 22d, 1875, five months to a day from the time of leaving home. Here he took up land seven miles to the westward of Ellensburg, and now owns two hundred and twenty acres, averaging twenty-five bushels of wheat to the acre. He was married in Illinois in 1857 to Miss Rachel Hodsin, a native of Illinois, born in 1837. They have four children, all of whom are married. Mr. Page regards himself as being a scion of the

William Penn stock. He says that when they had the Indian scare in the Valley and all his neighbors fled or banded together, he kept on running his reaper (the first of its kind in that locality) and was not molested.

PAINTER, JACOB S., farmer, of Prescott, Wash., was born in West Virginia in 1850. His parents were natives of Virginia, but removed to West Virginia, where they now reside and where they brought up a family of six children, of whom Jacob S. was the third. He received what little education he obtained in the public schools of his native place, and found his first occupation in life as a farmer in the same locality. In 1880 he was married to Miss Nellie C. Groves. After a few years of fruitless wanderings through Iowa, Illinois, and Texas, he returned home, and from thence came to Washington and settled upon the farm about one mile east of Prescott, which he still continues to cultivate. Shortly after his arrival he had the misfortune to lose his wife, who sickened and died, leaving three children, who have resided, since his bereavement, with their grandfather, in West Virginia. In 1890 Mr. Painter was married to Miss Mary A. Gross, of his native State. They have one child living. He is the owner of two hundred and forty-seven acres of fine land, his principal crops being hay and alfalfa, which cuts three tons to the acre. His place being particularly well fitted for a nursery, he proposes to turn his attention in that direction, the Touchet River running through his place and furnishing him with natural irrigation. On one occasion he captured three fine salmon caught in a hollow during an overflow and left stranded by the receding tide.

PALMER, JOHN W., of Dayton, farmer, was born in Ohio in 1841, fourth in a family of eleven born to Joseph and Eliza (Ammond) Palmer, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio respectively. A common-school education with other occupations held him at home until he attained his majority, when he removed to Pennsylvania, engaged in farming, and remained for thirteen years. From thence he journeyed to Wisconsin, adding lumbering to the cultivation of the soil, and continued there for sixteen years. Moving to Washington Territory he passed ten years at Seattle, engaged in various pursuits, until 1882, when he settled on the ground which he now tills. Here he owns one hundred and sixty acres, in addition to four at Dayton. He finds the soil prolific, yielding nobly in response to his care. He has a fruit and dairy business also, which he finds remunerative. He was married in 1871 to Miss Frances A. Bride, daughter of John A. Bride, of Wisconsin. They have one child. Mr. Palmer is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and a Republican in his political faith.

PAPE, FRED E., Mayor of Mt. Vernon and Auditor and Recorder of Skagit County, Wash., was born in Sheboygan County, Wis., June 4th, 1861. When he was ten years old he removed with his parents to a farm near Sioux City, Ia. He received his education in the public schools of Sioux City, and at the age of nineteen began the struggle of life as a fireman on the steamer Peninah, plying between Sioux City and Fort Benton on the Missouri and Fort Custer on the Yellowstone. After following this occupation for about eighteen months, he returned to Sioux City in 1881. In 1882 he came to the Pacific Coast, and after

visiting San Francisco, Cal., Portland, Ore., and various other places in search of a suitable location to settle, he reached the Sound country and took up a pre-emption and timber claim of two hundred acres on the Skagit River, and for the next five years worked in a logging camp. In the fall of 1887 he came to Mt. Vernon, where he became bookkeeper for Clothier & English, general merchants, remaining with them about three years. In the fall of 1890 he was nominated on the Democratic ticket for Auditor and Recorder of Skagit County. In the election which followed he received emphatic evidence of personal popularity, being elected by a majority of 398 in a county considered Republican by 275 majority. In the fall of 1892 he was re-elected by a majority of over 500, and is now serving his second term. In 1891 he was elected to the City Council of Mt. Vernon, having previously been appointed to fill an unexpired term. After a service of one year he resigned from the Council, being unable to properly attend to the duties of Auditor and Councilman at the same time. In March, 1893, Mr. Pape was appointed Mayor of Mt. Vernon, to fill the unexpired term of Mayor C. D. Kimball, who resigned, having been appointed postmaster. The official life of Mr. Pape has been marked by unswerving rectitude and fidelity, and he has won an honorable reputation for faithful, efficient public service. He is connected with the fraternities of Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias, in both of which he takes an enthusiastic interest. He was married, November 24th, 1889, to Miss Anna B. Robinson, of Kansas.

PARKE, JAMES, contractor and builder, of Seattle, was born in Belfast, Ireland, October 20th, 1846, and was educated in the schools of that city until the age of fourteen, when he was apprenticed to the builder's trade. He served six years, then became a member of the Journeyman's Union as a workman of the first class. In Ireland he was engaged on some of the finest and most elegant structures in the land. He remained there working at his trade until 1868, when he emigrated to the United States, locating in New York City for a time, and then in Chicago, Milwaukee, and other large cities, where he continued his work, and finally started building and contracting in Minneapolis and St. Paul on his own account, which he continued there for seven years. He then pushed on to San Francisco and Oakland, Cal. He took up journey work again for two years, and then relinquished it to assume the position of Building Superintendent in the State of Nevada for two years and a half, also in a similar employment in Portland, Ore., and Alameda, Cal., until 1882, when he removed to Seattle, and has ever since been prominent in business circles as a man of first-class ability in his particular vocation, in which he has been eminently successful. He was married July 10th, 1872, to Miss Fannie M. Rawson, a native of Maine. They have three daughters and two sons.

PARKER, EMMETT N., Judge of the Superior Court for Pierce County, was born in York, Pa., May 12th, 1859. In 1863 he removed with his mother to Iowa, prior to which time his father added another to the long list of patriotic souls who yielded up life for the Union, dying of typhoid fever while in service soon after the battle of Antietam, having participated in that famous struggle. In 1880 young Parker went to Cincinnati to attend the law school of that city,

receiving his diploma and degree of B.L. in June of 1882, being admitted to practice before the Supreme Court of Ohio. He removed the same year to Kidder County, Dak. (now North Dakota), commenced the practice of law, and was for five years its Probate Judge. He came to Washington in 1887 and begun practice in Tacoma. Shortly after his arrival he was appointed attorney for the Association of Wholesale Merchants. He was elected, in the fall of 1890, Judge of the first municipal court established in Tacoma. Judge Parker was married at Iowa City, Ia., in 1884, to Miss Emma Garretson, of that place. He became a charter member of Masonic Lodge No. 68, of Tacoma, in 1888. In 1892 he was honored with the unanimous nomination of both the Republican and Democratic conventions for Judge of the Superior Court, and elected to that office in November following. Few men have more friends, a purer record, or larger possibilities for a successful future than Judge Parker.

PARKER, GUSTAVUS A., banker, of Dayton, Wash., was born in Maine in 1836. His father, David Parker, was a farmer of the Pine Tree State; his mother, Sarah J. (Nellis) Parker, being from the same locality. Educated in the district schools of his native State, and a student also at a preparatory academy, young Parker, with that desire, so strong in the average New England boy, to make a way for himself, struck out for California in 1856, and for five years became a miner. He then returned to Maine and engaged in lumbering and ship-building. Twelve years of this brought about another attack of the Western fever, and 1877 finds him in the harness business in the Golden State. From thence he journeys to Washington in 1878, locates at Pomeroy, puts up the second building erected in that city yet to be, and after this feat of pioneering removes to Dayton in 1886, buys out two business houses, and establishes the largest harness concern in the city. Mr. Parker is one of the incorporators of the Citizens' Bank and the President of that institution. He was also one of the organizers of the electric light plant and a stockholder in the Hotel Dayton. He was married in 1852 to Miss Mary L. Stevens, of Maine. They have a family of four children. He is a Mason and a Republican, the owner of a pleasant city home and other valuable property. He certainly has no reason to regret his transfer from the Pine Tree to the Evergreen State, where he seems so strongly to have planted himself.

PARKER, JAMES, of Waitsburg, Wash., and farmer, of Walla Walla County, was born in Virginia in 1820. His father, James Parker, was a millwright, and one of the pioneers of the Old Dominion, his mother, Frances Settle, being a native of the same locality. Young Parker received such meagre teaching as the district schools of that early day could afford, and in 1840 removed to Illinois, where he followed carpentering and farming for nearly forty years. In 1876 he became a farmer and stock raiser in Washington Territory, locating near Waitsburg, his present place of residence. Here he has a farm of four hundred and sixteen acres, besides sixteen acres (a fortune in itself) in the city limits. He is also the owner of a fine farm of three hundred and twenty acres in Lincoln County. He was married in 1851 to Miss Achsah Bruce, of Indiana. Eleven children grace their union, eight of whom are filling places in the business of life and society,



which cannot but be a gratification to their aged parents as realizing their fondest hopes.

PATRICK, ARCHIBALD, of Roslyn, Wash., born in Scotland, though bred and educated in the State of Ohio, is the son of James and Jane (Stewart) Patrick. His parents came to the United States—the father in 1868, the mother in 1869. Receiving such preparatory education as the public schools of the Buckeye State could afford, young Patrick began life as a machinist, working at this trade and at coal-mining for a number of years. In 1881 he removed to Iowa, where he mined and speculated in real estate. In 1883 we find him in Montana mining and prospecting in the interest of the Northern Pacific Coal Company, who sent him to Kittitas in 1886. Here his explorations proved most successful by opening up the greatest coal deposit in the Pacific Northwest. He then took the position of stationary engineer at the company's works until 1890, and later on went to British Columbia in their employ. He prospected on his own account and then went into the service of the Roslyn Water Works as plumber and general plumber for the city, a pursuit which he continues to combine with contracting. He is a Republican, and has been a member of the various county conventions. He was married in Ohio in 1891 to Miss Euphemia Simpson, a native of Scotland. They have one child. Mr. Patrick has a pleasant city home, and is one of the largest property holders in Roslyn. He is a Mason and a Knight of Pythias. Such men as Mr. Patrick not only do credit to the high breeding of their native land, but add another element of strength to the country of their adoption.

PAYNE, JOHN, a gentleman well known in financial and social circles in Palouse, Wash., furnishes us with the facts for the following account of the Palouse Farmers' Bank of that city. Its birth as an institution bears date June 4th, 1892. That fortune smiled upon its advent is assured by an endowment of \$35,000 in hard cash contributed by its stockholders. Its legal guardians and advisers, who take the place of sponsors to this new-born financial child, and stand *in loco parentis*, are Benjamin Norman, President; F. L. Bell, Vice-President; and John Payne, Cashier—a strong and goodly array, whose careful management and wise counsel will doubtless so direct its growth and manage its patrimony as to bring it to a wealthy and respectable old age, being benefited by and in return doing good to many. As it is, it is growing and gaining quite as rapidly as a healthy increase would warrant, and bids fair to justify the most sanguine expectations of its many friends and well wishers.

PEARSON, CHARLES W., hotel-keeper, of Starbuck, Wash., was born in Rio Vista, Cal., August 3d, 1870. His father, J. S. Pearson, was a large farmer and an old pioneer of California; his mother, Anna (Watson) Pearson, was a native of New Brunswick. Educated in the public schools of California, supplemented by a commercial course at the business college at Walla Walla, young Pearson located at Starbuck, where he engaged in the hotel and butchering business, which he continues to carry on. He has been fortunate in his investments and is a considerable property-owner, having a profitable fruit farm in the county, be-

sides improved city realty. He is a Republican, and warmly interested in the progress and political success of his party. When a young man of Mr. Pearson's age has already obtained so fair a start in the business of life, his ultimate success is almost certain.

PEASE, B. S., farmer, of Ellensburg, in Kittitas Valley, was born in New York in 1827. His father was a native of Vermont, his mother of Massachusetts. They were married in Pennsylvania, where they farmed and reared their children. The father was an ardent Methodist and Ruling Elder of that Church for nearly half a century. He died in 1886 at the ripe old age of eighty-four; his wife followed him five years later. They left a family of fifteen children, of whom the subject of our sketch was the second. He received his early education and learned the carpenter's trade in Pennsylvania. In 1835 he went to Iowa, where he farmed, and in 1857 to Minnesota, where he helped to organize the State. He came to Washington Territory in September, 1876, crossing the plains by ox-teams without trouble from the Indians. In March of the following year he reached Kittitas County and took up land five miles west of Ellensburg, where he now farms one hundred and forty-nine acres, averaging thirty-five bushels of wheat to the acre. He has five acres in orchard. He was married in New York in 1866 to Miss Roxey L. Williams, a native of New York, born in 1832. They have five children. He is a Democrat in politics, a stockholder in the West Side Irrigating Ditch, and personally a popular and prosperous man, who has seen the country about him emerge from the wilderness and gradually improve under the influence of settlement and cultivation till it blossomed like the rose.

PECK, M. RAY, physician and surgeon, of Kettle Falls, Wash., was born in Wallace, Steuben County, N. Y., the son of Marcus A. Peck, a dry-goods merchant and a native of Massachusetts, and Lucinda M. Jones, born in the Empire State. Young Peck was educated at the Canisteo Academy, New York, where he remained until he reached the age of eighteen. He then entered the University Medical College, graduating in April, 1890, and began the practice of his profession at Greenwood, N. Y. After a few months, however, he removed to Kettle Falls, Wash., investing considerably in city property there and returning to the practice of medicine, which he still continues. The walls of Dr. Peck's office are adorned with diplomas, evidences of scholastic triumphs in the fields of physical diagnosis, microscopy, etc. He is a young man of undoubted ability in his profession, and gathering an increasing clientage in the arena of his choice.

PEDIGO, THOMAS W., farmer, of Garfield, Wash., was born in Oregon, October 26th, 1860, and is a son of James H. Pedigo, born in Iowa, August 7th, 1840, and Martha (Foster) Pedigo, born in Texas, August 4th, 1847. He received his rudimentary education in the district schools of his native State, then learned the spinning trade, and worked at it in Oregon for seven years. In 1885 he came to Washington, and after renting several places finally settled on a farm about five miles distant from Elberton. Here he owns and cultivates some two hundred and eighty acres. He was married to Miss Theresa Pedigo, daughter of Everman and Sarah (Hanna) Pedigo, of Iowa. Two children grace their union. Mr.

Pedigo votes the People's Party ticket, is a Good Templar and a successful farmer, his land yielding some thirty bushels of wheat to the acre. He has a pleasant home and all modern improvements, owns a number of horses and cattle, and may well be regarded as a fairly prosperous man.

PEIRCE, H. H., of New Whatcom, Wash., County Clerk of Whatcom County, was born in Wilkesbarre, Pa., December 12th, 1855. In 1858 he went with his parents to Galena, Ill., where he resided until 1863, when they removed to Winona, Minn. Here our subject was reared, and received his education in the common schools. At the age of twenty-two years he settled at Salem, Dak., where he engaged in agricultural pursuits for the next thirteen years. During this time he was elected Register of Deeds for three successive terms, first in 1879. He was also appointed Clerk of the District Court for the Fourth Judicial District of Dakota, and served in that capacity until 1890, when he resigned and came to New Whatcom, Wash., where he has since resided. In 1891 he was appointed Deputy County Clerk, and in November, 1892, he was elected County Clerk, and has since held that office. Mr. Peirce has already established a high reputation as a public official in Whatcom County, and has proved himself thoroughly competent. During his short residence here he has made many friends, and is highly esteemed in the community. He was married January 3d, 1876, to Miss Emma A. Ten Eyck, of Minnesota. Two daughters grace their union, aged respectively ten and five years.

PENCE, J. S., one of three brothers engaged in the hardware business in Fairfield, Wash., was born in Green County, Ill., in 1854. His father, now a resident of California, was a Pennsylvanian by birth, while his mother, who lives in Fairhaven, Whatcom County, Wash., is a native of the Green Mountain State. Mr. Pence received a good common-school education, and at the age of eighteen entered a business college in Keokuk, Ia., from which he graduated with honors. Returning home, he took charge of his father's business during his absence for two years in the West. While thus engaged he married Miss Josephine Fisher, of Memphis, Tenn. Of this union were born four children. Alice, one of their daughters, was the first child born in Fairfield. Mr. Pence came to Washington in 1878 from Green County, Ill., and settled at once in his present location. He is credited with influencing the migration of at least one hundred persons from his old home to that which he now occupies. Coming to Washington fourteen years ago, almost literally penniless, Mr. Pence is now the owner of a town residence, a farm of one hundred and sixty acres four miles east of Fairfield, all under cultivation, and one third interest in a farm of one hundred acres, also fully improved. Few men in his section can show better returns for thrift, industry, business talent, and hopeful perseverance than the subject of this sketch.

PERRAS, LOUIS, merchant and liveryman, of Colville, Wash., was born at Montreal, Canada, November 26th, 1834, the son of Hubert Perras, a Canadian farmer, and Catherine Desautels, also of Canadian birth. He received no formal education, being entirely self-taught. He remained with his parents on their farm until 1855, when he went to St. Paul, Minn., where he worked in a saw-

mill during the summer months and at logging in the winter until the fall of 1858, and then at Fort Garry, B. C. In 1859 he crossed the plains with a party, using two-wheeled carts drawn by oxen and horses. Their destination was the Frazer River; but weary with travel, Mr. Perras stopped at Colville, where he worked at various jobs until the spring of 1863, when he went to the Idaho mines, but returned in the fall, working a ranch on shares. Then came successful mining in British Columbia, followed by various migrations to Montana and Walla Walla; the droving of eighty head of cattle to Colville, where he bought a ranch and raised stock until 1886. In that year he engaged in the livery business, which he still continues. He is also interested in general merchandise, the firm being Perras & Lemery. Mr. Perras was married September 1st, 1868, to Miss Mary Gendron, by whom he has two children. In 1887 he exchanged the ranch above named for one nearer Colville, which cut two hundred and forty tons of hay last season. He is an honest and highly respected citizen, financially successful, and a thorough-going business man.

PETERS, JOHN R., capitalist, of Ellensburg, Wash., was born in Tennessee in 1857, and was educated in the public schools of Illinois, to which State he removed with his parents some ten years later. He took a commercial course also in the Gem City Business College, of Quincy, Ill., and began active life as a railroad man in that State, where he labored for four years. He then removed to Oregon, where for two years he found similar employment. He next engaged with the Northern Pacific Railroad as bridge-builder, and remained with them in that capacity for nine years. He then became a bridge-builder and contractor on his own account, but finally engaged with the company of which he is at present the head, being the President of the Wenatchee and Okanogan Transportation Company, one of the leading enterprises in this section of the State. He came to Ellensburg in 1886, where he has invested largely in city property. He is a man of enterprise, of sound business judgment, and generally esteemed in the community.

PETERSON, WILLIAM H., capitalist, of Ellensburg, Wash., born fifty-six years ago in West Virginia, was the son of William B. Peterson, an early settler and native of that State, and Margaret (Lowther) Peterson. Educated in the public schools of that locality, and a close student withal, he followed various callings, mostly teaching, until his removal to Sullivan County, Mo., in 1869. In 1876 he removed to the Pacific Coast and travelled extensively through the northwest. In September, 1879, he removed to Washington Territory, locating in what was then the county of Yakima, but is now Kittitas. Here he returned to his occupation as an educator, to which he devoted himself for two years, when he was elected County Superintendent of Public Instruction, an office which he filled to general satisfaction for two years. Upon the organization of Kittitas County he received the appointment of County Auditor, which he held for two terms, as also that of County Clerk from the organization of the county until the admission of the Territory as a State. He was a member of the second State Legislature. He is also President of the Washington State Irrigation Association. He was married in 1863, at his home in West Virginia, to Miss Annie E. Roach. They have one

child, Virginia, who is a graduate of the State Normal School of Washington. Mr. Peterson is the owner of a city home and other realty, both urban and suburban. He is a Democrat in politics and a public-spirited citizen, keeping well up with the progress of the day. Personally he is a courteous and genial gentleman, and is held in warm esteem by his many friends.

PETTYJOHN, JOHN, farmer and stockman, of Prescott, Wash., was born in Ohio. His rudimentary education was of a very desultory kind, and he is for the most part a self-taught man. His first occupation was that of a farmer, and he followed that business in his native State until 1838, when he removed to Illinois. In 1850 he crossed the plains to California, where he mined for one year, having some trouble with the Indians. In 1857 he migrated to Oregon, where he worked at carpentering with considerable success. He gave his vote for and took great interest in the transfer of Oregon and Washington Territories into the sisterhood of States. In 1859 he came to Washington Territory, where he took up a homestead, and now owns a large farm four miles west of Prescott, which produces largely, averaging twenty bushels to the acre. In the hard winter of 1861-62 he lost two hundred head of horses and cattle. He was married in 1853, and has nine children. The foregoing is only another witness to the truth that energy, pluck, and perseverance will sooner or later override all difficulties and turn defeat into victory. Here we have a man without early education and devoid of capital, working his slow but certain way to financial independence and competency. Mr. Pettyjohn is evidently a representative American.

PHILIPS, ALFRED W., was born in Washington County, Pa., January 1st, 1836. His father was one of the pioneers of Western Pennsylvania, and early learned the art of war, as they constantly had to protect themselves from the raids of the Indians who inhabited that country in those days, being for many years Captain of a local military company, and later served in the War of 1812 as Major. Alfred W. received his early education in the public schools of Ohio, and later was a student of the State University of Indiana. In 1859 he commenced his business life in the Territory of Kansas as a farmer and stock-raiser. By close attention to business he succeeded quite well, yet not without some hindrances and misfortunes. In 1883 he, with his family, removed to Walla Walla County, Wash. Here, with his four-hundred-acre farm well stocked with fine horses and hogs, it is evident that he has not mistaken his calling. In 1866 he was married to Miss Martha Harbison, of Bloomington, Ind. She was a true helpmate and a woman of noble Christian character. She died of lung disease in January, 1893. They had five children, all of whom except the youngest are or have been in attendance at the Waitsburg Academy, and are active members of the Church and Christian Endeavor Society. Mr. Phillips is a Ruling Elder in the United Presbyterian Church, and is an active, energetic worker in the Church and in the educational interests of his community.

PHILLIPS, FRED S., County Clerk of Stevens County, residing at Colville, was born in Kalamazoo County, Mich., September 16th, 1859. His father, Edgar E.

Phillips, was born in Syracuse County, N. Y. ; his mother, Almira A. Knapp, was a native of Albany, N. Y. His ancestors on his mother's side were mostly ministers, while his paternal grandfather took part in the Revolutionary War. Young Phillips lost both parents at an early age—his mother when he was five years old, and his father seven years later. He was educated in the State Normal School at Cedar Falls, Ia., having moved there with his father at the age of seven. He then became a clerk in a store. For four years he bought grain, principally in South Dakota, for D. R. Pitman & Co., of Minneapolis. In 1888 he removed to Chewelah, Wash., working at his trade as a carpenter and clerking in Oppenheimer's store. In 1891 he was elected on the Republican ticket as Clerk of Stevens County and went to Colville, the county seat, to reside. He has always taken a warm interest in politics, and was a Deputy Sheriff in South Dakota. He was married Christmas Day, 1881, to Miss Mary E. Wheloni, of Marshall County, Ia. Her father was one of the first settlers in that county, and is practising to this day, being a well-known physician throughout the State of Iowa. Mr. Phillips is a candidate for re-election, a popular and highly respected citizen of the city where he resides, widely known and well liked throughout the county.

PICKARD, J. A., farmer, of Elberton, Wash., born in Indiana, December 22d, 1824, is a son of John P. Pickard, of North Carolina, who was County Treasurer and Justice of the Peace for twenty years, and Elizabeth (Cooper) Pickard, a native of Georgia. Young Pickard's early education was confined to a year's tuition in an Indiana district school. His first occupation was working on his father's farm, with whom he remained until he had reached the age of forty years. He then went to Iowa, buying a small place in 1864 and living on it for five years. He then removed to Oregon, and after a brief sojourn there came to Washington, settling first at Waitsburg and then in the Palouse country near Colfax. Here he remained for a few years, took up a homestead, farmed for a time, but finally rented his place and transferred his interests to Elberton, where he has invested in town property. He was married May 5th, 1850, in Clay County, Iowa, to Miss Sarah Luther. She died in 1862, leaving four children. Mr. Pickard was married again, October 26th, 1865, to Miss Mary Hunt, daughter of Benjamin Hunt, of Kentucky. They have seven children. He is the owner of a city residence, has an interest in the town site, is a member of the Good Templars, and votes the Prohibition ticket.

POLAND, G. C., farmer and dairyman, of Ellensburg, Wash., was born in Illinois in 1844. His father was a Tennessee farmer, born in 1816, his mother a native of the same State, and born in 1824. They still reside in Illinois, are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and have a family of five children, of whom our subject is the eldest. He received his education in the common schools of his native State, where he afterward farmed. He came to Washington in 1882, where he purchased land one mile northwest of Ellensburg, and now owns three hundred and twenty acres averaging thirty bushels of wheat to the acre. He was married in Illinois in 1869 to Miss Ruth Barringer, who was born in Illinois in 1849. Four children have been born to them. Mr. Poland was a

soldier in the late war, having enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Seventeenth Illinois Infantry. He served for three years, saw a great deal of active duty, but escaped without a wound, though oftentimes exposed to shot and shell. He is another evidence of the peculiar fitness to all conditions of the average American citizen—a soldier in the field for three long years of strife and battle, he returns without loss of time or friction to the fields he tilled, exchanging the musket for the plough, and, like Cincinnatus of old, resuming the peaceful pursuits of agriculture as if war and war's alarms had been but the vision of a heated fancy, a troubled dream of the midnight hour.

POOLE, MARTIN M., farmer, of Latah, Wash., was born in Iowa in 1838, being the fifth of nine children born to Micajah and Rebecca (Rolson) Poole. His father was an American farmer. Young Poole went to California in 1859 and resided there until his migration to Washington Territory in 1877. He was married in 1871 to Miss Rebecca Lathram, a native of Indiana. Six children are the result of this union, all of whom are living. Mr. Poole is a fine example of that class without whose ministry the land would be poor indeed, for he represents those who are in a double sense the truest breadwinners, who most directly fulfil the divine injunction to till the earth, and who do indeed make the wilderness to blossom as the rose.

PRATER, S. M., deceased, farmer and stockman, of Ellensburg, Wash., was born in Missouri in 1846. His father was a Kentuckian, born in 1813, his mother a daughter of Virginia, born in the same year. His parents were married in Missouri in 1831 and came to California in 1859, where the father died in 1884. The mother died at Ellensburg in 1887. They were both members of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. S. M. Prater came to Walla Walla in 1876 and to the Kittitas Valley in 1878, where he bought land five miles west of Ellensburg; here he died November 5th, 1878, leaving a widow and two children. Mrs. Prater still carries on the farm of one hundred and sixty acres. She was educated in California, and in 1861 married Mr. F. Paris, a farmer and a soldier of the Mexican War. He was born in Missouri in 1830 and died in 1872, leaving four children. His widow married Mr. Prater in California in 1873.

PREECE, JOSEPH, farmer and stockman, of Ellensburg, Wash., was born in England in 1852. His father was a well-to-do wagon-maker, born in 1819, his mother being two years younger. They had a family of six children, of whom our subject was the third. Mr. Preece received his early education in England, came to America in 1873, and located on Puget Sound. He made the journey as a sailor before the mast by way of Cape Horn, and was a year in making the trip. His first employment on the Sound, which lasted for seven years, was working in the lumber business. He then removed to Oregon, where he spent nine months steamboating. He revisited the Sound, then went back to Portland in 1880, and became a bridge carpenter on the Northern Pacific Railroad. In 1881 he came to the Kittitas Valley, took up land, and now cultivates one hundred and sixty acres in that fertile region, which gives an average yield of thirty-six bushels and cuts three tons of hay to the acre. He is justly proud of its yield of vegetables.

He was married in the Kittitas Valley in 1891 to Miss Mary McDonnell, who was born in Scotland in December, 1868, and accompanied her brothers to America in 1888. They have one child. Mr. Preece furnishes an excellent example to all thrifty and really energetic men of his nationality who desire to better themselves by emigrating.

PRESCOTT, DAVID S., Treasurer of Spokane County, was born in Minneapolis, Minn., June 11th, 1859. He was reared in Minneapolis and attended the public schools of his native place until the age of eleven, when he removed with his parents to Northfield, Minn., and completed his education at Carleton College. He engaged in farming near Northfield until his twenty-first birthday, when he returned to Minneapolis and became clerk for T. K. Gray, a druggist of that city, and so continued for a year and a half. Migrating to Glendive, Mon., he opened a general merchandise store at that place, which he continued about three years. He then opened a drug store in Glendive, which he carried on until his removal to Spokane, Wash., in 1887. At the latter place he accepted a position as drug clerk for Charles McNab, with whom he remained until March, 1889, when he was appointed Deputy Auditor of Spokane County. In January, 1890, he resigned and became Secretary and Book-keeper for the Ross Park Electric Street Railway Company, which position he continued to fill until August, 1891. During this time he was appointed Deputy County Treasurer, and continued as such until November, 1892, when he was elected County Treasurer. He was married to Miss Laura R. Betsworth, of Le Mars, Ia., November 16th, 1881. Four children grace their union—two sons and two daughters. Mr. Prescott served as a member of the Board of Education of the city of Spokane for one year. Personally Mr. Prescott is a genial and pleasant gentleman, and is deservedly popular. He has won an enviable name for energy, reliability, and integrity, and his efforts have largely contributed to the prosperity of the city he has chosen for his home.

PRESTON, PLATT A., of Waitsburg, Wash., was born in Saratoga County, N. Y., in 1837. His father, Calvin Preston, was a native of Jefferson County, that State, and by profession a physician; his mother, Margaret McAlister, was also born in the Empire State. Fifth in a family of seven, young Preston was educated in the public schools of his native State and at Princetown Academy. Removing West in 1855, he located at Omaha and engaged in ferrying for four years for the Council Bluffs and Omaha Ferry Company. In 1860 we find him mining in Colorado, and two years later in Washington Territory, or, rather, in that part of it now included in Idaho, still digging for the hidden treasure of the mine. In 1866 he reached Waitsburg and bought an interest in the milling concern owned by Mr. Wait, the city's founder. He was married in 1869 to Miss Laura Billups, of Iowa. They have four children. He owns one of the handsomest residences in the city and some valuable farm property, having, in partnership with his brother, no less than two thousand acres under cultivation, worth at least \$30 an acre, and averaging thirty bushels to the acre. Mr. Preston was a member of the last Territorial Legislature, and for four years State Senator. He was appointed Penitentiary Commissioner by Governor Ferry, and is also a member of the City Council and the School Board. Indeed, his offices and



occupations, all exercised not only with credit to himself but advantage to the community at large, would fill a much greater space than we are able to accord in this brief biography. He is a Republican and Past Grand Master of the Masonic Fraternity.

PRESTON, WILLIAM G., of Waitsburg, Wash., flour mill, general merchandise, and farming, was born in Galway, Saratoga County, N. Y., November 23d, 1832; was educated at the Galway Academy; lived with his uncle, Rev. A. W. Platt, Presbyterian minister, in Tompkins County, N. Y., during 1850-52; went to sea from Boston to New Brunswick, New Orleans to Liverpool, returning to Galway by way of Boston in 1854, the year the Territory of Nebraska was opened for settlement. Went to Nebraska that fall by the way of Chicago and Rock Island, down the Mississippi to St. Louis and up the Missouri River, there being no railroad across Iowa, and located at Bellevue, Neb., where the executive officers opened offices in the Bellevue Mission, and the Government called the first Legislature. Mr. Preston was Captain of Colonel Sarpee's large steam ferry-boat at Bellevue in 1855, and when the capital was located at Omaha and the boat sold to the Council Bluffs and Nebraska Ferry Company he went with it to Omaha, and in 1857 went to Steubenville, O., and built the Omaha City, a double engine, large side-wheel boat, which at times ran as high as Sioux City in the freight business. In 1858, leaving the ferry business in charge of his brother, P. A. Preston, he went to Pike's Peak, and was one of the first on the ground at Denver, building one of the first houses there. In 1862, in company with P. A. Preston, he went to what is now North Idaho, to the Florence and Elk City Mines, and on down to Lewiston (it was then Washington Territory); went in by the way of Upper Snake River, crossing in a wagon bed as a boat, and by old Fort Lemhi, on the head of Salmon River. Locating in Waitsburg in 1866, he bought a half interest in the Washington Flouring Mills, with S. M. Wait, adding a general merchandise business, and with his brother, P. A. Preston, bought Mr. Wait out in 1871, and has continued in the business, at times having other associates in milling and merchandise. He is a director of the First National Bank of Waitsburg, also in the Puget Sound Dressed Beef and Packing Company, and is largely interested in farming lands and stock. He was Chairman of the Ways and Means Committee of the Territorial Legislature of 1881. He is a Republican. He was married in 1869 to Miss Matilda Cox, daughter of Hon. Anderson Cox, who was prominently identified with the early history of Oregon and Washington. They have three sons—Herbert, Charles, and Dale.

PRICE, JAMES H., the popular Sheriff of Pierce County, residing at 712 D Street, Tacoma, was born in Oregon City, Ore., June 8th, 1847. He is a son of John B. Price, who was born in England in 1814, and was a merchant until about ten years previous to his death, when he retired from active business. Our subject's mother was born in Syracuse, N. Y., in 1819, and is still living in Oakland, Cal. James H. attended the district schools of Clackamas County, Ore., and at the age of sixteen entered the Bishop Scott Grammar School, Oswego, Ore., which he attended some years. He then took a course of study at a Portland business college. After graduating from the latter institution, Mr. Price began

life for himself. He came to the Sound country about twenty years ago, and has been engaged in various kinds of business. He owns considerable real estate in Tacoma besides his beautiful home. In political preference Mr. Price is a staunch Republican, and is actively interested in the welfare of his party. During his residence in Washington he has filled various positions of public trust, and four years ago was elected Sheriff of Pierce County, which responsible position he still fills. November 8th, 1892, he was elected Secretary of State for Washington for the term of four years. In every capacity in which he has figured prominently, either as a public officer or as a private citizen, he has been recognized as a most useful member of the community with which he has been so long identified. He was married at Steilacoom, Wash., June 11th, 1876, to Miss Annie Stevenson, and they have four children, Guy A., John B., Fannie G., and James H., Jr. Mr. Price is a member of the orders of Free and Accepted Masons, Knights of Pythias, Ancient Order of United Workmen, and Grand Army of the Republic.

PUTNEY, FOREST L., Republican representative from Pacific County District, an eminent example of what persistent effort can accomplish in attaining success, notwithstanding a lack of early educational advantages, was born at Strawberry Point, Clayton County, Ia., in 1857, and attended the common schools of his native town until reaching the age of thirteen, when he removed with his father's family to the Elkhorn Valley in Nebraska. While thus living on a farm in a sparsely populated neighborhood, where there were no public schools, he obtained sufficient teaching from his father to teach in the school, where he taught five terms with great acceptance. In 1885 he purchased the *Oakdale Journal*, his county paper. Two years later he studied law and was admitted to practice in October of 1889. Coming to Oysterville, Mr. Putney formed a partnership with J. W. Philips in the publication of the *Pacific Journal*, and opened a law office. He then sold out his interests in that paper, and in the spring of 1890 purchased, and, in fact, founded the *Willapa Republican*. There is something peculiarly American in this progression of Mr. Putney's—self-taught scholar, schoolmaster, editor, and lawyer—a fit representative in more respects than one of the citizens of Washington.

RAMM, EDWARD H. C., farmer, of Davenport, Wash., was born in California in 1862. His father, John Ramm, farmer and distiller, was a native of Germany; his mother, Johanna (Swartz) Ramm, being also a German. Young Ramm was educated at the Berkeley Gymnasium, and also took a thorough course at Heald's Business College. Coming to Washington in 1882, he located at Davenport, settling on railroad land and engaging in farming, raising for the most part barley and wheat, in which occupation he is still engaged, having four thousand acres under cultivation. He is also the owner of valuable city improved property. He was married in 1884 to Miss A. Selde, a native of Utah. They have two children. Mr. Ramm is a Republican, a student, and a man of education; self-taught, but still devoted to his books.

RAMSEY, WILLIAM B., of Latah, Wash., a veteran of the Civil War, was born in Illinois in 1834. His father was a Pennsylvanian, his mother a native of Ohio.

Young Ramsey gained his rudimentary education in Des Moines, Ia., and then learned thoroughly the potter's trade, when the breaking out of the war sent him to the front as a trooper of the First Iowa Cavalry. Here he joined the Western Army under Fremont, was present at Nelson's Creek, where General Lyon was killed, at Pea Ridge, and many other battles of the struggle for the Union. Being honorably discharged in 1865 with the rank of First Lieutenant, he located in Iowa, where he remained until 1869, when he left for California. After a sojourn of a year in the Gold State he went to Oregon, where he remained for five years. Coming to Washington, he located first at Walla Walla, then at Colfax, but finally removed to his present home near Latah, and engaged in the pottery business. Selling out in 1890, he established himself in Spokane. He returned to Latah in 1890. He is still in the same business. He is a Master Mason, an Odd Fellow, and a member of General Milroy Post, No. 63, Grand Army of the Republic. He is one of the oldest settlers of Latah, a leading citizen, and universally respected for his many good qualities.

RANCH, E. M., real-estate broker, of Pomeroy, Wash., was born in Ohio in 1861. His father, G. W. Ranch, was a native of Pennsylvania and by occupation a farmer, his mother being born in Ohio. Educated in the public schools of the Buckeye State, young Ranch came West in 1875 and located in Missouri, where he became a telegraph operator for seven years, and then removed to Kansas to engage in the same occupation. Coming to Washington in 1882, he became a real-estate broker, in which business he continued for seven years. In January, 1892, he organized a firm to engage in the grain commission, real estate, loan and insurance agents, which is still the leading firm in that line in Pomeroy, their annual business exceeding \$300,000, and constantly increasing. Mr. Ranch was married in 1886 to Miss Pauline Long, a native of Oregon, a daughter of John Long, a prosperous miller and stock-raiser of Columbia County. They have one child. Mr. Ranch is a Mason and a Knight of Pythias. He is a Democrat in politics. A thoroughgoing and prominent business man, Mr. Ranch takes not only a warm interest in politics, but in all that tends to the material, moral, and educational advancement of the city. He is, moreover, a large property owner, and prides himself on his handsome collection of books.

REAVIS, JAMES B., attorney-at-law, a well-known jurist of Yakima County, and a resident of Yakima City, was born in Missouri in 1848. His father, John N. Reavis, was a Kentucky farmer; his mother, Elizabeth (Preston) Reavis, was, as her maiden name indicates, a descendant from a prominent family in that State. Educated in the public schools and the University of Kentucky, at Lexington, Mr. Reavis studied law at Hannibal, Mo., and was admitted to the Bar in 1874. He immediately went to California, engaging in practice in the Golden State until 1880, when he removed to the Territory of Washington, locating at Goldendale, where he associated himself with Judge Dunbar, now of the Supreme Court of Washington. Coming to Yakima in 1883, still in partnership with Judge Dunbar, they built up a large and lucrative practice. In 1885 Mr. Reavis represented the five counties of Spokane, Stevens, Douglas, Yakima and Kittitas in the Upper House of the Territorial Legislature. He was also Regent of the

Territorial University for two years (1888 and 1889). He has been a member of the School Board for a number of years, and takes great interest in educational advancement. He was nominated in 1890 for the office of State Supreme Judge on the Democratic side, but failed by a vote which, however, ran ahead of the congressional and senatorial tickets. Mr. Reavis was married in 1891 to Miss Minnie A. Freeman, a native of Nashville, Tenn. They have one child, a daughter. Mr. Reavis is a man of property, and is highly respected by all who know him.

REDMON, THOMAS J., merchant, of North Yakima, was born in Illinois in 1865. His father, P. G. Redmon, was a farmer and well-known citizen of that State; his mother, Rose (Replogle) Redmon, was also a native of Illinois. Educated in the public schools and at a military academy in Oxford, Md., young Redmon began life as a school-teacher in Missouri, doing creditable work as an instructor in Holt County of that State for six years. In 1889 he came to Washington and located at North Yakima, taking the position of clerk in a hardware store until 1891, when, in partnership with a Mr. Walker, he established his present business, beginning with a small capital (about \$1000), and is doing an annual business of about \$30,000. This is a solid proof of success, and the best commentary on the prudence, energy, and business skill of the partners interested. Mr. Redmon was married in 1892 to Miss Beile Dunn, daughter of the Postmaster at Yakima, who was one of the earliest settlers in this region. Mr. Redmon is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and a Democrat in Politics. In 1893 he was elected a member of the City Council and Chief of the North Yakima Fire Department.

REED, THOMAS MILBURNE, was born in Sharpsburg, Bath County, Ky., December 8th, 1825, of Scotch-Irish parentage—Garrett B. and Nancy B. (Workman) Reed. When about nine years of age his parents moved on to a farm. When he was twelve years old his mother died. A year or two afterward his father, becoming hopelessly involved by signing notes as security for others, was compelled to sacrifice his property, and removed to a different part of the State, leaving Thomas M. with three brothers and an infant sister under the care of an uncle. The two younger children were adopted by the uncle; the three older boys—Thomas being the second, aged fourteen—were left dependent upon their own efforts for support. Thomas arranged to make his home with this uncle—James Workman. He stipulated to work on the farm at \$8 a month during the spring, summer, and autumn months, with the privilege of attending school in winter, paying all his own expenses except board.

At the age of eighteen years, having improved his limited educational advantages as much as possible, and with a capital of less than \$10 in pocket, he left the farm and started out to battle against adversity as best he could. The outlook was neither bright nor promising, at times almost hopelessly discouraging. Comparatively penniless, with but little education, he met with many a heart-aching struggle in efforts to avoid sinking into the open gulf of despondency. But he finally succeeded in securing a situation as teacher of a country school in a county not far distant from the place of his birth. He taught only one summer season, but this added greatly to his advantage, and opened up the way for his better success in life.

At the close of his teaching experience he obtained a situation as under clerk in a mercantile establishment. For five years he continued in that business, gradually advancing to higher grades of service, as chief book-keeper and general manager of other similar establishments in which he was employed. In February, 1849, he resigned his situation as manager of a mercantile house in Kentucky and emigrated to California *via* the Isthmus of Panama, arriving at San Francisco July 26th, 1849. For two years he engaged in practical mining in Sacramento and El Dorado counties. In 1851 he began merchandising at Georgetown, El Dorado County, and continued in that business and mining operations until 1857, when he removed to the then Territory of Washington. He held several positions of honor and trust during his eight years' residence in California, such as Postmaster, County Treasurer, County Supervisor, Justice of the Peace, etc. On his arrival at Olympia he was at once appointed agent of Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Express, a position he had also held in California. His principal business, however, for a few years was merchandising.

On the breaking out of the Civil War in 1861, in response to the first call for Union volunteers, a company was organized at Olympia, of which Mr. Reed was elected Captain. The general Government, however, declined to accept the services of this company, owing to the cost of transportation, etc. It may be proper also to state that Mr. Reed was a volunteer for the Mexican War, in a Kentucky company raised in 1847, but the company's services were not needed, and it was disbanded.

In the spring of 1862, and at intervals up to 1865, he made several visits to the Florence gold mines in Idaho, having mining properties in that section. During portions of this time he was Deputy Collector of United States Internal Revenue, under Hon. P. D. Moore, both in the eastern and western portions of this district. While operating in the mines of Idaho he was elected to the Legislature for Idaho County (then a portion of Washington Territory), and served as Speaker of the House for the session of 1862-63. After Idaho was set off from Washington and organized into a separate Territory, Mr. Reed was elected in 1864 to the Idaho Legislature, representing Nez Perce County.

Having been admitted to practise law in the courts of Washington Territory, he was appointed Prosecuting Attorney for the Idaho District, serving one term during his temporary residence in that district. In 1865, on resuming his residence in Olympia, he entered the office of the United States Surveyor-General as chief clerk, remaining in that position for seven years, after which he entered the field as United States Deputy Surveyor, continuing in that relation, with occasional off intervals, for eight years. In 1877 he was elected to the Legislative Council of Washington Territory, representing Thurston and Lewis counties, and was honored with the station of President of the Council, session of 1877. During the closing hour of that session he was nominated and confirmed as Territorial Auditor, and continued in the latter position until January, 1888. In 1889 he was chosen and served as a delegate in the Constitutional Convention to frame the constitution for the State of Washington. At the first election for State officers he was elected State Auditor, receiving the highest number of votes of any of the Republican nominees.

Mr. Reed has frequently been called to mourn the loss of loved ones ; parents,

brothers, sister, wife, children have preceded him to that bourne to which all humanity are certainly wending their way. He has been married three times. Of his four surviving children, Thomas M. Reed, Jr., is married and resides in Seattle; the other three, grown to man and womanhood, with his present amiable wife, constitute a lovely household, justly entitled to their many friends in their home city.

Thus briefly outlined, Mr. Reed's public and private life has been an extremely busy one. The lustre of his career in this is not dimmed but brightened by that of his Masonic record. A little past the age of twenty-one, before leaving "old Kaintuck," he was initiated into Holloway Lodge No. 153, Fleming County, on March 30th, 1847, and raised June 7th, 1847, since which time he has been always an active Mason. In 1858 he affiliated with Olympia Lodge No. 1, where he is now a member. He has filled the positions of Secretary, Warden, and Worshipful Master; of the latter, six years in California lodges and three in Olympia. He was Grand Master of Washington three terms, and Grand Secretary for the exceedingly long period of thirty-one years, and still holds the fort, showing conclusively that the right man was found for the right place. He was exalted to the Holy Royal Arch in October, 1853, in Sherburne Chapter No. 47, Kentucky, has held the offices of Excellent King and High Priest, and is now Past Grand High Priest and Past Grand Secretary of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter. He received the Knight Templar degree in Sacramento Encampment in February, 1857, and is an honorary member of Oregon Commandery No. 1, of Portland, Ore. He has held the position of Grand Secretary of the Grand Commandery of this jurisdiction, and is now the Grand Treasurer of the Grand Commandery. In the Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite he has attained the thirty-third degree.

Mr. Reed's Masonic career has been one in which his brethren delight to do him honor. The Pacific Slope from north to south has not a Masonic body but would open wide the door in his welcome. His long service in subordinate and grand organizations has endeared him to all. The literary ability he exhibits is that of a thorough knowledge of the Order, its law, its moral code, its jurisprudence, embracing within its true scope and work the tenets of its profession and their practice, also its sublime mysteries and teachings. His name is an authority upon the law and teachings of Masonry; in practice he is a recognized example for his consistent-life and conduct, his obedience to its tenets of brotherly love, relief, and truth. May he be able to continue in his high and noble career for many years to come.

REED, WALTER J., hotel proprietor, of Cle Elum, Wash., was born in Scotland fifty-one years ago, the son of John and Isabella (Craig) Reed, both natives of the land which the "canny Scot" is so proud to call his own. He came to America with his parents in 1848, locating in Ohio, being then a child of six. Educated in the common schools of Ohio and Pennsylvania, he began life in the latter State mining coal. In 1861 he enlisted in the Sixty-third Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, went to the front, and joined the Army of the Potomac. He did gallant service during his three years' campaigning with the Union Army in many battles and skirmishes. He was honorably discharged in 1864, and returned to his former occupation in Pennsylvania. Removing to the Pacific Coast,

he first located in Oregon, then went to California, and in 1879 came to Washington Territory, settling at what is now the city of North Yakima. Here he remained for five years engaged in farming and stock-raising. Migrating to where Cle Elum now is, he founded the town and established himself in the hotel business, in which he is still successfully engaged. He was married in 1864, at Pittsburg, Pa., to a Miss Stienor, a native of that State. Mr. Reed is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the owner of considerable realty, both city and suburban. Cle Elum and its vicinity owes much to Mr. Reed as one of the largest factors in developing its material interests, particularly of its coal deposits, of which he was one of the discoverers.

REEDER, LEVI BRANSON, attorney-at-law, of Kettle Falls, Stevens County, Wash., was born September 7th, 1865, at Eureka, Woodford County, Ill. His father was a Pennsylvania farmer, his mother a native of Ohio. At five years of age young Reeder began his education in the common schools of his native place, which he continued to attend for four years. In March, 1874, he removed with his parents to Albany, Ore., remaining till October, 1879; thence to Umatilla County, in the same State, where his parents resided until the death of the father in 1892. They had a wheat farm of twelve hundred acres there. Mr. Reeder taught school for one season in 1883 in Umatilla County, and then commenced attending the high school at Athena, Ore. He taught another term in the spring following, and then entered the State Normal School at Monmouth, Ore., taking both the collegiate and normal courses, and graduating in 1887. He travelled in the summer of that year, writing insurance for the State Insurance Company of Salem, Ore., then taught school for six months. He was nominated in April, 1888, for County Superintendent of Public Instruction on the Republican ticket, but was defeated, the county being strongly Democratic. He then resumed his insurance business for a time. In the fall of 1888 he went to Ann Arbor and entered the Literary Department, taking a course in political economy and oratory. After a rest for recuperation on Lake Michigan, he re-entered Ann Arbor, this time in the Law Department, and returned next spring to Oregon, spending the summer with his parents. He was married July 3d of that year to Miss Laura L. Zeiger. They have one daughter. Mr. Reeder returned to Ann Arbor and completed his law course. In August, 1891, he located at Kettle Falls, where he now resides, actively engaged in practice. He is the Republican nominee for Prosecuting Attorney. He is counted an active and energetic man, and commands the confidence of the community.

REEVES, CHARLES S., whose business and personal record is closely associated with that of Allen C. Mason, Tacoma's most prominent business man and financier, has hardly a competitor in the City of Destiny in popularity. He was born in Elgin, Ill., December 6th, 1860. He is a son of Edwin F. and Sarah A. Reeves. His early education was received in the Elgin Academy, from whence he went to the University at Ann Arbor, of which institution he is a graduate. Determining to devote himself to the law, he became a student in the office of Judge Crosby, at Chicago, and was admitted to practice in the courts of Illinois in 1883. After two years' practice in Chicago, he removed to Tacoma in Feb-

ruary, 1887, and took charge of the Land Department of Allen C. Mason's business, whose clientage extended to all parts of the Union. Few men could have filled it, with all its varied interests and complications, so thoroughly as did Mr. Reeves. He found respite from his labors in an elaborate tour around the world, from which he returns to receive the warm welcome of a host of friends. He is still Mr. Mason's right-hand man.

RICKEY, JOHN, Treasurer of Stevens County, a farmer and capitalist, was born in Knox County, O., October 19th, 1844, being the son of Foster and Nancy (Bolls) Rickey, of that State. Left an orphan at an early age, he received only the little education the district schools of that early day could afford. In 1859 he removed to Iowa and began an adventurous and varied life, involving the pursuit of many occupations, which our space does not permit us to enumerate, until his arrival in Washington in 1866. Here we find him engaged with more or less success in mining, contracting, trading, general merchandising and steamboating, bringing into all the same activity and shrewd business intelligence which has always characterized his operations and so largely conduced to his eminent success. In 1888 he was appointed Treasurer of Stevens County for an unexpired term, and in 1889 he was elected to the same office on the Republican ticket, which he still fills. He was married October 9th, 1892, to Miss Delphine Janett, of Stevens County, Wash., by whom he has one son and three daughters. His homestead, located on the Columbia, at Grand Rapids, fourteen miles southwest of Colville, known as Rickey's Landing, is famous for its fruit, producing an average of thirty-five thousand pounds annually. He has also a ranch of three hundred and twenty acres less than two miles south of Celvill, devoted to hay, and still another of one hundred and sixty acres six miles from that place. He is the owner of ten buildings in Colville, and is now erecting a three-story brick structure, which will be the finest in the place, to cost \$14,000, and contain all modern improvements. Mr. Rickey was Justice of the Peace at Marcus for six years. He is a staunch Republican, and has always taken an active interest in politics. A prosperous and widely popular man, he finds in his private interests and the duties of his responsible official position abundant employment and constant increase both in wealth and general reputation.

RIGGS, MATTHEW, who is engaged in the restaurant and bakery business at Dayton, Wash., was born in Ohio in 1848. His father, Robert Hughes Riggs, was a Virginia planter, and his mother, Sophronia (Wing) Riggs, a native of Ohio. Young Riggs, who was the eldest in a family of six, was educated in Oxford, in his native State. He first located in Oregon, but in 1871 removed to Columbia County, Wash., where he engaged in lumber-milling for five years, and for about the same length of time in a woollen mill at Dayton. We next find him clerking for a well-known firm, after which he bought out the bakery and restaurant of W. H. Vanlew, in which business he still continues, making it the most important of its kind in the city. He was married in 1874 to Miss Julia Thronson, a lady of good family, in Wisconsin. Six children grace their union. He is the owner of a pleasant home, is a member of the Masonic fraternity, a Democrat in politics, and a man generally esteemed by his fellow-citizens.



RINEHART, ISAAC N., of Waitsburg, a farmer, was born in Pennsylvania in 1848. His father was a native of that State and a soldier of the Civil War, losing his right arm at the battle of Antietam. Receiving his early education in the schools of Pennsylvania, young Rinehart first turned his attention to farming. After years of wandering he came to Washington Territory in 1878, bought two hundred acres seven miles south of Waitsburg, of what has proved in his care exceedingly fertile and remunerative land. He was married in Pennsylvania in 1873 to Miss M. C. Cox, whose father was a leading farmer and office-holder of Juniata County. Seven children have been born to this union. Mr. Rinehart is a representative man among those who supply the most substantial basis for the upbuilding of a new country—the tillers of the soil.

RINEHART, WILLIAM V., of Seattle, Wash., was born December 28th, 1835, at Clark's Hill, Tippecanoe County, Ind., and was reared on a farm. His education was acquired at Farmer's Institute, a Quaker school, eight miles from Lafayette, Ind. At the age of eighteen he made the long and tedious overland journey to the Pacific Coast, driving an ox team, and entered the Downieville, Cal., gold mines August 25th, 1854. He removed to Southern Oregon, and entered the Aulthouse Creek Mines in March, 1856. This was at the time of the Rogue River Indian troubles, and Mr. Rinehart assisted in the protection of the settlers against the depredations of the savages and helped to build the stockades in Illinois Valley. He left the mines in 1859 and became a clerk in the general merchandise store of A. B. Melwayne, at Sailors' Diggings, now the town of Waldo. After the outbreak of the Rebellion the Regular troops were withdrawn from the military posts in Eastern Oregon, and it became necessary for the settlers to take measures for their own protection against the Indians. In December, 1861, Mr. Rinehart assisted in recruiting Company F, First Oregon Cavalry, at Kirbyville, Ore., and was mustered in as its First Lieutenant January 2d, 1862. His promotion quickly followed. On April 23d, 1863, he became Regimental Adjutant, December 22d, 1863, Captain, and June 24th, 1865, Major of the First Oregon Infantry, in which capacity he served as commandant at Fort Klamath until August 25th, 1866, when it was garrisoned by Regular troops. The military services rendered by Major Rinehart during this period of danger were of incalculable benefit to the exposed settlers, and his prompt and efficient measures prevented any serious depredations from the Indians.

Resuming civil life, Major Rinehart again engaged in mercantile pursuits. An ardent Republican in his political convictions, he soon took a most active and influential part in maintaining the ascendancy of his party, though he was actuated by no mere personal ambition. In 1868 he made a thorough canvass of Grant County in the interests of his party, and two years later canvassed the State in the interest of Hon. George H. Williams, of Portland, for the United States Senate. In 1869 he was appointed Postmaster at Canyon City, and held that position until 1874. From 1876-82 he was Indian Agent at Malheur, Ore. In December, 1882, he removed to Seattle and engaged in the grocery business, although devoting his attention principally to real-estate transactions. Here he at once took a most prominent part in local political affairs. His political sagacity and ability for leadership were soon recognized, and he became a trusted leader of the

Republican Party. He was a member of the City Council from the First Ward in 1884-85. In 1888 he was elected to the Territorial Legislature, but before his term began Washington was admitted to Statehood. At the first State election he was elected State Senator. Declining a second term, he accepted the appointment of Commissioner of Public Works, the most responsible position under the new municipal charter. His appointment met the warm approval of the press and public irrespective of party. As a public speaker Major Rinehart is noted for clearness of thought, concise perspicuity of expression, and intense earnestness and candor, qualities which have most weight in political discussions. He is progressive and public-spirited in his ideas, and his entire career has been marked by energy, reliability, and integrity. He possesses in an eminent degree the qualities most needed in a public official. He is naturally courteous in manner, painstaking in the performance of every duty, and has a high order of administrative and executive ability. During the years of his public life he has so acted as to leave the impression under all circumstances of being moved by a conscientious desire faithfully to discharge every trust, a record which has firmly established him in the confidence and respect of the public. He is an active Mason, and has served as Grand High Priest of Royal Arch Masons of Washington, also as Emment Commander of Seattle Commandery No. 2, Knights Templar.

ROBERTS, JOHN, a member of the Farmers' Alliance, cultivates his one hundred and sixty acres, located four miles southwest of Fairfield, with a care that leaves nothing unimproved. Well stocked, rich in orchard trees, and responding nobly to the toil of the husbandman, he has no reason to regret his choice or the vocation he has selected. Mr. Roberts was born in Ohio in 1827. Both his parents were natives of the Keystone State. His father is dead, but his mother, a very aged woman, still survives, and makes her home in Iowa. The subject of our sketch has been twice married, his first wife, whom he espoused in Iowa in 1849, being Miss Elizabeth Clark, of Indiana. She bore him five children. He married his present wife, Miss Adeline Hall, in 1878. They have five children. Mr. Roberts had but nine months' schooling, being in charge of his father's farm from a very early age till he reached twenty. Obligated to give up blacksmithing from the failure of his eyesight, he came to Oregon in 1850, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock-raising. Failing in this, he sold out and migrated to Washington, settling first in Walla Walla County, from whence, after a ten years' sojourn, he removed to his present home.

ROBINSON, J. O., attorney-at-law, of Seattle, was born in Thomaston, Me., July 7th, 1831, and received his rudimentary education in his native town. He entered Bowdoin College, from which institution he graduated with the degree of B.A. in 1854. After teaching school for a year he began the study of law in the office of Ruggles & Gould, at Thomaston, and was admitted to the Bar in 1857. Entering at once upon the life work he had chosen, he practised for two years in Rockland, Me., then for three more in Thomaston in partnership with Mr. Gould, of that city. Removing to Mahanoy City, Pa., he remained there until 1878, when he returned to Thomaston and reopened offices in that town and Rockland. In February, 1891, he migrated to Washington and located at Seat-

tle. Meanwhile, in 1884, he had associated himself with Fred Rice Rowell in Rockland, who preceded him to Seattle in 1888. On the arrival of Mr. Robinson, however, their partnership was renewed, and the law firm of Robinson & Rowell still continues, with no lack of remunerative clientage. Mr. Robinson was a member of the Maine Legislature for the term of 1879-80, and Prosecuting Attorney of Knox County for four years. He was married at Thomaston in November, 1854, to Miss Clementine Yates. Three living children grace and add to the happiness of the union. Mr. Robinson is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

ROCHFORD, J. A., of North Yakima, the Prosecuting Attorney for Yakima County, was born in Kankakee County, Ill., in 1860. His father, a native of Ireland, was a soldier by profession, having served seven years in the British Army and an equal term in that of the United States. His mother was Lydia A. Bellamy. Mr. Rochford is a distant relative of the celebrated author of that name. Educated in the public schools of Michigan and Kansas, and finishing his preparatory studies in the latter State, he read law at night while engaged in daily labor, and was admitted to the Bar in 1886, beginning his practice at Oberlin, Kan., where he remained three years. Coming to Washington in 1889, he located at North Yakima, where he associated himself with the firm of Jones & Newman, leading lawyers of that section. He remained with them until elected in 1890 to his present office, the term being for two years. He is now serving his second term, having been re-elected on the Republican ticket at the last general election. He was married in 1888 to Miss Ida M. Allen, a native of Iowa, and they have three children. He is the possessor of a pleasant home and other property interests. He is a Republican in politics, a member of the orders of Masons, Knights of Pythias, and Sons of Veterans, a close student, a good citizen, and a man whose sterling worth is fully appreciated in the community.

RODMAN, GEORGE W., City Clerk of North Yakima, was born in New York in 1844. His father, Nicholas Rodman, is a native and resident of the Empire State, still living at the ripe age of eighty-four; his mother, Phœbe (Lamonte) Rodman, was also born in New York. Educated in the public schools and the Baraboo Academy, near Oswego, Mr. Rodman took a classical course and graduated with honor in 1860, supplementing the knowledge thus obtained by entering a commercial college at Poughkeepsie. He began his business life at North Adams, Mass., as book-keeper for the Graylock Woollen Mills Company. After three years in this employ he went, in 1864, to California, prospected through the mining camps of that State and Nevada, became a book-keeper in San Francisco to a manufacturing company, then in the First National Bank as Assistant and finally full Cashier. In 1878 ill health compelled his return to the East. Its restoration brought him back to California again, where he remained a year and then migrated to Washington Territory in 1880, locating first in Walla Walla, then in Klickitat County, where some years were passed in farming, school-teaching, and the placing of mortgages and loans. In 1888 he came to North Yakima, and was immediately elected City Clerk, which office he still continues to fill. Mr. Rodman was married in 1867, at San Francisco, to Miss Albertine Eschenburg, the daughter of a diplomat, who was at one time Minister to Mexico and various

South American countries. Five children grace their union. Mr. Rodman is a man of property, a member of the Knights of Pythias, and a Republican in his political faith.

ROEDER, HENRY, a pioneer resident of New Whatcom, Wash., was born in Germany, July 4th, 1824, and came to America with his parents at the age of six years. His father was a veteran of the battle of Waterloo. The family settled in Erie County, O., where our subject was reared on a farm. In those early days they had to do battle with the Indians to protect their homes and stock. At the age of sixteen he became a sailor on the lakes, and so continued until 1849, after which he was employed by Cobb, Bradley & Co. for one year. In 1850 he made the journey across the plains with six mule teams. Stopping at Salt Lake City, he heard Brigham Young deliver his first oration. Continuing his journey, he reached Sacramento at the time of the failure of the banking house of Barton Lee & Co. Going to Ophir, Cal., he engaged in mining for a season, and while there was taken ill with typhoid fever. After his recovery he opened a general mining supply store on Poor Man's Creek. This venture did not prove successful, and he was obliged to suspend. His next enterprise was in connection with a fishery on Sacramento River. In this business he made money very rapidly, but hearing of the great fisheries on the Columbia River, he started for Oregon with his partner, R. V. Peabody, arriving at Portland on the steamer Columbia in December, 1852. Hearing that San Francisco was in ashes, they immediately determined to start a lumber mill, but it took so long to find a suitable location they abandoned the idea. Mr. Roeder located at Whatcom in December, 1852, being the first settler and founder, and giving name to the town. He was elected a member of the second Territorial Legislature of Washington, and served in that body eight successive terms. During his long residence in Whatcom he has been engaged in many different business pursuits—was a sailor on the Pacific, followed farming, milling, and fishing. His mind is still bright and active, and he has a remarkable memory. He has been a valuable factor in the prosperity of New Whatcom and is universally respected and esteemed.

ROGERS, ELLERY, of New Whatcom, Treasurer of Whatcom County, was born in Andrew County, Mo., July 31st, 1844, and removed with his parents to Yamhill County, Ore., in 1846, receiving his early education in the common schools of that section, supplemented by a course in McMinnville College. He began business life as a school-teacher, and was thus engaged until the fall of 1864, when he enlisted in Company B, First Oregon Regiment, and served until December, 1865. Returning to Yamhill County, he was elected County Clerk for the term of two years, and was twice re-elected to the same office. He then became a farmer, and continued to follow that avocation until 1886, when he removed to New Whatcom to engage in mercantile business until elected to the office he still holds— that of County Treasurer, to which he has been elected for a second term. He was married to Miss M. M. Davis, of Yamhill County, Ore., May 24th, 1868. They have five daughters. Mr. Rogers is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

## INDEX TO BIOGRAPHIES.

	PAGE		PAGE
Abrams, William R.	483	Beverly, John	458
Actor, Charles	483	Bewley, John M.	498
Adams, Harris A.	483	Bicknell, Henry J.	498
Adams, Herman H.	484	Bigelow, I. N.	499
Alexander, Elmer E.	458	Black, Alfred L.	499
Amunds, Amund	484	Black, Henry	500
Anders, T. J.	485	Blackwell, William B.	500
Anderson, David F.	448	Blalock, J. B.	500
Armstrong, Jared	485	Boatman, Willis	503
Arundell, William	486	Boggs, George W.	503
Atkinson, George E.	486	Boone, W. E.	396
Atwood, William M.	486	Bowen, Walter	504
Ault, Charles A.	487	Bowman, A. C.	427
Ayer, Charles H.	477	Boyle, James G.	504
		Boynton, Charles H.	505
Babcock, Chester N.	487	Branam, William	505
Babcock, W. H.	487	Brand, G. E.	505
Bakeman, Charles H.	479	Bresee, Darius	506
Baker, Dorsey S.	351	Briggs, W. N.	507
Baker, J. E.	489	Brookes, Albert M.	507
Ballard, L. W.	488	Browder, Charles O.	508
Ballard, W. R.	488	Brown, Charles A.	508
Barlow, Byron	489	Brown, Eugene	509
Barnes, Sarah A.	490	Brown, George D.	509
Barnes, S. W.	490	Brown, Joseph M.	509
Bartholet, John	493	Brown, Robert	510
Bartholet, Joseph	493	Brown, William L.	510
Bartlett, E.	493	Browne, George	510
Bartlett, Nelson	494	Browne, J. J.	359
Bassett, Henry W.	494	Browne, J. Vincent	512
Bean, Charles W.	494	Burcham, Dudley B.	512
Bean, John W.	495	Burgan, E. S.	512
Bell, Charles R.	495	Burgess, William W.	513
Bell, Thomas	495	Burke, Thomas	513
Bellamy, Frank C.	496	Burton, I. L.	514
Bellinger, Jacob H.	447		
Bennett, Burton E.	496	Cesar, Philip V.	466
Bennighoff, George F.	497	Cahill, C. I.	514
Benson, Edwin F.	497	Calkins, William H.	399
Benton, H. M.	498	Cameron, Martin	514

	PAGE		PAGE
Cameron, Samuel J.....	515	Cook, Lucian F.....	533
Campbell, George L.....	515	Cook, Mortimer.....	534
Campbell, James P.....	515	Cooke, E. N.....	534
Campbell, V. E.....	516	Cooper, John H.....	535
Cantonwine, George.....	516	Cooper, Trandell M.....	535
Cantonwine, Wesley J.....	516	Coplen, A. D.....	536
Carlisle, Samuel S.....	517	Coplen, George W.....	536
Carpenter, Charles.....	517	Cowley, M. M.....	436
Carr, John.....	518	Cox, James W.....	536
Carroll, P. P.....	518	Crabtree, George W.....	537
Carter, C. W.....	519	Crawford, John H.....	537
Carver, George W.....	519	Crawford, S. L.....	537
Case, Alanson B.....	520	Creighton, J. R.....	538
Cathcart, Isaac.....	563	Crews, W. E.....	538
Chadenor, W. F.....	521	Cronce, S. L.....	539
Chamberlain, James L.....	521	Cross, Charles T.....	539
Chambers, T. J.....	521	Croup, O. J.....	539
Chandler, G. G.....	522	Cudihce, Edward.....	540
Chappell, Samuel.....	522		
Charlton, A. D.....	401	Dale, John S.....	540
Charlton, C. A.....	523	Darby, James A.....	541
Cheasty, Edward C.....	523	Darby, Walter L.....	541
Chilberg, Andrew.....	423	Dasbiell, Benjamin F.....	541
Chilberg, I.....	523	Davidson, John B.....	542
Chilberg, J. E.....	524	Davis, A. J.....	542
Clapp, Cyrus F.....	524	Davis, E. D.....	543
Clark, J. H.....	525	Davis, G. W. H.....	444
Clary, J. C.....	525	Davis, J. S.....	543
Claypool, Charles E.....	526	Davis, W. Norton.....	544
Cleman, Jacob.....	526	Dawson, L. M.....	544
Clemens, Clifton.....	527	Day, Henry B.....	544
Clemon, Rebecca A.....	527	Day, Jesse N.....	395
Clothier, Harrison.....	527	Day, Joseph H.....	545
Clough, C. F.....	425	Delany, David.....	545
Cobaugh, J. C.....	528	Demaris, Orlando.....	546
Cobb, Warner.....	529	Denney, John C.....	434
Coe, William G.....	529	Denney, Nathaniel B.....	546
Cohn, Bernhard.....	530	Denny, Arthur A.....	546
Coiner, B. W.....	445	Denton, John F.....	548
Cole, George E.....	364	De Pledge, H. G.....	454
Cole, Fremont.....	530	Desmond, Patrick.....	548
Collier, E. L.....	530	Deutsch William.....	480
Collins, John.....	531	Devin, H. L.....	549
Colman, James M.....	370	Dickinson, Abraham C.....	549
Collyer, Samuel.....	531	Dicks, James W.....	549
Conover, Charles T.....	532	Dietrich, Walter N.....	550
Conover, S. B.....	532	Dill, W. H.....	550
Conrad, James H.....	533	Dillman, L. C.....	423
Cook, Francis H.....	429	Disgranger, H. W.....	551

	PAGE		PAGE
Disgranger, P. ....	551	Fellows, George. ....	569
Dix, John A. ....	551	Ferguson, E. C. ....	575
Donald, George. ....	552	Ferguson, James. ....	570
Dorr, James C. ....	552	Fields, Fletcher R. ....	570
Dorris, E. P. ....	553	Fife, W. J. ....	570
Doty, Daniel. ....	553	Finney, William. ....	571
Doty, Morton. ....	554	Fish, Daniel R. ....	573
Dougherty, William H. ....	554	Fish, Richard C. ....	572
Drake, James C. ....	554	Fishback, Charles F. ....	572
Drissler, John H. ....	555	Fisher, David. ....	573
Drum, Henry. ....	371	Flint, Isaac A. ....	573
Duff, Robert D. ....	555	Flint, Eugene V. ....	574
Dunbar, M. B. ....	556	Flint, P. J. ....	574
Dunbar, R. O. ....	557	Flowers, John L. ....	575
Duncan, M. J. ....	557	Follansby, J. S. ....	575
Dunlap, James. ....	557	Ford, Mary. ....	575
Dunn, Robert. ....	558	Forrest, Robert W. ....	401
Durant, Joseph J. ....	558	Foster, Charles E. ....	576
Durham, Nelson W. ....	425	Foster, J. S. ....	576
		Fowler, Charles V. ....	577
Eaden, Charles. ....	559	Fox, E. H. ....	577
Eames, Robert M. ....	559	Frank, P. ....	577
Eaton, John D. ....	559	Frederick, Martin. ....	578
Eckler, George. ....	560	Frick, C. W. ....	578
Edly, Thomas V. ....	560	Frink, William E. ....	579
Egbers, Francis M. ....	561	Frost, J. E. ....	579
Egbers, R. C. ....	561	Fudge, William. ....	579
Eglin, A. D. ....	562		
Eisenbeis, Charles ....	562	Gardiner, G. W. ....	580
Eklund, L. N. ....	563	Garretson, A. H. ....	580
Eldridge, Hugh. ....	563	Geddis, Sylvanus R. ....	581
Eldridge, H. D. ....	563	Gerry, Robert. ....	581
Ellis, Myron H. ....	463	Gervais, P. T. ....	581
Ellsworth, P. C. ....	564	Getchell, L. W. ....	437
Emery, C. D. ....	564	Gibson, Edwin W. ....	582
Eriksen, Erick. ....	564	Gifford, Elihu B. ....	582
Erwin, David H. ....	565	Gilbert, P. ....	582
Erwin, Samuel H. ....	565	Godman, Melvin M. ....	583
Eshelman, Dudley. ....	565	Goetter, Frank B. ....	583
Eshelman, J. F. ....	444	Goodwin, John W. ....	584
Eshelman, Jacob T. ....	566	Goodwin, Thomas B. ....	584
Ettinger, U. L. ....	566	Gose, John R. ....	584
Ewart, James. ....	567	Gose, Mack F. ....	585
		Gould, J. A. ....	585
Fairchild, James C. ....	567	Gragg, Hiram. ....	585
Fairweather, H. W. ....	568	Graham, Fred S. ....	586
Farnham, John. ....	568	Grant, J. W. ....	586
Fay, John P. ....	569	Graves, Ovid M. ....	587
Feighan, John W. ....	407	Gray, Samuel. ....	587

	PAGE		PAGE
Green, William Y. ....	587	Heifner, Charles G. ....	604
Green, Nelson H. ....	588	Heilig, A. R. ....	605
Greene, Pierce. ....	588	Helm, Charles J. ....	605
Greene, William E. ....	588	Helms, J. C. ....	605
Greenwood, John F. ....	588	Henderson, J. Park. ....	606
Grewell, Elijah. ....	589	Hendricks, George W. ....	606
Griffith, Jane A. ....	589	Hexter, V. ....	607
Griggs, Chauncey W. ....	408	Hickey, Patrick. ....	607
Grimes, L. R. ....	590	Hicks, M. L. ....	607
Gross, Abraham. ....	406	Hill, George A. ....	608
Gross, David. ....	406	Hill, George J. ....	608
Gross, Ellis H. ....	405	Hill, John M. ....	478
Gross, Morris. ....	405	Hill, L. W. ....	609
Grubbe, William P. ....	590	Hill, William Lair. ....	609
Guillaud, David. ....	591	Hinchliff, Charles W. ....	610
		Hogan, F. Pierce. ....	435
Hackett, William J. ....	591	Hogan, John W. ....	610
Hale, Charles E. ....	440	Hogan, Paul S. ....	611
Hall, George W. ....	592	Hogue, J. D. ....	611
Haller, Granville O. ....	353	Holcomb, George U. ....	611
Ham, David T. ....	465	Hollis, William H. ....	612
Hamill, L. W. ....	592	Hollowell, Thomas J. ....	613
Hammond, T. M., Jr. ....	593	Holm, Charles H. ....	613
Hanford, Cornelius H. ....	593	Holm, N. N. ....	614
Hanford, Edward. ....	594	Holman, J. W. ....	614
Hanger, M. R. ....	595	Hornbeck, G. W. ....	615
Hanna, Eugene K. ....	595	Hoyt, John P. ....	615
Hannah, E. ....	596	Hudgin, John H. ....	615
Hannah, Mary A. ....	596	Huffman, I. N. ....	616
Hare, William H. ....	597	Huggins, Edward. ....	399
Harford, Fred. ....	597	Hughes, E. C. ....	616
Harford, John. ....	597	Hull, S. G. ....	617
Harmon, Charles. ....	598	Humphries, John E. ....	617
Harrell, Frank W. ....	598	Hunt, H. S. ....	618
Harrington, W. A. ....	599	Hutchinson, R. H. ....	457
Harris, Hyman. ....	599	Hye, Thomas F. ....	618
Hart, John B. ....	599		
Hart, Lee B. ....	600	Inman, William A. ....	619
Hasbrouck, W. A. ....	600	Irwin, H. D. ....	619
Hastings, H. H. A. ....	600		
Hastings, L. B., Sr. ....	601	Jenkins, David P. ....	376
Hastings, L. B., Jr. ....	601	Jenkins, F. E. ....	620
Hatfield, E. R. ....	602	Jensen, O. C. ....	620
Haun, Samuel. ....	602	Joab, Albert E. ....	443
Haviland, James S., Sr. ....	602	Johnson, A. G. ....	620
Haviland, James S., Jr. ....	603	Johnson, H. A. ....	620
Hayward, Walter W. ....	603	Johnson, J. Le Baron. ....	621
Hazlitt, Henry S. ....	603	Johnson, Jonathan. ....	476
Heckman, Peter. ....	604	Johnson, J. R. ....	621



# INDEX TO BIOGRAPHIES.

707

	PAGE		PAGE
Jones, Daniel.....	420	Lesh, D. E.....	638
Jones, E. A.....	621	Lillis, Henry M.....	470
Jones, Frank R.....	622	Lindley, J. L.....	639
Jones, Seymour.....	622	Little, Gilbert F.....	460
Jones, W. R.....	622	Livermore, C. B.....	639
Judkins, Joseph.....	623	Long, A.....	639
		Loomis, Edwin G.....	388
Keiser, Millard H.....	623	Loomis, L. A.....	389
Kellogg, Jay A.....	623	Lowe, S. J.....	640
Kelly, Thomas.....	624	Lynch, Timothy J.....	640
Kent, Burdett M.....	624	Lyon, J. H.....	641
Ketner, Richard A.....	625		
Kiefer, James.....	625	Macready, John.....	641
Kilbourne, Edward C.....	419	Madigan, Francis E.....	467
Killmore, W. D.....	626	Mann, Champion B.....	470
Kincaid, Campbell M.....	626	Marks, T. E.....	474
Kincaid, W. H.....	627	Martin, Benjamin.....	641
Kineth, John H.....	627	Mason, Martin.....	642
King, C. B.....	473	Mathews, J. W.....	463
King, Selah S.....	627	Matkin, Russel F.....	642
Kirby, William A.....	628	McAulay, Malcolm.....	643
Klice, R. L.....	628	McCandly, J. D.....	643
Kloeber, J. S.....	629	McCarthy, J. T.....	643
Kretzer, Philip L.....	629	McClair, M. S.....	644
Kribs, Lewis W.....	629	McConihe, Lucien F.....	644
Kribs, Rolland H.....	630	McCormick, William W.....	645
Kuhn, J. A.....	630	McCornack, J. K.....	645
Kunz, Andrew E.....	631	McCoy, J. I.....	646
Kurtzman, Frederick.....	631	McCoy, Mason C.....	646
		McCroskey, J. P. T.....	646
Laberee, O. G.....	631	McCroskey, R. C.....	647
Lamar, John.....	632	McCroskey, Robert L.....	647
Lamar, Joseph.....	632	McEwen, J. H.....	648
Landes, Henry.....	632	McEwing, S. S.....	648
Lane, Franklin K.....	469	McFadden, J. C.....	648
Lane, Isaac N.....	633	McFarling, J. T.....	649
Langau, James.....	633	McGraw, John H.....	649
Larne, George W.....	634	McHugh, M.....	650
Lawrence, Matthew G.....	634	McIntosh, James W.....	650
Lawrence, Phil A.....	634	McKinney, William.....	651
Lawrence, Stephen P.....	635	McKone, James J.....	651
Leaming, E. B.....	635	McManns, John E.....	651
Learned, A. Fowler.....	635	McMaster, J. H.....	652
Learned, W. H. H.....	636	McNaught, J. F.....	652
Le Fevre, D. F.....	636	McPhee, B. W.....	653
Lehman, R. B.....	636	McSherry, Nelson.....	653
Lemley, Pleasant G.....	637	Mentzel, D. E.....	653
Lentzy, James T.....	637	Metcalf, Ralph.....	469
Leonard, R.....	638	Metcalf, James B.....	382

	PAGE		PAGE
Metz, Charles E. ....	654	Niecklin, T. G. ....	673
Meyers, L. W. ....	654	Nilsson, Andrew. . . . .	673
Miller, A. A. ....	655	Nilsson, Lars. ....	674
Miller, Alexander . . . . .	655	Nordstrom, Olof H. ....	674
Miller, Charles. ....	655		
Miller, Chester F. ....	656	O'Brien, R. G. ....	674
Miller, David. ....	656	O'Dell, James V. ....	675
Miller, Fred C. ....	449	Ogle, J. M. ....	676
Miller, Hamilton. ....	656	Olmstead, Sarah F. ....	676
Miller, W. L. ....	657	O'Neal, John. ....	676
Milroy, Val. A. ....	657	O'Neill, James. ....	426
Minner, W. H. ....	657	Orchard, George F. ....	677
Mires, Austin. ....	658	Orr, Edward S. ....	677
Mitchell, Benjamin R. . . . .	659	Oulmette, E. N. ....	678
Mitchell, R. M. ....	659	Owen, Charles B. ....	678
Montgomery, George S. ....	659	Owens, James B. ....	679
Montgomery, W. T. ....	660		
Moody, J. B. ....	660	Page, Herman. ....	679
Moore, E. L. ....	660	Painter, Jacob S. ....	680
Moore, F. Rockwood. ....	661	Palmer, John W. ....	680
Moore, James E. ....	661	Pape, Fred E. ....	680
Moran, Robert. ....	662	Parke, James. ....	681
Morehead, J. A. ....	662	Parker, Emmett N. ....	681
Morris, Nelson S. ....	663	Parker, Gustavus A. ....	682
Morris, T. ....	663	Parker, Hollon. ....	412
Morrison, A. W. ....	663	Parker, James. ....	682
Morrison, Edwin B. ....	664	Parker, John A. ....	467
Morrison, Edward H. ....	665	Patrick, Archibald. . . . .	683
Morrison, James M. ....	665	Payne, John. ....	683
Morrison, Walter F. . . . .	666	Pearson, Charles W. ....	683
Mount, Wallace. ....	666	Pease, B. S. ....	684
Mulford, Francis H. ....	666	Peck, M. Ray. ....	684
Mulligan, J. E. ....	667	Pedigo, Thomas W. ....	684
Munch, J. A. ....	667	Peirce, H. H. . . . .	685
Munks, William. ....	384	Pence, J. S. ....	685
Murphy, J. W. ....	667	Perras, Louis. ....	685
Murray, David. ....	668	Peters, John R. ....	686
Murray, F. H. ....	668	Peterson, Frank M. ....	478
Musgrove, Thomas W. ....	669	Peterson, William H. ....	686
		Pettyjohn, John. ....	687
Nadeau, I. A. . . . .	669	Phillips, Alfred W. ....	687
Nalder, Francis. ....	670	Phillips, Fred S. ....	687
Neill, Thomas. ....	670	Pickard, J. A. ....	688
Nesalhou, August. ....	670	Poland, G. C. ....	688
Nevin, G. O. ....	671	Pomeroy, Joseph M. . . . .	395
Newell, George. ....	671	Poole, Martin M. ....	689
Newman, J. M. ....	672	Post Frederick. ....	439
Newman, W. A. ....	672	Prater, S. M. . . . .	689
Nichol, W. H. ....	672	Preece, Joseph. ....	689

	PAGE		PAGE
Prescott, David S.....	690	Rochford, J. A.....	701
Preston, Platt A.....	690	Rodman, George W.....	701
Preston, William G.....	691	Roder, Henry.....	702
Price, James H.....	691	Rogers, Ellery.....	702
Prosser, William F.....	393	Saunders, James C.....	400
Putney, Forest L.....	692	Schulze, Paul.....	394
Ramm, Edward H. C.....	692	Seaborg, B. A.....	439
Ranisey, William B.....	692	Semple, Eugene.....	377
Ranch, E. M.....	693	Simmons, Daniel W.....	460
Reavis, James B.....	693	Snell, Marshall K.....	464
Redmon, Thomas J.....	694	Snell, William H.....	454
Reed, Thomas M.....	694	Stevens, Isaac.....	348
Reed, Walter J.....	696	Stinson, F. L.....	428
Reeder, Levi B.....	697	Stowell, Hollis L.....	429
Reeves, Charles S.....	697	Thronson, Joel A.....	463
Richardson, F. D.....	450	Turner, George.....	407
Rickey, John.....	698	Weed, Alfred B.....	427
Riggs, Matthew.....	698	White, Harry.....	455
Ringer, L. M.....	449	Whitman, Marcus.....	366
Rinehart, Isaac N.....	699	Wilbur, Lot.....	475
Rinehart, William V.....	699	Wilkinson, J. A.....	453
Roberts, John.....	700	Woodhouse, C. C., Jr.....	444
Robinson, J. O.....	700		



















